

*Murray's*  
HAND-BOOK  
KENT & SUSSEX.

# MURRAY'S HANDBOOKS FOR TRAVELLERS

- HANDBOOK OF TRAVEL-TALK.—ENGLISH, FRENCH, ITALIAN, AND SPANISH. 1mo 7s. 6d.
- HANDBOOK FOR NORTH GERMANY.—HOLLAND, BRUNSWICK, PRUSSIA, AND THE RHINE TO SWITZERLAND. Map. 8vo. 10s.
- HANDBOOK FOR SOUTH GERMANY.—THE TYROL, SALZBURG, STYRIA, HUNGARY, AND BOHEMIA, FROM ULM TO THE BLACK SEA. Maps. Post 8vo. 10s.
- HANDBOOK FOR SWITZERLAND,—THE ALPS of SWITZERLAND. Maps. Post vo. 9s.
- HANDBOOK FOR FRANCE.—NORMANDY, BRITTANY, ALPES, DAUPHINE, PROVENCE, and the PYRENEES. Map. 8vo. 10s.
- HANDBOOK FOR SPAIN.—ANDALUSIA, RONDA, GRANADA, MALAGA, GALICIA, THE BASQUES, ARRAGON, &c. Map. 8vo. 3s.
- HANDBOOK FOR PORTUGAL, LISBON, &c. Map. 8vo. 10s.
- HANDBOOK FOR NORTH ITALY.—SARDINIA, LOMBARDY, PAVIA, PALMA, PIACENZA, MODENA, LUCCA, FLORENCE, &c. as far as the VAL D'ARNO. Maps. Two Parts. Post 8vo. 10s.
- HANDBOOK FOR CENTRAL ITALY.—SOUTHERN ITALY, THE PAPAL STATES. Maps. Post 8vo. 7s.
- HANDBOOK FOR ROME AND ITS ENVIRONS. Map. 8vo. 10s.
- HANDBOOK FOR SOUTH ITALY.—THE TWO SICILIES, POMPEII, HERCULANEUM, VESUVIUS, &c. Maps. 10s.
- HANDBOOK OF PAINTING.—THE ITALIAN SCHOOLS. With Illustrations. 2 vo 8s. Post 8vo. 30s.
- HANDBOOK FOR EGYPT.—MALTA, THE NILE, ALEXANDRIA, THEBES, AND THE OVERLAND ROUTE TO INDIA. Map. 8vo. 10s.
- HANDBOOK FOR MALTA AND TURKEY.—COASTS OF THE DANUBE, ASIA MINOR, ARMENIA, MESOPOTAMIA. Post 8vo. 10s.
- HANDBOOK FOR SYRIA AND PALESTINE.—THE SINAI, EGYPT, AND THE SYRIAN DESERT. Maps and Post 8vo. 24s.
- HANDBOOK FOR GREECE.—THE IONIAN ISLANDS, THESSALY, AND MACEDONIA. Maps. Post 8vo. 15s.
- HANDBOOK FOR RUSSIA.—THE BALTIC, FINLAND, &c. Map. Post 8vo. 12s.
- HANDBOOK FOR NORWAY.—SWEDEN AND DENMARK. Map. 8vo. 12s.
- HANDBOOK OF LONDON.—PAST AND PRESENT. Post 8vo. 10s.
- HANDBOOK OF MODERN LONDON. Map. 18mo. 10s.
- HANDBOOK OF DEVON AND CORNWALL. Maps. 10s.
- HANDBOOK FOR WILTS, DORSET, AND SOMERSET. Map. Post 8vo. 6s.
- HANDBOOK FOR KENT AND SUSSEX. Map. Post 8vo. 10s.
- HANDBOOK FOR SURREY, HANTS, AND THE ISLES. Map. Post vo. 10s.

# MURRAY'S RAILWAY READING:

Works of SOUND INFORMATION and INNOCENT AMUSEMENT,  
Printed in large Readable Type, and suited for ALL CLASSES.

---

## *Works already Published.*

- MAXIMS AND HINTS ON ANGLING. 1s.  
SELECTED ADDRESSES. 1s.  
NOTES FROM LIFE. 2s.  
IRON BOOTS. By OTTO SPECKTER. 1s.  
ESSAYS OF BYRON'S POETRY AND PROSE. 3s.  
MILNOR'S ANCIENT EGYPTIANS. Woodcuts. 2 Vols. 12s.  
HISTORY OF THE GUILLOTINE. 1s.  
WAYS MONTH IN NORWAY. 2s.  
LIFE OF WELLINGTON. 1s. 6d.  
LIFE OF LORD BACON. 2s. 6d.  
PART II. ANCIENT SPANISH BALLADS. 2s. 6d.  
FALL OF JERUSALEM. 1s.  
LITERARY ESSAYS AND CHARACTERS. 2s.  
STORY OF JOAN OF ARC. 1s.  
POPULAR ACCOUNT OF NINEVEH. Woodcuts. 5s.  
AND DRESS. By A LADY. 1s.  
DEEDS OF NAVAL DARING. 2 Vols. 5s.  
ON THE TURF. 1s. 6d.  
LIFE OF THEODORE HOOK. 1s.  
EMIGRANT. 2s. 6d.  
AND FLOWERS. 2s.  
HISTORY OF THE FORTY-FIVE. 3s.  
CHARACTER OF WELLINGTON. 6d.  
ART OF DINING. 1s. 6d.  
JOURNEY TO NEPAUL. 2s. 6d.  
ON THE ROAD. 1s.  
FROM "THE TIMES." 2 Vols. 8s.  
ON THE CHACE. 1s.  
FABLES OF ÆSOP. Woodcuts. 2s. 6d.



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation



A  
HANDBOOK FOR TRAVELLERS  
IN  
KENT AND SUSSEX.

WITH MAP.

LONDON:  
JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.  
1858.

---

LONDON : PRINTED BY W. CLOWES AND SONS, STAMFORD STREET,  
AND CHARING CROSS.

DA  
650  
0782

## P R E F A C E.

---

THE Handbooks for the four Counties of Kent, Sussex, Surrey, and Hampshire, have been drawn up from a careful personal exploration of the country, and from the most recent information that could be obtained. If, however, from the rapidity of change in every part of Great Britain, or other causes, errors or omissions should occur, those who, from living on the spot, have facile means of detecting mistakes, are requested to aid in the object of obtaining a correct guide for all corners of Old England by sending notice of them to the Editor, care of Mr. Murray, 50 A, Albemarle Street.

# CONTENTS.

	Page
INTRODUCTION .. .. .	v
SECT. I.—KENT .. .. .	1
Routes .. .. .	<i>ib.</i>
SECT. II.—SUSSEX .. .. .	225
Routes .. .. .	<i>ib.</i>
INDEX .. .. .	355

# INTRODUCTION.

KENT.		SUSSEX.	
	Page		Page
EXTENT AND HISTORY .. ..	v	EXTENT AND HISTORY .. ..	xix
ANTIQUITIES .. .. .	x	ANTIQUITIES .. .. .	xxii
PRODUCTS AND MANUFACTURES	xiii	PRODUCTS AND MANUFACTURES	xxiv
GEOLOGY AND TRAVELLER'S		GEOLOGY AND TRAVELLER'S	
VIEW .. .. .	xvii	VIEW .. .. .	xxviii
SKELETON TOURS .. ..			page xxxv

## KENT.

### EXTENT AND HISTORY.

THE county of Kent, the extreme south-eastern corner of England, contains 1557 square miles, or 996,480 acres. From east to west (from the North Foreland to London) it "expatiateth itself," in Fuller's words, into 64 miles; from north to south (North Foreland to Dungeness) it "expandeth not above" 38 miles. Eight English counties exceed it in size.

Kent, continues Fuller, "differeth not more from other shires than from itself, such the variety thereof. In some parts of it health and wealth are at many miles' distance, which in other parts are reconciled to live under the same roof—I mean, abide in one place together." The entire county, the geological features of which are strongly marked, is divided, according to local experience, into three very distinct districts:—1. That of "health without wealth," embracing the higher parts of the Downs, which stretch in a long line across the county and form what is called the "backbone of Kent:" 2. That of "wealth without health;" this consists of parts of the tree-covered Weald, of Romney Marsh, and of the marshes along the Medway and the Swale, where the pasture is deep and rich, but where ague and low fever are the common lot of the inhabitants: and 3. That in which "health and wealth are reconciled to live together," covering by far the greater part of the county, but best and richest in the valley of the Medway from Maidstone to Tunbridge, and in parts of the country about Canterbury. Each of these districts assists in producing the diversified scenery and the varied riches that still justify the encomium pronounced on the county in the 'Polyolbion' of Michael Drayton:—

"O famous Kent!

What county hath this isle that can compare with thee?

That hath within thyself as much as thou can'st wish:

Thy rabbits, venison, fruits, thy sorts of fowl and fish;

As what with strength comports, thy hay, thy corn, thy wood,—

Nor anything doth want that anywhere is good."



Notwithstanding, however, the great beauty of its scenery, it may be said of Kent, as of Italy, that it is a country in which the memory and the imagination see far more than the eye. It has been the scene of some of the most important events in English history; and if it be true that "to have seen the place where a great event happened—to have seen the picture, the statue, the tomb of an illustrious man, is the next thing to being present at the event in person—to seeing the scene with our own eyes" (*Stanley*)—there is no part of England which will more richly repay the attention of the historian or the tourist. The position of Kent, at the narrowest part of the Channel, brought its inhabitants, from the earliest times, into closer connection with those on the opposite mainland, and made it the scene of three important landings, each of them a landmark in the history of England: that of Cæsar (B.C. 55), which united the "remote Britain" with the great world of Rome and prepared it for the changes which were to follow; that of the first Saxons (generally dated A.D. 449), which introduced the Teutonic element, and laid the foundations of "this happy breed of men, this earth, this England;" and that of Augustine (A.D. 597), who brought with him Christianity, and from the results of whose mission "has, by degrees, arisen the whole constitution of Church and State in England which now binds together the whole British empire." The landing of Cæsar has usually been fixed at Deal (Rte. 10); and notwithstanding the interesting paper of Professor Airey (*Archæologia*, xxxvi), who has endeavoured to support the claims of Pevensey in Sussex, it is probable that the Kentish coast between Walmer and Thanet will still be regarded as the actual scene of the invasion. The historical character of the second landing—that of Hengist and Horsa, which, according to the Saxon Chronicle, took place in the year 449 at Ypwine's fleet (no doubt Ebbsfleet, in Thanet)—is considered as more than doubtful by Lappenberg (*Anglo-Sax. Hist.*), by Kemble (*Saxons in England*), and by Mr. Wright (*Celt, Roman, and Saxon*), but has found a champion of no ordinary ability in Dr. Guest, whose essay on the *Early English Settlements in South Britain*, published in the *Proceedings of the Archæological Institute* (Salisbury volume), is entitled to the fullest consideration. It is at least certain that some of the earliest settlements of the Saxons in Britain were made in the Isle of Thanet and on the adjacent mainland, although the exact period at which they occurred, and the manner in which they were effected, must possibly be allowed to remain undecided.

Some of the most important Roman remains in the island still attest the occupation of Kent by the "terrarum domini" during a period of four centuries (A.D. 1–400), but no historical events of consequence are recorded as having occurred here, although it is probable that during the later years of Roman rule, and especially under the famous Carausius (287–293), the coasts and strongholds of Kent were among the most frequented and important in Roman Britain. It was at this period that the great fortresses of the Saxon shore (Richborough, Rte. 10; Reculver, Rte. 9; Lympne, Rte. 7) were either first constructed or

were materially strengthened, so as to afford some protection against the invading Saxons, whose ships were already hovering about the white cliffs and green marshes of "Kent-land."

For elaborate discussions on the character of their early settlements, and of the religion they brought with them, traces of which may still be found throughout the county, the reader should have recourse to Kemble's *Saxons in England* (vol. i. and Appendix). Like the Romans, the Saxon settlers retained the ancient name of the province—a word, no doubt, of Celtic origin—which is explained by Dr. Guest as the "Caint" (Brit.) or "open country," lying along the sea-shore and the Thames, in opposition to the great forest (the Andred's Wood) which covered the interior. Kent seems to have been at first divided into a number of small independent districts or "kingdoms," which gradually united under a single ruler. This "kingdom of Kent" continued to exist, with varying fortunes and with a varying inland border, until about the year 823. Baldred, the last king of Kent, was driven from his throne by Egbert, King of the West Saxons, and the first so-called "Monarch of all Britain." The earlier kings of Kent had been the most powerful princes of Saxon England. For notices of the baptism of Ethelbert by Augustine see Rte. 9 (the Isle of Thanet) and Rte. 8 (Canterbury). For all that is known on the subject, however, the reader should here be referred to Mr. Stanley's deeply interesting paper on the 'Landing of Augustine' (*Hist. Memorials of Canterbury*); to Kemble's *Saxons in England*, vol. ii. ch. 8; and to Dr. Milman's *Hist. of Latin Christianity*, vol. i.

A remarkable tradition (see *Swanscombe*, Rte. 2) asserts that as the Conqueror was advancing into Kent, after the battle of Hastings, he was encountered by certain of the inhabitants, who repeated the stratagem of Birnam Wood. They advanced, it is said, under a cover of moving boughs, and presented so formidable a front as to compel William to confirm to their land the territorial privileges or immunities which in some measure it still enjoys. It is possible that the continued existence of the custom of "gavelkind" in Kent gave rise to this tradition, which is referred to by no chronicler until long after the time of the Conquest. By the custom of gavelkind—certainly of Saxon origin and still prevailing in many parts of Kent—the lands were divided equally among the children at their father's death, the youngest keeping the "hearth." The bodies of Kentish men were said to be free, and they might give and sell their lands without licence (which feudal holders could not do), "saving unto their lords the rent and services due" (*gafol*, A.-S., rent, hence the name of the custom). They might sell their land at 15 years of age, and it could not be escheated (forfeited) for felony. Hence the old Kentish rhyme—

"The father to the bough,  
And the son to the plough;"

meaning that, although the father had been hung, the son might still

till his ground in peace. This especial privilege seems always to have been peculiar to Kent; the others prevailed to a very large extent in other parts of England in different customary tenures. The custom of partition according to this system of gavelkind exists in the immediate vicinity of London, and gives its name to the manor or township of *Kentish Town*.

The extent of land still remaining subject to this custom in Kent is uncertain. The lands of numerous proprietors were disgavelled by Acts of Parliament between the reigns of Henry VII. and James I., and much gavelkind land belonging to the Church had, at an earlier period, been changed by special grant from the Crown into holdings by military tenure or knight's service. In spite of these changes, however, it is asserted that as much land is at present subject to the control of the custom as there was before the disgavelling statutes were made (*Sandys' Consuetudines Cantiae*).

Kent, which during the half century before the Conquest had formed one of the great Saxon earldoms, and had been ruled by the house of Godwin (whose name has become connected with that of the Goodwin sands, and figures in other traditions of Kent and Surrey), continued to give its name to a succession of great Norman lords after its inhabitants had proffered their fealty to the "alien king." Odo de Bayeux was the first Norman earl; and his immediate successors were William de Ypres (founder of the tower at Rye, see Sussex, Rte. 13) and Hubert de Burgh,—the "gentle Hubert" of Shakspeare's King John, whose life was one long romance, and whose resolute defence of Dover Castle against Lewis of France saved the country, in all probability, from the accession of a French dynasty. The earldom of Kent subsequently passed to Edmund of Woodstock, second son of Edward I., and then to his three children, the last of whom, Joan Plantagenet, the "Fair Maid of Kent," was wife of the Black Prince and mother of Richard II. She had been already married to Sir Thomas Holland, whose descendants succeeded as Earls of Kent until the extinction of the male line in the 9th year of Henry IV. William Neville, second son of the first Neville Earl of Westmoreland, was created Earl of Kent by Edward IV., and, on his death without issue, Edmund Grey, Lord Hastings, in whose house the earldom continued until the death, in 1740, of Henry Grey, 13th Earl, who was created Duke of Kent by Queen Anne in 1710. The titles of Earl and Duke of Kent then became extinct, and the latter was only revived for the fourth son of George III., the father of her present Majesty.

The great event in Kentish history after the Conquest is the murder of Becket in his own cathedral at Canterbury on Tuesday, Dec. 29th, 1170. For the minutest details respecting it, the reader will, of course, consult Mr. Stanley's '*Historical Memorials of Canterbury*.' The shrine of the archbishop rose into equal importance with the most venerated spots on the continent of Europe, and long strings of pilgrims—

"The holy blisful martyr for to seeke,"—

landed at every Kentish port, and found their way along the solitary hill crests, and through the wild forest country which then stretched away from Canterbury towards London. The reputation of the great shrine of St. Thomas materially affected the fortunes not only of Canterbury but of all Kent; and although Dover and Sandwich, before the existence of the shrine as well as after its fall, were and continued to be the principal landing-places from Picardy and Flanders, their days of highest prosperity were those in which shiploads of ordinary pilgrims were constantly arriving at them, and when—a more important but frequent event—great personages—emperors of the East and West, kings of France or earls of Flanders—landed at them with their trains, on their way to perform their vows before the famous shrine at Canterbury. The harbours of Kent—Sandwich, Hythe, and Romney—the Cinque Port successors of the castles presided over by the Count of the Saxon Shore (see Rte. 7)—became gradually silted up by the action of the tide, and partly perhaps owing to an unskilful system of drainage and embankment. Dover alone, by the middle of the 17th century, remained free and accessible; and, from its position at the narrowest part of the Straits, has always continued the favourite landing-place from the Continent. The branch of the ancient Watling-street which extends from Dover to Canterbury, and thence by Faversham and Rochester to London, was the road followed by nearly all travellers from the days of the Romans, until the formation of the South-Eastern Railway diverted them into another track. The East Kent Railway, however, not yet completed, follows much of the line of the ancient road; and the tourist, as he flies through that “paradise of hops and high production,” may compare the scene as it now exists with the following description by Sorbière in 1663:—

“Kent appears to me to be a very fine and fruitful country, especially in apples and cherries, and the trees, which are planted in rows everywhere, make, as it were, a continued train of gardens. The country mounts up into little hills, and the valleys are beautified with an eternal verdure; and the grass here seemed to me to be finer and of a better colour than in other places, and therefore ’tis fitter to make those parterres, some of which are so even that they bowl upon them as easily as on a great billiard-table. And as this is the usual diversion of gentlemen in the country, they have thick rolling-stones to keep the green smooth. All the country is full of parks, which yield a delightful prospect, and where you may see large herds of deer; but their gardens have no other ornaments than these greens; and the best castles (*châteaux*) you meet with are not to be compared with the least of above four thousand pleasure-houses you have about Paris. However, it must be confessed, the eye cannot but be much delighted with the natural and even neglected beauty of the country, and the English have reason to value it. For when Clement VI. gave the Fortunate Islands to Lewis of Bavaria’s son, and that they beat the drum to raise men in Italy for that expedition, the English ambassador who was then at Rome was presently alarmed and left the place, as supposing this expe-

dition could be designed against no other country but his. It's so covered with trees that it looks like a forest when you view it from an eminence, by reason of the orchards and quickset hedges which enclose the arable lands and meadows."—*Voyage to England*.

Admiration of bright English turf, and glorification of "nous autres," are characteristics of most French travellers in England. It must be admitted, however, that few country houses of importance are within sight on the Watling-street—the road which Sorbière followed, and the only part of Kent which he saw. But he might have admired what could then have been rivalled in no part of Europe—the wealth and substantial comforts of the Kentish farms:—

"A gentleman of Wales, a knight of Cales,  
And a laird of the North Countrie:  
A yeoman of Kent, with his yearly rent,  
Will buy them out all three."

### ANTIQUITIES.

The usual divisions may be adopted in noticing the antiquities of Kent: Primæval or British; Roman; Saxon; and Mediæval,—embracing ecclesiastical, military, and domestic buildings.

In remains of the first or *British* period Kent is not remarkably rich, although there are a few in the county of considerable interest. The most important is *Kil's Coity House* (Rte. 5), a large cromlech on the hill above Aylesford. This is, no doubt, a sepulchral structure of the same character as those common in more thoroughly Celtic districts: but it derives an especial interest from the local traditions which have been attached to it, and which connect it with the first battles of the invading Saxons. There is reason to believe that it stands in the midst of a great necropolis of the British period, since the surrounding hills are covered with graves; and parallel rows of stones, resembling what have elsewhere been called "*Dracontia*," or serpent temples, have been traced across the Medway in the direction of Addington and Ryarsh, where are some large earthen mounds and so-called "*Druidical*" circles, well worth attention. For ample notices of all these remains see Rte. 5.

Camps or earthworks, which may possibly be of the British period, are found in different parts of the county. None of these, however, are so remarkable as the deep excavations occurring in various parts of the chalk district, but principally along the banks of the Thames and Medway. See, for detailed accounts of them, *East Tilbury* (Rte. 1), *Crayford* and *Dartford* (Rte. 2), and *Chislehurst* (Rte. 6). They are commonly known as "*Danes' Pits*," and are traditionally said to have been made for purposes of concealment during the period of the Danish ravages. That they may have been used in this manner is very probable (see *East Tilbury*, Rte. 1), but it is certain that chalk was largely exported from Britain during the Roman period (and possibly before it), and it seems to be now generally admitted that the excavations are



those of the ancient quarriers. The British chalk was conveyed from the Thames to Zealand as the staple, whence it passed to the interior of the Continent. On the coasts of Zealand, according to Keyssler, numerous altars to Nehalennia, the patroness of the chalk-workers, have been found lodged in the sand, some of which bear votive inscriptions from dealers in British chalk. (*Antiq. Septentrionales.*)

Of the *Roman* period Kent can show some of the most interesting relics in Britain. The county was evidently rich in villas, ranged on either side of the Watling-street; and the walls of many of its ancient churches still bear witness to the wealth of Roman brick and tile which the first Christian builders found at their disposal. The valley of the Medway (Rte. 5) was another great centre of Roman life, and there is scarcely a field or a hill-side throughout the whole distance between Rochester and Maidstone which does not contain some traces of ancient abodes and civilization. No rich pavements, however, such as those of Sussex and Gloucestershire, have as yet been discovered in Kent, although so wealthy and beautiful a province can hardly have been without villas as stately as those at Bignor or at Woodchester. The plough may yet strike up their remains by some fortunate chance.

Extensive potteries of the Roman period existed at *Upchurch* (Rte. 4) and at *Dinchurch* in Romney Marsh (Rte. 13). An examination of the site of the first of these will amply repay the archaeologist. Great quantities of pottery are still to be found in the Upchurch marshes, including many perfect vessels. The manufacture here was of a coarse kind of ware, although the forms are always good.

The grand relics of imperial Rome, however, which still exist in Kent, and which are at least as impressive as any that remain elsewhere, are those of the strong fortresses, anciently under the jurisdiction of the Count of the Saxon Shore,—Richborough, the ancient *Rutupiæ* (Rte. 10); Reculver, or *Regulbium* (Rte. 9); and Lymne, or *Portus Lemanis* (Rte. 7). It is unnecessary to repeat here what will be found with ample detail in the routes indicated above. Every archaeologist who visits this part of England should make a point of seeing these remains; and the ordinary tourist will find the mouldering walls of Richborough, at all events, full of interest. The best (and a very excellent) book on the subject, containing all that has been ascertained by research or local exploration respecting these fortresses, is '*The Antiquities of Richborough, Reculver, and Lymne*, by Charles Roach Smith: London, J. R. Smith, 1850.'

Besides these remains, the Pharos at Dover (Rte. 7) should here be mentioned.

The *Saxon* relics, in which Kent has been, and is, especially rich, are for the most part hidden beneath the soil. The graves of the earliest Teutonic colonists were first explored, on any large scale, by the Rev. Bryan Faussett, of Heppington, near Canterbury, toward the end of the last century; and his researches have been followed up, of late years, with most successful results by Mr. Rolfe of Sandwich, Mr. Wright, and Mr. C. R. Smith. Unhappily neither Kent nor even London can

boast of retaining the most interesting collections of personal ornaments, weapons, glass, and pottery, which have been brought to light from these "narrow houses" of the dead. The museums both of Mr. Faussett and (it is understood) of Mr. Rolfe are now in the possession of Mr. Meyer, of Liverpool. A few Saxon relics, however, of much interest, may be seen in the Museum at Canterbury (Rte. 8). A descriptive catalogue of the Faussett collection has been drawn up and printed by Mr. C. R. Smith; and in the same writer's '*Collectanea Antiqua*,' and Mr. Wright's '*Celt, Roman, and Saxon*,' will be found notices of many of the most important discoveries of Mr. Rolfe.

The sites of the principal Anglo-Saxon cemeteries in Kent hitherto discovered are the hill of Osengal, near Ramsgate (Rte. 9), and Gilton, in the parish of Ash (Rte. 10). Numerous barrows, however, in various parts of the county have been opened with successful results; and it is probable that many valuable "hoards" still remain to reward the zeal of the archæologist.

In the riches of *mediæval* architecture Kent need fear a comparison with no other county. The following are the churches which will best repay the attention of the tourist:—

*Saxon*.—Rte. 2: Swanscombe. Rte. 7: part of the church in Dover Castle.

*Norman*.—Rte. 2: Darent; Rochester Cathedral (nave). Rte. 4: Davington; Bapchild; Harbledown. Rte. 7: Paddlesworth; St. Mary's, Dover. Rte. 9: Minster (nave). Rte. 10: Walmer; Betsanger; Sutton; St. Margaret's at Cliff. Rte. 11: Patricxbourne; Barfreston. All of these are interesting; but Darent, St. Margaret's at Cliff, Patricxbourne, and especially Barfreston, are very remarkable examples.

*Transition Norman*.—Rte. 8: Canterbury Cathedral (choir, very fine).

*Early English*.—Rte. 2: Horton Kirkby; Rochester Cathedral (transepts and choir); Chalk. Rte. 4: Faversham; Graveney. Rte. 5: Lenham. Rte. 7: Hythe; Folkestone. Rte. 8: Westwell (where is some fine E. E. glass); St. Martin's, Canterbury. Rte. 9: Herne; Minster (transepts and choir); St. Nicholas at Wade. Rte. 10: St. Clement's, Sandwich (the tower is Norman); Ash; Great Mongeham; Northbourne. Rte. 11: Bridge.

*Decorated*.—Rte. 1: Stone. Rte. 7: Hever; Sandhurst. Rte. 8: Chilham; Chartam. Rte. 11: Barham. Of these churches, Chartam deserves the most particular attention.

*Perpendicular*.—Rte. 5: All Saints, Maidstone. Rte. 6: Chislehurst; Sevenoaks. Rte. 7: Nettledsted, where is some very fine Perp. glass; Cranbrook; Tenterden; Ashford; Aldington. Rte. 8: Canterbury Cathedral (nave). Rte. 10: Wingham. Rte. 11: Bishopsbourne.

Of other ecclesiastical buildings and remains, the most noticeable are:—Rte. 5: Mallington Abbey, chiefly E. E. Rte. 7: Horton Priory, where are some Trans. Norm. fragments; the remains of a Preceptory of Knights Hospitallers at Swingfield,—Trans. Norm.; St. Martin's Priory, Dover, E. E. and interesting. Rte. 8: The remains of the

Priory of Christ Church, Canterbury,—Norman, including a staircase which is probably unique; the gateway and remains of St. Augustine's Abbey, Canterbury,—Early Dec.; remains of the Dominican Convent, Canterbury,—E. E.

The principal relics of *military* architecture in Kent are :—Rte. 2 : Rochester Castle,—Norm. and very fine. Rte. 5 : Allington Castle, near Maidstone,—for the most part Perp.; Leeds Castle,—Dec. and Perp., and of high interest. Rte. 7 : Hever,—Perp.; Tunbridge,—Dec.; Westenhanger,—Dec.; Saltwood,—Perp.; and Dover Castle,—Norm. to Perp., one of the most important and interesting remains in England. Rte. 8 : Canterbury Castle,—Norm.

Of *domestic* architecture, the Kentish illustrations, although numerous, are perhaps not so fine as those supplied by some other counties. Many of them, however, possess an historical interest which can hardly be exceeded. The principal are :—Rte. 2 : Cobham, near Rochester,—partly Elizabethan, partly the work of Inigo Jones : the house contains a superb collection of pictures. Rte. 5 : Battle Hall, Leeds,—a small building of the 14th cent. Rte. 6 : The hall of Eltham Palace,—temp. Edw. IV.; Knote, near Sevenoaks, the earliest portions of which are of the 15th cent., but the great mass of the first part of the 17th,—the house retains its old furniture and pictures, and is of very unusual interest; Sore Place, dating about 1300, very curious and well deserving notice; the Moat, dating partly from the reign of Edw. II.,—in some respects an unique example. Rte. 7 : Penshurst, the old seat of the Sidneys,—of various dates, and perhaps the most interesting house in the county; East Sutton Place,—Elizabethan; and Boughton Place, of the same period. Rte. 8 : Chilham,—temp. Jas. I., and fine.

#### PRODUCTS AND MANUFACTURES.

Among the “natural commodities” of Kent, as old Fuller calls them, two require especial mention here—cherries and hops.

It is probable that one species of the cherry (*Prunus avium*) was indigenous in this country, although varieties of the *P. cerasus*, a native of the forests on the southern slopes of the Caucasus, may have been introduced by the Romans at an early period. The cherry was, at all events, one of the fruits cultivated in Kent throughout the middle ages, although the extent of cultivation had much diminished, and the quality of the fruit much deteriorated, when Richard Hareys, fruiterer to Henry VIII., introduced fresh grafts and varieties from Flanders, and planted about 105 acres at Teynham, near Faversham (see Rte. 4), from which cherry orchard much of Kent was afterwards supplied. “I have read,” says Fuller, “that one of the orchards of this primitive plantation, consisting but of thirty acres, produced fruit of one year sold for 1000*l.* . . No English fruit is dearer than those at first, cheaper at last, pleasanter at all times; nor is it less wholesome than delicious. And it is much that, of so many feeding so freely on them, so few are found to surfeit.”

Accidents do occur, however, as in the unhappy case recorded on a tombstone in Plumstead churchyard:—

“ Weep not for me, my parents dear;  
There is no witness wanted here.  
The hammer of death was given to me,  
For eating the cherries off the tree.”

According to Busino, Venetian ambassador in the reign of James I., it was a favourite amusement in the Kentish gardens to try who could eat most cherries. In this way, one young woman managed to dispose of 20 lbs., beating her opponent by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  lbs. A severe illness was the not unnatural result,—indeed, the “hammer of death” might have been reasonably expected.

Busino finds fault with the English cherries, which are, however, praised by Fynes Morison. The varieties now grown in Kent probably exceed in number and in flavour any to be met with elsewhere. The chief orchards are in the parishes on the borders of the Thames, the Darent, and the Medway; and in early spring, when

“ Sweet is the air with the budding haws; and the valley stretching for miles below  
Is white with blossoming cherry-trees, as if just covered with lightest snow,”

—the beauty of the scene recalls, though it can hardly rival, that of the apple orchards of Devonshire.

By far the most important “natural commodity” of Kent, however, is the *hop* (*Humulus lupulus*), which, first regularly cultivated in this country toward the beginning of the 16th cent., has long since become one of the great English crops. The plant is indigenous throughout Europe and the north of Asia, and was certainly used by the Celts and Teutons in the preparation of their beer. It was unknown to both Greeks and Romans (De Candolle, *Géographie Botanique*). At what period it first began to be cultivated is uncertain, although it has been regularly grown and cared for in Central Europe for several centuries. The hop, however (although a native plant—its British name was *llewig y blaidd*, “bane of the wolf”), was not grown in England until the early part of the reign of Henry VIII., when the best varieties were introduced from the Low Countries; and by the latter end of the century Reynolde Scot, a Kentishman, and author of the ‘Discovery of Witchcraft,’ was able to speak of Kent, in his ‘Perfite Platforme of a Hoppe Garden,’ as *the* great county of hops. The system of cultivation has changed very little since then, and has been so well described by an “eminent hand”—itself one of the “illustrations” of Kent—(*Household Words*, vol. vi.), that we cannot do better than appropriate that account.

There are about 60,000 acres of hop plantations in England, of which nearly half are in Kent. The best and the greatest number of hops are grown in the parish of East Farleigh, near Maidstone, where “the luxuriance of hops is a puzzle to theoretical agriculturists. ‘Though rich mould,’ says Bannister, ‘generally produces a larger growth of

hops than other soils, there is *one* exception to this rule, where the growth is frequently eighteen or twenty hundred per acre. This is the neighbourhood of Maidstone, a kind of slaty ground with an understratum of stone. There the vines run up to the top of the longest poles, and the increase is equal to the most fertile soil of any kind.'” Besides this neighbourhood, the country between Faversham and Canterbury, and that bordering the South-Eastern Railway between Godstone and Ashford, are the principal Kentish hop districts; but the hop-grounds are scattered over the entire county, and there is hardly a parish, except in the marshes, which is quite without them.

Wherever they are grown in England, hops are trained on poles, which stand in groups of 3 or 4, at a distance of about 6 or 7 ft. apart; and nearly 3000 (worth about 75*l.*) are required for an acre of ground. The female hop alone is cultivated: the male, commonly called the “blind,” hop being of no value; “although it is said that, if the male hop were excluded from the garden, the flowers throughout the ground would be wanting in that yellow powder called the ‘farina’ or ‘condition,’ which is their chief value. For this reason, one male hop-plant in every hundred groups is generally planted.” There are many varieties of the cultivated hop, the best and most luxuriant of which is known as “Golding’s.”

No crop whatsoever is so precarious as that of the hop, and the steadiest of growers is compelled to look on his business as a species of gambling rather than as a legitimate branch of husbandry. “In the warm nights of early summer, when the bine will grow an inch within an hour, fleas and fireblasts threaten it. When the clusters hang so large and full that everybody (but the wary) prophesies the duty will reach an enormous figure, Egyptian plagues of green or long-winged flies, coming from no one knows where, may settle on it, and in a single night turn flower and leaf as black as if they had been half consumed by fire. ‘Honey-dew’ may fall upon it, and prove no less destructive. Red spiders, otter moths, and the ‘vermin’ which spring from their eggs, may any day sit down, uninvited, to a banquet costing a couple of million sterling to the Kentish growers alone. Any cold autumn night, ‘when the breath of winter comes from far away,’ may blight them; and, finally, mould may suddenly eat up every vestige of flower while the hops are waiting for the picker.” It is owing to this extreme precariousness of the crop that the amount of duty annually declared by the Excise, in respect of all the hops gathered throughout the country, has become as completely a subject for wagers as the probable winner of the Derby or the St. Leger. This gambling extends to all classes in the hop districts. Almost every tradesman and boy has his “book,” or his chance in some “hop club;” and on the publication of the duty many thousands of pounds change hands.

Toward the latter end of August and the beginning of September “hop-picking” commences. This is the first process in the saving of the crop; and few scenes are more picturesque than that afforded by every Kentish hop-ground during the picking season. Men, women,



and children are all employed. "Labourers, costermongers, factory girls, shirt-makers, fishermen's boys, jolly young watermen, and even clerks out of employment, all throng the Kentish highways at this time, attracted by the opportunity of earning a couple of shillings per day; and still the cry is more, and the farmer in plentiful seasons is frequently embarrassed for want of hands." The work is said to be especially healthy and strengthening, owing to the tonic properties of the hop; and invalids are occasionally recommended to pass whole days in the hop-grounds as a substitute—and a very efficient one—for the usual "exhibition" of Bass or Allsop. Whole armies of pickers encamp at night in the neighbourhood of the grounds. "In huts and stables and outhouses, in abandoned mills, in crumbling barns and dilapidated oast-houses whose cracks are ineffectually stuffed with straw and clay, under pents, against walls, in tents and under canvas awnings, this multitude cook, eat, drink, smoke, and sleep." Many of these (though fewer than formerly) are Irish, and serious scenes of riot and disturbance occasionally occur at the hop-pickings.

The hop cutter, armed with an instrument called a "hop-dog," which has a hook on one side and a knife on the other, cuts the bine about the roots, and then, hooking up pole, bine, and all, lays it across the picker's bins. "Down comes a hop-pole, and away goes a swift hand up it, plucking the flowers into a canvas bin upon a wooden frame, carefully avoiding the leaves till it gets near the top of the pole, when, with one stroke, it rubs off all that remain, the few little green leaves at top doing no harm. The pole, with the bine stripped of its flowers, is then thrown aside, just as the cutter, who has served 8 or 9 in the interval, drops another pole across the bin. Each of these bins holds 15 or 20 bushels, which is as much as the fastest hand can pick in a day. The lower parts of the poles, which are rotted by being in the earth, are then cut away, and the poles will be carefully stacked to serve for shorter plants next year."

After picking, the hops are removed to the "oast-houses," in which they are dried. These are for the most part built of bricks, and perfectly circular up to a height of 14 or 15 ft., whence they terminate in a cone, surmounted by a cowed chimney, peculiarly shaped, to allow the vapour from the hops to escape. "Oast" is said (but very improbably, although we are unable to give a more certain explanation) to be a corruption of the Flemish word "*huys*"—a house, the first "driers" having been introduced from Flanders at the same time as the hops themselves. In the lower part of the oast-house, toward the centre of a small circular chamber, is the furnace, in which burns a clear fire of coke and charcoal. Into this some rolls of brimstone are thrown from time to time, the vapour from which gives a livelier colour to the hops, and is everywhere (except at Farnham, in Surrey) adopted. The purchaser is, of course, aware that the colour is produced with brimstone; "but he does not care how you do it, so that the hops look bright." The fire is sometimes enclosed in a sort of oven, and so quite hidden; and sometimes is placed in a brick stove with apertures for the escape

of heat, contrived by omitting a brick here and there. These apertures are mysteriously called "horses."

Above the furnace, and accessible by a ladder from without, are the drying-room and cooling-floor. "On a circular floor, about 56 ft. in circumference, formed of strong wire-netting and covered with coarse hair-cloth, through which the warm air ascends, the hop-flowers lie to a depth of 2 or 3 ft. 1050 lbs. weight of green hops are here drying at once; but through the little aperture at the top of this sugar-loaf chamber some 850 lbs. of this weight will evaporate into air, so that a day's work of the fastest picker, weighing 100 lbs. when green, will scarcely weigh 20 when dry. The air is only moderately warm; but the grower, by long experience (for nothing else will make a hop-drier), knows without any thermometer that it is exactly the proper heat—considering the weather, the state of the hops, and a dozen other things. The drying never ceases during the time of picking, and is one of the most difficult branches of the preparation. A man must watch them day and night, turning them frequently until the stalks look shrivelled, and, burying his arms deep in the hops, he feels them to be dry. This is generally after 8 or 12 hours' drying, after which they are shovelled through the little door on to the adjoining cooling-floor to make room for more."

On the cooling-floor the hops are tightly wedged into their "pockets," and every pocket, before removal, is weighed by a supervisor of Excise, who numbers each, marks the weight, adds his own name and parish, and finally makes a black cross upon the seam at the mouth of the sack to prevent frauds on the Government by afterwards squeezing in more hops. This is called "sealing" the pocket. In six months after the crop is got in the "old" duty is payable, one penny and twelve-twentieths of a farthing on each pound weight. The "new" duty of three farthings and eight-twentieths of a farthing (making up twopence) and the additional duty of 5 per cent. will not be applied for till long after the next year's hops are picked.

The single *manufacture* in the county which requires notice here is that of paper in all its varieties, the first mills for the production of which were established at Dartford by Sir John Spielman early in the reign of Elizabeth (see Dartford, Rte. 2). Numerous mills now exist on the Darent and the Medway, the most important being those of the Messrs. Balston, near Maidstone.

#### GEOLOGY AND TRAVELLER'S VIEW.

Five parallel geological belts, of varying widths and outlines, extend throughout the county of Kent in a direction ranging from N.W. to S.E. The *first*, stretching from London to the Isle of Thanet, and embracing the Isle of Sheppey, is a tertiary formation, consisting partly of plastic and partly of London clay, and is, in fact, a continuation of

the so-called basin of London. The *second* belt, that of the chalk, is a continuation of the North Downs, and extends from the border of Surrey to the eastern coast, widening as it advances, and forming a broad mass of cliff—"the white walls of Albion"—between Folkestone and Walmer. A low, marshy coast stretches from Walmer to the Isle of Thanet, where the chalk reappears and forms the fine promontory of the North Foreland. The chalk intrudes on the first or tertiary belt, through the valleys of the Darent and the Medway, and extends in a thin line along the bank of the Thames from Greenwich to Gravesend. The *third* and *fourth* belts (the first very narrow, the second of somewhat greater width) consist of the gault and lower greensand group, both underliers of the chalk. The *fifth* belt is that of the Weald clay, which extends from Surrey to the sea, between Hythe and the mouth of the Rother, the flat of Romney Marsh lying below it. Some portions of the Hastings sand formation, which covers so much of Sussex, penetrate into Kent, and are occasionally found isolated in the midst of the Weald. This, however, is not of sufficient extent to constitute a sixth belt.

The geological history of all these formations belongs to that of the great valley of the Weald, or the district lying between the North and the South Downs, and will be found noticed at greater length in the Introduction to Sussex. It should here be remarked, however, that in the *first* or tertiary belt the Isle of Sheppey is of very high interest on account of the fossils with which it abounds. A full notice, with directions for the collector, will be found in Rte. 3. In different parts of the chalk district, landsprings, resembling the Hampshire and Sussex "lavants," break out at intervals, and are here called "nailbournes"—a corruption, it is said, of "an eelbourne," although it scarcely appears that these occasional watercourses are remarkable for the size or quantity of the eels found in them. Like the singular "swallows" on the river Mole (see '*Handbook for Surrey*'), there can be no doubt that the intermittent character of these springs is due to the cavernous nature of the subsoil. Extensive fissures, filled with loose blocks of rock, are of not uncommon occurrence in the chalk. After wet seasons, the water which has accumulated in these, overflows, and forms the torrent called a "nailbourne."

The *Weald* (Ang.-Sax. forest) of Kent, still a wooded district, was anciently covered with a thick forest, the eastern part of the great Andredes-weald, which extended through Sussex as far as the Hampshire border. The timber of Britain was famous at an early period; and it was probably from Augustine's report of the great oaks which overshadowed so much of this district (and perhaps of the oaken buildings he found among the Saxons) that Gregory the Great was induced to request that British timber might be sent to him at Rome for building the churches of SS. Peter and Paul. The oak is still the great tree of the Weald; on the chalk the beech flourishes admirably, attaining here and there to very unusual size. Whether this tree can fairly be regarded as indigenous, however, is uncertain; it is, at least, remarkable to find

Cæsar (V. 12) asserting that the British trees were the same as those of Gaul, with the exception of the beech and fir (*præter fagum et abietem*). By whatever route the Romans first reached the Thames from the coast, they must have passed over a wide stretch of chalk country on which the beech now grows in profusion.

Except the marshes lying along the Thames and on the south coast, no part of Kent is level. The Weald is a succession of low hills, to the north of which two parallel chains, of greater height, traverse the entire county from N.W. to S.E. The most southerly range is formed of the lower greensand, and is known as "the Quarry Hills;" the other is the line of the North Downs, chalk-hills of varying height, and sometimes known as "the Backbone of Kent." In this range the greatest elevations are Paddlesworth Hill, near Folkestone, 642 feet, and Hollingbourne Hill, between the Medway and the Stour, 616 feet. Some of the greensand hills rise to 800 feet, and from them the views S. over the rich, tree-shadowed Weald are often of extreme beauty. In the first belt, that of the London clay, the greatest height is Shooter's Hill, near Woolwich, 446 feet.

The tourist may be quite sure that from any of the greater elevations in the county he will obtain a view which will amply repay him for all the labours of the ascent. Among the grander Kentish prospects, however, the following deserve especial mention:—From Boughton Hill toward Chatham (Rte. 4); from the high ground of Thanet (Rte. 9); from Dover Castle (Rte. 7); from the hills near Folkestone (Rte. 7); from Goudhurst and its church-tower (Rte. 7); from Bluebell Hill, above Aylesford (Rte. 5); from Knole Park, looking south (Rte. 6); and from the London road north of Sevenoaks (Rte. 6). All these views will be found noticed in the general routes to which they belong.

The principal collections of pictures in the county are at the Belvidere (Sir Culling Eardley), Rte. 1; at Cobham (Earl of Darnley), Rte. 2; at Knole (Lady Amberst), Rte. 6; and at Penshurst (Lord de Lisle), Rte. 7. Of these, the galleries at the Belvidere and Cobham are the most important.

---

## SUSSEX.

### EXTENT AND HISTORY.

SUSSEX, the ancient kingdom of the "South Saxons," extends in its greatest width 76 m. (between Kent and Hampshire), and 27 m. in its extreme length (from Tunbridge Wells to Beachy Head). The divisions of the county are strongly marked by nature. The greater part of East Sussex is covered by a wide range of the Hastings sand, rising at the centre to a considerable elevation, known as the "Forest Ridge." The scenery of all this district is very picturesque, and quite distinct from that offered by the other natural divisions of the county—the

Weald of Sussex, which stretches in a long line from Pevensey Bay to the hills beyond Petworth;—the South Downs, which extend 53 m. from Beachy Head to the Hampshire border;—and the level coast district, stretching away from Brighton, beyond Chichester. Between the chalk of the South Downs and the Weald the usual belts of gault and lower greensand occur. Each of these districts has its own peculiar scenery and features, and each will amply repay examination. The South Downs, and the Forest Ridge, especially, are exceeded in beauty and interest by few parts of England.

The greater part of the present county of Sussex—probably the whole of it, with the exception of the South Downs and the country between them and the sea—was anciently covered with a thick forest, the famous Andredswood, or “Andredsleas,” signifying, according to Dr. Guest, the “uninhabited district” (*an*, the Celtic negative particle, and *trel*, a dwelling). One great Roman road, the “Stane Street,” ran from Chichester to London, and penetrated this wooded region in a north-easterly direction. Another, and perhaps a more ancient road, stretched along nearer the coast, and connected the great fortress of Anderida (Pevensey) with Regnum (Chichester) and Portus Magnus (Porchester). Anderida, whose venerable walls yet remain, was one of the fortresses for the defence of the S. coast, placed under the control of the Count of the Saxon Shore. Regnum, the present Chichester, was a city of considerable size and importance, and apparently the chief town of the Regni, whose chief, Cogidubnus, is referred to in the *Agricola* of Tacitus as one of those British princes who maintained a constant fidelity to Rome. A remarkable inscription, discovered in Chichester, and now preserved at Goodwood (Rte. 16), alludes to Cogidubnus as having embellished his native city with public buildings, and also, it has been suggested, connects Regnum in a very interesting manner with the history of the earliest Christian converts. (See *Chichester*, Rte. 16).

The first Teutonic settlement on this coast took place, according to the *Saxon Chronicle*, in 477, when Ælla and his three sons landed at Cymens-ora, probably Wittering, south of Chichester (Rte. 16). They took possession of Regnum and destroyed Anderida, establishing themselves over the whole line of coast as the “South Sexe,” or South Saxons = Sussex. The numerous terminations in “ing” which occur throughout the county and indicate the sites of primitive “marks” or settlements (see *Poling*, Rte. 16) seem to prove that the district early became populous. It was, however, cut off from much intercourse with the other Saxon kingdoms by the great wood of Anderida, and by the marshes which extended between it and Kent; and it was not until about A.D. 680 that Christianity was first introduced among the South Saxons by Wilfrid of York, who had been shipwrecked on the coast. For the singular condition of the district at that time, as described by Bede, see *Selsey*, Rte. 16.

The South Saxon kingdom shared the fate of the others, and was finally absorbed in that of Wessex. It formed one of the great



earldoms possessed by Harold and the house of Godwin, and it was on its coast that the Conqueror landed, and within its limits that the great battle was fought in which the Anglo-Saxon monarchy perished. (For ample details, which it is unnecessary to repeat here, see *Pevensey*, Rte. 15; and *Battle Abbey*, Rte. 12.) The entire county was fearfully ravaged; and it is probable that the territorial divisions of Sussex, whose aspect differs altogether from that which prevails in other counties, were the immediate result of the conquest. The "hundreds" and "lathes or lastes" which exist elsewhere, arose, we may be tolerably certain, from two main causes—"the first, the natural dispersion of the tribes and races over the country; and the other, the consolidation of various tracts or townships under one authority or lord; but nowhere is any trace of system apparent to the eye except in Sussex, where we find a territorial division bearing a name peculiar to the county, and showing an evident *scheme* of partition. The Normans were a hard people; whenever they conquered, and did conquer outright, they went to work like plunderers, dividing the country by measurement—by the *rope*, as it was termed—measuring out the land amongst themselves, a process which singularly marks the original violence of their character, for in such allotments they neglected all the natural relations which might previously exist amongst the nations whom they conquered. Now this is the process they carried into effect in Sussex, which is divided into six portions, extending right down from the northern border of the county, and each having a frontage towards the sea; and each of these *rapes* (or *hreppar*, as they are termed in Icelandic) have within them some one castle, or other important station for defence and protection. In Domesday each rape appears under a military commander. All the original Anglo-Saxon divisions are noticed in the Anglo-Saxon laws, and possessed an Anglo-Saxon tribunal. The rape is not noticed in any Anglo-Saxon law, and does not possess any Anglo-Saxon tribunal. We therefore have good reason to conjecture that this portion of England more particularly occupied the attention of the wise and wary general, and that he treated Sussex entirely as a conquered territory."—*Sir F. Palgrave*. East Sussex contains the rapes of Hastings, Lewes, and Pevensey; West Sussex those of Arundel, Bramber, and Chichester. The castles in each of these rapes were either on, or not far from, the coast; and each rape formed what has been called "a high road to Normandy," each having an available harbour at its southern extremity.

After the Conquest the great event in the history of Sussex is the battle of Lewes, fought May 13, 1264, between Henry III. and the barons under Simon de Montfort. A full notice of this battle, an important landmark in the history of English liberties, will be found in Rte. 15, *Lewes*.

## ANTIQUITIES.

Sussex possesses no remarkable antiquities of the *British* period with the exception of the large entrenchments that crown some of the highest points of the South Downs, and the date even of these is uncertain. The most important are Cissbury, near Findon (Rte. 16); Chanetonbury, near Steyning (Rte. 18); Whitehawk Hill, above Brighton (Rte. 14); the Devil's Dyke, near Poynings (Rte. 14); and Mount Caburn, near Lewes (Rte. 15). A chain of camps, some of which in their present form are unquestionably Roman, may be traced along the whole line of the South Downs, generally on the hills best naturally fitted for defence, and commanding the country on both sides, toward the Weald and the sea. The downs are everywhere dotted with barrows, many of which are British.

The *Roman* relics in Sussex are very interesting and important. Besides the inscriptions preserved at Goodwood, and the few relics of ancient Regnum at Chichester, the walls of Anderida still remain at Pevensy (Rte. 15), and will repay careful examination; whilst the mediæval castle within their area is scarcely less attractive to the archæologist. The great Roman treasure of the county, however, is the villa at Bignor (Rte. 16), with its large and very striking pavements. This should on no account be left unvisited, since it ranks among the most important remains of its class in Britain. It stood on the ancient Stane Street, the line of Roman road which ran from Regnum (Chichester) to London; and about 3 m. beyond it, in the parish of Pulborough, are the remains of a Roman station. Villas (but of far less importance) have also been found at Angmering and at Bognor, on the coast.

Sussex is far richer in its *churches* and ecclesiastical architecture than is generally supposed. The following list contains the most interesting and instructive. The greater part of those named deserve very careful attention.

*Saxon*.—Rte. 14: Worth—perhaps affording the most complete ground-plan of a Saxon church which remains. It exhibits much external structural decoration in narrow strips of plain masonry. The chancel and transeptal arches are without doubt Saxon. Rte. 15: Jevington; the tower has been called Saxon, and at all events deserves notice. Rte. 16: Sompting; Bosham.

*Norman*.—Rte. 15: Newhaven; Bishopstone (partly). Rte. 16: Old and New Shoreham, both very interesting; Chichester Cathedral (nave). Rte. 18: Amberley; Steyning (important).

*Transition*.—Rte. 12: Battle (parts). Rte. 13: Rye. Rte. 15: Eastbourne; Bishopstone (parts). Rte. 16: New Shoreham (parts); Broadwater (very rich); Chichester Cathedral (parts); Boxgrove (parts). Rte. 18: Steyning (parts). The most advanced specimen of this period is afforded by Bp. Sæffrid II.'s work in Chichester Cathedral.

The two easternmost compartments of the choir, begun 1186, completed 1199, exhibit very strikingly the mixture of the two styles.

*Early English*.—Sussex, especially the western division, is said to possess more unaltered examples of this period than any other English county. Rte. 13: Rye (parts). Rte. 14: Ditchling. Rte. 16: New Shoreham (parts); West Tarring; Climping (very good and curious); Bosham (parts); Appledram; Chichester Cathedral (parts); Boxgrove (parts). Rte. 18: Wisborough Green. Of these, West Tarring, Climping, Appledram, and Wisborough Green, remain almost entirely as when first constructed in the 13th century.

*Decorated* (Geometrical, 1245 to 1315).—Rte. 13: St. Thomas's, Winchelsea; very fine and interesting. Rte. 15: Buxted (chancel); Pevensey. Rte. 16: Chichester Cathedral (Lady Chapel); Chichester, Priory Chapel, now the Guildhall; Chapel of St. Mary's Hospital.

*Decorated* (Curvilinear, 1315 to 1360).—Rte. 12: Etchingham; very good. Rte. 13: Monuments in St. Thomas's Church, Winchelsea, ranking "among the noblest conceptions of this period in the kingdom." Rte. 15: Alfriston. The churches of Etchingham and Alfriston, both in the form of a Greek cross, are nearly throughout of this time, and well deserve examination.

*Perpendicular* (1360 to 1550).—There are few churches of this time in Sussex. The best are,—Rte. 12: Mayfield. Rte. 14: Poynings. Rte. 16: Arundel. Rte. 18: Pulborough.

Of other ecclesiastical remains the most important in Sussex are,—Rte. 12: the ruins of Bayham Abbey (a house of Premonstratensian Canons), on the borders of Kent—these are E. E. and Dec., and will repay a visit; Battle Abbey, chiefly E. E., and of the highest historical interest. Rte. 15: some fragments of the Cluniac Priory of St. Pancras, at Lewes; portions of the Benedictine Priory at Wilmington, and (more important) of the Augustinian Priory at Michelham. (These last are of E. E. character.) At (Rte. 16) Boxgrove are some remains of the Benedictine priory adjoining the church; and at (Rte. 19) Shulbrede, among the scanty ruins of the Augustinian priory, is a chamber containing some curious wall paintings.

Sussex contains some important specimens of *military* architecture. Among them are,—Rte. 12: Hastings Castle, partly Norm., and more interesting from its site than from its existing remains. Rte. 14: a Norm. fragment of Knepp Castle. Rte. 15: the fine remains of Lewes Castle, of Edwardian character, with some Norm. traces, and very interesting; Pevensey, principally dating from the end of the 13th centy.,—a grand mediæval ruin in the area of a Roman town, the walls of which remain; Hurstmonceux, a brick building of the reign of Hen. VI., picturesque and striking. Rte. 16: the Norm. keep of Arundel Castle, very fine, and commanding a noble view. Rte. 18: a Norm. fragment of Bramber Castle.

Among the specimens of *domestic* architecture the archæologist should notice,—Rte. 12: an E. E. manor-house at Crowhurst, near Hastings; and the remains of the archiepiscopal palace at Mayfield—the hall is

of the 14th centy., very fine and interesting. Rte. 14: Cuckfield Place, dating from the end of the 16th centy; Street, near Lewes, a fine old James I. mansion; and Danny, near Hurstpierpoint, one of the many Elizabethan houses which shelter themselves under the northern slope of the South Downs. Rte. 15: at West Dean, about 3 m. from Seaford, is a parsonage-house of the 14th centy., well deserving a visit. Rte. 18: Parham, a fine Elizabethan house, full of ancient treasures, must on no account be overlooked; and beyond it is Wiston, also Elizabethan, but of earlier date.

#### PRODUCTS AND MANUFACTURES.

Sussex is at present a purely agricultural county, and is rather behind her neighbours in the application of modern science and improvements. Hops are grown to some extent in the eastern division; and the famous breed of South Down sheep (see Glynde, Rte. 15) has long since been extended throughout England. Sussex, however, exercises at present very little influence either by her agriculture or her manufactures, although the time has been when the greater part of the county was the "Birmingham" of England. Throughout the 16th and 17th centuries the iron-works of Sussex were of the highest importance, and the tourist will still find traces of them scattered through the now solitary woodlands, chiefly of the eastern division. A most valuable notice of the Sussex iron-works was inserted by Mr. Lower in the 'Sussex Archæological Collections,' and has since been reprinted by him in his 'Contributions to Literature,' a volume, it should be added, which contains many papers of the highest interest to the tourist in Sussex. The following account of the ancient iron-works of the county has been chiefly extracted from Mr. Lower's paper.

The strata producing iron ore lie on the central portion of the Weald formation, in the sandstone beds called the Forest Ridge, and by geologists the Hastings sand. The beds run in a N.W. direction, from Hastings, by Ashburnham, Heathfield, Crowborough, Ashdown Forest, Worth, Tilgate Forest, and St. Leonard's Forest; the country, as has already been mentioned, formerly covered by the great wood of Anderida. The highest point is Crowborough (804 ft.). "The iron was here produced by vegetable and animal decomposition in the bed and delta of a mighty river, which flowed through countries inhabited by the iguanodon and other colossal reptiles."—*Mantell*. "It appears to me that the ore in the Forest Ridge was the clay ironstone of the 'Wealden beds.' At the western extremity of the district it is thought that the ferruginous sands of the lower greensand were used; but in the clay country of the Weald I have found sufficient evidence of the exclusive use of a comparatively recent concretion, a kind of bog-iron, frequently turned up by the plough, and called 'iron rag.' It is composed of clay, gravel, and about 25 or 30 per cent. of oxide of iron;

and is a superficial and fragmentary formation, a recent ‘pudding-stone.’”—*P. J. Martin.*

The period at which the iron of Sussex was first worked is quite unknown. The Rev. Edward Turner of Maresfield has, however, discovered Roman relics in a cinder-bed in his parish, indicating an extensive settlement. Many coins, mostly of Vespasian, Samian ware, and other articles, have been found here; and Roman coins have since been discovered in cinder-beds at Sedlescombe, at Westfield, and at Framfield (the cinders are the scoræ of disused furnaces, and are now turned to account in repairing the roads). It is probable, however, that the Britons were acquainted with these iron-fields before the Roman invasion. Cæsar describes the use of iron rings for coin, and asserts that iron was produced in the maritime districts, though in small quantity.

It is not clear, though it is probable, that the ore continued to be worked by the Saxons. The iron-beds of Sussex are not mentioned in Domesday, although some others are. The earliest record of the works occurs in the murage grant made by Henry III. to the town of Lewes in 1266. This empowers the inhabitants to raise tolls for the repair of the walls after the battle. Every cart laden with iron from the neighbouring Weald was to pay 1*d.*, and every horse-load  $\frac{1}{2}$ *d.* In 1290 payment was made to Master Henry of Lewes for iron-work for the monument of Henry III. in Westminster Abbey; and 3000 horse-shoes and 29,000 nails are recorded as having been provided by Peter de Walsham, Sheriff of Surrey and Sussex (13 Edw. II.), for the expedition against Scotland.

The oldest *existing* article of Sussex iron remains in Burwash Church, and is a cast-iron monumental slab, with a cross, and an inscription in relief. It is of the 14th centy., and probably unique. The inscription, in Longobardic letters, is “Orate P. Annema Ihone Coline,” Mistress Joan Collins having possibly been an “iron-mistress” at Socknersh furnace, in Brightling, where the Collins family was settled. Andirons and other articles of the 15th centy. are still found in some numbers in old mansions and farmhouses; and work of the 16th centy. is comparatively common. Some of the banded guns of wrought iron preserved in the Tower of London, and dating from the reign of Henry VI., were of Sussex manufacture. A mortar, formerly remaining at Eridge Green, in the parish of Frant, is said to have been the first made in England; and it is probable that most of the pieces employed in our continental wars of the 14th and 15th centuries were manufactured in Sussex. These hooped guns were superseded by cannon cast in an entire piece, and bored, as at present. The first of these iron cannon ever produced in England were cast at Buxted, by Ralf Hoge, or Hogge, in 1543 (35 Hen. VIII.). At the commencement of his work he was assisted by French and Flemish gunsmiths, but afterwards “made by himself ordnance of cast iron of diverse sorts.” The Hogge family resided at Hog House, near Buxted Church; and over the door of their ancient dwelling their rebus, a hog, with the date 1581, may still be seen. The name seems to have become confounded with that



of Huggett; since at Huggett's furnace, between Buxted and Mayfield, the first iron ordnance is said by tradition to have been cast:—

“ Master Huggett and his man John,  
They did cast the first can-non ”—

runs the local rhyme. Many Huggetts still carry on the trade of blacksmiths in East Sussex.

The trade increased rapidly during the 16th century, when many Sussex families enriched by it assumed the rank of gentry. Nor was it neglected by those of more ancient descent. Ashburnhams, Pelhams, Sidneys, and Howards engaged in it to the destruction of ancestral oak and beech, and with all the apparent ardour of Birmingham and Wolverhampton men in these times. Others of lesser rank eagerly followed, the Fullers recognising the profit they gained in their motto, “*Carbone et forcipibus.*”

The destruction of woods throughout the county began to be noticed early in the 16th century, and some provisions were made by Henry VIII. and Elizabeth against its increase. But the waste still continued. John Norden, in his ‘Surveyor’s Dialogue’ (1607), asserts that there were in Sussex nearly 140 hammers and furnaces for iron, each of which consumed every 24 hours from 2 to 4 loads of charcoal. But there was, he thought, some doubt whether the clearance was altogether hurtful, since “people bred among woods are naturally more stubborn and uncivil than in the champion countries.” Drayton, in his ‘Polyolbion,’ however, finds no consolation for the “stately wood nymphs” of Sussex.

“ These forests, as I say, the daughters of the Weald  
(That in their heavy breasts had long their griefs concealed),  
Foreseeing their decay each hour so fast come on,  
Under the axe’s stroke, fetched many a grievous groan.  
When as the anvil’s weight, and hammer’s dreadful sound,  
Even rent the hollow woods and shook the queachy ground;  
So that the trembling nymphs, oppressed through ghastly fear,  
Ran madding to the downs, with loose dishevelled hair.  
The sylvans that about the neighbouring woods did dwell,  
Both in the tufty frith and in the mossy fell,  
Forsook their gloomy bowers, and wandered far abroad,  
Expelled their quiet seats, and place of their abode,  
When labouring carts they saw to hold their daily trade,  
Where they in summer wont to sport them in the shade.  
‘Could we,’ say they, ‘suppose that any would us cherish  
Which suffer every day the holiest things to perish?  
Or to our daily want to minister supply?  
These iron times breed none that mind posterity.  
’Tis but in vain to tell what we before have been,  
Or changes of the world that we in time have seen;  
When, not devising how to spend our wealth with waste,  
We to the savage swine let fall our larding mast.  
But now, alas! ourselves we have not to sustain;  
Nor can our tops suffice to shield our roots from rain.  
Jove’s oak, the warlike ash, veined elm, the softer beech,  
Short hazel, maple plain, light asp, the bending wych,  
Tough holly, and smooth birch, must altogether burn;  
What should the buidler serve supplies the forger’s turn,  
When under public good base private gain takes hold,  
And we, poor woful woods, to ruin lastly sold.”

Although the Forest Ridge of Sussex still contains much timber, the great woods of the Ashdown district entirely disappeared during the period of the ironworks, and the South Downs themselves are at present scarcely more bare and treeless.

The Sussex iron varied in quality. "Some," says Camden, "was more brittle than the Spanish iron;" but that worked at the Ashburnham forges excelled in quality of toughness, "and I have been assured by smiths who have used it," says Mr. Lower, "that it was no wise inferior to the Swedish metal, generally accounted the best in the world." The casting of brass was extensively carried on, and bell-founding successfully practised. (A new peal for Eastbourne was cast at Chiddingly in 1651; the bells of Hailsham were cast on Bell Bank, a spot near the town.) Steel was manufactured at Warbleton (where is a place called "Steelforgeland") and at Robertsbridge. The site of an iron-work was chosen near to beds of ore and to some available water-power. Artificial ponds were generally constructed by dams of earth against the stream, with an outlet of masonry for the supply of water, by means of which the wheel connected with the machinery of the hammer or the furnace was set in motion. Many of the finest sheets of water in Sussex are thus due to the iron-works. Other meadows, once converted into ponds and pools, have again been drained.

The trade reached its greatest extent in the 17th century; and, as late as 1724, the iron manufacture was still considered the chief interest of the county, but the decline had already commenced. The vast consumption of wood rendered the production of iron in this district more expensive than in the localities where coal-mines and iron-ore are close together; hence competition with them became hopeless, though the works continued as late as 1750. Farnhurst in West Sussex and Ashburnham in the eastern division of the county were the last places at which they were carried on. The Ashburnham furnace was in work at the end of the last century.

The principal existing remains of Sussex iron, besides the hooped guns already mentioned, are—andirons and chimney-backs, dating from the 14th to the 17th centuries (the work of these varies in character, but is sometimes very good and graceful), and monumental slabs, dating from the early part of the 17th century to the time at which the manufacture ceased altogether. Specimens occur in most of the churches throughout the district. At Wadhurst are no less than thirty examples, ranging between 1625 and 1799, all in very rude and bold relief. Many of the persons commemorated were connected with the trade in the parish. (A similar use of Scandinavian iron is made in the Norwegian cathedral of Trondhjem.) One other relic of the Sussex works should here be mentioned: the balustrades round St. Paul's Cathedral, weighing, together with 7 gates, about 200 tons, were cast in the parish of Lamberhurst, at a cost of 11,202*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.* A furnace near Mayfield disputes this honour, which really, however, belongs to "Gloucester Furnace" at Lamberhurst, where the annual consumption of wood was 200,000 cords. Cannon cast in this furnace are said to



have been conveyed by smugglers for the use of French privateers during the war with England. The discovery of this, it is also asserted, caused the withdrawal of many Government contracts and the consequent decline of the works at Lamberhurst. The iron-works belonging to the Crown and to all royalists were destroyed by Sir William Waller after the taking of Chichester and Arundel in 1643.

#### GEOLOGY AND TRAVELLER'S VIEW.

The main geological divisions of Sussex have already been mentioned. They belong to what is called the Valley of the Weald, and are connected with the history of the chalk formations, which must here be briefly noticed. The reader should also be referred to Sir Charles Lyell's '*Principles of Geology*,' book iv., ch. 21, and to the geological essays supplied by the late Dr. Mantell to Brayley's '*History of Surrey*,' vol. i. p. 121, and vol. v. p. 51.

From the large expanse of chalk forming the central portion of Hampshire two branches are sent off: one through the hills of Surrey and Kent to Dover, forming the ridge called the North Downs, and the other through Sussex to the sea at Beachy Head, constituting the South Downs. The country between these branches constitutes the Valley of the Weald, and contains four distinct formations. *First*, a narrow band of gault, ranging quite round the valley at the foot of the chalk; *next*, a ring of lower greensand, a very complex group, consisting of grey, yellowish, and greenish sands, ferruginous sand and sandstone, clay, chert, and silicious limestone; *thirdly*, an inner ring of Weald clay, composed for the most part of clay without intermixture or calcareous matter, but sometimes including thin beds of sand and shelly limestone; and *lastly*, in the centre of the district a high ridge formed of the Hastings sands, composed chiefly of sand, sandstone, clay, and calcareous grit, passing into limestone. Each of the belts, which are here called rings, terminates abruptly toward the sea in the same manner as the chalk itself.

The chalk is, of course, the uppermost of all these formations, and in order to account for the appearance and denudation of the different beds intervening between the two branches of the North and South Downs various hypotheses have been proposed. That now generally adopted is Sir Charles Lyell's, who conceives "that the chalk, together with many subjacent rocks, may have remained undisturbed and in horizontal stratification until after the commencement of the Eocene period. When at length the chalk was upheaved and exposed to the action of the waves and currents, it was rent and shattered, so that the subjacent secondary strata were soon after exposed to denudation. The waste of all these rocks, composed chiefly of sandstone and clay, supplied materials for the tertiary sands and clays, while the chalk was the source of flinty shingle and of the calcareous matter which we find intermixed with the Eocene clays." The tertiary sands and gravels

occur in the so-called basins of London and Hampshire, lying without the Valley of the Weald north and south. "The tracts now separating these basins" (the North and South Downs) "were those first elevated, and which contributed by their gradual decay to the production of the newer strata. These last were accumulated in deep submarine hollows, formed probably by the subsidence of certain parts of the chalk, which sank while the adjoining tracts were rising."—*Lyell*, book iv. ch. 20. Whether the chalk ever extended completely over the country between the North and South Downs is, of course, uncertain. Sir Charles Lyell, however, considers that it did so, and accounts for the absence of all ruins of chalk on the central district by supposing that "the rise of the land was very gradual, and the subterranean movements for the most part of moderate intensity. During the last century earthquakes have occasionally thrown down at once whole lines of sea cliffs for several miles continuously; but if this had happened repeatedly during the waste of the ancient escarpments of the chalk now encircling the Weald, and if the shocks had been accompanied by the sudden rise and conversion of large districts into land, the Weald would have been covered with the ruins of those wasted rocks, and the sea could not possibly have had time to clear the whole away." The gradual rise of the strata is thus explained: "Supposing the line of the most violent movements to have coincided with what is now the central ridge of the Weald Valley; in that case, the first land which emerged must have been situated where the Forest Ridge is now placed. Here a number of reefs may have existed, and islands of chalk, which may have been gradually devoured by the ocean in the same manner as Heligoland and other European isles have disappeared in modern times. Suppose the ridge or dome first elevated to have been so rent and shattered on its summit as to give more easy access to the waves," until at length the masses thus shattered were removed. "Two strips of land might then remain on each side of a channel, in the same manner as the opposite coasts of France and England, composed of chalk, present ranges of white cliffs facing each other. A powerful current might then rush, like that which now ebbs and flows through the Straits of Dover, and might scoop out a channel in the gault. We must bear in mind that the intermittent action of earthquakes would accompany this denuding process, fissuring rocks, throwing down cliffs, and bringing up, from time to time, new stratified masses, and thus greatly accelerating the rate of waste. If the lower bed of chalk on one side of the channel should be harder than on the other, it would cause an under terrace resembling that presented by the upper greensand in parts of Sussex and Hampshire. When at length the gault was entirely swept away from the central parts of the channel, the lower greensand would be laid bare, and portions of it would become land during the continuance of the upheaving earthquakes. Meanwhile the chalk cliffs would recede farther from one another, whereby four parallel strips of land, or perhaps rows of islands, would be caused." The faces of the chalk range which front the Weald (the

north face of the South Downs and the south termination of the North Downs) form steep declivities, called by geologists the "escarpment of the chalk." This escarpment may be traced from the sea at Folkestone along the south face of the North Downs to Guildford and the neighbourhood of Petersfield, and thence to the termination of the South Downs at Beachy Head. "In this precipice or steep slope the strata are cut off abruptly, and it is evident that they must originally have extended farther." The view from the hill above Steyning in Sussex displays very clearly the character of this escarpment. "The geologist cannot fail to recognise in this view the exact likeness of a sea-cliff; and if he turns and looks in an opposite direction, or eastward, towards Beachy Head, he will see the same line of height prolonged. Even those who are not accustomed to speculate on the former changes which the surface has undergone may fancy the broad and level plain to resemble the flat sands which were laid dry by the receding tide, and the different projecting masses of chalk to be the headlands of a coast which separated the different bays from each other."—*Lyell*.

The drainage of all this district "is not effected by watercourses following the great valleys excavated out of the argillaceous strata, but by valleys which run in a transverse direction, passing through the chalk to the basin of the Thames on the one side, and to the English Channel on the other. In this manner the chain of the North Downs is broken by the rivers Wey, Mole, Darent, Medway, and Stour; the South Downs by the Arun, Adur, Ouse, and Cuckmere." "These great cross fractures of the chalk, which have become river channels, have a remarkable correspondence on each side of the Valley of the Weald, in several instances the gorges in the North and South Downs appearing to be directly opposed to each other. Thus, for example, the defiles of the Wey in the North Downs, and of the Arun in the South, seem to coincide in direction; and in like manner the Ouse corresponds to the Darent and the Cuckmere to the Medway. Although these coincidences may perhaps be accidental, it is by no means improbable that the great amount of elevation towards the centre of the Weald district gave rise to transverse fissures." If these transverse hollows could be filled up, all the rivers, observes Mr. Conybeare, would be forced to take an easterly course, and to empty themselves into the sea by Romney Marsh and Pevensey Levels.

The various formations between the two ranges of Downs, which, according to this hypothesis, have been laid bare by the upheaval and subsequent removal of the chalk, offer very distinct scenery and peculiarities. The *Forest Ridge*, formed of the Hastings sands, is perhaps the most romantic portion of the county (see Rte. 17). Steep and abrupt hills, intersected by numerous stream-valleys, extend in a long line from Fairlight to Horsham. The valleys are themselves picturesque and full of beauty. From the hills noble views are commanded toward the sea and the Downs on either side. The highest point of this ridge is Crowborough Beacon (804 feet). Scots pine and fir (both of comparatively recent introduction), beech and birch abound

throughout the district. The country of the *Weald clay*, which encircles the Forest Ridge, is more level, but by no means tame. The oak is here the principal tree. This district was "once the bed of an ancient delta or estuary, formed by a river of great extent, flowing through a country possessing a tropical flora, and inhabited by reptiles of appalling magnitude, and of species which no doubt became extinct ere the creation of the human race." Many of these reptiles—among them the *Iguanodon* and the *Hylæosaurus*—were first discovered in Tilgate Forest by Dr. Mantell. Between the *Weald clay* and the chalk, beds of the *lower greensand* intervene, presenting here and there, especially about Midhurst and Petworth, some very interesting scenery. But the most peculiar district in the country—as striking and picturesque in its way as the Forest Ridge—is that of the *chalk*, forming the range of the South Downs.

The South Downs in Sussex extend to 53 miles in length, with an average breadth of  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles, and an average height of about 500 feet. The greatest elevations are attained at Ditchling Beacon (858 feet), and at Firle Beacon (820 feet). Chanctonbury Ring (814 feet) is, however, a more conspicuous mark at a distance, owing to the dark mass of firs with which it is crested. It may be distinctly recognised from the range of the North Downs in Surrey.

About 300 species of shells, zoophytes, and fishes have been discovered in the chalk. The great beauty of its outlines, and the graceful undulations which, fold after fold, pass away into the extreme distance—"lines of beauty, unequalled except in some island group of the Pacific"—are alone sufficiently attractive. But the magnificent prospects commanded from these hills, and the perfect freedom with which it is possible to ride or walk for miles along their unenclosed summits, render the Sussex Downs one of the most delightful districts in the south of England. "Though I have now travelled them for upwards of thirty years," writes Gilbert White to Parrington (Letter 17), "yet I still investigate that chain of majestic mountains with fresh admiration year by year, and I think I see new beauties every time I traverse it." . . . "Mr. Ray," he continues, "used to visit a family just at the foot of these hills, and was so ravished with the prospect from Plumpton Plain, near Lewes, that he mentions those scapes in his '*Wisdom of God in the Works of the Creation*,' with the utmost satisfaction, and thinks them equal to anything he had seen in the finest parts of Europe." The tourist, if he penetrate at all beyond those parts of the range usually visited (in the immediate neighbourhood of Brighton), will find the South Downs less hackneyed ground and quite as interesting as many parts of the Continent which enjoy a far higher reputation. The best and most complete notice of them will be found in Mr. Lower's *Contributions to Literature*, to which reference has already been made.

The eastern half of the South Downs, from Beachy Head to beyond Lewes, is more bare and treeless, though perhaps finer in form, than the hills farther west. The great sweeps of the chalk are everywhere

broken by "coombes" and "deans," the local names for the deep valleys and hollows (see Lewes, Rte. 15). Stunted junipers, occasional patches of box, and hawthorns, sometimes of great age, and strongly marked against the green turf by their clusters of white blossoms or scarlet berries, are dotted here and there over the Downs; and, as we advance westward, "shaws" and "holts," as the little woods are called, become more and more frequent, nestling in the sheltered coombes, and struggling upward over the hill-side in the most picturesque manner. Ash, hazel, and oak are the trees of which they are mostly formed; and nothing can be more beautiful than their colouring in early autumn, finely contrasted with the bright close turf, and seen under a sky chequered with passing cloudlets. At every step the tourist will then be reminded of Copley Fielding, who laboured so long among these downs, and whose drawings record so faithfully every characteristic of their scenery.

A marked feature of the chalk hills is the number of "fairy rings," sometimes called "hagtracks," and frequently occurring of very unusual size. The fairies themselves, although no longer taking much interest in the things of "middle earth," may still be occasionally heard of in the more "elenge" (lonely) places of the Downs. They are locally known, however, as "Pharisees," by which name it is supposed they are frequently mentioned in the Bible—a sufficient proof of their actual existence. "We'll sing and dance like Pharisees," is a line which occurs in an old harvest-supper song, indicating that, however broad phylacteries may have been assumed by the "good neighbours" of Sussex, their general habits continue much the same as those of their brethren elsewhere. Among the many flowers to be met with on the Downs are several species of orchis, and three of the gentians (*campestris*, *amarella*, and *pneumonanthe*), lovely enough, with their bright blue stars, to adorn the couch of Titania herself. Besides the fairy rings, barrows of all dates—Celtic, Roman, and Saxon—are found scattered over the Downs. The tourist will also remark the T-shaped incisions in the turf; these are traps for the wheatear (*Saricola onanthe*), the "English ortolan," as it is called, and not undeservedly. The wheatears are only summer residents, arriving about the middle of March and beginning their retreat in September, at which time they congregate on the Downs in great numbers. They are taken for the table, however, to such an extent that it is said the entire extinction of the bird is at no great distance. A shepherd on Mount Caburn, near Lewes, is said (but long since) to have caught no less than 84 dozen in a single day. The bustard or "wild turkey," which formerly haunted all these Downs in large flocks, has long since disappeared. The last were hunted down with dogs toward the middle of the last century.

The South Down shepherds, a very peculiar race, have all but shared the fate of the bustard, although a specimen may still be lighted on occasionally in some solitary part of the hills. They used formerly to live in caves or huts dug into the side of a bank or "liuk," and lined with heath or straw. "It was in *my* cave," writes one of them, of whom



a very interesting notice will be found in the 'Sussex Archaeological Collections,' "that I first read about Moses and his shepherding life, and about David's killing the lion and the bear. Ah! how glad I felt that we hadn't such wild beasts to frighten, and may be kill, our sheep and us." They were much "tempted" by smugglers. "Time and often have I seen as many as a hundred men a horseback, with led horses, all loaded with tubs of spirits and bags of tobacco." The Hawkhurst gang were the most celebrated and feared. The smugglers, however, have quite disappeared. The trade of "shepherding" still descends in families, and certain names are always associated with the shepherd's crook.

The views from the Downs themselves, stretching far over the Weald, or towards the blue border of sea, are among the finest in the county. The artist will also notice the very picturesque character of the villages nestling close under the foot of the hills; "clusters of lowly habitations, some thatched, some tiled, some abutting the street, some standing angularly towards it, all built of flint or boulders. A barn, a stable, a circular pigeon-house, centuries old, with all its denizens (direct descendants of the old manorial pigeons which lived here in the days of the Plantagenets), and an antique gable or two peer out among the tall elms."—*M. A. Lower.*

The entire county of Sussex, but especially the district on the Weald clay, long enjoyed a "bad pre-eminence" on account of its deep roads, the terror of all travellers. "Sowseks full of dirt and myre" is the character assigned to the county in an old rhyme quoted in Leland's Itinerary, and it continued an appropriate one until very recently. A letter, "by an ingenious gentleman of the Court," gives a curious account of the journey (in 1708) of Prince George of Denmark from Godalming to Petworth, where he met Charles VI. of Spain, who had landed at Portsmouth. "We set out," says the ingenious gentleman, "by torchlight, and did not get out of the coaches (save only when we were overturned or stuck fast in the mud) till we arrived at our journey's end. 'Twas hard for the Prince to sit 14 hours in the coach that day without eating anything, and passing through the worst ways that ever I saw in my life. We were thrown but once indeed in going, but both our coach, which was the leading, and his Highness's body-coach, would have suffered very often if the nimble boors of Sussex had not frequently poised it or supported it with their shoulders from Godalming almost to Petworth; and the nearer we approached the Duke's house the more inaccessible it seemed to be. The last nine miles of the way cost us six hours' time to conquer them; and indeed we had never done it, if our good master had not several times lent us a pair of horses out of his own coach, whereby we were able to trace out the way for him. They made us believe that the several grounds we crossed and his Grace's park would alleviate the fatigue; but I protest I could hardly perceive any difference between them and the common roads." Nearly fifty years later, Horace Walpole writes to

Montague (August, 1749), "If you love good roads, conveniences, good inns, plenty of postilions and horses, be so kind as never to go into Sussex. We thought ourselves in the northeast part of England. The whole country has a Saxon air, and the inhabitants are savage, as if King George the Second was the first monarch of the East Angles. Coaches grow there no more than balm and spices. We were forced to drop our post-chaise that resembled nothing so much as a Harlequin's calash, which was occasionally a chaise or a baker's cart. We journeyed over Alpine mountains, drenched in clouds, and thought of Harlequin again when he was driving the chariot of the sun through the morning clouds, and so was glad to hear the aqua vitæ man crying a dram. . . . I have set up my staff and finished my pilgrimages for this year. Sussex is a great damper of curiosity."

Oxen were generally used to draw carriages of all sorts through these heavy roads, and they may still be seen in different parts of the county employed as "beasts of draught," as well as in ploughing. But for the most part the perils of Sussex travelling have disappeared. Excellent roads, laid with the ironstone "clinkers," have been formed throughout the county; railways have penetrated it, and are yet extending their arms; and although every tourist will do well to bear in mind the caution of Bailie Nicol Jarvie, that a man must not expect to carry about with him "the comforts of the Sautmarket," there is, nevertheless, no important town in the county in which they need be missed, and the large watering-places are of course supplied with all the appliances of the metropolis. In the less frequented districts rustic inns and harder fare must be submitted to: but bacon and eggs are never-failing resources, and cleanliness may almost always be confidently reckoned upon.

For the old Sussex dialect, which still retains the Saxon pronunciation and many Saxon words, consult Cooper's '*Glossary of Sussex Provincialisms*.'

The most important collections of works of art in Sussex are at Petworth (Rte. 19), where the pictures are of the highest reputation and interest; at Parham (Rte. 18), where besides some good pictures is a noble collection of armour, ancient plate, MSS., &c.; and at Goodwood (Rte. 16). There are a few good portraits at Arundel Castle (Rte. 16); an unrivalled library of MSS. and early printed books, plate, &c., at Ashburnham Place (Rte. 17); and some pictures at Knepp Castle (Rte. 14). These three collections, however, are not shown.

---



## SKELETON TOURS.

### No. I.—A TOUR OF SEVEN WEEKS THROUGH KENT AND SUSSEX

(EMBRACING ALL THE CHIEF PLACES OF INTEREST).

#### DAYS.

1. London by the Mid-Kent Railway and omnibus to Sevenoaks (Rte. 6). In the afternoon see Knole.
2. By road from Sevenoaks to Maidstone, visiting the Moat, Ightham (Rte. 6), Malling Abbey, and Allington Castle (Rte. 5), on the way.
3. See All Saints' Church and College, and the town of Maidstone, in the morning: in the afternoon visit Leeds Castle.
4. By rail to Aylesford. See the town, and visit Kit's-Coity House (Rte. 5). Proceed by rail to Rochester (Rte. 2).
5. See the Castle and Cathedral in the morning. Visit Fort Pitt, Chatham, in the afternoon. (If the Dockyard be an object, an entire day should be given to it.)
6. Visit Cobham Hall (Rte. 2).
7. Sunday at Rochester.
8. By rail to Faversham (Rte. 4). See the Church, and visit Davington Priory. In the afternoon proceed to Canterbury (Rte. 8).
9. See the Cathedral in the morning. In the afternoon, St. Augustine's College and St. Martin's Church; and ascend the hill above it for the sake of the general view of Canterbury.
10. See the Dane John and the rest of the city in the morning. In the afternoon visit Chartham and Chilham (Rte. 8). It is best to drive to Chilham, since there is no railway station at Chartham, where the church is of very great interest. Return to Canterbury.
11. Visit the Churches of Patricbourne and Barfreston (Rte. 11). Return to Canterbury.
12. By railway to Minster (Rte. 9). See the Church; visit the high ground of the Isle of Thanet, and the Church of St. Nicholas at Wade. Return to Minster, and proceed by rail to Margate (Rte. 9).
13. See the North Foreland. In the evening by rail to Ramsgate (Rte. 9).
14. Sunday at Ramsgate.
15. By rail to Sandwich (Rte. 10). See the town in the morning; in the afternoon visit Richborough.
16. By rail to Deal. Thence by road to Dover, visiting Walmer Castle (Rte. 10) and the Church of St. Margaret at Cliffe (Rte. 10) on the way.
17. At Dover (Rte. 7). See the Castle and the Western Heights.

## DAYS.

18. By rail to Folkestone (Rte. 7). See the Church. In the afternoon visit Castle Hill, N. of the town. Return to Folkestone.
19. From Folkestone either by road or by rail (the Westenhanger Station) to Hythe (Rte. 7). See the ruins of the manor-house at Westenhanger; Saltwood Castle; the Church at Hythe; and thence proceed to Lymne (Rte. 7). In the evening by rail to Ashford.
20. From Ashford by road to Cranbrook or Goudhurst (Rte. 7).
21. Sunday either at Cranbrook or Goudhurst.
22. Goudhurst to Tunbridge Wells (Rte. 12).
23. See the Wells, and visit the High Rocks and the Common in the morning; in the afternoon proceed by rail to Tunbridge (Rte. 7). See the Castle there. Return to Tunbridge Wells.
24. Visit Penshurst and Hever (Rte. 7). Return to Tunbridge Wells.
25. At Tunbridge Wells. Visit Frant Church and Bayham Abbey (Rte. 12).
26. At Tunbridge Wells. Visit Mayfield (Rte. 12).
27. By rail to Hastings (Rte. 12). Visit Etchingham Church and Battle Abbey (Rte. 12) on the way.
28. Sunday at Hastings.
29. At Hastings. See the Castle, and visit the Lover's Leap.
30. At Hastings. Visit Brede Place, Brickwall, and Bodiam Castle (Rte. 12).
31. At Hastings. Visit Winchelsea and Rye (Rte. 13).
32. From Hastings to Pevensey (Rte. 15); by the Wartling road to Hurstmonceux; thence to Hailsham.
33. From Hailsham to Eastbourne (Rte. 15). By Beachy Head and along the coast to Newhaven (Rte. 15). By railway to Lewes (Rte. 15).
34. At Lewes. See the Castle and town in the morning. In the afternoon walk to Mount Caburn.
35. Sunday at Lewes.
36. Walk to Mount Harry. In the afternoon by railway to Brighton (Rte. 14).
37. At Brighton. In the afternoon excursion to the Devil's Dyke (Rte. 14).
38. By railway to Shoreham (Rte. 16). See the churches of Old and New Shoreham. Drive to Bramber Castle and Steyning (Rte. 18). Return to the Shoreham Station and proceed to Worthing.
39. From Worthing to Storrington (Rte. 18); visiting Broadwater Church, Sompting Church, and Cissbury Hill, on the way (Rte. 16). Sleep at Storrington.
40. Visit Parham and Amberley—castle and church (Rte. 18). Proceed through Arundel Park to Arundel (Rte. 16).
41. See Arundel Castle. By railway to Chichester (Rte. 16).
42. Sunday at Chichester.
43. See Cathedral and city in the morning. In the afternoon excursion to Bosham (Rte. 16).
44. At Chichester. Excursion to Boxgrove and Goodwood (Rte. 16).
45. At Chichester. Excursion to Kingley Bottom and Bow Hill (Rte. 16).
46. At Chichester. Excursion across the Downs to Bignor (Rte. 16).
47. Chichester to Midhurst (Rte. 19). See Cowdray. Thence to Petworth.
48. See Petworth and Park (Rte. 19). In the evening to Godalming, whence trains proceed to London.

## No. II.—KENT.

ROUTE.	CHIEF POINTS OF INTEREST [THE MOST REMARKABLE WITH THE ASTERISK].		
DARTFORD .. ..	Church; Powder and Paper Mills. Exc. up the Darent to Lullingstone. See *Darent Church.		
ROCHESTER .. ..	*Cathedral; *Castle; *Exc. to Cobham Hall.		
CHATHAM .. ..	*Dockyard. Chatham Lines. Exc. to Isle of Sheppey. *Sheerness Dockyard. Remarkable fossils.		
FAVERSHAM .. ..	*Church. *Davington Priory. *View from Broughton Hill. Visit Selling Church.		
CANTERBURY .. ..	*Cathedral. *St. Augustine's College; *St. Martin's Church. Views of city from Harbledown and opposite hills. Exc. to *Chartham and Chilham. View over the valley of the Stour. Exc. to Patricbourne and *Barfreston Churches.		
HERNE BAY .. ..	Herne Church. *Reculver.		
RAMSGATE .. ..	*View from high ground of Thanet. *Minster Church. *Church of St. Nicholas at Wade. Osengall Hill.		
MARGATE .. ..	*North Foreland.		
SANDWICH .. ..	*St. Clement's Church. *Richborough.		
DEAL .. ..	Sandown Castle. *Walmer Castle. *Northbourne Church.		
DOVER .. ..	*Castle. *Western Heights. Town Hall. *Exc. to Church of St. Margaret's at Cliffe. *St. Margaret's Bay. View from the Prospect Tower in Waldershare Park. St. Radigund's Abbey. *Shakspeare's Cliff.		
FOLKESTONE .. ..	*Church. *View from Castle Hill.		
HYTHE .. ..	*Church. *Saltwood Castle. *Westenhanger. *Lymne. Exc. to Romney Marsh.		
ASHFORD .. ..	Church. Exc. to Wye. Exc. to Eastwell and Charing. *View from Eastwell Park. *Stained glass in Westwell Church. Remains of Archbishopal Palace at Charing.		
TENTERDEN .. ..	Church.		
CRANEROOK .. ..	Church. Sissinghurst.		
GOUDHURST .. ..	*View from Church-tower. Kilndown Chapel.		
TUNBRIDGE WELLS .. ..	Views from Common. *High Rocks; Toad Rock. View from Frant Church; *Bayham Abbey; *Mayfield; Buckhurst; Ashdown Forest.		
TUNBRIDGE .. ..	*Castle. Manufacture of Tunbridge ware. Visit to *Penshurst and *Hever Castle.		
MAIDSTONE .. ..	*All Saints Church. *College. Excursions to *Allington Castle; Malling Abbey; Addington; *Leeds Castle; Aylesford; *Kit's Coty House. *View from Blue-Bell Hill. *Stained glass in Nettledsted Church.		

ROUTE.	CHIEF POINTS OF INTEREST.
SEVENOAKS .. ..	*Knole Park. *The Moat House, Ightham. *Chevening. Westerham.
BROMLEY .. ..	View from Holwood Hill. Chislehurst, Church and Green. *Exc. by Valley of Cray to Crayford.
WOOLWICH .. ..	*Arsenal. *Dockyard. View from Shooter's Hill. *Eltham.

## No. III.—SUSSEX.

TUNBRIDGE WELLS .. ..	(See Kent).
ETCHINGHAM .. ..	*Church.
HASTINGS .. ..	*Views from Cliffs. Exc. to *Crowhurst. Exc. to *Brede, Blackwall, and Bodiam Castle.
WINCHELSEA .. ..	*St. Thomas's Church. The Friars.
RYE .. ..	*Church. Ypres Tower.
BATTLE .. ..	*Abbey. Ashburnham Place and Church. *Exc. along the Forest Ridge to East Grin- stead. *View from the Heathfield Tower, and *from the Cross-in-Hand Inn. Rother- field Church. *Crowborough Beacon. *Ash- down Forest.
EAST GRINSTEAD .. ..	Church. *Sackville College. *Worth Church.
BALCOMBE .. ..	Tilgate Forest.
CUCKFIELD .. ..	Church. *Cuckfield Place. *Lindfield Church. Church of Horsted Keynes.
HASSOCK'S GATE STATION	*Ditchling Beacon. Plumpton Place. *Street Place. Hurstpierpoint. St. John's College. *Clayton Church.
BRIGHTON .. ..	St. Nicholas' Church. Pavilion. Pier. *Exc. to Devil's Dyke. Preston.
LEWES .. ..	*Castle. Ruins of Priory. *The Coombe. *Mount Caburn. *Mount Harry.
NEWHAVEN .. ..	Church. Seaford. *Old Parsonage at West Dean.
PEVENSEY .. ..	*Castle. *Church.
HAILSHAM .. ..	Church. *Exc. to Hurstmonceux Castle.
EASTBOURNE .. ..	*Church. *Beachy Head.
SHOREHAM .. ..	*Churches of Old and New Shoreham. Exc. to Bramber. *Steving Church. *Wiston House. *Chanetonbury Ring.
WORTHING .. ..	*Sompting Church. *Broadwater Church. *Ciss- bury Hill. West Tarring. The Miller's Tomb.
ARUNDEL .. ..	*Castle and Park. *Church. Exc. to *Am- berley, Church and Castle, and *Parham. *Climping Church.
BOGNOR .. ..	Rocks. *Hushing Well, Pagham. Pagham Church.
CHICHESTER .. ..	*Cathedral. *Priory Church, now the Town- hall. *St. Mary's Hospital. Excursions to *Bosham, *Goodwood, *Boxgrove, *Kingley Bottom.

ROUTE.				CHIEF POINTS OF INTEREST.	
MIDHURST .. ..	..	..	..	Church. *Ruins of Cowdray, and Park. Exc. to Shullbrede Priory.	
PETWORTH .. ..	..	..	..	*House and Pictures. Church. *Exc. to remains of Roman villa at Bignor.	
BILLINGHURST .. ..	..	..	..	Church.	
HORSHAM .. ..	..	..	..	*Church. Denne Park. *St. Leonard's Forest. Knepp Castle.	

## NO. IV.—AN ARTISTIC AND ANTIQUARIAN TOUR.

KENT.—Rochester Cathedral and Castle. Pictures at Cobham. Maidstone Church and College. Leeds Castle. Faversham Church. Davington Priory. Canterbury Cathedral and St. Augustine's College. Churches of Minster and St. Nicholas at Wade. Roman remains at Reculver and Richborough. Town of Sandwich. Church of St. Margaret's at Cliffe. Barfreston and Patricxbourn Churches. Dover Castle. Hythe Church. Saltwood Castle. Ruins of the Manor-house at Westenhanger. Roman remains at Lynne. Tanbridge Castle. Penshurst. Hever. Pictures at Knole. The Moat House, Ightham. Sore Place, Plaxtole.

SUSSEX.—Remains of Archbishop's Palace at Mayfield. Battle Abbey. Monuments in St. Thomas's Church, Winchelsea. (Collections at Ashburnham Place, not at present shown.) Hastings Castle. Pevensey (Roman walls of Anderida and Mediæval Castle). Hurstmonceux Castle. Lewes Castle. Churches of Old and New Shoreham. Sompting Church. Broadwater Church. Steyning Church. Arundel Castle (pictures in the castle not shown). Amberley Church and Castle. Parham, pictures, armour, and various collections. Climping Church. Chichester Cathedral. Bosham Church. Goodwood (pictures at). Boxgrove Church. Up-park (pictures, china, &c.). Ruins of Cowdray. Petworth (pictures and sculpture).

## NO. V.—A PEDESTRIAN TOUR ALONG THE NORTH AND SOUTH DOWNS.

(*For portions of the following Tour—which embraces the most picturesque portions of Surrey and Sussex, and will be found full of interest—see the Handbook of Surrey and Hunts.*)

### DAYS.

1. From Reigate along the Chalk Downs by Boxhill to Dorking.
2. Visit Leith Hill; and proceed by Sheere and Gomshall to Guildford.
3. By the Hog's Back to Farnham (visit Losely and Compton by the way).
4. Across Hindhead and by the Devil's Punchbowl to Headley; thence through Woolmer Forest to Selborne.
5. By Hawskley to Petersfield.
6. Through the Forest of Bere to Rowland's Castle.
7. By Stanstead Park and Bowhill to Coking.
8. Along the Downs to Bignor. See the Roman villa. Sleep at the White Horse, Sutton.
9. Along the Downs by Amberley to Storrington. Visit Parham.
10. By Chanetonbury Ring, Steyning, and the Devil's Dyke, to Poynings.
11. Along the Downs (over Mount Harry) to Lewes.
12. Lewes to Beachy Head and Eastbourne.



# HANDBOOK

FOR

## KENT AND SUSSEX.

### SECTION I.

### KENT.

#### ROUTES.

\* \* The names of places are printed in *italics* only in those routes where the *places* are described.

ROUTE	PAGE	ROUTE	PAGE
1 <i>The Thames</i> — London by <i>Greenwich, Woolwich, and Gravesend</i> , to Margate . . .	1	7 Reigate by <i>Godstone, Herer, Penshurst, Tunbridge, Ashford, and Folkestone</i> to <i>Dover</i> . . . . .	115
2 London to <i>Chatham</i> (Rail) . . .	19	8 Ashford to <i>Canterbury</i> . . .	152
3 <i>The Isle of Sheppey</i> . . . . .	56	9 <i>Canterbury</i> to <i>Margate</i> . . .	188
4 <i>Chatham</i> to <i>Canterbury</i> . . .	61	10 <i>Canterbury</i> , by <i>Deal</i> and <i>Walmer</i> , to <i>Dover</i> . . . .	202
5 <i>Rochester</i> to <i>Maidstone</i> . . .	73	11 <i>Canterbury</i> , by <i>Barham Down</i> , to <i>Dover</i> . . . .	217
6 London by <i>Beckenham</i> and <i>Bromley</i> to <i>SSevenouks</i> ; <i>Knole</i> ; <i>Westerham</i> . . . .	96		

#### ROUTE 1.

##### THE THAMES.—LONDON TO MARGATE.

Steamers leave daily for Margate from the London Bridge Wharf.

For Gravesend, steamers leave the Hungerford Pier several times a day, touching at Erith and Rosherville Gardens. Passengers may go by rail from the Fenchurch Street Station to Blackwall, where the Gravesend steamers also touch. The time of passage is thereby shortened about 1 hour.

For Greenwich, Blackwall, and Woolwich, steamers leave Hungerford Pier every 20 minutes, touching [Kent & Sussex.]

at the other piers in their way. Deptford and Greenwich may also be reached by the direct railway, from London Bridge Station.

The time of transit is about 2½ hrs. to Gravesend, 6 hrs. to Herne Bay, and 7 to Margate.

The approach to London by the river is the only one which at once impresses a stranger with the grandeur and extent of the metropolis. Every visitor should make a point of passing in a steamer at least from London to Greenwich.

The whole of the Thames, below the bridges, is included in the Port of London, which extends seaward a



distance of 4 m. from the N. Foreland lighthouse. As far as the mouth of the Medway the Lord Mayor is "Conservator of the River"—having under him a deputy or water-bailiff. The Admiralty claims a concurrent jurisdiction; and the corporation of Trinity House also possesses important rights. By these several bodies the affairs of the river, and of the different stations on it connected with the Royal Navy, are duly regulated.

The tide flows nearly as high as Richmond; for a greater distance (60 m.) than is found in any other river in Europe. Its average velocity is 20 m. an hour. That of the stream itself is between 3 and 4 m. an hour—a medium, however, deduced from great inequalities arising from different sources. The water is sometimes brackish at London Bridge; at Gravesend it is salt but turbid—"nevertheless it is not so impure as the waters of the Ganges and other celebrated rivers"—(*Cruden's Gravesend*)—a small consolation to those who have to use it.

No other river in the world has such an amount of traffic. "Thames' fair bosom is the world's exchange." This ceaseless passage of vessels, together with the increase of London itself, have not a little altered the appearance of the river since Spenser wrote of it as the "silver-streaming Thames"—or since Harrison (1580) described the "fat and sweet salmons" daily taken in it. Its only present contributions to the table are flounders, eels, and whitebait—the last sometimes untruly asserted to be peculiar to the Thames.

There are sixteen bends or *reaches* on the river between London and Gravesend. This transit was formerly known as "the Long Ferry," and the right of conveying passengers on it was at a very early period attached to the manors of Milton and Gravesend. These were bound to prepare boats for the passage, called "Tilt-boats," duly supplied with

trusses of clean straw for the repose of the passengers. The journey in these boats was long and sometimes dangerous; and De Foe has given a graphic picture of the terrors of the river in a storm, when the passenger was glad to be set on shore at Blackwall (N. and Q. vol. ii. 209). The last of these sailing boats was withdrawn in 1834, after a vain struggle against the steamers, which commenced running between London and Gravesend, Jan. 23, 1815.

The voyage up and down the Thames, especially at the turn of the tide, presents a sight which a foreigner cannot look upon but with astonishment, or an Englishman without pride. It is very certain that no other city in Europe or in the world can present such a spectacle as the haven of London. At first the steam-vessel slowly and with difficulty makes its way, stopping every few minutes until some unwieldy laden barge, or deeply freighted merchantman bound for the docks, can be moved aside or avoided so as to allow the vessel to pass. At times, a whole group of ships of different sizes and classes may be seen as it were entangled and obstructing the passage. It is wonderful with what ease they disentangle themselves. The coolness and precision with which the captain of the steamer, pacing the bridge between the paddle-boxes, delivers his orders unaffected by the tumult and disorder around, is especially worthy of notice. Remark also the order in which the shipping is moored on either side of the river, in compact squares or tiers, leaving ample space in the centre for passage up and down.

The river for 4 m. below London Bridge is called *The Pool*, and contains such of the shipping as does not lie in the several docks. The speed of all steamers is restricted to 5 m. an hour in passing through this crowded part of the river.

Leaving the Hungerford Pier, the

chief points to be noticed are—Somerset House and the Temple Gardens on the l. bank; beyond rises the Dome of St. Paul's. St. Saviour's Church, rt., is the next point; and below London Bridge the Custom-house and the Tower, l., with St. Katherine's and the London Docks adjoining. The forests of masts which rise here belong to merchantmen from all parts of the world; a class as numerous and important as any being the colliers.

In order to construct *St. Katherine's Docks*, the entire parish of St. Katherine's, with its 1250 houses, was excavated and carried away: the earth to raise the low ground about Belgrave Square; the college to be refounded in the Regent's Park. The Docks, which were opened in 1828, cost nearly two millions, cover 24 acres, and accommodate annually about 1400 ships, of which from 140 to 150 can lie here conveniently at once.

Very near to, and below these, are the *London Docks*; their groves of masts being also visible from the river. These are of older date, cover 30 acres, and will contain about 500 sail. Off the entrance is moored the Dissenting floating chapel known as *Noah's Ark*.

*Execution Dock*, Wapping, l., was the usual place at which pirates and persons committing capital crimes at sea were hung at low-water mark, "there to remain till three tides had overflowed them." To this neighbourhood, according to De Foe, many fled during the Plague, in hopes that the smell of tar from the shipping would prove an antidote.

Off Rotherhithe Church, rt., the Thames Tunnel is crossed. Beyond are the Grand Surrey Docks.

*Cuckold's Point*, where the river bends into the Limehouse Reach, was formerly distinguished by a tall pole with a pair of horns on the top. The land from Charlton, near Woolwich, as far as this point, was, says tradition, granted by King John to a

millor who had a "fair wife," and in whose house the king was unseasonably discovered. The miller was desired to "clear his eyes" and claim as much land as he could see on the Charlton side of the Thames. He did so, and saw as far as this point; having a grant of the land, on condition of walking once a year to Cuckold's Point with a pair of horns on his head.

Nearly opposite is the entrance to the *W. India Docks*, which extend across the base of the flat marshy peninsula called the Isle of Dogs. They were constructed in 1800 at a cost of 1,200,000*l*. Their water area alone is above 54 acres, and they accommodate about 500 ships. The *City Canal*, now forming part of these docks, was constructed in order to spare vessels the necessity of making a circuit of 1½ m. round the peninsula. The scheme however proved a failure, and it was sold to the W. India Dock Company, who use it as a timber-dock.

Passing into Limehouse Reach, rt. are seen the *Commercial Docks*, originally constructed for the Greenland trade. The largest of these docks is supposed to have been the entrance of a canal or trench, dug by Canute the Dane in 1016, during the blockade of London, for the passage of his fleet from here to Vauxhall, in order to avoid London Bridge. Here the oil is boiled during the season when the whale-fishers bring home their cargoes. In this reach, at Deptford, is the termination of the Pool.

*Earl's Sluice*, a little below the Commercial Docks, divides the counties of Surrey and Kent.

For ample notices of all the places hitherto mentioned, see Cunningham's *Handbook of London*.

The little river Ravensbourne, after its junction with the Lee at Lewisham, enters the Thames here at Deptford Creek. Immediately beyond, 4 m. from London Bridge, is

*Deptford*, early a place of rendez-

vons for shipping, owing to its creek of deep water (*depe ford*)—where the Ravensbourne joins the Thames—and its short distance from London. Henry VIII. granted leave to the “shipmen and mariners of England” to found in the parish church of Deptford a guild or brotherhood of the Holy Trinity and St. Clement, with authority to make by-laws among themselves for the advantage and increase of the shipping. Out of this brotherhood has grown, with some additional privileges, the present *Trinity Board*. Their meetings were formerly held in an ancient hall here, which was taken down about 1787, when a new building was erected on Tower Hill.

Two hospitals still remain at Deptford connected with the Trinity Board, the first dating from the reign of Henry VIII., but rebuilt in 1788; the second built toward the end of the 17th cent. Pilots and shipmasters are the pensioners of both.

A “Storehouse” was first established at Deptford by Henry VIII. about 1513, and it rapidly became the most important of the royal dockyards. The establishment here, however, has been greatly reduced; and the “Czar of Muscovy” would now find more desirable schools of naval architecture than Deptford. King Henry’s building now forms part of a quadrangle, additions having been made at different periods. It is not seen from the river.

The *Victualling Offices*, a long range of brick buildings seen W. of the Docks, are still of considerable importance. At the season when oxen are killed for salting, vast herds of cattle are slaughtered here in a manner combining the utmost skill and expedition. The herd, being driven into the pens, are singled out by men stationed on the palisades; one of whom at a signal drops down on the animal, seizing it by the horns, while another fells it with one blow of his hatchet. The

process of *biscuit-baking* here is a singular display of expert manipulation. The dough, made only of the very finest flour, having been kneaded by a steam-engine, which also cuts it to the shape and size of a biscuit, is conveyed into the bakehouse, where a man stationed at one side of the apartment pitches the cakes into the oven at a distance of some yards in such a manner that they fall regularly overlapping one another, and this with the greatest rapidity.

Some portion of the Victualling Yard covers the site of the grounds and “most boscaresque gardens,” as they are called by Roger North, attached to *Sayes Court*, the well-known residence of John Evelyn; the hedges in whose garden here, *except* those of holly, which could protect themselves (*illum nemo impune laessit*, says Evelyn), were ruined by Peter the Great, who amused himself by driving through them in a wheelbarrow, during his residence at Sayes Court in 1698, whilst studying and working in the dockyard. The house itself has entirely disappeared, and the site is now occupied by the parish workhouse. Evelyn died here in 1706; and much of the surrounding property still remains in the possession of his descendants. Sayes Court was at an early period the residence of a family of the same name; and it will be remembered as the scene of some fine chapters in ‘Kenilworth.’

The two Deptford churches are modern and uninteresting. In that of St. Nicholas, remodelled in 1716, is the monument of Peter Pett (d. 1652), one of the famous shipbuilders—“*justus sane vir, et sui sæculi Noah*”—and the inventor of the *frigate*: “*illud eximium et novum navigii ornamentum quod nostri frigatum nuncupant, hostibus formidulosum, suis utilissimum atque tutissimum, primus invenit.*” The name and something more, however,

were borrowed from the Venetians, who had only used them as ships of commerce. The English were the first to convert them to warlike purposes.

It was here, April 4, 1581, that Queen Elizabeth visited the "Golden Hind," the ship in which Drake had "compassed the world." Its hull was covered with barnacles (*Lepas autifera*); and Camden (*Britannia*) alludes to its condition, as a proof that "small birds have been produced from old rotten hulls of ships." Her Majesty dined on board; and after dinner knighted Sir Francis. The ship was afterwards laid up in the yard here, and the cabin converted into a banquetting house for the accommodation of London visitors. After it was broken up, a chair made of the wood was presented to the University of Oxford.

Below Deptford, and moored near the rt. bank of the river, is the *Dreadnought*, 98 guns, now a mere hulk, and fitted up as a hospital ship. She captured the *San Juan*, a Spanish three-decker, at Trafalgar.

The *Isle of Dogs*, opposite Deptford, is said to have been so named from a dog whose fidelity led to the discovery of its master's murdered body in the marsh here. There are some traces, toward the centre, of a rude building called "King John's Dog Kennel;" and another though scarcely more probable tradition derives the name from the appropriation of the ground to the king's hounds during the hunting visits of the earlier sovereigns to Greenwich and Blackheath. Baxter gives it a much earlier origin, and thinks it the *Counceinos* of Ptolemy: *Cuinis* (Celt.); *Canum insula*. Since 1830 numerous iron-shipbuilders' yards, chemical works, &c., have sprung up here. The remaining pasturage is said to be unusually rich.

Below Deptford remark the very fine view of *Greenwich* which opens as you approach the hospital.

5 m. *Greenwich* (Grenawic—the "Greentown")—always a hill of foliage rising above the river, and a favourite station of the old Northmen, whose "host" was frequently encamped on the high ground here—was given with Deptford and Lewisham to the Abbey of St. Peter at Ghent (cire. 900), by Eltruda, niece of King Alfred, and wife of Earl Baldwin of Flanders. The Ghent Abbey held it till the suppression of alien priories by Henry V., when Greenwich was transferred to the Carthusians of Shene, who held it until the dissolution. There were some reservations however; and on a part of the land thus retained the first royal abode here was built by Duke Humphrey of Gloucester, uncle to Henry VI., who called his palace "Placentia" or the "Manor of Pleasaunce." He also enclosed the park, and built a tower on the site of the present Observatory. Edward IV. enlarged the palace, and it continued a favourite royal residence until the commencement of the Civil War.

Henry VIII. was born here in 1491, and was baptized in the parish ch. by Fox, then Bp. of Exeter. Here he married Catherine of Arragon, and Anne of Cleves; and amongst other solemn festivities during his reign, the first "disguising after the manner of Italie, called a *maske*, a thing not seen afore in Englande" (Hall), took place here in 1513 "on the daie of the Epiphanie at night." Edward VI. died here, July 6, 1553; Mary was born at Greenwich, 1515; and here,

"Pleased with the seat that gave Eliza birth,  
We kneel and kiss the consecrated earth."

Elizabeth was born in the old palace, Sept. 7, 1533. The famous christening scene, which we can only picture to ourselves with Shakespeare's accompaniments, took place in the "Friar's church" here; and the house of "Placentia" was ho-

noured by her frequent residence throughout her reign. Here, June, 1588, the deputies from the United Provinces—

"They whom the rod of Alva bruised,  
Whose crown a British queen refused"—

laid the sovereignty of their country at the feet of Elizabeth. Here it was that Hentzner, in 1598, saw her in all her bravery, in her "dress of white silk, with pearls as large as beans," a small crown on her red hair, and her long train upborne by a marchioness. Here Sir Walter has placed the scene of Raleigh's first interview, when his muddled cloak laid the foundation of his subsequent high climbing; and from the windows of her palace here the Queen watched the pinnaces of her adventurous seamen, as they floated by on their way to fresh discoveries in the "new-found world."

James I. began a new building at Greenwich called the "Queen's House," and intended for Anne of Denmark, which Henrietta Maria employed Inigo Jones to finish. After the restoration, Charles II. commenced a new palace, and formed the park. Mr. Pepys looked anxiously at the designs for the "very great house," "which will cost a great deal of money;" but only that part was completed which now forms a portion of the W. wing of the Hospital.

This new palace was rarely inhabited; and after the naval engagement of La Hogue in 1692, when considerable difficulty was experienced in providing for the care of the wounded, Queen Mary announced her intention of converting it into a hospital. Not much was done, however, until after her death in 1694; when the king, anxious to carry out her designs, ordered plans for additional buildings to be prepared by Sir Christopher Wren, and the first stone of the new portion was laid by John Evelyn (then

Treasurer of the Navy), June 30, 1696, "precisely at five o'clock in the evening, Mr. Flamstead observing the punctual time by instrument." The Hospital was opened in Jan. 1705, when 42 seamen were admitted. There was to have been a statue of the queen in the inner court; but that part of the plan was never carried out; "and few of those who now gaze on the noblest of European hospitals are aware that it is a memorial of the virtues of the good Queen Mary, of the love and sorrow of William, and of the great victory of La Hogue." (*Macaulay*, iv. 536.)

The hospital, as it now exists, is superior in its size and architecture to any palace possessed by the sovereign of this country except Windsor; and the foreigner approaching London by the river can hardly fail to be struck with admiration when he learns the destination of this noble building; occupying, as it does, a site so thoroughly appropriate, where the veteran sailors of England, whilst enjoying a well-earned repose, are still in their element, among shipping constantly passing and repassing before them.

"Hic requies senectæ,  
Hic modus lasso maris et viarum  
Militiæque."

Passengers are landed from the steamers immediately in front of the hospital, which is open freely to the public on Mon. and Fri. On other days a small fixed sum is paid for admission to the hall and chapel. Before leaving the pier, observe, in front of the l. wing of the Hospital, the memorial to Lieut. Bellot, of the French Imp. Navy—the well-known Arctic navigator. It is an obelisk of red granite inscribed with his name alone, and was erected by public subscription.

A noble terrace, 860 ft. long, with a central flight of steps opening to the water, extends in front of the Hospital, which consists of four



distinct portions—King Charles's (N.W.), Queen Anne's (N.E.), King William's (S.W.), and Queen Mary's (S.E.) King Charles's and Queen Anne's buildings immediately face the river, and are divided by the great square, beyond which are seen the hall and chapel with their colonnades. At the back is the "Queen's House," built by Inigo Jones for Henrietta Maria; and beyond again rise the green elms of the Park, clustering about the royal Observatory. This view—of its kind almost unequalled—should be carefully watched for. It is, perhaps, best seen from the river, but should be also noticed from the pier. The statue of George II. in the centre of the square is by Rysbrach, and is sculptured from a block of white marble taken at sea from the French by Sir George Rooke. The eastern side only of King Charles's building formed a part of his unfinished palace; the designs for the rest of this portion were supplied by Wren. The governor and other officers have their apartments here; and there are wards for 523 men—one of which is always open for public inspection. Queen Anne's building, on the opposite side of the square, contains wards for 424 pensioners.

King William's quarter formed part of Wren's designs, and contains what is now known as the Painted Hall, originally intended for the common dining-hall of the Hospital. Some of the external decorations are due to Sir John Vanbrugh. The alto-relievo on the E. side is by West, and professes to be an emblematical representation of the Death of Nelson. In this quarter are wards for 505 pensioners, a dining-hall, and a kitchen.

Queen Mary's building, opposite, contains the chapel, and wards for 1081 pensioners. The entire number of pensioners who can be received here is 2710. All must be seamen or royal marines. They are entirely

provided for, and receive in addition a small money allowance weekly. The funds from which the Hospital is supported consist of estates in Northumberland and Durham, being the forfeited lands of the Earls of Derwentwater, annexed to the hospital in 1752; property in Greenwich; and the interest of funded capital, including a sum of 6472*l.*, the property of Kid the pirate, given by Queen Anne in 1705—all of which has been granted by royal and other benefactors. The present expenditure is about 130,000*l.* per annum, and the entire number of pensioners 2460.

The principal sights in the hospital, are the *Painted Hall*, the *Chapel*, and the *Dormitory*.

The *Painted Hall* (by Wren, 1703, 106 ft. by 56, and 50 ft. high) contains a very interesting collection of naval pictures, chiefly the gift of George IV. from the royal collections, which have been arranged here since 1825. In the vestibule are casts from the statues in St. Pauls of Howe (*Flaxman*), St. Vincent (*Baily*), Duncan (*Westmacott*), and Nelson (*Flaxman*). The flags above them were taken by these commanders from the enemy at sea. The ceiling of the Great Hall, together with the paintings in the upper division, are the work of Sir James Thornhill, who was engaged here from 1708 to 1727. In the centre of the ceiling are William and Mary, waited upon by the cardinal virtues: the rest is a mass of allegory which the visitor will hardly care to decipher. The general effect is rich, and harmonises well with the architecture. Remark that the inscription running round the frieze contains Queen Mary's name alone, as that of the foundress of the hospital. In this hall the body of Nelson lay in state for three days before it was removed by water to the Admiralty.

Of the *pictures*, the most interesting are—



In the *Vestibule*: *Vasco di Gama*, from an original at Lisbon; and *Columbus*, from a portrait by Parmegiano at Naples.

In the *Great Hall* (the numbers correspond to those on the pictures): 4, Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral in command at the defeat of the Armada: *Zuccherò*. 5, Sir Christopher Myngs; 6, Sir Thomas Tyddiman; 7, Sir John Harman; 13, Lord Sandwich; 40, Sir Joseph Jordan; 41, Sir William Berkley; 43, Sir Thomas Allen; 86, Duke of Albemarle; 90, Sir Jeremy Smith; 92, Sir William Penn; 95, Sir George Askue: all half-lengths, by *Sir Peter Lely*, and all engaged in the action with the Dutch fleet, June 1st, 1666. Mr. Pepys thus refers to these pictures, which were given to the hospital by George IV.:—"To Mr. Lilly's, the painter's, and there saw the heads—some finished, and all begun—of the flagg-men in the late great fight with the Duke of York against the Dutch. The Duke of York hath these done to hang in his chamber, and very finely they are done indeed." 11, Robert Blake, composition by *Briggs, R.A.* 15, Sir Cloudesley Shovel, lost off the Scilly Islands, 1707, *Michael Dahl*. 16, Admiral Churchill, *Kneller*. 26, Lord Hugh Seymour, *Hopmer*. 30, Admiral Benbow, *Kneller*. 31, Alexander Hood, 1st Lord Bridport, *Reynolds*. 32, Sir William Whetstone, *Dahl*. 34, E. Russell, Earl of Orford, *Bockman*. 35, Sir George Rooke, *Dahl*. 36, Sir Charles Hardy, *Romney*. 37, Sir Edward Hughes, *Reynolds*. 42, Prince George of Denmark, Lord High Admiral (*Est-il possible?* Macaulay, ii.), *Kneller*. 44, Captain Cook, *Dance*. 49, King William IV., *Morton*. 53, Sir John Munden, *Dahl*. 54, Admiral Kempenfeldt, lost in the Royal George, *Kettle*. 55, Sir Thomas Dilkes, *Kneller*. 61, Admiral Thomas Smith, called "Tom of Ten Thousand," *R. Wilson*. 62,

1st Lord Exmouth, *Owen*. 67, Sir Thomas Hardy, *Evans*. 73, Lord Collingwood, *Howard*. 87, Algernon Percy, 10th Earl of Northumberland, *the elder Stone, after Vandyke*. 89, Admiral Gell, *Reynolds*.

Beside the portraits, remark—10, Defeat of the Armada, *Loutherberg*. 22, George III. presenting a sword to Earl Howe, on board the Queen Charlotte, at Spithead, *Briggs*. 21, Action of 1st June, 1794, *Loutherberg*. 27, Admiral Duncan receiving the sword of the Dutch Admiral De Winter, 1797, *Drummond*. 45, Death of Cook, *Zoffany*. 63, Bombardment of Algiers, *Chumbers*. 64 and 81, Six small pictures representing the loss of the "Luxemburgh" galley, burnt in her passage from Jamaica to London in 1727; a part of the crew, 23 in number, escaped in the long boat, and were at sea from June 25 to July 7 without food or drink: 6 only survived. 68, Death of Nelson, *Deris*. 72, The Battle of Trafalgar, *Turner*; presented by George IV. in 1829 from St. James's Palace. 77, Victory of Abonkir Bay, *G. Arnold*. 82, Nelson boarding the San Josef, in the action off Cape St. Vincent, *G. Jones*. 88, Victory of Quiberon Bay, Nov. 20, 1759, *Dominic Serres*.

Many of the other pictures, although copies, are of much interest, and deserve examination.

The walls and ceiling of the *Upper Hall* are the work of Sir James Thornhill. The subjects on the walls are the two landings fatal to the Stuarts; that of William III. at Torbay, and the arrival of George I. at Greenwich. From the ceiling look down Queen Anne and Prince George of Denmark. In glass-cases here are preserved the coat and waistcoat worn by Nelson at Trafalgar, and the coat worn by him at the battle of the Nile in 1798. Here are also the relics of Sir John Franklin's Polar Expedition, recovered by Dr. Rae in 1854. Among the models displayed here

are those of the "Victory," lost in 1744—of the "Centurion," which accompanied Anson in his voyage round the world—and of the "Royal George," lost at Spithead 1782. On the model of a ship's capstan is placed an astrolabe which belonged to Sir Francis Drake.

In a small room beyond are a series of pictures illustrating the life of Nelson, most of which are by *Westall*. The unfinished portrait of Nelson, by *Abbot* (1798), is interesting. Remark also a view of Greenwich Hospital as it was in 1690.

The *Chapel*, in Queen Mary's buildings, was all-but burnt down in 1779. It was then restored, from designs by *Athenian Stuart*; and in 1851 was again "renovated." The statues in the vestibule are by *West*. Within the chapel, the designs over the lower windows are by De Bruyn, and illustrate the life of Christ. The altarpiece—St. Paul's Shipwreck at Melita—is by *West*, who also supplied the designs for the pulpit and reading-desk. On either side of the portal screen, which is very elaborate, are memorials of Sir Richard Keats and Sir Thomas Hardy, both governors of the hospital. The bust of Keats (*Chantrey*) was given by William IV. as a memorial "of his old shipmate and watchmate;" that of Hardy is by *Behnes*.

The *Queen's House*, called by Anne of Denmark the "House of Delight," at the back of the main courts, and seen from the river below the Observatory, has been appropriated, with some additional buildings, to the children of seamen who have served in the navy. There are three distinct schools:—1. for 400 sons of officers; 2. 400 sons of seamen or marines; 3. 200 girls: all fed, clothed, and educated.

In the cemetery attached to the hospital is interred (1774) Nieh. Tindal, the translator and continuator of Rapin's Hist. of England, and one of the chaplains.

The *Dormitory* usually visited is that in K. Charles's wing, and was originally intended for the library of the palace. It is a long room fitted up with small chambers, in which the pensioners are quartered.

The pensioners' dining-halls (which may be walked through) are below the Painted Hall. In K. Charles's building there is a library for their use. The stone globes, celestial and terrestrial, at the W. entrance to the hospital, should be noticed. They are 6 ft. in diameter, and are fixed in a position according with the latitude.

Behind the Hospital stretches up the ancient *Park* of the palace, containing about 188 acres. It was walled round with brick by James I., and in the reign of Charles II. was laid out by the celebrated Le Notre, who then presided over the gardens of Versailles. The scenery is of extreme beauty, the finest points being the high ground of the Observatory, whence is a superb view over London and the Thames; and an eminence near the eastern border of the Park, known as "One Tree Hill," from whence the view is said to extend to Windsor Castle. "Would you believe," writes Walpole to Bentley (July, 1755), "I had never been in Greenwich Park? I never had, and am transported. Even the glories of Richmond and Twickenham hide their diminished heads." The only present requisite seems to be a better turf. No wonder that Queen Elizabeth "used to walke much in the parke, and great walkes out of the parke and about the parke." Much of the tragedy of 'Irene' was composed by Johnson, who had lodgings in Church Street in 1737, whilst pacing its avenues. The elms, says Evelyn, were planted in 1664; the Spanish chesnuts, although arranged in the same regular avenues, are apparently of greater age. Greenwich fair, famous for its somewhat rough humours, was, until 1856, held

in the park during Whitsun week. It is now abolished. The average number of visitors to the Park on fine Sundays is 80,000.

The *Observatory* was erected in 1675, on the site of Duke Humphrey's Tower, called *Mirefleur*,—said by Hentzner to have been the original of the Tower of Miraflores, figuring in 'Amadis de Gaul.' The remains of this romantic tower were taken down by Charles II., and Flamstead was appointed the first astronomer-royal for the new Observatory. A series of eminent names has followed his, including those of Halley, Bradley, Maskelyne, and of the present Astronomer Royal, Airy. The Observatory is not open to the public; and the portions of the building in sight are little used. In the two turrets on the leads, however, active operations are constantly in progress. In one is a contrivance for hourly registering the force and direction of the wind; and another for marking in decimals of an inch the quantity of rain that falls. In the eastern turret is the time-ball, 5 feet across, and stuffed with cork, which descends regularly at 1 P.M., marking the time as truly as the sun. "All the ships in the river watch it to set their chronometers by before they sail; and all the railway clocks and trains over the kingdom are arranged punctually by its indications." In the building is a chronometer-room, to which the chief watchmakers in London send their choicest instruments for examination and trial. Besides the Greenwich 'Tables of the Moon,' which have a world-wide reputation, a course of magnetic and meteorological observations is pursued here, of the highest interest and importance ('*Household Words*,' i. 200.) It also appears that Greenwich Observatory has a considerable popular reputation as an abode of sorcerers and astrologers; and remarkable applications for casting

nativities, and for information as to forthcoming wives and husbands, are occasionally made here.

A doorway in the S.E. corner of the Park opens on *Blackheath*. (See Rte. 2.)

E. of Greenwich Hospital rises *Norfolk College*, marked by its square central turret. It was built and endowed, in 1603, by Henry Earl of Northampton, younger son of the Earl of Surrey, and grandson of the Duke of Norfolk; hence its name. It supports 22 poor and a warden. The Mercers' Company are the trustees. In the chapel, consecrated 1617, are the remains and monument of the founder, removed here in 1696 from the ruined church in Dover Castle.

*Queen Elizabeth's College*, S.W. of the town, was founded in 1576 by Lambarde, author of the 'Perambulation of Kent,' the first book of local history published in England.

The roof of the old *Church* at Greenwich, in which Hen. VIII. was baptised, fell in, in 1710. The present building dates from 1718 and is quite uninteresting. Gen. Wolfe, the conqueror of Quebec, was buried here in 1759, his family having resided at Blackheath. Here is also buried Lavinia Duchess of Bolton, the original Polly Peaehum of Gay's opera. The earlier ch. was dedicated to St. Alphage, Abp. of Canterbury, who, after the sack of Canterbury in 1012, was kept prisoner in the Danish camp at Greenwich for 7 months, and then martyred. It contained monuments to Thos. Tallis, the "King's musician" (d. 1585), "father of the collegiate style," and to Lambarde the historian, whose tomb was removed to Sevenoaks, where it now is.

Greenwich abounds in *Hotels*, or more properly taverns; the best of which are, the Trafalgar (very good), the Crown and Sceptre, and the Ship. All these are much frequented by parties from London, especially

during the whitebait season. This most delicate fish, one of the spécialités of London gastronomy, is found only in this part of the river, near Greenwich and Blackwall, between the months of April and August. It was at one time supposed to be the fry of larger fish, and the catching of it was pronounced illegal: but English ichthyologists, and principally Mr. Yarrell, have proved it to be a distinct species belonging to the *Clupeidæ* (herring family), and have bestowed on it the name of *Clupea alba*; thereby relieving lord mayors and aldermen "from the awful responsibility of convicting whitebait fishers in the morning, and feasting on the 'pisciculos minutos' in the evening."

Leaving Greenwich, the steamers touch at *Blackwall*,  $6\frac{1}{2}$  m., where is the terminus of the London Railway, and close adjoining, the *Blackwall Docks*, especially appropriated to vessels trading to India and China. Vessels of 1400 tons get up to these docks; the entrance-basin of which is common to the Blackwall and the W. India Docks; the latter extending between Blackwall and Limehouse, at both of which places there are entrances. There are many taverns here famous for their whitebait and fish dinners; the best being the West India Dock Tavern, and Lovegrove's Hotel. The *Lea*, which here, at Bow Creek, falls into the Thames, forms the boundary between Middlesex and Essex.

The Essex or E. bank is quite without interest. The green hills of *Charlton* (see *Map*, 2) are seen, a continuation of the chalk escarpment in Greenwich Park; and then appear the great building-sheds of

$9\frac{1}{2}$  m. *Woolwich Dockyard*, claiming, with whatever justice, to be the "Mother Dock of England." A royal dock is at all events known to have existed here in 1515; but Erith disputes with Woolwich the honour of having been the birthplace

of the famous "Henrye-Grace de Dieu," the ship which conveyed Henry VIII. to the Field of the Cloth of Gold, and on the deck of which the King is seen standing in the well-known Windsor picture of his embarkation at Dover. (There is a copy of this picture in the Painted Hall at Greenwich.) Giustinian, the Venetian ambassador, describes it as "a galeas of unusual magnitude, with such a number of heavy guns that we doubt whether any fortress, however strong, could resist their fire." It was, according to him, launched at Erith, in October 1515. The King and Queen attended the launch, "with well-nigh all the lords and prelates of the kingdom, and all dined on board at the King's charge." The cost of this "grete shippe" was 6478*l.* 8*s.* 0*3*/*d.*; and it took 4 days and 400 men to work it from Erith to Barking.

Whether the "Henrye" can be claimed for Woolwich or not, in 1559 Queen Elizabeth was present at the launching of a very large ship here, to which she gave her own name. Among other celebrated ships built at Woolwich was "The Royal Sovereign" (1637), called by the Dutch "The Golden Devil," from the gilt carvings with which she was covered, and the active part she played during the Commonwealth war with Holland. A fine picture of this ship, by Vandewelde, with a portrait in the foreground of its builder, Phineas Pett, exists in the collection of the Earl of Yarborough. The ill-fated "Royal George" was built here in 1751; and since the adoption of steam by the Royal Navy, Woolwich has received an accession of importance. It is now the chief steam dock in England; and the "Royal Albert," launched here in 1854, is the largest man-of-war as yet built after the fashion which has entirely changed the character of naval warfare.

The steamer coasts along Woolwich Dockyard for nearly 1 m., a far more "noble sight" now than when Fielding passed it on his way to Lisbon. It is open at all times, from 9 to 11.30, and from 1 to 5.30. The most remarkable objects are—

The *Covered Slips*, among which notice especially the iron shed erected over slip No. 5. It consists of one centre span, 82 ft. wide, by 261 ft. long, and 94 in height, with two side spans attached, each 32 ft. wide and 232 long. This, completed in 1857, has been pronounced one of the finest buildings of the kind existing.

The *Anchor Forge*, where

"the monstrous mass they beat  
To save from adverse winds and waves the  
gallant British fleet,"

and the *Giant Shears*, for masting and dismasting vessels.

In the *Steam Engine Factory* the largest engines are made; and the clang of 100 hammers incessantly re-sounds here in the department of the boiler-makers.

The yard contains two large dry docks, and a basin 400 ft. long by 300 wide, capable of receiving the largest vessels.

Off the yard is a chain of hulks for the detention of convicts, who are daily moved on shore to the public works. Under certain restrictions, a portion of the value of their work is reserved for their own use. Each convict hulk has three decks, contains a chapel, and has 600 men on board.

Beyond the Dockyard are the wharfs of the *Royal Arsenal*, marked by their cranes for loading Ordnance storeships, and by the range of storehouses opposite. There is a military ferry from the Arsenal to Duval's Point on the opposite side of the river, so that artillery may be sent into the eastern counties from the dépôt here without passing through London. The river here is

$\frac{1}{4}$  m. broad. (For a full notice of Woolwich see Rte. 2.)

At the back of Woolwich rises Shooter's Hill, with the tower, commemorating the taking of Severndroog, on its summit.

The Thames, from London to Gravesend, is retained within its present limits by very large embankments, the date of which is unknown. The river is several feet higher than the level of the surrounding country, being in effect an aqueduct, raised and supported between its artificial banks. These are well marked in this part of its course. It has been suggested that they were the work of the abbays of Stratford, in Essex, and Lesnes, near Erith, both of which were established during the 12th cent. Others have given them an earlier date. "The probability is that they are the work of the ancient Britons, under Roman superintendence. That they are the result of skill and bold enterprise, not unworthy of any period, is certain." (*Walker's Thames Report*, 1841.) On either side of the river, behind these embankments, and below the surface of alluvial mud, is a stratum of marine deposit, indicating that a wide arm of the sea once stretched much farther inland than at present.

The little stream of the *Roding* joins the Thames from the Essex side a short distance below Woolwich; but although the rt. bank rises to some height, there is not much to interest until we reach

16 $\frac{1}{2}$  m. *Erith*, rt.—Sax. *ærre-hythe*, the old haven, still a very pretty and rural village, in the midst of green lanes and pleasant footpaths, in spite of pier, hotel, lodging-houses, and similar indications of an increasing influx of visitors from London. The claim of Erith to be the place where King Henry's great ship was built has already been noticed. Erith Church, half-covered with ivy, is picturesquely placed under the rising bank. It



contains portions ranging from E.E. to Perp., and is interesting in spite of much disfiguration. There are some good brasses, the earliest being John Aylmer and wife, 1405. There is also an elaborate altar-tomb with effigy, for Elizabeth Countess of Shrewsbury, d. 1568; and in the chancel an indifferent monument by Chantrey to the late Lord Eardley. In this ch. the year after the signing of Magna Charta, a meeting took place between Hubert de Burgh and others on the King's part, and certain of the Barons, with the view of effecting a final peace, which the Great Charter had not as yet brought about. Weaver the antiquary, who has preserved so many monumental inscriptions, held the rectory of Erith temp. Jas. I.

W. of the town is an immense sand-pit, with about 40 ft. of perp. frontage, full of interest for the geologist. Below the sand may be traced the bed of ironstone and clay which around London is generally found to rest on the chalk, here seen below. In the clay here bones and tusks of elephants and other mammals have been found. Some plants of rarity occur in the neighbouring marshes.

Among the trees at the top of the hill, and seen from the river, appears the prospect tower of *Belvidere* (Sir Culling Eardley). The lower lodge is very near the ch.; but the public entrance to the park is on the top of the hill,  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. distant, and rather beyond the house, a large brick mansion, commanding a fine view over the Thames and its shipping. The collection of pictures here, a very important one, is shown by tickets, which may be procured from Mr. Dalton, bookseller, Cockspur St., price 1s. each. Among them remark especially:—

The Entombment, *Roger van der Weyden*. The Root of Jesse; an exquisite work by an unknown master of the school of Bruges, circ. 1500.

Snyders' wife and child, *Vandyck*. Time bringing Truth to Light, *Rubens*. The Alchemists; Gambling Banditti; and the Picture Gallery, *Teniers*. Duchess of Buckingham, and 4 children, *Vandyck*. Admiral Tromp, *Hals*. The Unjust Steward, *Q. Matsys*. The Golden Age, *P. Breughel*. And two very fine *Murillos*—the Assumption of the Virgin, one of his finest works; and a Flight into Egypt.

[A pleasant excursion may be made by landing at Erith, visiting the ch. and Belvidere, and then walking to Woolwich by the lower road, 5 m. seeing Lesnes Abbey by the way (see Rte. 2), and returning to London by railway. "The variety of the scenery along this road is very great, alternating with the beauties of hills, flats, and water. Among the windings of the road, the foliage and uneven ground, with their grand and massive depths of colour, present you with a picture after the taste of Gaspar Poussin. In a few paces the view changes to an open reach of the Thames, all in breezy motion with vessels, and Vandevelde thrusts out Poussin; Vandevelde in his turn gives way to Cuyp, as you come upon the flat sprinkled with cattle, and lighted up with broad beams of sunshine."—*Felix Summerley*.]

Close to Erith Pier, extensive public gardens have been formed along the bank of the river. A little below, l., are the chalk and sand cliffs of

18½ m. *Purfleet*, formed by excavations in the chalk resembling those at Northfleet (see post). Beacon Hill, immediately above the village, is high and picturesque. Queen Eliz., whose chance words are said to have given names to many places in this neighbourhood, has the reputation of having thus named *Purfleet*; a corruption, says tradition, of "Oh my poor fleet!" her Majesty's gracious exclamation when looking from this spot on her ships depart-



ing to encounter the Armada. The *fleet*, however, both here and at Northfleet, is the trench or cutting through which the water from the marshes flows into the Thames.

The low grey buildings seen here are the Government powder magazines, established in 1759, when they were removed from Greenwich, the inhabitants of which place petitioned against them as dangerous. They are capable of containing 30,000 barrels of powder. The roofs are vaulted, and the doors, &c., copper-fastened.

A great number of merchant vessels and others are always to be seen lying off Erith and Purfleet. Only a fixed number are admitted at once to the London Docks. Those in waiting "bide their time" here and at Gravesend.

Opposite Purfleet the river Darent, navigable as high as Dartford (about 3 m.), falls into the Thames, having received its tributary, the Cray, below the town. The Dartford Creek was famous for its salmon fishery as late as James I.; to the great comfort of the Dartford monks, whose purse and table were alike benefited thereby.

The Church of *Stone*, rt., on its hillock, is the next landmark. It has E. E. and Dec. portions, the latter very rich, and of much interest. The arcade round the chancel has a series of pilasters, with Weald marble shafts and mouldings. Remark the curious door (Tr. Norm.) on the N. side of nave. The chapel N. of the chancel is late Perp., and was built by Sir John Wiltshire, temp. Hen. VIII., whose altar-tomb still remains in it. *Brasses*: John Lumbarde, rector, 1418 (very good); John Sorewell, rector, 1439. The manor early belonged to the Bps. of Rochester, who probably erected the church. Stone Church, which should on no account be neglected by the antiquary, may be visited from

21 $\frac{1}{4}$  m. *Greenhithe*, rt., from which

it is distant about 1 m. Here, and at other points on either bank, are numerous chalk-pits and cuttings, some of which are of great antiquity. The chalk worked throughout this part of Kent is converted into lime on the spot, and sent to London and elsewhere for building and manuring purposes. Greenhithe, where there is a pier, derives its principal importance from this chalk traffic. Beyond the village the green lawns of Ingress Abbey (James Harmer, Esq.) stretch pleasantly down to the waterside. Ingress was a grange attached to the Priory of Dartford. The present house was partly built with stones from Old London Bridge.

From Greenhithe, June 19, 1845, the "Erebus" and "Terror," under Sir John Franklin and Captain Crozier, sailed on their last fatal expedition—the 58th, and, it is to be hoped, the final, expedition for the exploration of the Polar Seas despatched from England.

Besides Stone, the villages of Crayford, Dartford, and Swanscombe (see Rte. 2), lie at easy distances inland from Greenhithe, and afford very pretty walks and drives.

On the l. bank, which has become rather more interesting below Purfleet, the long irregular street of

23 $\frac{1}{4}$  m. *Gray's Thurrock* appears opposite Greenhithe. It has a trade in bricks, which are made here. One of the branches of the "Grey" family formerly held, and gave name to, the manor. The modern Gothic building at the back of the town is Belmont Castle (Richard Webb, Esq.). At *Little Thurrock* are some of those remarkable excavations in the chalk, also found at E. Tilbury, (see post). Dartford, and other places adjoining the Thames. They are here called "Dane holes," or "Cunobeline's Gold Mines."

We are now in "Fiddler's Reach;" so named perhaps from the irregular swell of the water, called by seamen "fiddling." The tourist may how-

ever, if he prefers it, adopt a tradition which asserts that three fiddlers were once drowned here.

At *Northfleet*, rt. (*Inns*: India Arms; Plough and Harrow), closely adjoining Gravesend, remark the singular masses of chalk along the bank, now covered with brushwood. These have been left during the excavations, as not containing chalk of good quality, and the result is very picturesque. Advantage has been taken of these excavations in forming the *Rosherville Gardens* (so named from their first proprietor, Jeremiah Rosher, Esq.), which lie between Northfleet and Gravesend, and have become a favourite resort. Some of the cliffs in these gardens are upwards of 150 ft. high. There is a pier in connexion with them, at which the steamers touch.

Much chalk is still burnt here, and lime is exported from the works to Holland and Flanders. Flints from the chalk-pits are sent not only to Staffordshire, for the use of the potteries, but even to China for similar purposes. Chalk fossils, chiefly echinites and *glossopetræ* (sharks' teeth), abound. There is a large yard for shipbuilding at Northfleet, and a dock, excavated in the solid chalk, which will hold 6 or 7 large ships. In the ch. are some good brasses: Peter de Lacy, rector, 1375; Will. Lye, 1391; Tho. Brato and Wife, 1511; and 2 others of uncertain date. The tower of this ch. is said to have afforded so conspicuous a mark to pirates and other "water thieves" sailing up the river, that it was thought necessary to make it a fortress, like many of the church towers on the English borders. It has been partly rebuilt; but the steps which lead from the churchyard to the first floor are probably connected with its early defences. A similar stair running under the N. wall of the tower occurs at Rochester.

On an eminence near Stone Bridge,

and seen from the river, is *Huggins College*, recently founded by John Huggins, Esq., of Sittingbourne, and consisting of 40 residences for decayed tradesmen. A chapel with a lofty spire is attached. In the parish churchyard a mausoleum has been erected by the founder. It is pyramidal, with views of Huggins College on 2 of the sides.

Almost forming one town with Northfleet is

26½ m. *Gravesend* (Pop. 16,000, including the par. of Milton), always a place of considerable importance, since it occupies the first rising ground after entering the river, the passage up which it to some extent commands. Only a *hythe*, or landing-place, is mentioned here in Domesday, but the town grew up about it soon after the Conquest. Outward-bound ships lay here to complete their cargoes, and here the early voyagers assembled their little fleets, as Sebastian Cabot in 1553, and Martin Frobisher in 1576; the queen, "as their pinnaces passed Greenwich, having bade them farewell with shaking her hand at them out of the window." The town was incorporated by Elizabeth, and received for arms (which it still retains) a boat steered by a hedgehog, the latter being the device of Sir Henry Sidney, steward of the royal honour of Otford, in which Gravesend is situated. The right of conveying passengers to and from London was from a very early period attached to the manor, and was confirmed by Richard II. after the town had been burnt by the French in 1377. All eminent strangers arriving by water were received here by the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and City Companies, and conducted up the river in state; processions which, "in days when the silver Thames deserved its name, and the sun could shine down upon it out of the blue summer sky, were spectacles scarcely rivalled in gorgeousness by the world-

famous weddings of the Adriatic."—*Froude*.

Gravesend at present contains little to interest the tourist. The town consists of an older portion, chiefly narrow and dirty lanes near the river, and a new quarter, S. of the London road, and W. of the old town, composed of streets and squares due to the facilities of transport between this place and London, afforded by the railway and the numerous steamers. With these advantages, and the further recommendations of salubrious air and cheap living, Gravesend has become a sort of watering-place for the London citizens, and on Sundays in summer the place is literally overrun with swarms of Londoners who come down in the morning and return in the evening. Besides the usual rows of cardboard lodging-houses, and villas in all the exuberance of the Florid Cockney style, the improvements made here within the last few years consist of two *Piers* thrown out into the river to facilitate the landing of passengers, the first erection of which was violently opposed by the watermen of the place, who had previously gained a livelihood by transporting passengers from vessels to the shore in boats. One of the piers was destroyed by them at night, but the damage was quickly repaired, and the watermen punished. The other new buildings are a Market, Theatre, Library, Assembly Rooms, and

*The Baths*, an extensive range of buildings by the river-side, a little to the W. of the town, containing hot, cold, and vapour baths. Bathing machines are provided on the shore. The saltiness of the water here is the leading article of a Gravesender's creed, and indeed, if not as salt as the sea, it is considered sufficiently so for all bathing purposes. Adjoining the baths is a garden laid out with agreeable walks, and furnished with seats.

The parish church of Gravesend

has been twice burnt; and the existing building dates from 1731, when it was dedicated to St. George, "in compliment to the King's name," says Hasted. A new ch. has been lately built near the railway station.

In 1793 Mr. Ralph Dod attempted for the first time to carry a "drift-way" for foot-passengers beneath the Thames at this point. He had proceeded but a short way however before the water burst in, and put an end to the undertaking. Vessels entering or quitting the Thames here take on board pilots.

The town of Gravesend stretches up the hill-side, from the top of which there are good views over the Thames. The best point is *Windmill Hill*.

There is a ferry-boat across the river to Tilbury Fort, 1 m. Trains run every half-hour to Rochester and Chatham, 8 m. (See Rte. 2.)

Closely adjoining Gravesend, E., is *Milton*, where is a late Dee. church. The sedilia are of good design, and the corbels of the original roof are worth notice. Some remains of a chantry, founded by Aymer de Valence, about 1322, adjoin the Parsonage House. The site is now appropriated to the service of the Board of Ordnance.

At Gravesend is the entrance of the Thames and Medway Canal, which originally opened into the latter river opposite Chatham. It was completed in 1824, but was unsuccessful, and was at length purchased by the N. Kent Railway Company, by whom some portion of its course was adopted for the line between Gravesend and Rochester. A part still remains open, and is occasionally used.

The historical associations connected with *Tilbury Fort*, on the opposite bank, are among the most interesting of the Thames. Some kind of fortification here is mentioned as early as 1402; but the first block-house at Tilbury was erected by

Henry VIII. in 1539, when the line of forts along the S.E. coasts (including those at Deal and Walmer), were also completed under fear of an immediate invasion. At the time of the Armada, Henry VIII.'s fort was strengthened by fortifications, designed by an Italian engineer named Genibelli; and "a mighty army was encamped here, as it was given out that the enemy meant to invade the Thames." (*Hakluyt*.) The "mighty army" consisted of 10,000 men, and some traces of the camp in which they were assembled under the Earl of Leicester still remain near the ch. of West Tilbury, at some little distance from the river. It was here that "Great Gloriana" reviewed her troops in person, riding through the camp, and exciting them by words as well as brave looks. After the appearance of the Dutch fleet in the river, it was determined to erect a regular fortification at Tilbury. This has been strengthened from time to time, and it now forms one of the main defences for the entrance of the Thames. It is encompassed by a deep wide fosse, and on its ramparts are several formidable batteries of heavy ordnance, mostly toward the river. The bastions are the largest in England. The garrison have it in their power to lay the whole surrounding level under water, thus adding not a little to the strength of their defences. Strangers are admitted to the fortification on application to the resident governor.

In a chalk-pit, near the village of E. Tilbury, are numerous excavations called "Danes' Holes," which resemble those at Dartford and elsewhere in the neighbourhood of the river, and are of great interest. A horizontal passage is said to lead from these caverns to others resembling them at Chadwell, near Little Thurrock. The entrance is from above, by narrow circular passages, which widen below, and communicate with numerous apartments,

all of regular forms. The size and depth vary.

Similar excavations, though apparently formed with greater regularity, exist in the chalk and tufa on either bank of the Somme, as high as Peronne in the diocese of Amiens. They have been traced in more than 30 parishes; and there is every reason to believe that, if not originally formed, they were enlarged and rendered available, during the "furor Normannorum" of the 10th cent. In many cases these "souterrains" have a communication with the parish ch.; a fact to which a portion of the district seems indebted for the title of "Territorium sanctæ liberationis" which it bore in the 12th cent. The tradition of the country still asserts that these caverns were used for the retreat and concealment of the inhabitants in time of war, whence their ordinary name—"les souterrains des guerres." There is no trace whatever of their having served as catacombs, which indeed their arrangement seems altogether to contradict. (For an interesting notice of them, and a plan of one of the largest, see *Mém. de l'Acad. des Inscript.*, t. xxvii.) The Thames was haunted by the galleys of the Northmen not less frequently than the Somme; and it is very probable that the excavations adjoining, and on the banks of, our own river, may have served a similar purpose. The name here given to them, "Danes' Holes," is at least a proof of the lasting impression made by these sea-rovers. It is much to be desired that the pits here, at Dartford (see Rte. 2), Aylesford (Rte. 5), and elsewhere, should be more carefully examined, and compared with those in Picardy. They may be of British origin, and sepulchral (see Aylesford), but at a later period appropriated as hiding-places.

The width of the Thames at Gravesend is more than  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile, and the depth at low water about

48 ft. Notwithstanding this, the bank at *Higham*, 1 m. below Gravesend, is one of the points which have been fixed upon as the scene of the fording of the Thames by Aulus Plautius, the lieutenant of Claudius, A.D. 43. There is, however, not the slightest proof that the estuary here was ever more fordable than at present, and the conjecture may therefore be dismissed without much hesitation.

The river widens rapidly below Gravesend, as it forms "The Hope," the last of its many reaches, but the flat banks on either side have no points of interest.

The tower of Stanford-le-Hope is seen 1., and more distant the spire of Corringham.

At *Hole* or *Thames Haven*, 1., supplies of lobsters from the Norwegian and Scottish coasts are deposited, for conveyance up the river. At *Hope Point*, 1., is a small battery for the defence of the river below Tilbury.

The ancient importance of the tract from Higham to the Isle of Grain is attested by the many small churches, Norm. and E. E., which are scattered over it. (See Rte. 2.)

*Canvey Island*, 1., consists entirely of marshland, about 3500 acres, and is banked in all round. It is about 5 m. long, and is a great sheep pasture. Camden has fixed on Canvey as the *Commenos* of Ptolemy, placed by Baxter at the Isle of Dogs.

Beyond Canvey Island, 1., is seen the Perp. Church of *Leigh*, with its little village; mainly occupied by persons engaged in the oyster and shrimp fisheries, for which the mouth of the Thames is famous. The shore at Leigh is found to be well adapted for the formation of oyster "nurseries," in which the jelly-like spawn, brought from beds at considerable distances, including the "*Rocher de Cancale*" on the coast of France, is laid to grow and fatten.

A short distance below Leigh is a

low obelisk called the *Crow Stone*, marking the eastern limit of the Lord Mayor's jurisdiction as "Conservator of the river." From this stone there is a good view of the ruins of Hadleigh Castle, called the "Tower of Essex," and built by Hubert de Burgh, temp. Hen. III. (See *Handbook for Eastern Counties*.)

The shrubberies and long pier of *Southend* (40 m.), are next seen, 1. (*Inn*: Royal Hotel.) The pier,  $1\frac{1}{4}$  m. in extent, is the longest in England, and has a railway on it for conveyance of passengers from the steamers which touch here. The town is very small and quiet—"a mere shrimp of a sea-town; Erith is a mighty lobster compared to it;"—but has the advantage of being the sea-bathing-place nearest to London. The view of the entrance of the Thames, alive with vessels, and the open sea beyond, is very fine, and the surrounding country is pleasant. (See *Handbook for Eastern Counties*.)

The "marriage of the Thames and Medway" takes place off the Isle of Grain, *Sheerness* (see Rte. 2), marking the entrance of the latter river. This is the scene of Dibdin's song:—

"And see where the river in branches divides,

Cut in two, all the same as a fork,

How proudly the Commerce with Industry rides!

Then the Blarney,—oh, she's bound for Cork.

There's the homeward-bound fleet from the Downs, only see!

So tant their topgallant-masts bend:

There's the Silkworm, the Beaver, the Ant, and the Bee,

And all standing on for Gravesend."

On the *Nore Sand* (41 m.), at the mouth of the Thames, is fixed the famous light-vessel which guides all the shipping of the world in and out of the port of London. Like many other lights on the English coast, it was first placed here by private enterprise; a Mr. Hamblin, in 1731, having obtained a patent for "an improved distinguishable light," proved it on board a vessel



called the "Experiment," which he moored on this sand. Its benefits were at once obvious, and the "Nore Light" was soon afterwards placed under the control of the Trinity Board. The breadth of the Thames at the Nore is 6 m.

We are now fairly in the German Ocean, the Essex coast trending away northward, but the long line of that of Kent still extending S. and E. The cliffs of the *Isle of Sheppey*, gradually undermining by the waves, are here conspicuous. In sight are the churches of *Minster* and *Warden*. The cliffs, like the whole of the island, are masses of London clay. (For *Sheppey*, see Rte. 3.)

Beyond the Swale, which separates Sheppey from the mainland, the long town of *Whitstaple* is seen, famous for its oyster fisheries and for its colliers, which from this point supply the greater part of E. Kent (see Rte. 8). Between Whitstaple and the E. extremity of Foulness Island on the Essex coast, the tide-way has a breadth of 18 m.

The pier of *Herne Bay* (Rte. 9) now stretches seaward, and the twin spires of *Reculver* (Rte. 9) appear cresting the cliff, which from this point becomes steeper and more picturesque, until the tourist lands at

72 m. *Margate*. (See Rte. 9.)

## ROUTE 2.

### LONDON TO CHATHAM.

(*London Bridge Station*.)

The railway is carried on arches over the low marshy ground towards Deptford, nearly as far as the first station—

4 m. *New Cross*; before reaching which the line passes through a suburb interspersed with extensive market gardens. Rotherhithe and Deptford lie l., and the forest of masts crowding the docks and river appear beyond them: rt. in the distance the roofs of the Sydenham Palace sparkle in the sun. The ground on either side is, however, perfectly level until

5 m. *Lewisham* is reached, and the hill of Greenwich rises l. toward the river. The long straggling town of Lewisham stretches for a considerable distance along the high road to Sevenoaks, but contains nothing of interest. Together with Deptford and Greenwich the manor was granted by Eltruda (c. 900) to the Abbey of St. Peter at Ghent, which had a cell here.

The ch. was rebuilt 1774, with a Corinthian portico and other elegances. In it is a monument by Flaxman for Mary, daughter of William Lushington, Esq., d. 1797. The inscription is by Hayley. Dr. Stanhope, author of Commentaries on the Epistles and Gospels, and who, according to the inscription on his monument, "happily united the good Christian, the solid divine, and the fine gentleman," was long vicar



here and is buried in the ch. Brian Duppa, Bp. successively of Chichester, Salisbury, and, after the restoration, of Winchester, was born here 1588.

6 m. *Blackheath*. (The Green Man, a tavern greatly frequented by Sunday visitors, stands N. of the heath.) The high ground of Blackheath, its dry soil and clear air, have rendered it a favourite retreat from London; although it can boast of no recent accessions to the aristocratic villas for which it was once famous. The most remarkable of these are *Montague House* (now pulled down), renowned as the residence of Queen Caroline, and the scene of the Delicate Investigation; *Brunswick House*, the "Babiole" referred to by Lord Chesterfield in his letters to his son, and frequently inhabited by him. It was afterwards assigned to the Duchess of Brunswick. The gallery in this house was built by Lord Chesterfield. *Lord Lyttleton's Villa*, the residence of Major-General Wolfe, and occasionally of his son, the conqueror of Quebec, whose remains were brought here from Canada, and interred at Greenwich. These villas are all on the W. side of the heath, adjoining Greenwich Park. On Maze Hill are two houses built by Sir John Vanbrugh, rejoicing in the names of the Bastile, and the Minced Pie House.

*Morden College*, on the S. side of the heath, was founded for decayed merchants about 1695, by Sir John Morden, whose statue, with that of his wife, appears over the entrance. Their portraits are in the hall; and they are buried in the chapel. The building, which is of brick, and forms a quadrangle, is surrounded by grounds of some extent. E. of the house is a picturesque lime-tree avenue. 12 "decayed Turkey merchants" were placed here by the founder; but the number has been greatly increased by the aid of later benefactors; and the college now

contains more than 70 pensioners; a preference being given to those who have traded with the Levant.

The Watling Street crossed Blackheath nearly in the direction of the present London road, and many barrows, apparently of the Brito-Roman period, have been opened at different times along its course. Near one of these, which still exists toward the centre of the heath, Wat Tyler encamped in 1381 at the head of 100,000 followers; and on the barrow itself Jack Cade's banner is said to have been raised in 1450, when the unhappy clerk of Chatham, "taken setting of boys' copies," was condemned to be hung in consequence, "with his pen and inkhorn about his neck." (*Henry VI., Part II., act iv.*) In 1497 Lord Audley and the troops he had brought with him from Cornwall pitched their tents here, and were here defeated by Henry VII. The site of Michael Joseph's tent (one of their leaders) was shown when Lambard wrote. It was commonly called the "Smith's Forge," Joseph having been a blacksmith by trade. The situation of Blackheath, however, as the nearest open space above London on the Great Eastern road, has caused it to be distinguished in more peaceful annals, as well as in those of rebellion. Illustrious visitors, who preferred the Watling Street to the river as their highway to London, were met here and conducted in state to the city. Henry IV., in 1400, met here Manuel Emperor of Constantinople, who came to beg for aid against the Sultan Bajazet; and sixteen years later the Emperor Sigismund was received here, and conducted in state to Lambeth. The mayor and 400 citizens, all in scarlet, with red and white hoods, here welcomed Henry V. on his return from Agincourt. Cardinal Campeius was met here by the Duke of Norfolk in 1519, when he arrived in England as papal legate; and here Henry VIII. encountered Anne of

Cleves (having already inspected her privately at Rochester, to his Majesty's extreme dissatisfaction), and conducted her to the palace at Greenwich. One famous scene on the heath has been painted by a master-hand, and will at once be remembered. It was here that Charles II. on his way from Dover met and passed through the ranks of the army of the Restoration; and here Sir Henry Lee of Woodstock, with Bevis at his side, welcomed the King "to his own again," and then closed his eyes to open them no more. Few localities can boast, like Blackheath, of having been immortalised both by Shakspeare and Sir Walter Scott.

These historical recollections make up the only interest of Blackheath, which has otherwise nothing to attract the visitor. The views from the higher parts of the heath are altogether eclipsed by those from Greenwich Park, which adjoins it N., beyond the London road. In the side of the hill here, above the park, and near Trinity Church, is a cavern about 150 ft. in length, called "The Point." It consists of 4 irregular chambers, cut in a stratum of chalk and flint, and connected by narrow galleries. In the farthest chamber is a well of pure water. The age of this cavern is altogether unknown; but it is probably of the same character as those at Dartford. See post; and ante, Rte. 1 (E. Tilbury.) A well is found in many of the Picardy caverns there noticed.

Blackheath is famous for the number of its schools, and boasts of a grammar-school established by Abraham Colfe, vicar of Lewisham, in 1652—the master of which is liable to be displaced "if he give scandal or bad example to the scholars or others . . . if he follow vain gaudy fashions of apparel . . . or if he wear long, curled, or ruffin-like hair." Attached to this school is a library given by its founder; but not a little neglected.

About 1 m. S. of Blackheath is the picturesque village of *Lee*, the neighbourhood of which abounds with modern villas and cottages of gentility "with double coach-houses." The old ch., dedicated to St. Margaret, has fallen into ruin. In the churchyard is the tomb of Edmund Halley, the second Astronomer Royal at Greenwich, d. 1741. William Parsons the comedian is buried here. A new ch. has lately been built at no great distance. There is much pleasing country in the neighbourhood of Lee.

The ancient palace of *Eltham*, 3 m., may be visited from Blackheath. (See Rte. 6.)

The scenery becomes rather more attractive as the line reaches

8 m. *Charlton*, lying among the low hills between Woolwich and Blackheath, and famous for its fair still kept up, and known as "Horn Fair," "by reason," says Philipott, "of all sorts of winding horns and cups, and other vessels of horn, there brought to be sold." For the story connected with it see Rte. 1. (Cuckold's Point). The ch. was rebuilt 1640. In the N. chancel is the monument of Sir A. Newton and his wife, by Nich. Stone, the sculptor. It is very plain, but cost 180*l.* *Charlton House* (Sir T. M. Wilson), an excellent specimen of the James I. manor-house, was built by Sir Adam Newton, circ. 1612. In the N. gallery is a good portrait of Henry Prince of Wales, to whom Sir Adam was tutor, and after whose death he spent the greater part of his life in retirement here, where he translated and published in 1620 Father Sarpi's 'History of the Council of Trent.' One of the lower rooms contains a black marble chimney-piece, in the polished face of which tradition asserts that Lord Downe saw the reflection of a robbery on Blackheath, and immediately sent out his servants, by whom the thieves were secured. Lord Downe died here in 1679. In the

grounds of Charlton House are some of the oldest cypresses in England.

A farmhouse in this parish, called "*Cherry Garden Farm*," is said to have been built by Inigo Jones for his own residence.

The walk from Charlton to Woolwich, through the "*Hanging Wood*" adjoining Charlton House, is a pleasant one. The sandpits here are well worth visiting by the geologist; they display an interesting succession of strata; and fossils characteristic of the London clay, and of the chalk, which here closely touches it, are found, and may be collected in and near them.

1 m. beyond Charlton the line reaches

9 m. *Woolwich* (the Dockyard Station—there is a second at the further end of the town, adjoining the Arsenal).

*Pop.* 30,000 exclusive of the garrison. *Inns* very indifferent. The best are the Mitre, and the Crown and Anchor.

The town of Woolwich, on the N. W. of which is the Royal Dockyard, and on the N.E., the Arsenal, occupies a space nearly 2 m. in length on the S. bank of the Thames: and it extends  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. upwards from the river as far as the brow of the hill where are the Royal Artillery barracks and hospital; to the S. of which is a spacious level plateau, used for exercising troops and called *Woolwich Common*; where stand some fine trees which increase the effect of the military spectacles often taking place there.

The formation of the Dockyard (see Rte. 1) cannot be referred to an earlier period than the accession of Henry VIII. It long continued of very small extent; and has only been increased to its present size within comparatively recent years. The latest additions to the Dockyard here are the granite docks, capable of receiving the largest ships in the navy; and the foundry

and boiler departments, where all engines are made, necessary for the due fitting of steam-ships.

The *Arsenal*, which is the only one in the empire (the smaller establishments elsewhere are called *Guncharfs*, as at Devonport and Chatham), was established in 1716, up to which time the principal foundry for brass ordnance in the neighbourhood of London was at Moorfields. In that year, during the casting of a cannon, the mould burst, and many persons were killed and injured. The accident was caused by the dampness of the moulds, in which some of the French guns taken by Marlborough were being recast. Andrew Schalech, of Schaffhausen, a young foreigner accidentally present, had observed this dampness, and, foreseeing the result, had warned Colonel Armstrong, the Surveyor-General of Ordnance. A few days after the accident an advertisement appeared requesting "the young foreigner" to call on Colonel Armstrong, "as the interview might be for his advantage." He did so, and was requested to choose a spot within 12 m. of London to which the establishment might be removed. He selected the Warren at Woolwich, on account of the abundance of loam, suitable for moulds, in the neighbourhood (these loam-beds are lower members of the London-clay formation, just above the local chalk); and a new foundry was at once erected here, the buildings being designed by Vanbrugh. Schalech's first specimens of ordnance were highly approved. He was appointed master founder, an office which he held for 60 years, and lies buried in Woolwich churchyard.

It is probable that the reasons for selecting this site for the Arsenal were, that it was close to the seat of government, not exposed to attack, and yet convenient for shipping cannon and stores.

This establishment contains not only the large stores of all descriptions, the cannon, shot, and shells, &c., which are required for the supply of our armies, and the armament of our fortresses and ships, but also workshops for manufacturing them, and for constructing artillery and carriages, as well as for preparing ammunition for artillery and small arms. These are divided into 3 departments: the *Gun Factories*, *Carriage Department*, and *Laboratory*: and large sums have lately been expended in the construction of new buildings and machinery, for the purpose of rendering every branch capable of executing the work required of it as rapidly as possible.

In the *Gun Factory* the operations of constructing the moulds, casting, boring, turning, and proving guns, are the most interesting. The foundry here, a tall building of red brick, is one of Vanbrugh's erections. The various machines in the *Carriage Department*, for sawing, planing, turning, dovetailing, &c., and for putting together the wheels by hydraulic power, are extremely ingenious: and the large building in the *Laboratory*, filled with new machinery for preparing the shells to receive the fuzes, forming bullets by compression, and constructing percussion caps, &c., is an extraordinary sight when all the wheels are in motion. In this department also, shells, fuzes, seamless cartridges and fireworks are constructed: and in a part of the Arsenal at the E. end, separate from all the other shops for greater security, the manufacture of rockets is carried on, with great precautions against explosion, the occurrence of which has sometimes caused considerable loss of life. Admission to the Arsenal has recently been much restricted: and the intending visitor will do well to make inquiries as to the best means of obtaining it, at the War

Office in London, before proceeding to Woolwich.

In the marshes to the E. of the Arsenal is an extensive piece of ground called the *Practice Range*, intended for experiment and practice with artillery from batteries constructed for the purpose. The experiments are carried on principally with the object of testing inventions and improving artillery, under the direction of a select committee consisting of officers of the Navy, Artillery, and Engineers, the professors of mathematics and fortification at the Royal Military Academy, and the scientific civil officers of the Arsenal.

Between the Arsenal and the barracks is the grand dépôt of field artillery, in which the guns are kept mounted and ready for immediate use.

The *Artillery Barracks* consist principally of an extensive range of buildings facing the Common (in front of which is an enormous brass gun, taken at Bhurtpore), and two large squares to the N. surrounded by stables, with quarters for the men over them. From the parade in front of these barracks, nearly 1 m. in length, there is a very striking view over the Charlton wood and the Thames toward London on one side, and toward Shooter's Hill on the other.

At the W. end of the barracks is a battery from which shells are fired at a flag-staff erected on the upper part of the Common: and beyond this is the *Royal Military Repository*, enclosed by a line of field-works, where the instruction in serving and moving heavy guns is carried on. The grounds are well wooded and very pretty: and contain sheets of water which are made to serve for practice in pontooning, and in the water carriage of large guns. On the highest point is the *Rotunda*, originally the tent which did duty as a supper-room at a fête given at

Carlton House by the Prince Regent to the allied sovereigns. Here are arranged models of the principal dockyards, and of some important fortifications. A small collection of arms and armour is also displayed here, part of which was formerly in the Château of St. Germain. Among it is a suit of armour with pass-guards, said to have belonged to the good Knight Bayard. "It is certainly of his time. If it be really that which he wore, he does not appear by any means to have been a tall man."

—*Meyrick*. Remark also an engraved vam-plate, 2 others curiously constructed with cylindrical tilts for the lances, a shield engraved with the arms of Bavaria, several varieties of guns, partizans, pikes, halberts and swords, a finely engraved salade, temp. Hen. VII., and, near the door, some very interesting early guns, found buried in the sand in the Isle of Walney on the coast of Lancashire, at a place only accessible at low water. The largest is formed of thick plates of iron, hooped: the others of wrought iron. They are thought to have been on board one of the ships which accompanied Richard II. to Ireland, when his fleet was scattered by a tempest and 25 vessels wrecked.

Other objects of interest here are—the funeral car of Napoleon; the oven in which his bread was baked when in the field; and a cinder, the residue of 56 millions of bank notes, burnt when the *Il.* notes were called in. Both the Repository Ground and the Rotunda are at all times open to the public.

On the Common, S.E. of the Repository Ground, is the *Royal Military Academy*, for the education of cadets destined for the Artillery and Engineers. The average number here is about 200. The academy was built in 1805, from the designs of Wyatt. The eminent mathematicians, Simpson, Hutton, and Gregory, have at different times presided here.

Not very far from the dockyard, and on the border of the parish of Charlton, is the *Compass Observatory*; a small building, but one of great importance. The standard compasses for the use of the navy are carefully tested here before being supplied to each ship. Not a particle of any metal but copper is used in the construction of the Observatory itself.

A division of Royal Marines was established here in 1805, and occupy a handsome new barrack.

The interest of Woolwich is entirely confined to these great establishments. The churches contain nothing to detain the tourist. The parish church, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalene, was rebuilt about 1740. Two modern churches, St. John's and St. Thomas's, were built in 1840 and 1850. The first is E. E. in design, and tolerably good.

Richard Lovelace the poet was born at Woolwich in 1618, at the house of his father, Sir William Lovelace, the site of which is unknown.

At the back of Woolwich rises *Shooter's Hill*, so named, like Gad's Hill near Rochester, from the bands of outlaws who anciently lay hid in the woods bordering the great road, which crossed the hill. The name of the hamlet of *Welling*, or *Well End*, beyond the hill, is said to express the feelings of travellers who had safely passed these dangers. From the summit the view is very fine on all sides; finest, perhaps, toward London:—

"A mighty mass of brick, and smoke, and shipping,  
 Dirty and dusky, but as wide as eye  
 Could reach, with here and there a sail just  
 skipping  
 In sight, then lost amid the forestry  
 Of masts; a wilderness of steeples peeping  
 On tiptoe through their seacoal canopy;  
 A huge, dun cupola, like a foolscap crown  
 On a fool's head—and there is London  
 town!" *Don Juan*, canto xi.

The triangular tower here com-



memorates the taking of Severndroog Castle on the coast of Malabar, in 1755, by Sir William James, and was erected by his widow. The summit of this tower is 482 ft. above the sea-level.

*Eltham*, with its ancient palace, lies  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. beyond Shooter's Hill, S. It is best visited, however, either from Blackheath or from Lewisham. (See Rte. 6.)

Leaving Woolwich the rail passes across the Plumstead and Erith marshes (in the first of which a powder magazine is seen, l.) to regain the river at Erith. About  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. rt. is Plumstead Church, which has some E. E. portions, but has been much altered and added to.

The churchyard exhibits a choice "derangement of epitaphs," one of which contains a remarkable warning against the abuse of Kentish cherry-gardens:—

"Weep not for me, my parents dear,  
There is no witness wanted here;—  
The hammer of Death was given to me  
For eating the cherries off the tree."

"The N. side of the churchyard overlooks a farmyard, the Plumstead Marshes in the distance, with two fine trees overhanging a pond, and fences in the foreground: the whole is a subject for the pencil."—*F. Summerley*.

There are some good views from the hill above Plumstead: and the walk from here to Erith is a pleasant one. It was a favourite walk of Robert Bloomfield the poet, during his occasional residences at Shooter's Hill, and is thus commemorated by him:—

"O'er eastward uplands, gay or rude,  
Along to Erith's ivied spire,  
I start, with strength and hope renew'd,  
And cherish life's rekindling fire.  
Now measure vales with straining eyes,  
Now trace the churchyard's humble names,  
Or climb brown heaths abrupt that rise,  
And overlook the winding Thames."

The station of

12 m. *Abbey Wood* is so named from the Abbey of Lesnes, of which [*Kent & Sussex.*]

the ruins lie a short distance l. The district of Lesnes (pronounced Lessness, in Domesday written Loisnes; the etymology of the word seems quite uncertain) stretches across Lesnes Heath to Erith, and gives name to the hundred; Erith, the parish in which it stands, being the ancient landing-place (*ærre-hythe*, the old haven) from the river. The Abbey, a house of Augustinian canons, was founded in 1178 by Richard de Lucy, Chief Justice of England ("Ricardus Lux Ineiorum," as his monument here was inscribed: and who afterwards himself joined the order here), and dedicated to St. Mary and the new martyr, Abp. Becket, by whom de Lucy had been excommunicated with others of the King's party. Subsequent benefactors did much for the abbey, which, however, was never very wealthy, and was suppressed in 1524, together with 3 other small monasteries, Wolsey having obtained a bull from Clement VII. for this purpose, and for the application of the revenues toward the endowment of his new college at Oxford. After Wolsey's fall, Lesnes Abbey and its manors passed through various hands, until toward the end of the 17th cent. they were settled by their then owner, partly on the Hospital of St. Bartholomew in London, and partly on Christ's Hospital, which still possess them.

The existing ruins, the area of which is occupied as a market-garden, consist mainly of the N. wall of the refectory, and are part of the original foundation. The ch. seems to have extended beyond, and the position of the cloister court adjoining is still traceable. The present house, called the Abbey Farm, is built on part of the old foundation, and is the recent successor of one far more ancient and picturesque. The convent-garden still remains enclosed within its ancient boundary wall.



[An omnibus leaves the Abbey Wood station several times daily for *Bexley Heath*, 3½ m., an assemblage of villas lately erected. Adjoining the Heath is *Danson Hill* (Hugh Johnston, Esq.), the grounds of which were laid out by Capability Brown. The Church of *East Wickham*, 2 m., contains 2 good brasses—John Bladiedone and wife, 1325 (half-lengths, in head of floriated cross), and Will. Payn, in the dress of a yeoman of the guard, 3 wives and 3 sons, 1568.]

From Abbey Wood the line passes under the woods of the *Belvidere* to

14 m. *Erith*.—See Rte. 1 for this place and for the *Belvidere* (Sir Culling Eardley), which may be visited from here. The house contains an important collection of pictures.

[*Crayford*, 1½ m. rt., on the little river Cray, which gives its name to a chain of picturesque villages on its banks, is the *Creccan-ford* of the Saxon Chronicle, at which place the second of the battles between Hengist and the Britons is said to have been fought; after which “the Britons forsook Kent-land,” that is, the open country or *Caint* (Celt.) lying along the river (*Guest*). On Bexley Heath, S. of Crayford, the course of the Watling Street, which may have influenced the battle (supposing it to be other than legendary), is strongly marked. Here and on many of the neighbouring heaths are numerous excavations in the chalk, of great depth, with narrow mouths, but widening into ample vaults below. They resemble those at E. Tilbury (see Rte. 1, where is a notice of similar caves in Picardy). A tradition resembling that on the banks of the Somme is connected with these caves, which are said to have been constructed by the Britons for retreat in time of war. Similar pits in the neighbourhood of Aylesford are found filled with flints from the chalk, and are probably sepulchral. (See Rte. 5.) Crayford Church

is dedicated to St. Paulinus, the fellow missionary of Augustine, and 3rd Bp. of Rochester. The altarpiece was the gift of Sir Cloudesley Shovel, who owned considerable property in this parish, and whose widow died here at May Place. She has a monument in the ch. On the river, near the village, are some large establishments for silk and calico printing; and some large sawmills, at which the flooring for Buckingham Palace was cut. A mill of more romantic associations, for the manufacture of plates for armour, formerly existed on the Cray. (*Harris*.)

The stream of the Cray may be traced upwards with interest to its source in the parish of Orpington, about 8 m. from Crayford. It runs through a valley of much quiet beauty; and its trout are said to be the best in this part of Kent. The churches on its banks will repay examination. That of *Bexley*, 1 m., was very early attached to the “Priory of the Holy Trinity of London,” and contains some of the original stall-work in the chancel. The greater part of the walls is E. E., as is the tower. The windows are Dec., and Perp. insertions. *Brass*, Thomas Sparrow, 1513. There is a mural monument for Sir John Champneys and wife, 1556. The Manor of Bexley was sold by Sir John Spielman, the Dartford paper-manufacturer, to Camden, the “reverend head” to whom English history and archeology are so greatly indebted. With its rental Camden founded a Professorship of History at Oxford, to which the manor is still attached.

Adjoining *North Cray*, 2½ m., is *Vale Mascal* (Rev. John Egerton). The stream here is very picturesque. A short distance E. lies *Ruxley Farm*, where still exists a desecrated ch., the parish originally attached to which is now united to North Cray. The ch. is converted into a barn, and is late Dec. The sedilia remain within. *Rokeslie* or *Ruxley* still gives

name to the hundred. The Church of *Foot's Cray*, 3 m., is apparently rude early Dec. The chancel is Tr. Norm. In it are the effigies of Sir Simon de Vaughan and wife, lord of the manor temp. Edw. III. The parish derives its name from the sobriquet of its recorded Saxon proprietor, Godwin Fot, or *Foot*. There are here several paper-mills on the river. Between *Foot's Cray* and *Sidcup* (about 1 m. N.W.) is a building called *Ursula Lodge*, a retreat for 6 maiden ladies, recently founded by H. Berens, Esq. The Church of *St. Paul's Cray*, 5 m., is, like that of *Crayford*, dedicated to St. Paulinus. "It is entirely E.E., with the tooth-moulding over the W. door; though a curious two-light window, much injured by weather, but of Norm. character, and two round holes in the tower, seem to have belonged to an earlier edifice." — *Hussey*. *St. Mary Cray* has a large Perp. Church. *Brasses*: Isabel Cossale, in a shroud, of uncertain date. Richard Avery and 3 wives, 1558. Elizabeth Cobham and her first husband John Hart, 1543. *Orpington*, 8 m., the last ch. on the Cray, has Norm. portions, but is mainly E. E., and contains some carved woodwork. The springs of the Cray here are numerous, and often rise so high as to flood the village.]

Beyond Erith the line of rail bends inland from the river, and

17 m. reaches *Dartford* (*Im*, The Bull, High Street), a town of some importance, lying between 2 steep hills at the place where the Roman road crossed the river Darent (Dwr, Celt. water; so the Devonshire Dart and the Iberian Douro), which from this place opens in a broad navigable creek to the Thames. No bridge, however, existed here until the end of the reign of Henry VI., up to which time the river was crossed by a ferry. Dartford is famous for its large paper and powder mills; and

the town is still rapidly increasing. There is some pleasant country in the neighbourhood.

A *Priory* of Augustinian nuns was founded here in 1355 by Edward III., and was much patronized by the noble ladies of Kent, many of whom here retired from the world. After the dissolution the Priory was converted into a residence for Henry VIII., by whom it was afterwards granted to Anne of Cleves. On reverting to the Crown, it formed a part of the lands exchanged by James I. with Sir Robert Cecil for his manor of Theobalds. The Cecils conveyed the Priory to Sir Edward Darcy, who lived here. The remains, now called the Place House, lie at the W. end of the town, but are of no great interest. The gatehouse, and a building attached to it, now used as a farmhouse, are of brick, and not earlier than Henry VII. The building is said to have been very extensive, as is partly proved by the ancient wall of enclosure, portions of which still exist.

A *Chantry* of *St. Edmund the Martyr*, which stood detached, in its own cemetery on the opposite side of the town, was granted to the Priory by Edward III., and formed part of its first endowment. The Chantry was visited by pilgrims on their way to Canterbury; and was in so great repute on its own account that the Watling Street towards London is occasionally referred to as "St. Edmund's Way." The chantry ruins have completely disappeared.

*Dartford Church* has been greatly altered at different times, and has suffered not a little from the attacks of beautifying churchwardens. Within are the remains of a Dec. Screen, and some interesting monuments. In the chancel is that of Sir John Spielman (d. 1607), Queen Elizabeth's jeweller, who built here one of the earliest paper-mills in England. *Brasses*: Richard Martin and wife, 1402. Agnes Molyngton, 1454.

Wife of Thomas Rothele, and 4 children, 1464.

The powder and paper mills, both of great extent, are a little beyond the town. The paper-mills were first established here in the reign of Elizabeth, by Sir John Spielman (a German by descent), who planted before the door the first 2 lime-trees ever seen in this part of England, having "brought them over sea with him in his portmantau." These fathers of English limes were cut down toward the end of the last century. They have, however, numerous representatives; and the men of Dartford, thanks to Sir John, may still refresh themselves "unter den linden."

The great "illustration" of Dartford is Wat Tyler: who in the fifth year of Richard II. commenced his insurrection here by beating out the brains of the poll-tax collector. Whether he or the collector is alluded to in the local rhyme—

"Sutton for mutton,  
Kirkby for beef,  
South Darne for gingerbread,  
And Dartford for a thief"—

the reader may determine for himself. The places thus poetically commemorated all lie on the stream of the Darent, above Dartford.

The views from *Dartford Heath*, 1 m. S.W. of the town, are fine, embracing a wide sweep of the river. On different parts of the heath are numerous hollows and excavations in the chalk, resembling those at Crayford, the age and even the extent of which is altogether unknown. They descend by deep shafts, and widen below into numberless chambers and galleries. Similar hollows, though perhaps not so extensive, exist at Tilbury on the Essex coast, on the Aylesford Downs, and elsewhere in the chalk district; and it seems most probable that they were originally excavated partly as sepulchral caves and partly for the sake of the chalk, which is known to

have been exported during the Brito-Roman period; although they may have been afterwards enlarged and arranged as places of temporary retreat and security. (See E. Tilbury, Rte. 1, and Crayford, ante.)

Between Dartford and the Brent, a heath lying E. of the town, the course of the Roman road is still very conspicuous. The chalk downs which here border the Darent, everywhere dotted with black tufts of juniper, are famous for the many species of orchis to be found on them.

[A coach leaves the Dartford station daily for *Farningham*, 5 m., following the course of the Darent, which flows through a broad valley between hills that increase in height as the chalk district is entered. The scenery is pleasant, the best points being about Horton and Farningham.

On this road the village of *Wilmington*, 1 m., stands pleasantly among cherry-gardens, which form the great wealth of the neighbourhood. The manor has passed through many illustrious hands, including those of the "King Maker" Earl of Warwick, and of Margaret Plantagenet, Countess of Salisbury, the ill-fated mother of Sir Reginald Pole, the "White Rose" who troubled Henry VIII., and of the better known cardinal. The ch. has been lately restored, but contains nothing of interest. At *Joyden's Wood* in this parish, are traces of ancient buildings, probably Roman, which have not been sufficiently examined.

2½ m., on the l. bank of the stream, is the remarkable Church of *Darent*, which the archæologist should not leave unvisited. The chancel, which is Norman, has 2 divisions, the easternmost of which is vaulted with stone, and is divided into 2 parts, - having a small chamber above the vaulting. For a similar instance, compare the Church of Compton,

near Guildford, in Surrey. Both parts of the Darent chancel are Norman, though considerable difference of opinion exists as to their being early or late in the style. The lights opened in the E. wall are narrow lancets. There were originally five, the two upper and larger ones being now closed. Remark in the three lower lights, and in other Norman portions of the building, the external ornaments in the window-heads, which are of very unusual character. In the walls are many Roman bricks. The ch., which is dedicated to S. Margaret, a patroness in great favour with the Normans, has also E. E. portions, and others of later date. The font is Norman, and is elaborately carved in 8 compartments, divided by semicircular arches.

Darent was given by the Saxon Duke Eadulf, in 940, to Christ Church, Canterbury; and it continued in possession of that monastery until 1195, when Abp. Hubert exchanged it for Lambeth with the priory of St. Andrew at Rochester, which retained it until the dissolution. The earlier portions of the ch. here are therefore the work of the great Canterbury Priory, and should be compared with such Norman remains as exist on other manors once belonging to the same house. 1 m. S.E. of the ch. stood the Chapel of St. Margaret Hilles, a separate precinct until 1557, when it was united to the parish of Darent, and the chapel speedily fell to ruin. No traces remain. On the hill opposite are many barrows; and there is an earthwork of some extent in Darent Wood, adjoining.

3 m. rt., close to the road, is

*Sutton-at-Hone* (in the valley, Sax.), the praises of whose heath-fel mutton have been sung by local bards. The ch. is principally Decorated, though it suffered much from a fire in 1615. On each door of the chancel screen is carved a face, with

the tongue hanging out of the mouth, and passed through a buckle, the device of an ancient family in the parish named Puckletongue. In the chancel is the monument with recumbent effigy of Sir Thomas Smith, of Sutton Place, "Governor of the East Indian and other Companies, Treasurer of the Virginian Plantation, and sometime Ambassador to the Emperor and Great Duke of Russia and Muscovy." Sir Thomas, not the least distinguished of Elizabethan navigators, is said to have died of the plague, which devastated all this district in 1625, the year of his death. His once stately mansion of Sutton Place, originally erected by Sir Maurice Denys, temp. Hen. VIII., after passing through the hands of the Lethuilliers, became toward the middle of the last century the property of the Mumford family, who still possess it. Much of it has been pulled down at different times, and the rest modernised.

4 m. l., on the further bank of the Darent, is

*Horton Kirkby*. The cross ch., with central tower, is interesting, although it has been much patched and altered. The greater part is E. E. Arcades run round the interior of the transepts. The tower arches are of unusual height. Three original trefoil-headed windows remain at the E. end of chancel; the others are later. In the chancel is a recessed Dec. tomb, possibly for one of the De Ros family, long lords of Horton. There are 2 brasses (unknown) of the 16th cent.

At the time of the Domesday survey Horton was held under Bp. Odo by Anschitill de Ros, whose descendant, Lora, called "The Lady of Horton," conveyed the manor by marriage to the north-country family of Kirkby, who already possessed lands here. Hence the name *Horton Kirkby*, which by no means indicates a Danish settlement. N. of the ch.,

and overhanging the stream of the Darent, are considerable remains of Horton Castle, the stronghold of the De Ros, and afterwards of the Kirkby families. It was re-edified by Roger de Kirkby, temp. Edw. I., but the existing remains are of much later character, and have no great interest.

$4\frac{1}{2}$  m. l., on the l. bank of the river, is *Franks*, a fine old house of brick with stone dressings, built by Launcelet Bathurst, alderman of London, who purchased the estate, temp. Eliz., and died 1594. It is now a farmhouse. Another  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. brings us to

5 m. *Farningham*, lying picturesquely in the valley between the ridges of chalk hills. The ch. is mainly E. E., with a Perp. tower. The chancel is much narrower than the nave, and in the end walls of the latter are 2 small E. E. windows. Brasses: Will. Cullbone, vicar, 1451, and 2 smaller ones of the 16th cent. Observe the font, which is Perp., with figures carved on its 8 sides.

Closely adjoining Farningham is *Eynsford*, where are large paper-mills, rising from the midst of orchards and cherry-gardens, whose white blossoms in early spring add not a little to the beauty of the river valley. The ch. is E. E., with a rich Norm. W. door. The chancel terminates in an apse, lighted by 3 lancets. The S. transept has 8 lancets. The N. has been rebuilt, and is Perp. Near the river are the remains—but little more than the walls—of Eynsford Castle, the moat of which is now converted into an orchard. The walls, which enclose nearly an acre, as well as the fragments of the keep, are Norm., and are built of flints from the chalk, with which many Roman bricks are intermixed.

Eynsford was given to Christ Church, Canterbury, about 950, by a Saxon named Ælfege. The castle and manor were held under the

abp. by a family named Eynsford, until the reign of Edward I., when they passed into the hands of the great Kentish house of Criol. They have since had numerous proprietors; but the castle seems to have fallen into decay at an early period.

The early character of the churches in the valley of the Darent, as well as the Roman bricks constantly found in their walls, mark the ancient importance and population of this district. Two roads of great antiquity open into the valley,—the Watling Street at Dartford, and a second from London to Maidstone, which crosses it here at Farningham.

From Farningham the tourist may proceed, still following the course of the Darent, to *Sevenoaks*, 8 m. The scenery is good; and places of interest on the road are Lullingstone, Shoreham, and Otford. There is no public conveyance. See for this line, Rte. 6, Excursion from Sevenoaks.]

From Dartford the line of rail bends N. toward the river, and, leaving *Stone Church* (Rte. 1) l., reaches the next station,

20 m. *Greenhithe* (see Rte. 1).

[ $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. S. of Greenhithe is *Swanscombe*, in Domesday written *Suinescamp*, and said to derive its name from a winter camp of the Danes, fixed here under their king Sweyn,—the river having at one time formed an inlet as high as this place. Early traditions have at all events become connected with Swanscombe, the most remarkable being that which places here the meeting of the Conqueror with the “men of Kent,” led by Abp. Stigand and the abbot of St. Augustine’s. Like the host of Malcolm at Dunsinane, the Kentish army is said to have moved forward under a cloud of green boughs, which they flung down when within reach of the Norman, who, alarmed at their number and firmness, confirmed on the spot



all their ancient laws and privileges. Hence, says tradition, the distinction between the "men of Kent"—who thus secured their old freedom—and the "Kentish men," or *Victi*, to be found in other parts of the county,—the "men of Kent" being more especially the inhabitants of the long valley of the *Holmsdale*, stretching away from Dorking toward Seven-oaks, and renowned in popular legend as

"The vale of Holmsdale—  
Never conquered, never shall."

This curious story first appears in the *Chronicles of Sprott and Thorne*, monks of St. Augustine's, Canterbury; but, although they may have embroidered it for the sake of their abbot, Ægilswin, they probably had a grounding of tradition to work upon. The distinction between "Kentish men" and "men of Kent" has been explained by making the first new settlers, and the latter the original tillers and owners of the soil. It is perhaps worth suggesting that the name "*Castellum Cantuariorum*," given by Bede (H. E., iv. 5) to Rochester, may indicate the existence of such a distinction at an early period.

In Swanscombe Wood, beyond the ch., is *Clapper-napper's Hole*, a cavern famous in the local folk lore. *Cockleshell Bank*, near Green-street Green, will supply the geologist with some good specimens.

The *Manor House* (John Coveney, Esq.) is ancient and worth notice.

The *Church* of Swanscombe is of very high interest, and claims ('Gloss. of Archit.') to be the only Saxon example in the county. The portions for which this claim is made are,—some parts of the *walls* of the nave and chancel—in which, however, later windows have been inserted—and the lower part of the *tower*, in the S. wall of which is the mark of a round-headed window, formed of Roman bricks. At the

angles is some rough long-and-short work, resembling the porch of Bishopstone Church, Sussex. (*Mussey*.) The interior of the nave is Tr. Norm., and there are Norm. and E. E. windows in the chancel.

In the chancel is the monument of Sir Anthony Weldon, clerk of the kitchen to Queen Elizabeth and James I., who in his spiteful reminiscences has supplied us with one of the best pictures of the British Solomon, and who sat himself to Sir Walter for the character of Sir Mungo Malagrowthier. The monument of Lady Weldon is opposite; and in the S. chancel are other Weldon memorials, including a stately altar-tomb with recumbent figures for Sir Ralph and Lady Weldon: d. 1609.

The ch. here was attached to the manor, which soon after the Conquest was granted to the family of Montchesnie, who long held it. In it was one of the many shrines which, lying on or not far from their road, pilgrims to Canterbury were accustomed to visit. The shrine here was that of St. Hildeferth, whose aid was invaluable in all cases of insanity or "melancholia." ]

Very pleasant glimpses of the river open l. between Greenhithe and

21 m. *Northfleet* (see Rte. 1). 2 m. further we reach

24 m. *Gravesend* (Rte. 1), at which place the rail leaves the river-bank, and bends across the country toward the Medway at Stroud, still following pretty closely the old line of the Watling Street.

[An omnibus leaves the Gravesend station daily for *Meopham* (6 m.). On this road, at *Nutsted* (4 m.), some very slight remains of a most interesting 14th century manor-house have, within the last few years, been worked into a modern building. Much larger portions were destroyed at the same time. There were here a remarkable hall, with timber columns and arches, two small rooms



adjoining, and a fragment of a strong tower. What remains may be worth a visit. The house was probably erected by a family named Gravesend, two of whom were bishops of London in the 14th cent.

*Meopham*, 6 m. (Sax. *Meapaham*—*Meapa's ham* or *home*), lies pleasantly among the chalk hills, parts of which are here thickly wooded. A portion of the village is built round a broad green, in true old Kentish fashion. The ch., which is large and good, is chiefly Dec. It was rebuilt, as a gift to his native place, by Simon de Meopham, that unhappy arbp. of Canterbury (1327-1333) who fell a victim to the combined assaults of the pope and the Bp. of Exeter (see his tomb in Canterbury Cathedral, Rte. 8). Considerable repairs were made to the building by Abp. Courtenay, which are Perp. The brasses which formerly existed here are said to have been melted during the recasting of the bells toward the end of the last cent. Meopham was granted by Eadulf to the church of Canterbury in 940, and after the dissolution was restored by Henry to the newly-founded chapter.

In this parish is *Camer*. (William Masters Smith, Esq.)]

From the next station,

29 m. *Higham*, the churches of *Chalk* and *Shorne* may be visited, both of which are interesting. They will best be taken, however, from Rochester; and the excursion may be made to comprise Gadshill, with its memories of Falstaff, and Cobham Church and Hall. (See post).

The ch. of *Higham* was attached to a Benedictine Nunnery, founded here by K. Stephen, of which his daughter Mary became the first abbess. This nunnery is said to have been first placed at Lillechurch, about 1 m. from Higham, but it was afterwards removed close to the present church, and there are still some fragments of its ancient buildings in

a house here called the Abbey. An ancient causeway, probably of Roman origin, leads from here across the marshes to the Thames, where was formerly a ferry, beyond which the road proceeded in a direct line toward Colchester (Camulodunum).

[1. of Higham stretches away a dreary ague-haunted district, formed by the tongue of low chalk land, surrounded by a broad hem of marsh, lying between the Thames and the Medway. The greater part of this is comprised in the Hundred of Hoo, of which a proverb ran in Hollinshed's time—

"He that rides into the hundred of Hoo,  
Besides pilfering seamen, will find dirt  
enoo."

The dirt at least still exists in plenty. There are here one or two churches of interest, which may best be reached from Strood. *Cliffe* and *Cowling* may be visited from Higham.

*Cliffe* (2 m. from Higham), on the edge of the chalk overhanging the marshes, is a place of considerable interest to the archæologist, since it has been generally regarded as the *Cloveshoo* (Cliffe at Hoo) at which, during the 7th and two following cents., numerous councils of the Saxon church were held; the place being first mentioned in 673, when Abp. Theodore, in a council at Hertford, arranged with his bishops and clergy for an annual meeting at *Clofeshoch*. (*Beda*, H. E. iv. 5). Others have placed Cloveshoo at Abingdon in Berks, or at Clifton Hoo in Bedfordshire. Cliffe was at all events one of the earliest possessions of Ch. Ch. Canterbury, and was retained by that monastery until the dissolution. The church, ded. to St. Helen, is mainly Perp. and still exhibits the misericere stalls found in most of the churches on the Ch. Ch. manors. There are some fragments of stained glass. Brass: Bonham Faunce, wives and children, 1652. In the nave and N. aisle are sepulchral slabs with short inscriptions

in Norm. French, perhaps of the 14th cent. An ancient silver-gilt paten, enriched with blue and green enamel, and having in the centre a representation of the Trinity, is preserved among the communion-plate. It is perhaps temp. Edw. III.

About 1 m. E. of Cliffe is *Cowling*, where, on the edge of the marsh, are considerable remains of a castle, formerly held by the Cobhams, and worth a visit. The castle formed a square, and was surrounded by a moat, beyond which was the gatehouse, flanked by two round towers, and machicolated. The ruins of the castle itself are now converted into a farmhouse. The gatehouse remains nearly perfect, and has still on the E. tower a brazen tablet with this inscription:—

"Knoweth that beth and shall be  
That I am mad in help of the contre;  
In knowing of whiche thing  
This is chartre and witnessing."

Beneath is the seal of arms of John de Cobham, who (4th Rich. II.) obtained licence to embattle his manor-house here, which he entirely rebuilt.

Cowling had been in the hands of the Cobhams since the reign of Edw. I., and passed, through their heiress, to Sir John Oldecastle, who assumed in consequence the title of Lord Cobham. It was in Cowling Castle that Sir John, then the great leader of the Lollards, shut himself up when accused of heresy by Abp. Arundel, whose apparitor showed himself before the walls with his citation to no purpose. Lady Cobham retained Cowling after the execution of Sir John Oldecastle, and her descendants possessed it until about 1668. Sir Thomas Wyatt, during his insurrection in the first year of Queen Mary, attacked Cowling with 6 pieces of cannon; but after doing considerable damage to the castle, was compelled to march on to Gravesend without taking it. It was then held by Sir George Brookes, Lord Cobham.

The Church of Cowling was given to the Cathedral of Rochester about 960. Brass: Faith Brooke, daughter of Sir J. Brooke, Lord Cobham. 1508.]

Between some deep cuttings, and by a tunnel of considerable length, through which the Thames and Medway Canal formerly passed, and the enlargement of which for the railway offered much difficulty, owing to the lightness of the chalk which it pierces, the rail reaches

31 m. *Strood*, the station for *Rochester*, *Chatham*, and *Brompton*, which, together with Strood, form in fact a single town, united by a bridge across the Medway.

Omnibuses for Rochester, Chatham, and Brompton meet every train.

The Medway Company's steamboats leave the quay close adjoining the station, for *Sheerness*, 3 times every day during the summer. (See Rte. 3.)

There is little to delay the tourist on the Strood side of the Medway; and the churches of Strood and Frinsbury, which latter is seen from the station, l., are of small interest. The Church of *Strood* was rebuilt in 1812, with the exception of the tower. A brass for Thomas Glover and his 3 wives (1444) was replaced here from the older church, with other less remarkable monuments. The manor of Strood was given by Henry II. to the Knights Templars, and some fragments of their Preceptory remain on the l. bank of the river, about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. above Rochester Bridge. They are not, however, of any great importance. Near the churchyard is the site of an hospital founded by Bp. Glanville of Rochester, temp. Rich. I., as well for travellers as for permanent inmates, who distinguished themselves by perpetual skirmishes with the monks of Rochester, coming at last to a

grand battle royal with them in the orchard of the hospital. As a punishment, the men of Strood and Frinsbury, who had sided with the hospital, were compelled to walk in procession to Rochester every Whit Monday, carrying the clubs with which they had assisted in attacking the monks. Hence the byword of "Frinsbury Clubs." One of the cemeteries of Roman Rochester lay on this side of the Medway, and numerous discoveries have been made on its site.

The singular mixture of quiet and bustle, of red barracks and black, of the old world and the new, which distinguishes Rochester and its associate towns, is at once evident as the view opens in front of the railway station. Opposite rise the great Norm. Castle and Cathedral. Cresting the hill beyond is Fort Pitt, above Chatham; and immediately before us is the river, crowded with barges and steamers, signs of the vast modern establishments which have been engrafted on the old Cathedral town. *Rochester Bridge*, it, by which we pass into the city, has always been one of the lions of the place; and the existing structure of Messrs. Fox and Henderson, a triumph of engineering skill, has no reason to fear a comparison with its banished predecessors. A wooden bridge of uncertain antiquity, defended by a wooden tower and strong gates at its E. or Rochester end, continued in use until the 15th year of Rich. II., when a bridge of stone, one of the best and strongest structures of the time, was founded by Sir Robert Knolles and Sir John de Cobham, each of whom had acquired great wealth during the French wars of Edw. III. Both of these bridges were kept in repair by a customary tax levied on nearly all the parishes in this part of Kent. The wooden bridge occupied the site of the present iron one; and in constructing this latter, a great quantity of oaken

piles, shod with iron, the foundations of the older work, were drawn from the bed of the river; as much as 660 cubic feet of timber being thus recovered. The stone bridge, about 40 yards nearer the castle, had 11 arches, and was crested with an iron railing, worked at the foundry of Mayfield in Sussex, and given by Abp. Warham. At the E. end was originally a wayside chantry, founded by Sir John de Cobham for the benefit of travellers.

This bridge, although massive and picturesque, was too narrow and inconvenient for the wants of modern traffic; and the foundations of the present structure, occupying as nearly as possible the site of the first wooden bridge, were laid by Messrs. Fox and Henderson in 1850. The bases on which the 4 piers rest are formed of clusters of iron cylinders, sunk below the bed of the river as far as the hard chalk, and filled with a concrete which hardens under water. These cylinders rest on each other, and are bolted together, thus forming a solid stone pillar coated with iron. They rise to low-water mark; and courses of masonry are carried above them, which support the bridge itself. This is entirely of iron. The centre arch has a span of 170 ft.; the 2 side-arches 140 each. Toward the Rochester end is the "swing-bridge," a section 99 ft. long, which turns on a pivot, leaving an open ship-canal 50 ft. in width. The machinery here employed should be carefully examined. The entire weight to be moved is upwards of 200 tons, yet the bridge is readily swung by 2 men at a capstan.

The destruction of the massive old bridge above was commenced in 1856, under the care of officers of the Royal Engineers. Many illustrious personages had crossed it during its long life of active service; and its career was fitly closed by the passage of Queen Victoria, who in

the autumn of 1856 more than once crossed it on her way to visit the wounded troops from the Crimea, at Fort Pitt and Brompton.

An ugly railway-bridge, carrying the N. Kent line onward toward Chatham, crosses the Medway just below; but the view up the river from the present bridge differs little from that contemplated by Mr. Pickwick from the old one:—"On the left of the spectator lay the ruined wall, broken in many places, and in some overhanging the narrow beach below in rude and heavy masses. Huge knots of seaweed hung upon the jagged and pointed stones, trembling in every breath of wind; and the green ivy clung mournfully round the dark and ruined battlements. Behind it rose the ancient castle, its towers roofless, and its massive walls crumbling away, but telling as proudly of its old might and strength, as when, 700 years ago, it rang with the clash of arms, or resounded with the noise of feasting and revelry. On either side, the banks of the Medway, covered with cornfields and pastures, with here and there a windmill or a distant church, stretched away as far as the eye could see, presenting a rich and varied landscape, rendered more beautiful by the changing shadows which passed swiftly across it, as the thin and half-formed clouds skimmed away in the light of the morning sun. The river, reflecting the clear blue of the sky, glistened and sparkled as it flowed noiselessly on; and the oars of the fishermen dipped into the water with a clear and liquid sound, as their heavy but picturesque boats glided slowly down the stream."—*Pickwick Papers*, chap. v.

*Rochester* (Pop., with Chatham, Brompton, Gillingham, and Strood, about 50,000. *Inns*: the Crown, a picturesque and venerable hostelry, with gables and barge-boards, at

which Queen Elizabeth sojourned in 1573, and in the courtyard of which the scene of the carriers in 'Henry IV.'—Part I. act ii. sc. 1—may be supposed to have taken place;—the Bull, or Royal Victoria—"Good house—nice beds"—honoured by the visit of Mr. Pickwick), where the Watling Street crossed the Medway, must always have been a position of importance; and the name of the Roman Castrum here, *Durobrivæ* (*Dur*—water, and the Celtic term *brivæ*, always found in connection with similar river ferries), seems to imply that a British stronghold had still earlier been fixed at this place. Its Saxon name, *Hrofecceastre* (Rochester), retains, according to Bede, that of *Hrof*, the Saxon chieftain, who first settled here (*Hrof's* ceastre or castle).

The situation of Rochester on the river and the great road exposed it to constant pillage, and it suffered much from both Saxons and Danes. Henry III., after the Castle had been taken by Louis of France (see *post*), restored the town walls, and began a deep entrenchment without them as an additional protection. The town itself, however, was soon afterwards taken by De Montfort's party, although the castle held out.

Among the royal personages who have visited Rochester are,—Henry VIII., who first beheld Anne of Cleves at the Crown Inn here, and pronounced her a "Flanders mare;" Queen Elizabeth, who remained for 5 days here in 1573; King James and the King of Denmark, who together underwent a sermon in the cathedral in 1606; Charles II., who passed through Rochester with great demonstrations of joy on his restoration, and was presented with a silver basin and ewer; and James II., who, after his first attempt at escape, removed here from Whitehall under a Dutch guard, and after a week's detention embarked pri-

vately on board a tender in the river, which landed him at Ambleteuse. Rochester was never of great size; and now consists of one principal street, which has many characteristics in common with the other towns clustered about it. "Their principal productions," observes Mr. Pickwick, "appear to be soldiers, sailors, Jews, chalk, shrimps, officers, and dockyard-men. The commodities chiefly exposed for sale in the public streets are marine stores, hardbake, apples, flat-fish, and oysters. The streets present a lively and animated appearance, occasioned chiefly by the conviviality of the military. It is truly delightful to a philanthropic mind to see these gallant men staggering along under the influence of an overflow both of animal and ardent spirits. . . The consumption of tobacco in these towns must be very great; and the smell which pervades the streets must be exceedingly delicious to those who are extremely fond of smoking. A superficial traveller might object to the dirt which is their leading characteristic; but to those who view it as an indication of traffic and commercial prosperity it is truly gratifying." From the Jews, the shrimps, and the soldiers, however, the tourist will at once escape, by turning from the High Street, *rt.*, toward the *Cathedral*, which, although inferior in size and general appearance to all other English cathedrals, is, nevertheless, full of interest, and deserves very careful study.

A Missionary Church, with the establishment of secular priests then usual, was founded here about 600, under the auspices of Augustine, who in 604 consecrated Justus the first bishop of Rochester. Like Augustine himself, Justus had been sent from the great convent of St. Andrew on the Cœlian, the convent of Gregory the Great; and the new cathedral at Rochester was ac-

cordingly dedicated to God, and in honour of St. Andrew. The position of Rochester, the first outpost advanced by Augustine beyond Canterbury, made it an excellent centre for the confirmation and propagation of the new faith.

The cathedral suffered much from Danish ravages, and, like Canterbury, was in a completely ruined condition at the time of the Norman conquest. So it continued until Gundulf, the friend of Abp. Lanfranc, was consecrated bishop in 1077. Many of the manors belonging to the church of Rochester, which Odo of Bayeux had seized, had already been recovered by Lanfranc. Others were restored to Gundulf, who proceeded to repair and all-but rebuild his cathedral and the priory connected with it. In this he established, as Lanfranc had done at Canterbury, a colony of Benedictine monks in place of the secular clergy. Ernulf, prior of Canterbury, succeeded Gundulf as bishop of Rochester, and built the dormitory, chapter-house, and refectory (*Ang. Sac.* i. 342); but it was not until 5 years after his death, and during the bishopric of John of Canterbury, that the new cathedral was dedicated (1130) in presence of the king and a great company of bishops. In this Norm. ch. were displayed the shrines of *St. Paulinus*, third bishop, and of his successor *St. Ithamar* (644-656), of Kentish birth, and remarkable as the first native bishop of the Saxon Church.

The cathedral was greatly injured by fire (*combusta est*, says the Chronicle) in 1177. Richard de Ross, prior in 1199, and his successor Helias, are said to have covered the new roofs with lead. William de Hoo, prior 1239, rebuilt the choir (chancel?); and Richard, sacrist, *cir.* 1240, the S. aisle of the choir. The N. aisle was begun by Richard Eastgate, and completed by William of Axenham, both Benedictines here, and both of



the 13th cent. The tower of the cathedral was raised by Prior Haymo, afterwards bishop, and his successor John de Sheppey (1343), who placed 4 bells in it, called Dunstan, Paulinus, Ithamar, and Lanfranc.

The cathedral suffered much in 1264, when the castle of Rochester was besieged by Simon de Montfort, whose troops, like the heathen Northmen before them and the Puritan soldiers afterwards, turned the nave into a stable. The stained glass seems to have disappeared at the dissolution, since Abp. Land in 1633 complains that the building had received great injury from the want of glass in the windows. After the retreat of the Commonwealth troops the nave was long used as a carpenter's shop, and "several saw-pits were dug in it." At this time all the brasses were destroyed, in which, as their traces still prove, the ch. was very rich.

The dates supplied above will assist us in examining the cathedral. The *W. front*, with the exception of the great Perp. window, belongs to the Norm. period from Gundulf to Bp. John. The great door is a very fine example of this time. It is formed of 9 receding arches, with pilasters at the angles, 2 of which are carved into figures which have been conjectured to represent Henry I. and Matilda. These statues were much and deservedly praised by Flaxman. The long, plaited hair recalls the early French statues of the 1st and 2nd dynasties. In the tympanum is the Saviour supported by 2 angels: below are figures of the 12 apostles, few of which are entire. Of the 4 towers which once completed this front, only 1 remains tolerably perfect,—a sort of turret, and apparently late in the style (comp. the E. end of Horsham, Sussex, which is however much later). In the centre niche of the N. tower is a figure which has been

thought to represent Gundulf. The whole character of this front resembles the Norm. fragments of Malling abbey, near Maidstone, also attributed to Gundulf.

The *Nave* (150 ft. long to the cross of the lantern) is Norm. as far as the 2 last bays eastward, and possibly part of Gundulf's work. The triforium is richly ornamented (comp. Christ Church, Hants, of the same date); and the arches open to the side aisles, as well as to the nave, a peculiarity perhaps derived from the Norm. cathedral of Canterbury (no longer existing), which in its turn may have received it from the ch. of St. Stephen's at Caen, where the same arrangement may still be seen. Lanfranc, the builder of the Norm. ch. at Canterbury, had been abbot of St. Stephen's. (*Willis's Canterbury*, p. 65.) The clerestory windows above, like those of the aisles, are Perp., and the roof seems to have been raised at the time of their insertion. The font is Norm., square, and enriched.

In the S. aisle are monuments for Lord and Lady Henniker (1792, 1803), in which Honour and Benevolence, Time and Eternity, play conspicuous parts. E. of these monuments is the late Perp. Chapel of St. Mary, recently well restored, but of no great interest. It is said to have been used as the chapel of the Infirmary for the adjoining priory.

In passing beyond the Norm. portion of the nave to the E. E., of which nearly all the rest of the cathedral consists, the strong influence of Canterbury is at once apparent. The double transepts, the numberless pilasters of Petworth marble, and perhaps the flights of stairs ascending from either side of the crypt, recall immediately the works of the two Williams in the metropolitical church, which always maintained the closest connection with Rochester, her earliest daughter.

The *Western or Nave Transepts* are



both E. E., differing however in detail, the N. transept being much richer than the S., which is possibly a few years later, and underwent some alteration during the building of the Perp. Chapel of S. Mary. The corbels of the N. transept, nearly all monastic heads, are of unusual excellence; and the whole arrangement here is very rich and varied. Remark the banded shafts of marble that cluster about the tower piers. The wooden roof, with its grotesque ornaments, above which hang the bells, dates from 1840, but can hardly be commended. No defence whatever can be made for the miserable festoons still permitted to degrade the great choir arch above the organ. The want of stained glass, which is felt throughout the cathedral, is most evident at this point, from which the E. and W. windows are both visible. In the S. transept remark the monument of *Richard Watts*, of Satis, the hater of proctors, and one of the great benefactors of Rochester (see his *Hospital*, in the High Street, *post*). The coloured bust, "starting out of it, like a ship's figure-head," is said to have been taken from the life.

The *Choir* itself, which underwent a complete remodelling in 1825-30, under the direction of Mr. Cottingham, is entered by a flight of steps, rendered necessary, as at Canterbury, by the height of the crypt below. It is said to have been first used at the consecration of Bp. Henry de Sandford, 1227; and is thoroughly developed E. E., although much has evidently been borrowed, even in detail, from the Canterbury transition work (1174-1184). It is narrow, and somewhat heavy; defects not lightened by the woodwork of the stalls, which is indifferent, or by the use of colour; a single line of which, however, is carried along the ribs of the vaulting with very good effect. The brackets of E. E. foliage, from

which the blind wall-arches spring, should be noticed. Two larger ones especially, at the angles of the E. transept, are excellent specimens of this period, before the naturalism of the Dec. had begun to develop itself. A fragment of mural painting, apparently of the same date as the choir itself, remains on the wall, close above the pulpit. The painting, when entire, is said to have represented a subject not uncommon in early churches,—the Wheel of Fortune, with various figures,—king, priest, husbandman, &c.—climbing it.

Passing into the *N. Choir Transept*, still E. E., and perhaps a part of Eastgate's work, the first point of interest is *St. William's Tomb*, at the N.E. corner. It is of Purbeck, with a floriated cross; and there are considerable remains of ornamental painting in the recess of the arch above. Its date is not clear; but the tomb is certainly later than the beginning of the 13th cent., to which time the legend of St. William belongs. He is said to have been a Scottish baker, from Perth, who had undertaken a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, intending to visit the Canterbury shrine on his way. On the Watling Street, however, a short distance beyond Chatham, he fell in with thieves, always on the look-out for wealthy pilgrims; and his murdered body was brought back and solemnly interred in the cathedral here. Numerous miracles were wrought at his tomb; and the shrine of St. William, borrowing a reflected glory from that of Becket, to which the pilgrim was bound, speedily eclipsed in reputation, and in the number of votaries it attracted, that of St. Paulinus, which had hitherto been the great pride of Rochester. Toward the centre of the transept is a flat stone marked with 6 crosses, upon which St. William's shrine is said to have rested. The steps which descend into the N. aisle of the choir are, as at Canterbury,

deeply worn by the constant ascent of pilgrims, with whose oblations Prior William de Hoo (1239) built the choir E. of the transepts. St. William was duly canonized in 1256. His death is placed in 1201. Of his previous life nothing whatever is known.

W. of St. William's tomb is that of *Bp. Walter de Merton* (1274-1278), who completed his foundation of Merton College, Oxford, in the year of his election to this bishopric. He was drowned here, whilst crossing the Medway at night in an open boat. The tomb, which is very beautiful early Dec. has been well and carefully restored at the expense of Merton College. The slab, with its cross, is entirely modern. The effigy of Bp. Merton, which formerly lay on this tomb, is now placed in an adjoining recess. It is not earlier than the reign of Henry VII., and was executed at Limoges, at a cost, says Warton, of 67*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.* It is in red veined marble, the colour of which was long hidden under successive coats of whitewash.

Opposite is the plain altar-tomb of *Bp. Lowe* (1441-1468). In a chapel E. of this transept are the tombs of *Bp. Warner* (1637-1666), the founder of Bromley College, and of Archd. Warner, 1679. Under an arch dividing this chapel from the choir is the very interesting monument of *Bp. John de Sheppey* (1352-1361), probably the most perfect specimen of ancient colouring now existing in England. It had been bricked up within the arch where it still remains; and was discovered during the repairs in 1825. The colours and ornaments deserve the most careful attention as well for their own beauty as for their great value as authorities (all the details of this effigy are well figured in *Archæologia*, vol. xxv.). In the maniple, hung over the left arm, some of the crystals with which it was studded still remain. Remark

the couchant dogs at the feet of the bishop. About their necks are scarlet collars, hung with bells. An inscription, with the bishop's name, surrounds the effigy. An iron railing, of the same date, with his initials, J. S., has been brought from another part of the Cathedral, and placed in front of the monument. The large branching finials are good.

The short *Sacrarium*, or Chancel, E. of the transepts, is possibly that referred to as having been built by Prior William de Hoo (1239), although it has undergone considerable alterations; the last "restoration" having taken place between 1825 and 1830, under the direction of Mr. Cottingham, when the windows at the E. end, which had hitherto been concealed by an altar-screen, were uncovered and renewed. They are Dec., and exhibit an arrangement of great beauty and interest. The other windows, also Dec., were renewed at the same time. The Chancel walls are, however, E. E., and perhaps the original work of Prior de Hoo. The stone vaulting, both of chancel and choir, is of E. E. date; and although considerably later, should be compared with that of Canterbury. During Mr. Cottingham's restoration, the walls were scraped and pointed; an operation which has by no means rendered their appearance more venerable. The shrine of St. Paulinus, which here seems to have taken the place usually assigned to the altar of the Virgin, is thought to have occupied a central position immediately between the E. walls of the transepts.

The monuments are (beginning at the N.W. corner)—*Bp. Gilbert de Glanville* (1185-1215), shrine-shaped, with medallions on the sloping cover; the work of which was apparently never finished. It is perhaps questionable whether this remarkable monument is not of earlier date than Bp. Glanville, to whom it has

been assigned. E. is the monument of *Bp. Lawrence de St. Martin* (1251-1274). The richly wrought canopy above the effigy is an excellent specimen of early Dec. It was this bishop who procured the canonization of St. William. In the N. wall beyond (an unusual position) is an early Dec. piscina.

On the S. side of the Chancel, next the altar, is a tomb of plain marble which has been called that of *Bp. Gundulf* (1077-1108), the builder of the Norm. portion of the Cathedral, and of the Castle of Rochester. It is without mark or inscription. Beyond is the monument with effigy, of *Bp. Ingleshthorpe* (1283-1291). In the wall below are 3 sedilia of Dec. character, restored in 1825.

In the E. wall of the S. choir transept is one of the great glories of the Cathedral, the *Chapter-house door*, of which a cast, very questionably coloured, exists in the palace at Sydenham. It is late Dec. work, and was restored by Mr. Cottingham in 1830. The principal figures on either side represent the Jewish Church, leaning on a broken reed, blindfolded, and holding in her right hand the upturned tables of the law; and the Christian, standing erect with cathedral and erozier. The other figures have been variously explained. The 4 lower ones, seated, possibly represent the Fathers of the Church. Above, on either side, appear angels, rising from what seem to be purgatorial flames, and praying for the "pure soul" represented by the small naked figure at the point of the arch. If the meaning is obscure, the work is of great excellence, and deserves careful notice. The oaken door within the arch is modern. The Chapter-house, into which this door opens, is a modern addition, and serves also as the *Library* of the Cathedral. Here is preserved the MS. of the *Textus Roffensis*, a collection of records, gifts, and ancient privileges of the

Church of Rochester, compiled under the direction of *Bp. Ernulfus* (1115-1125). This venerable MS. has undergone considerable perils; having at one time been stolen, and only restored to the Chapter by the aid of a decree in Chancery; and on another occasion having fallen into the Thames, whence it was rescued with no small difficulty. The *Custumale Roffense*, a MS. of not less importance, is also preserved here.

Under the transept window adjoining the Chapter-house is an unknown tomb, marked with a cross. The destruction of the original Chapter-house has here thrown the shafts much out of the perpendicular. Remark the horizontal oaken roof, temp. Edw. I., studded with corbel heads and bosses. It is, perhaps, unique, and certainly the most valuable instance of the kind in England.

A steep flight of stairs, strongly recalling Canterbury, leads from this transept to the Chapel called *St. Edmund's S.* of the Choir. The defaced effigy in the N. wall is supposed to be that of *Bp. John de Bradfield* (1278-1283).

From *St. Edmund's Chapel* we enter the *Crypt*, which extends under the whole of the Choir. The W. and E. parts are evidently of much earlier date than the central, which is E. E., and of the same period as the Choir above. In building this the ancient Crypt was probably broken through, and in part reconstructed. The earlier portions are distinguished by very massive piers and circular arches. Between the piers are small pillars with plain, broad capitals. It is not impossible that this part of the Crypt may date from before the Conquest. At all events it is the earliest portion of the existing Cathedral, and cannot be later than the work of *Bp. Gundulf*.

Traces of former altars, and of extensive mural painting, remain in different parts of the Crypt. There are no monuments.

The internal dimensions of the Cathedral are—

	ft.
Total length from W. to E. . .	310
"    of Nave . . .	150
"    of Choir . . .	156
Western transept, N. to S. . .	123
Eastern or Choir transept . .	95
Breadth of Nave and Choir (including the aisles) . .	68

Of the Bps. of Rochester who have found resting-places elsewhere than in their own Cathedral, the most remarkable are—*John Fisher* (1504-1535), the fellow sufferer with Sir Thomas More, whose Cardinal's hat arrived in England some days after the head that should have worn it had fallen on Tower Hill. He was buried in the Tower. *Nicholas Ridley* (1547-1550), in which last year he was translated to London, and martyred with Latimer in 1555. *Thomas Spratt* (1684-1713), the hero of the famous "flower-pot" treason at Bromley (see *Macaulay*, H. E. iii.), buried in Westminster Abbey. His successor, *Francis Atterbury*, the friend and correspondent of Pope, who died in exile, 1732; and *Samuel Horsley* (1793-1802). The diocese of Rochester was, until recently, the smallest in England, consisting only of 99 parishes in the W. division of Kent, and of one or two outlying districts or "peculiars." It now comprises the whole of Essex, and great part of Hertfordshire. Danbury Palace, the episcopal residence purchased by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, is in the former county.

Returning to the *exterior* of the Cathedral, the chief point to be noticed is *Gundulf's Tower* at the E. end of the N. transept. It is Norm., and was probably built as the record tower and treasury of Gundulf's Cathedral. (Comp. St. Andrew's Tower, Canterbury, the date and position of which are nearly the same.) The walls are 6 ft. thick, and the tower seems to have contained 2 chambers, each about 24 ft.

square. It has been suggested that the original entrance was from the top. In the S.W. angle of the N.E. transept is a newel stair, from the top of which an arch is thrown to the summit of the tower, across an open space of 10 ft. This arrangement, evidently intended for the security and defence of the record tower, is curious and unusual. There are at present 2 narrow entrances into the ch. from the S. side of the tower; of later date, however, if the above suggestion be correct.

The greater part of the *central tower* dates from 1825, when it was raised under the direction of Mr. Cottingham. It can hardly be pronounced satisfactory. A small portion immediately above the roof is the work of Bp. John de Sheppey (1352).

Of the *Priory* of St. Andrew, coeval with the ch., and re-established by Gundulf, almost the only remains are in the garden of the Deanery, where is a small fragment of the cloister wall, supporting some window arches of the old chapter-house. This is all Norm., and the recorded work of Ernulf, Gundulf's successor. The diaper in front is also found at Canterbury (where Ernulf was prior before his removal to Rochester, and where he built much), on the wall of the passage leading to the crypt from the Martyrdom transept. The lower arches, now closed, opened into an area below the chapter-house, used as a place of internment more than usually honourable. The signs of the zodiac enrich the central arch. On a smaller one adjoining are the words "Aries per cornua," the only part of the inscription still legible.

Within the Deanery, at the foot of the staircase, is an arcade, very closely resembling that on the exterior of St. Austlin's Tower, Canterbury, also the work of Ernulf. The Deanery occupies the site of the E. end of the chapter-house.

The ancient Episcopal Palace here was at the S.E. corner of the precincts. Since the Reformation the bishops have resided altogether at Bromley, where, however, their palace, called by Horace Walpole a "paltry parsonage," has ceased to belong to them since the enlargement of the see, and the consequent purchase of Danbury.

Scarcely second in interest to the Cathedral, which rises close under its walls, and found it more than once a dangerous neighbour, is the *Castle*. The present Norm. keep no doubt occupies the site of an earlier fortress. It stands at the S.W. angle of the city walls, and was surrounded on three sides by a deep fosse, which may still be partly traced. On the fourth runs the Medway. Much of the outer walls, with square open towers recurring at intervals (Comp. Dover), also exists. The main entrance to the outer ballium was on the N.E. side, from which there was an easy descent to the High Street. The whole work is assigned to Bp. Gundulf, whose skill in military architecture was also displayed in the *White Tower* of London, and in some parts of the keep at Dover.

The 3 Norm. keeps of Colchester, Norwich, and Canterbury, are all larger than Rochester. Newcastle is smaller. None of these, however, show the original arrangement better than Rochester, and no English ruin of this period gives a more powerful impression of ancient grandeur. The keep forms a quadrangle, more than 70 ft. square, and about 100 high. At each angle is a buttress tower, 12 ft. square, and rising above the principal mass. Attached to the E. angle is a smaller tower, about 2-3rds the height of the other, and 28 ft. square. In this was the grand entrance, by a flight of steps, and an arched gateway, enriched. This and the other arches are of Caen stone. The mass of the walls, on an average 12 ft. thick, is of Kentish rag.

The large tower contained 3 stories of lofty apartments, and a vault beneath. A partition-wall divides the building in the centre, and in it is a well, 2 ft. 9 in. in diameter, running through all the stories from the top.

Into the *first story*, over the vaults or store-rooms, the outward door of the grand entrance opened from a kind of vestibule in the smaller tower. This was divided from the rooms in the great tower by a portcullis. (Remark the groove in the main wall, passing through to the next story. It is well worked. Fragments of iron staples still remain in the stone-work of both entrances.) The rooms in this story are about 20 ft. high.

In the E. angle, adjoining the entrance, a broad winding staircase ascends to the *second story*, on which were the rooms of state, 32 ft. high. The central wall of partition here supports 3 massive circular columns, forming 4 grand arches. The rooms have fireplaces with enriched arches, the smoke from which passed through wall-openings near the hearth. A narrow arched passage in the wall runs quite round the tower in this story. The size and general arrangements of the entire keep are perhaps best seen from here.

From the *third story*, to which the stairs ascend, a noble view is commanded, including the winding river, the towns on its banks, the Cathedral and its close, and reaching as far as the junction of the Medway with the Thames.

Remark, throughout, the wonderful strength and massive character of the masonry. The view looking into the tower, from under the main entrance, should be sought by the artist about mid-day, when the sun has risen above the walls. An extremely beautiful effect is then produced by the streaming of the light across the great pillars, at the bases of which grow thick masses of



“greenery.” The wall of the keep beyond remains in deep shadow. The ruin, which at present belongs to the Earl of Jersey, is well kept and its different passages may be examined with perfect safety. The single red pink (*Dianthus prolifer*), grows wild on some parts of the Castle.

From the top of the keep the tourist looks down, S., on *Boley Hill*, rising above the river, close to the Castle. Here, under an elm-tree, the corporation hold a separate court-leet for this district. Much of this hill is perhaps artificial; but a lofty mound on one side is certainly so. Similar mounds are found in connection with the defences of other Norm. keeps, as at Canterbury (in the Dane John) and at Oxford. (In more recent fortification such mounds were called *Cavaliers*: there is one in the citadel at Antwerp.) On Boley Hill is the house of *Satis* (rebuilt, however), once the residence of the proctor-hating Master Watts, who entertained Queen Elizabeth here during the last day of her stay in Rochester. To his expressions of regret at having no better accommodation to offer, her Majesty was graciously pleased to reply “*Satis*,” by which name the house has ever since been known. Numerous Roman remains have from time to time been discovered on Boley Hill.

The *History* of the Castle is as follows:—Odo of Bayeux, who had been banished by the Conqueror, returned on the accession of Rufus, in 1087, and was confined by the king in his former Earldom of Kent, to which Rochester was attached. A fresh quarrel, however, broke out between him and William II., who at last besieged and took the Castle of Rochester, which seems to have received considerable damage. The king, who is said to have suspected the loyalty of Gundulf, then Bp. of Rochester, insisted on his building a

“tower of stone,” at his own expense, within the Castle. To this the Bp. consented, after much opposition, and the existing keep was commenced by him, though in all probability not completed during his life.

The Abps. of Canterbury were appointed Constables of Rochester Castle by Henry I.; but during the troubles of Stephen’s reign it passed from them and was never restored. It remained in the hands of the Crown, by which the constables were appointed, until after the accession of Henry VII., when, owing to the increased use of artillery, it became of little importance, and was accordingly suffered to fall to ruin. James I. granted the site to Sir Anthony Weldon, and it has since passed through various hands. It is now the property of the Earl of Jersey.

Rochester Castle was the first fortress invested and reduced by Louis of France after his invasion of England in the last year of King John. The whole of the outworks of the Castle were taken by Simon de Montfort in 1264; but after 7 days’ close siege to the existing keep-tower, defended for the king by Roger de Leyborne, Earl Simon was compelled to return disappointed to London.

The visitor should walk quite round the Castle, both outside and inside the walls, for the sake of the many picturesque points of view in which it presents itself. There is a pleasant public walk, planted with trees, under the wall, above the Medway.

After visiting the Castle and Cathedral the tourist will soon complete his researches in Rochester. The Church of *St. Nicholas*, adjoining the Cathedral, was rebuilt in 1624, and is a favourable specimen of debased Gothic. In *St. Margaret’s*, N. of the Castle, is a brass with semi-effigy of Thomas Codd, vicar, 1464. A remarkable bust, or corbel,



projecting from the E. wall, should also be noticed.

The gilt *Clock*, which projects into the High Street, "as if Time carried on business there, and hung out his sign," was the gift of Sir Cloudesley Shovel, 1706. The Townhall below it (in which is Sir Cloudesley's portrait) dates from 1687, and assists, with other brick fronts and heavy cornices, in producing a certain air of bag-wig and ruffles felt throughout the street, in spite of the shrimps and soldiers. To this the recollection of James II.'s detention here may possibly contribute. The house he is said to have occupied is pointed out a short distance below the clock, and on the same side. It is now faced with dark brick, but has been modernized. There is a passage through the garden behind to the river, by which the king proceeded on board the tender.

On the S. side of the street is *Richard Watts' Hospital*, founded in 1579, and to be recognised by its remarkable inscription, which declares that "six poor travellers may receive here lodging, entertainment, and fourpence each, for one night, provided they are not rogues nor proctors." The house is apparently little changed; although it would appear that but little of it is at present assigned to the "poor travellers," who are now "lodged," but not "entertained," in "two little outer galleries at the back." "I had been a little startled, in the cathedral," says a writer who has conferred not the least of its distinctions on Rochester, "by the emphasis with which the effigy of Master Richard Watts was bursting out of his tomb; but I began to think, now, that it might be expected to come across the High Street some stormy night, and make a disturbance here." "About a thirtieth part of the annual revenue is now expended on the purposes commemorated in the inscription over the door; the rest being

handsomely laid out in Chancery, law expenses, collectorship, receivership, poundage, and other appendages of management, highly complimentary to the importance of the six Poor Travellers. In short, I made the not entirely new discovery that it may be said of an establishment like this, in dear old England, as of the fat oyster in the American story, that it takes a good many men to swallow it whole."—*Household Words*, vol. x. "The prescribed number of Poor Travellers are forthcoming every night from year's end to year's end: and the beds are always occupied." What injury Master Watts had received at the hands of proctors is altogether unknown.

A remarkable house of earlier date (now a school) should be noticed a short distance below the hospital. There are vaulted cellars of perhaps E. E. date under the Crown and George Inns, the latter of which has elaborately carved bosses and corbels. Some portions of the ancient city walls, in which are great quantities of Roman bricks, may still be traced. They are most perfect near the S.E. angle.

Rochester has no trade or manufacture worth specifying. The corporation possesses extensive oyster fisheries in the creeks and inlets at the mouth of the Medway, and regulates, by a jury of free dredgers, the time of opening, stocking, and shutting them. From 40,000*l.* to 50,000*l.* annually pass through the hands of this jury.

The inhabitants of Rochester share, with those of the adjoining towns, the appellation of "Kentish long-tails." In return for having docked the tails of Abp. Becket's horses, that irascible saint is said to have bestowed caudal appendages on all the posterity of the evil-doers, a punishment which seems to have been in some favour with mediæval thaumaturgists. Another version asserts that the Kentish appendages

first appeared after the men of Rochester had insulted St. Augustine by hanging fishes' tails to his robe. A similar story is told of St. Boniface during his preaching in Friesland.

If Rochester, during her earlier period, sent forth no very distinguished sons, she has made ample amends by the most recent of her "illustrations." "Non ubi nascor, sed ubi pascor," is, says old Fuller, the rule to be observed in apportioning each worthy to his respective locality; and even supposing that Mr. Dickens was not actually born here, he has himself told us that it was here the earliest years of his life were passed; here that he pored over the pages of Fielding and Smollett, under the mouldering walls of the Castle, and listened eagerly to the old-world legends which peopled the surrounding woods and river-sides. His early recollections have borne fruit in his first great story, and in numerous touches and allusions scattered throughout his works; and have at length led him to fix his summer residence in the neighbourhood, at Gad's Hill, where the memories of Shakspeare will henceforth be not inappropriately associated with the home of perhaps the most thoroughly English-hearted of modern writers.

Mr. Pickwick's description, however applicable to Rochester, is infinitely more so to

*Chatham* (Cotta's *ham* or *home*: *Im*, the Sun; a very good one, and close to the pier, at which steamers touch many times daily, on their way to Sheerness), a long, dirty street, parallel with the Medway, swarming with soldiers and Jews, and powerfully odorous of shrimps and tobacco. Numerous Roman remains have been found here; but the importance of Chatham is due originally to its *Dockyard*, established here by Elizabeth, and pronounced by Camden "the best-appointed arsenal the sun ever saw." This had become of con-

siderable extent when the Dutch made their famous attack here in 1667. It was afterwards much enlarged from time to time, and is now one of the most important establishments in the kingdom.

The yard is nearly 1 m. in length, and contains 4 wet docks capable of receiving the largest vessels. One of these, a tidal basin, 400 ft. by 96 ft., the largest dock in either of the public naval establishments, has just (1857) been completed. It is floored and lined with huge blocks of granite; and the largest first-rate in the service can enter it "all standing." Another, and somewhat smaller, basin is still in progress. The dockyard is walled, and defended by strong modern fortifications. The arrangement of the storehouses is admirable, and a first-rate man-of-war may be equipped for sea in a few days.—In the *mast-house*, 240 ft. long, 120 wide, masts are deposited 3 ft. in diam. and 40 yards high. The timber for making them is kept floating in 2 great basins.—The *rope-house* is 1110 ft. long by 50 wide. Cables of great dimensions—some 100 fathoms long, and 25 in. in circumf.—are twisted here by the aid of powerful machinery.—The *smith's shop*, where anchors of the largest size are made, contains 40 forges.

At the N.E. of the yard are the *Saw-mills*, erected under the superintendence of Mr. Brunel, and worked with powerful steam machinery. In the sawing-room are 8 saw-frames, each capable of carrying from 1 to 30 saws; and 2 circular-saw benches, with windlasses and capstans for supplying them with wood; the whole set in motion by an engine producing 80 strokes of the saws in a minute. N. of the mills is a canal passing into an elliptic basin, from which the timber, having been floated into the basin from the river, is rapidly raised by machinery.

On iron pipes, laid down for sup-

plying the yard with water, are fire-plugs, from which, when opened, a jet of water rises above the roofs of the highest buildings.

The *Gun Wharf*, or small Arsenal, adjoining the Dockyard, is rather a storehouse than a great manufactory of military engines, like the Arsenal at Woolwich. It contains a large park of artillery.

The great event in the history of Chatham and its dockyard is by no means the most honourable recorded in British history—the burning by the Dutch fleet of many English ships of war lying here in ordinary. On the 7th of June, 1667, De Ruyter, with a fleet of 60 ships of the line, anchored at the mouth of the Thames. The English vessels in that river, however, having received timely notice, had retired above Gravesend; and the Dutch admiral accordingly commenced operations in the Medway, first attacking the little fort at Sheerness, which was abandoned after a defence of an hour and a half. Although the preparations and object of the enemy had been long known, scarcely any defence had been organised. “The alarm,” says Evelyn (*Diary*, vol. ii.), “was so great that it put both country and city into a panic fear and consternation, such as I hope I shall never see more; everybody was flying, none knew why or whither.” Mr. Pepys judiciously buried his gold and valuables. (See, for ample and curious details, his *Diary*, vol. iii.) There was, in fact, nothing to prevent De Ruyter from destroying every town and vessel in the Thames or on its banks; and it was not until the 10th of June, after the attack on Sheerness had commenced, that the Duke of Albemarle went down to Gravesend “to take order for the defence;” where, says Mr. Pepys, “I found him just come, with a great many idle lords and gentlemen, with their pistols and fooleries,—and the bulwark not able to have stood half an

hour had the Dutch come up.”—“We do plainly at this time hear the guns play,” he continues. This was the attack on Sheerness; after the fall of which the Zealand and Friesland ships joined De Ruyter, whose fleet, now 72 ships of the line, blockaded the mouths of the 2 rivers. The attack on the ships at Chatham was made on the 12th of June. The English fleet lay between Gillingham and Chatham,—within the chain that at Gillingham Fort stretched across the river. Two large ships, the “Matthias” and “Charles V.,” were placed as near this defence as possible, so as to bring their broadsides to bear on the enemy. The chain, however, was speedily broken; and the 2 guard-vessels set in flames by fire-ships. The next day, the 12th, 3 80-gun ships, “the largest and most powerful of England,” which lay off Upnor Castle, were also destroyed by the Dutch fire-ships,—the final attempt of the enemy in the Medway. 22 large vessels were lying at Chatham when the chain was broken; and, considering the utter want of preparation on our side, it is only wonderful that the vast Dutch armament did not prove far more destructive. Except reconnoitring, however, they did nothing until the 25th July, when a skirmish between Dutch and English fire-ships took place in the Hope,—the enemy losing 11, and the English 8. De Ruyter hovered about the coast for some days after, and then retired. The “Royal Oak,” one of the great ships burnt at Upnor, was commanded by Captain Douglas, who shared its fate, saying it was “never known that a Douglas left his post without orders.”

Every possible uniform is to be seen in the streets of Chatham. The principal barracks extend along the side of the river, and contain accommodation for more than 3000 men. *Fort Pitt*, on the hill overlooking

the town, dates from the end of the last century, and, besides a barrack of some size, contains a well-arranged military hospital. One of the "ambulances" used throughout the Peninsular war, and so constructed as to be taken in pieces for carriage on mule-back, is preserved here. There is also a *Museum*, formed by contributions from both services. In it is a very beautiful collection of Jamaica fruits modelled in wax. The specimens of fish and reptiles are good; and there is a series of human crania from different parts of the world, of considerable importance. The gardens of the fort are well kept, and command a very fine view over the town and river. Remark the machicoules of the principal tower: they occur in the Nineveh marbles, and may be traced downward through all succeeding military architecture to that of the present time.

Chatham contains little of general interest unconnected with its dockyard or barracks. The *Church* was rebuilt in 1788, and is naturally hideous. In the nave is a brass (without effigy) for Stephen Borough (d. 1584), of Northam, in Devonshire, the "discoverer of Muscovia by the Northern Sea passage to Archangel," in 1553. S. of the High Street is the *Chapel of St. Bartholomew's Hospital*, the only existing relic of this foundation for lepers established by Bp. Gundulf. The E. end alone is ancient, having an apse with 3 circular-headed windows, probably part of the original structure. *Sir John Hawkins's Hospital*, founded by him in 1592 for decayed mariners and shipwrights, stands in the High Street. A house with carved front in this street is pointed out as having been the residence of the Petts, the great shipbuilders of the 16th and 17th cents.

The *Chatham Chest*, a fund for the relief of sailors, supplied by small contributions from their pay, was planned jointly by Sir John Hawkins

and Sir Francis Drake, after the defeat of the Armada.

*Brompton*, a hamlet in Gillingham parish, E. of Chatham, is completely enveloped in the continuous and extensive fortified lines constructed for the defence of the Dockyard and Gun Wharf. These lines enclose a superb naval hospital, barracks for the Royal Marines light infantry, barracks and hospital for the line, which afford accommodation for 4000 or 5000 men, and barracks with stables for the Royal Engineers. These last have been hitherto known as *Brompton Barracks*. From their situation and style of building alone they deserve notice; but there are other objects connected with them and the service more worthy of attention. It is here that the corps is instructed practically in their special duties of sapping, mining, pontooning, &c. &c. Their models merit a minute inspection; and it is seldom that a day passes on which some interesting field-operation may not be witnessed. The *Museum*, on the N. side of the barrack square, besides the models already noticed, illustrating attacks of fortified places, construction of bridges, &c., contains relics of the "Royal George"—a "dead-eye," masts, and cable. The sappers employed on the wreck were exercised here in diving for some time beforehand. Here is also preserved a piece of the chevaux-de-frise surmounted by the forlorn-hope at Badajoz. The famous sword-blades (at least in this fragment) are not swords at all, but narrow iron spikes like railing-tops, about 1 ft. in length.

*Chatham Lines*, the fortifications enclosing the dockyard and barracks, were commenced in 1758, and completed about 1807. They are of unusual merit, and are particularly worthy of minute inspection by the military man. They encircle a considerable stretch of ground, including the village of Brompton, running down to the Medway at either ex-

tremity. One of the cemeteries of Roman Rochester, and traces of extensive villas, were discovered during their formation. On and about these lines take place the field operations, imitation-battles, and grand reviews, which are the distinguishing glories of Chatham. On these occasions the admiring spectators may still see, as Mr. Pickwick saw, "sentries posted to keep the ground for the troops, and servants on the batteries keeping places for the ladies, and sergeants running to and fro with vellum-covered books under their arms, and Colonel Bulder in full military uniform, on horseback, galloping first to one place and then to another, and backing his horse among the people, and prancing and curvetting and shouting in a most alarming manner, and making himself very hoarse in the voice, and very red in the face, without any assignable cause or reason whatever." Whilst enjoying the smell of the "villanous saltpetre," however, the visitor will do well to bear in mind the awful situation in which Mr. Pickwick found himself here, and to take up a position in which he will neither be exposed to the terrors of blank cartridges, nor to the rush of a charging regiment.

1 m. E. of Brompton, above the river marshes, is the village of

*Gillingham*, famous for its cherry-gardens. The name occurs also in Dorsetshire and Norfolk; and is thought by Mr. Kenble to indicate an ancient settlement of the Saxon "*Gillingas*," whose primitive location was, perhaps, Gilling in Yorkshire. The manor was one of those attached to the see of Canterbury before the Conquest. The Church has portions ranging from E. E. to Perp. The font is Norm., and very curious. The whole building exhibits the remains (much neglected) of a very fine church. A niche over the porch (E. E.) is pointed out as having contained the

figure of "Our Lady of Gillingham," pilgrimages to whom were much in request. In the clurehyard remark the picturesque ruin of an elm.

On the S. side are some remains of the archiepiscopal palace, apparently a hall, with traces of Dec. windows. It is now converted into a barn, 110 ft. by 30 ft. At each end is a wide fireplace. At *Grange*,  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. beyond the ch., is a small Perp. chapel, now used as an outhouse. It was built by Sir John Philipott, temp. Rich. II., present with the king (as Lord Mayor) during his interview with Wat Tyler, in whose death he bore a part.

Gillingham was the scene of a fierce battle between Edmund Ironside and Knut the Dane. William Adams, the first real discoverer of Japan, in 1598, was born here. "He who reads his voyage," says Fuller, "will concur with Cato, and repent that ever he went thither by sea, whither one might go by land." But Japan being an island, and inaccessible save by sea, our Adams his discretion was not to be blamed, but industry to be commended, in his adventures." *Gillingham Fort*, on the river, was built by Charles I., but is of no great importance.

The churches in the hundred of Hoo, on the Medway, opposite Rochester, may best be visited from Strood. The district, however, contains little to attract the tourist.

The Church of *Hoo* (5 m. from Strood) is dedicated to St. Werburgh of Mercia, who, although she drove by her prayers the "wild geese" from her fields at Weedon, in Northamptonshire, has certainly not expelled them from Hoo. Wild fowl of all kinds abound in the marshes here during the winter. The spire of the ch., which is Perp., serves as a landmark, and is seen, l., on its comparatively high ground (*Hoo*—



Anglo-Saxon, a hill), in descending the Medway.

The Churches of *St. Mary, Halstow*, and *All Hallows*, were originally chapelries attached to Hoo; and although difficult of access, may perhaps repay examination. Churches belonging to Hoo are noticed in Domesday Book, which were probably in these parishes. *Stoke*, seen from the river, is Perp., and contains no monuments of interest.

The little Church of *St. James* in the *Isle of Grain*, at the extremity of the headland, will be best visited from Sheerness. It was attached to the nunnery of Minster in Sheppey before the reign of Edward I. *Brass*, John Hykk and wife, 1494.

The excursion of most interest to be made from Rochester is that to

5 m. *Cobham Hall* (Earl of Darnley), which, together with *Cobham Church*, will amply repay the labours of the tourist, who from here may visit the Churches of *Shorne* and *Chalk*; and return to Rochester by *God's Hill*.

The *Walk* from Rochester (through the woods of the park) is a very pleasant one. Visitors from London should take an early steamer to Gravesend, and drive from thence by *Shorne* to Cobham.

The house and picture-gallery are open only on Fridays. Cards of admission must be procured at Macaulay's, bookseller, in the High St., Rochester; or at Cadell's library, Gravesend. 1s. each is charged for these cards, which prevent all fees to the housekeeper. The money thus realised is bestowed on the parish-school at Cobham. The plan is altogether an excellent one, and deserves to be generally imitated.

Cobham was the principal residence of the family of the same name before the first year of King John. They were the great lords of all this district; frequently Sheriffs

of Kent, and Constables of Rochester Castle; until Sir John de Cobham, the builder of Rochester Bridge and founder of the College here, died, toward the end of the 14th cent., leaving as the heiress of all his honours an only grand-daughter, Joan De la Poole. This lady disposed of five husbands; one of whom was the famous Sir John Oldecastle, who assumed the title of Lord Cobham in right of his wife. By her second husband she left an only daughter, Joan, who became heiress in her turn. Lady Joan married Sir Thomas Brooke of Somersetshire, by whom she had a family of 10 sons; and the estates of Cobham continued in the house of Brooke until the attainder of Henry Lord Cobham in the first year of James I., when the whole of the confiscated estates were granted by the Crown to Lodowick Stewart, Earl of Lennox. Through his descendant, Lady Catherine O'Brien, they passed to Lord Clifton and Cornbury; and on his death in 1713 to his heiress, Lady Theodosia Hyde, whose husband, John Bligh, Esq., was afterwards created Earl of Darnley. His representatives have continued Lords of Cobham.

Cobham has entertained the usual allowance of royal guests. Elizabeth lodged here for some time on one of her progresses; and Charles I. and Henrietta Maria, after their marriage at Canterbury, slept here on their way to London; the royal pair finding "all the highways strewn with roses, and all manner of sweet flowers." There was no sign then of the evil days in store, when Colonel Sands' troopers (1643) pillaged the Hall, and sent off 5 waggons loaded with spoil to London.

The Hall itself stands toward the centre of the Park, on low ground encircled by wooded hills, toward which avenues of stately oak, elm, and lime trees extend themselves in long vistas. It is approached by a



Tudor gateway, and consists of a centre and two wings; the mass of the house being of brick and Elizabethan (1582-1594), the work of Sir William Brooke, Lord Cobham; and the remainder, including the centre, additions by Inigo Jones during the régime of the Stewarts, Earls of Lennox. The two very distinct styles harmonise but indifferently. "Whilst the wings preserve the characteristics of the later Tudor style—projecting mullioned windows, octagonal turrets, quaintly-carved cornices, and ornamented doorways—Jones's front is a plain façade, with Corinthian pilasters. But these incongruities are not perceptible from the high road, and do not interfere with the general outlines of the structure, which are those of a half II. The southern front, though exhibiting large portions of the building re-erected by the fourth Earl of Darnley, is eminently Elizabethan in character; and the rich tones of the red brick, contrasted with the various tinted foliage surrounding the house, offer the finest studies of colour. No class of buildings is half so suggestive of English domestic comfort as the brick structures of the age of Elizabeth. Cobham Hall is essentially of this period, though it has undergone much re-construction."—*Felix Summerley*. The principal apartments through which the visitor is conducted are, the *Great Dining Room*, with pannelled walls and ceiling; the *Gilt Hall*, or music-room, containing a single and superb Vandyck (the portraits of Lord John and Lord Bernard Stewart). The decorations of this room are temp. Louis XIV. The chimney-piece has a bas-relief after Guido's *Aurora*, sculptured by the father of the late Sir Richard Westmacott. The *Library*, where are numerous portraits of English worthies, "of which the panel inscribed 'Sir Philip Sidney, who writ the *Arcadia*,' is probably the only genuine and original paint-

ing."—*F. S.* The *Portrait Gallery*; and, finally, the *Picture Gallery*, 136 ft. by 24 ft., and divided into three open compartments.

The superb collection of pictures, formed chiefly by purchases from the Orleans Gallery, and by that of the Vetturi Gallery, from Venice, is the great glory of Cobham. These are scattered throughout the apartments, the finest being in the *Picture Gallery*. As, however, the arrangement is liable to frequent alteration, and as some of the best pictures (those in Queen Elizabeth's room) are not always shown to the public (a very special order being required for seeing them, about which the amateur coming from a distance should make inquiry by letter before proceeding to Cobham), it will be best to follow Dr. Waagen's arrangement of them under the different schools, of which those of Venice and the Netherlands are best represented here. The following pictures should be especially noticed. Those marked (E) are in Queen Elizabeth's room.

SCHOOL OF VENICE.—*Titian*: (E) *The Rape of Europa*, a celebrated picture, and perhaps the finest in the collection. In the left corner is the artist's signature. "The action of the *Europa* is very animated; the landscape very poetical. The equally spirited and broad treatment bespeaks the later time of the master, in which we detect, in some respects, the influence of Paul Veronese."—*Waagen*. (Orleans Gallery, and said to have belonged to Charles I., though not in *Virtue's Catalogue*. There is a bad copy of this picture at Dulwich.) *Id.*: (E) *Venus and Adonis*. The composition nearly the same as the picture in the National Gallery. "The Cobham version was engraved as early as 1610 by Ralph Sadlier."—*F. S.* *Id.*: *A Christ*, half-length. "Of noble character, and of extraordinary warmth in the full body of colour."—*Waagen*. *Id.*: *A male portrait*,

inscribed. *Id.*: Portrait of Ariosto, inscribed. "Simplicity, dignity, and grandeur are combined in this picture, which is one of Titian's fine portraits."—*F. S.* *Id.*: (E) Danaë and the golden shower; questionable, and probably *not* Titian's. "Perfect in colouring." *Id.*: (E) Venus and Cupid with a mirror (Orleans Gallery). *Id.*: Portraits of Titian and Don Francesco del Mosaico (a copy, according to Dr. Waagen). "Parts of this picture are in a ruinous condition, and the hands are comparatively unfinished."—*F. S.* *Giorgione*: Two pictures—Cæsar receiving the head of Pompey, and Milo torn by lions—are assigned to this painter. The first only can be genuine. *Audrea Schiavone*: A Flagellation. This picture has been given to Titian, but is considered by Dr. Waagen "a particularly fine and careful work" by the first-named master. *Tintoretto*: (E) Juno and the infant Hercules; the creation of the Milky Way (Orleans Gallery); very fine. *Paul Veronese*: (E) Four allegorical representations of very uncertain meaning, in which Cupid plays a principal part. They are entitled, 'le Respect,' 'le Dégout,' 'l'Amour Heureux,' and 'l'Infidélité.' "As respects keeping, drawing, and masterly painting, they belong to the best works of this great painter."—*Waagen*. "They will astonish those who estimate this artist only from his works generally known in this country. We doubt if there are many things out of Venice equal to them."—*F. S.* They are engraved in Grozat's 'Recueil,' 1742; but their signification was not then more intelligible than at present. These pictures formed part of the collection made by Queen Christina of Sweden. *Paul Veronese* (?): The Triumph of Bacchus. *Alessandro Veronese*: Diana and Endymion, on marble.

SCHOOL OF FLORENCE.—*Carlo Dolce*: The Virgin giving the picture of S.

Dominic to the Superiors of a Convent. A large and careful picture, purchased at Florence, and recently added to the gallery.

SCHOOL OF ROME.—*Sassoferrato*: The Madonna in prayer. "Of warm tone and careful finish."

SCHOOL OF BOLOGNA.—*Annibale Carracci*: (E) The Toilet of Venus. Very good (Orleans Gallery). *Guido Reni*: (E) Liberality and Modesty; between them the figure of Cupid. "The heads are pleasing, but of little expression." "Finely drawn and coloured."—*F. S.* Perhaps the best Guido here. *Id.*: The Daughter of Herodias with the head of St. John. *Id.*: St. Francis. Very good. *Id.*: Head of the repentant Magdalen. "Delicate and beautiful." *Id.*: The Massacre of the Innocents. "Same as the famous picture at Bologna, but much darker." From Sir Joshua Reynolds's collection. *Albano*: Mercury and Apollo with the flocks of Admetus; the assembly of the Gods above. Carefully painted. *Guercino*: A Sibyl. *Id.*: His own portrait. *Schidone*: The Transfiguration. *Marc Antonio Franceschini*: To this painter Dr. Waagen assigns a picture representing the Magdalen reading. It is here given to Niccolo Regnari. *Caravaggio*: Esau selling his birthright. *Domenico Feti*: A family of five persons, one of whom is making lace. "A capital picture."

SCHOOL OF NAPLES.—*Salvator Rosa*: Pythagoras teaching the fishermen. "This takes a distinguished position among the historical pictures by this master, for the happy arrangement and the characteristic nature of the heads. If the colouring of his figures be deficient in truth, as is usually the case, it is nevertheless of great power, and the execution particularly spirited."—*Waagen*. *Id.*: The Death of Regulus; well known by Salvator's own etching. Much darkened. "This vigorous painting of a horrible subject is said to be the *chef-d'œuvre* of the master."—*F. S.*

*Id.*: Jason pouring the sleeping charm over the dragon. (Comp. Turner's "Jason," at Marlborough House, and Ruskin's 'Notes on the Turner Gallery.') *Id.*: The Birth of Orion. Both these pictures are much darkened, but deserve attention. All the Salvators here are alike remarkable for "absence of colour, intensity of shadow, and all sorts of unrefined vigour." On this subject see Ruskin, *passim*. *Luca Giordano*: Adoration of the Shepherds. Painted with his golden brush: he had, say the Italians, three—of gold, silver, and lead.

SCHOOLS OF THE NETHERLANDS.—*Roger van der Weyden the elder*: Portrait of a Reformer in a fur cap and brown furled dress. "An admirable portrait." (In the portrait gallery). This is usually but inaccurately called a portrait of Luther. *Rubens*: Queen Tomyris dipping the head of Cyrus into a vessel of human blood (Orleans Gallery). "This celebrated composition of 17 figures as large as life, the best engraving of which is by Paulus Pontius, is a splendid specimen of the peculiar manner in which Rubens treated such a subject."—*Waagen*. It is placed at the end of the picture gallery; and the effect, when the door is opened, is that of a magnificent *tableau vivant*. A small copy, or perhaps the original sketch for this picture, is also preserved here. *Id.*: Children blowing soap-bubbles. "Of wonderful charm of nature." *Id.*: A Lion Hunt. A very spirited sketch. *Id.*: Triumphant Entry of Henry IV. after the battle of Ivry. Sketch for the great picture in Florence. Andrea Mantegna's procession at Hampton Court has here been much imitated by Rubens. *Id.*: Jupiter abandoning the world to Venus and Cupid. A very spirited sketch.

The collection contains other pictures attributed to Rubens, but only those already mentioned are proba-

bly by the hand of the great master. "A Wild Boar Hunt" is evidently finished by his pupils.

*Vandyck*: The Duke of Lennox. A full-length figure, as a shepherd, holding a crook. On a rock are the words "Me firmior amor." *Id.*: the same Duke, in black, his right hand resting on the head of a large hound. *Id.*: Lord Bernard and Lord John Stuart, sons of the Duke of Lennox. Whole length. A repetition of Earl De Grey's picture, but an original, and very beautiful. Lord John fell in the battle of Brandeney, 1644, and Lord Bernard the next year in an engagement near Chester. Both were interred in the cathedral at Oxford. *Jordaens*: A Girl feeding a Parrot. The colouring very fine. *Snyders*: A Stag Hunt. "Spirited and admirable." (On the staircase; as are the next two.) *Id.*: Landscape, with the fable of the hare and the tortoise. "Of singular freshness of tone." *Id.*: Studies for heads of stags. *Sir Peter Lely*: Dorothea Countess of Sunderland (Waller's Sacharissa). One of his best portraits. *Sir G. Kneller*: Queen Anne. *Id.*: Theodosia Hyde, daughter of the Earl of Clarendon, who brought the estate into the possession of the Darnleys, her husband, John Bligh, Esq., having been created the first Earl. *Id.*: Mary of Modena, Queen of James II. *Mark Garrard*(?): Queen Elizabeth, in a white embroidered dress, with pearl coronet and necklace.

SCHOOL OF FRANCE.—*Janet*: Portrait of the Duc d'Alençon, son of Henry II., in a white dress. *Id.*(?): Mary Queen of Scots, a very curious picture. Mary, dressed in embossed black velvet, holds a crucifix in her right hand, and a book in her left. Below her right hand are the words "Aula Fodringhamy," and beneath is a representation of her execution. There is either a duplicate or copy of this picture at Windsor. Another full-length portrait of Mary is preserved at Cobham,

not very flattering to her beauty. *Nicholas Poussin*: (E) A Nymph on the shoulders of a Satyr. *Id.*: (E) Cupid, a Nymph, and Satyr. Better in colour than the former picture. *Id.*: Sketch of Bacchanalian Children. *Id.*: The Flight of Pyrrhus. A repetition of the picture in the Louvre, but doubtful. "Carefully and equally finished in all parts."—*F. S. Lebrun*: The Fight of the Centaurs and Lapithæ. "An excellent and remarkable picture of the master."—*Waugen*.

SCHOOL OF SPAIN.—*Juan Pantoja de la Cruz* (court painter of end of Philip II. and beginning of Philip III.): Portraits of a Prince and Princess, called the Archdukes Albert and Isabella; but whether these are the persons represented seems uncertain. The picture is inscribed. There is a duplicate of the Prince's portrait by the same painter at Hampton Court.

SCHOOL OF ENGLAND.—*Sir Joshua Reynolds*: The Call of Samuel, a well known and very pleasing picture. *Id.*: Lady Francis Cole, as a child, with a dog. "One of the finest pictures of the master. The landscape of the background is one of the finest specimens of his skill that I know."—*Waugen*. *Id.*: Portrait of Mrs. Monk; very fine. *Id.*: Countess of Clanwilliam; "a masterly work." *Gainsborough*: Miss McGill, daughter of the first Lord Darnley, afterwards Countess of Clanwilliam; very striking. *Id.*: an unknown female portrait, "of great clearness and delicacy of colouring."

In the gallery, remark a large antique bath of red oriental granite.

An ancient chariot, called that in which Queen Elizabeth arrived at Cobham in 1559, is preserved in the yard. It is, however, not older than William III., if so old. The panels are of black leather, lined with green velvet.

The *Park* of Cobham, which is

well varied with hill and dale, is 7 m. in circumference, and nobly wooded. It contains a heronry of considerable size, and is amply stocked with deer. Many of the trees are of great age and beauty; one of the most remarkable being a chestnut, 32 ft. in circumference, called "the Four Sisters" from the 4 great arms into which it divides. This famous tree is about 1 m. from the Hall, near a path leading to Knight's Place Farm. An avenue of four rows of lime-trees extends for more than 1000 yards on the S. side of the house. On William's Hill, one of the finest points in the park, is the *Mausoleum*, built in 1783, at a cost of 9000*l.*, but never used. It is seen from a considerable distance, but is not too ornamental. The view from it, however, should not be missed.

The *Church* of Cobham, in the village, at the S.W. corner of the park, amply deserves a visit. The chancel is E. E.; the rest late Dec. and mainly the work of that Sir John Cobham who founded the College adjoining, and built Rochester Bridge, temp. Edw. III. The stalls for the members of the college remain in the choir. The archaeologist, however, will find his chief interest in the unrivalled assemblage of brasses, which cover the floor of the ch. 13 of these, illustrating dress and armour between 1354 and 1529, belong to the families of Brooke and Cobham. 11 others commemorate masters of the college. The most important are—*John de Cobham*, 1354. *Sir Thomas de Cobham*, 1367, and his wife *Maude*, 1370. Her costume is the sideless "cote-hardi" buttoned down the front; the head-dress is reticulated. *Margerie de Cobham*, 1375. Remark the reticulations of the head-dress continued on the shoulders. *Sir John de Cobham*, 13—, the last of the direct race, founder of the college and restorer of the ch., a figure of which

he holds in his hand. *Margerie de Cobham* his wife, 1395. *Ralf de Cobham, Esq.*, 1405, a half effigy, apparently supporting the inscription. *Reginald de Cobham*, 1420, wearing a cope. *Sir Reginald Braybrook*, husband of Joan Lady Cobham, 1405. *Sir Thomas Brooke, Lord Cobham*, 1529. Of the masters of the college, the best are—*William Tanner*, first master, 1418, and *John Sprotte*, 1498. In the chancel is an altar-tomb, elaborately coloured, with effigies of *Sir George Brooke, Lord Cobham, Governor of Calais*, and his wife, 1558. Smaller effigies are placed at the sides.

Adjoining the churchyard are the scanty ruins of the *Old College* or Chantry, and the *New College* of Cobham, founded after the dissolution. The *Chantry*, for 7 priests or chaplains, was founded and richly endowed in 1387 by *Sir John de Cobham*, who at the same time nearly rebuilt the ch. At the dissolution, the site, and all the lands belonging to it, were sold by the king's permission to *Sir George Brooke, Lord Cobham*. The portions remaining are part of the refectory wall, and a fragment of the N. cloister.

The *New College* or almshouse, was raised on the site of the old foundation; part of the ancient buildings being used in the new work. It was founded by *Sir William Brooke, Lord Cobham*, who died late in Elizabeth's reign; and forms a quadrangle, containing 20 lodging-rooms and a large hall, now used as a chapel for the pensioners. Over the gate toward the garden are the founder's arms, with an inscription. "There is a good day's work for a sketcher's pencil on these old buildings, with their ivied archways, dilapidated gables, and deep-shadowed interiors."

The "*Leather Bottle*," the "clean and commodious village alehouse" to which *Mr. Tupman* retired from

the world, still exists, and affords tolerable accommodation. It was here that *Mr. Pickwick* made his great antiquarian discovery, rivalling the A.D.L.L. of the sage of *Monkbarns*. If the tourist be disposed to try his own luck, he should commence operations on the line of the *Watling Street*, which is very conspicuous on the N. side of the park. Adjoining it, about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. W., is one of the wells called *St. Thomas's Waterings*, used by the pilgrims on their way to *Canterbury*.

1 m. N. beyond Cobham Park is the Church of *Shorne*, chiefly Dec., and containing the altar-tomb and cross-legged effigy of *Sir Henry de Cobham, Sheriff of Kent* under the first and second Edwards, and called "*Le Uncle*," to distinguish him from his nephew of Cobham. He was lord of *Randall*, an ancient manor in this parish. *Brasses*: *John Smith*, 1337. *John Smith* and his wife *Marian*, 1457. *William Pepyr*, vicar, 1469. The *Font* (late Dec.), is octangular, and has its compartments filled with sculpture representing the *Passion*, *Resurrection*, and *Ascension of Our Lord*. The Church of *Shorne* was given by *Henry I.* to the Monastery of *S. Saviour, Bermondsey*; which house retained it until the dissolution.

There is some uncertainty how far "*Maister John Shorne*," or "*Sir John Shorne*," a mediæval thaumaturgist of great celebrity, but whose history is involved in utter darkness, was connected with this place. His figure usually appears presiding over a boot, into which he is said to have "conveyed the devil;" but whence, unhappily for the world, he let him go again. "If we were sick of the pestilence," runs *Michael Wood's* dialogue, quoted by *Brand*, "we ran to *St. Roche*: if of the ague, to *St. Pernel*, or *Master John Shorne*." *Master John* had apparently shrines here and at *Murston*, nearer *Gravesend*. He was never canonized and



is not called a saint; his votaries contenting themselves with honouring him as

"Maister John Shorne,  
That blessed man born."

He had a chapel at Windsor; and on the rood-screens at Cawston and Gateley, Norfolk, he is represented crowned with a nimbus. Other traditions connect him with North Marston, Bucks, where the chancel is said to have been built with offerings at his shrine; and where he had a well, endowed with great virtues. (See N. and Q. vol. ii.)

2 m. beyond Shorne is *Chalk Church*; to be visited for the sake of its very remarkable porch, above which are 2 grotesque figures; one of which holds a jug with both hands, and looks upward laughing at a morris-dancer, or tumbler. Strangely placed between these is a niche in which stood an image of the Virgin, to whom the ch. is dedicated. The figures are E. E. in date, and very curious. The ch. was at an early period attached to the Priory at Rochester; but in 1327 was appropriated to that of Norwich, also Benedictine.

The tourist may return to Rochester (5 m. from Chalk) over Gad's Hill. In again passing the village of Shorne, he should not miss the view from an eminence behind the *Crown Inn*, adjoining the road, and called the Halfway House. The reaches of the Thames are here well commanded.

1 m. beyond is *Gad's Hill*, on the top of which is the Sir John Falstaff Inn, where, however, the traveller is more likely to make acquaintance with the familiar creature, small beer, than with the sherris-sack or canaries better loved of the valourous knight. The hill itself, an ascent of about 1 m., was so called, like Shooter's Hill, from the frequent robberies committed here by the clerks of St. Nicholas (*gads*, vaga-

bonds; the great clubs of wood or iron carried by them were also called *gads*); who, like Robin Hood and Much the Miller's son, came down here

"To Watling-street, to take a prey."

Thick woods, of which only a tuft is now left at the top of the hill, formerly spread on either side of the road, in which the "men in buckram" lay hid for fat franklins of the Weald, rich pilgrims to Canterbury, or for "the money of the king's coming down the hill." Such robberies were more than usually frequent during the latter years of Elizabeth; and the offenders seem to have been countenanced by not a few of the Kentish magistrates. Hence perhaps the selection of this place by Shakespeare as the scene of Sir John's exploit. Its evil reputation continued to a much later period. John Clavell, in his 'Recantation of an ill-led Life, 1634,' alludes to

"Gad's Hill, and those  
Red tops of mountains where good people lose  
Their ill-kept purses."

In 1656 the Danish ambassador was robbed here; and received a letter the next day from the thieves, who were perhaps nearer Prince Henry's rank than Dick Turpin's—in which they assured him that "the same necessity that enforce't the Tartars to breake ye wall of China, compelled them to wait on him at Gad's Hill." A more famous robbery was committed here in 1676 by a man named Nicks, who stopped and pilfered a traveller at 4 in the morning, and at  $\frac{1}{4}$  to 8 the same evening was playing bowls at York. This is perhaps the original version of Dick Turpin's ride. A staring obelisk on the hill, to the l., rather interferes with the earlier associations of the spot. It was erected to the memory of a Rochester auctioneer, named Larkins—a parish orator and borough



Hampden — by his grateful fellow-citizens.

Gad's Hill has recently gained an illustration of very different character. A house of red brick, on the l. side of the hill, near the Falstaff Inn, and marked by some dark spreading cedars, is the country residence of Charles Dickens, Esq., who in the 'Pickwick Papers' had already made good his rights over Rochester and its neighbourhood; and who is said, at a very early period of his career, to have fixed on this very house as his future home.

county, from the opposite coast of Essex, at Southend.

The name of the Medway is certainly of British origin, though its signification is uncertain. How far, therefore, the Kentish river is entitled to claim cousinship with the ancient *Medoacus* (major and minor; now the Bronta and Bachiglione) must be left for the decision of future antiquaries. The appearance of the stream (at least below Rochester) has been considerably changed since in Spenser's days she went forth to meet her bridegroom the Thames; though she is still

"clad in a vesture of unknown gear  
And uncouth fashion."

### ROUTE 3.

#### THE ISLE OF SHEPPEY.

The *Isle of Sheppey* may best be visited from Chatham, landing at Sheerness. There is a ferry across the Swale, connecting a road from Sittingbourne to Sheerness, along which line a railway is now in progress; but the tourist will do best to avail himself of the *Medway Company's Steamboats*, which leave the pier adjoining the Strood railway station four times daily during the summer, touching in their way at the Sun Pier, Chatham. The passage between Strood and Sheerness is made in about 1½ hour. The railroad now in progress from Sheerness to Sittingbourne will open a new line of access to the N. side of the

As high as Rochester the river is, like the Thames, under the conservancy of commissioners. Like the Thames also, the Medway had very anciently been embanked or "walled" for the preservation of a deep channel, and the safety of the land on either side. The duty of watching over these embankments appears to have been neglected for a considerable period; lands have been taken in and drained on either side of the river without method; and the result has been that the whole of the estuary is becoming choked with mud, and narrowed into a series of shallow tidal channels, creeks, ditches, and waterways of indescribable kinds, intersecting a wilderness of islets, above 200 of which are marked on the Admiralty charts. "The isolation of the land upon these islands renders it all but valueless. The difficulty of getting cattle upon such ground is considerable; and a high water will capriciously come every now and then, which stops its rising only when the foot of the surrounding hills is reached. Even the spring-tides rise high enough to wet the grass and flavour with salt the coarse weeds which thrive there. Such is the de-

solation of the islets that they are mowed by people who come down from the towns in boats; men who are not tenants or owners of the lands, yet openly carry away their produce.”—*Household Words*, vol. xiv. Unless some speedy remedy be applied, in the shape of judicious embanking, the result will be “the extinction of Sheerness and Chatham as water-side towns.” The same causes now in action here produced the destruction of the ancient Cinque Ports.

*Upnor Castle*, 1., opposite the dock, dates from the 3rd year of Queen Elizabeth, by whom it was erected as a defence to the river. Other and more effective “blockhouses,” however, have taken its place, and it now serves as a powder magazine. Close below it the English ships were burnt by the Dutch in 1667 (see Rte. 2).

Nearly opposite, rt., is *Gillingham Fort*, originally built by Charles I., but now of no great importance.

There is little else to attract the tourist's attention until the broad waters of the Thames open before him, and he lands at Sheerness.

*Sheppey* (*Seepige*—the island of sheep — “*Vervecum patria*,” says Baxter—a Saxon translation of its earlier name *Malata*, from the British *mollit*, a sheep, which, by a curious chance, has come back to us in the Gallicised “mutton”) is about 30 m. in circumf., 11 long, and 8 broad. (Pop. of entire island, 11,000.) The ground rises toward the centre, but the cliffs on the N. side, which are from 60 to 80 ft. high, decay very rapidly, “fifty acres having been lost within the last twenty years.” (*Lyell*, 1834). “The church at Miuster, now near the coast, is said to have been in the middle of the island 50 years ago, and it has been conjectured that, at the present rate of destruction, the whole isle will be annihilated in about half a century.” (*Id.*) The

island is entirely composed of London clay, which here abounds with fossils of a very interesting character. In walking along the beach E. of Sheerness the visitor will find “whole bushels of pyritized pieces of twigs and fruits, belonging to plants nearly allied to the screw-pine and the custard-apple, and to various species of palms and spice-trees which now flourish in the Eastern Archipelago. At the same time when they were washed down from some neighbouring land, not only crocodilian reptiles, but sharks and innumerable turtles, inhabited a sea or estuary which now forms part of the London district, and huge boaconstrictors glided among the trees which fringed the adjoining shores.” (*Owen*). We are, in fact, among the ruins of ancient spice islands, which once “cheered old ocean with their grateful smell,” though in the days of their blooming there were no voyagers to ‘slack their course’ for the sake of the sea-wafted odours, now exchanged for something more resembling the ‘fishy fume’ that drove away Asmodeus. The fossils to be collected here are, ‘stems and branches of trees, and fragments of wood, perforated by teredines; specimens of the fruits of palms, resembling the recent *nipas* of the Moluccas (the *nipæ* are low, shrub-like plants, having the general aspect of palms, and growing in marshy tracts at the mouths of great rivers; the fruit here found is known as ‘petrified figs’), of plants allied to the cucumber, bean, cypress, laburnum, &c.; claws and fragments of the shields of crabs; portions of the carapaces of turtles, teeth of sharks and of rays, several species of the usual shells of the London clay, and an occasional specimen of nautilus.” —*Mantell*. Specimens of most of these fossils may generally be procured from dealers at Sheerness; and the collector should also make inquiries at houses on the coast:

at *Scapsgate*, where the cliffs begin to rise from the western end of the island; at *Hensbrook*, between *Minster* and *Warden*; and at *Mud Row*, *Warden Point*, where the cottagers, most of whom work on the beach, have frequently good specimens for sale. The geologist who wishes to collect for himself must examine the dark patches of pyrites lying under the cliffs upon the shingle; and "to ensure success, he must be content to go upon his knees and carefully search among the fragments. I have by this means obtained, in the course of a morning, upwards of 100 fine fruits of various sizes."—*J. S. Bowerbank*. Care should be taken to ascertain that the tide is falling before starting on such an expedition. "The collector should also be provided with five or six sheets of soft paper, to wrap fragile specimens in; and a few cotton or linen bags, of about 4 or 5 in. in diameter, to separate the large from the small fossils; the whole to be carried in a good-sized blue bag or haversack: a chisel and light hammer are the only instruments required."—*J. S. B.* "The vegetable remains are strongly impregnated with iron pyrites; and as this mineral speedily undergoes decomposition when exposed to the atmosphere, the choicest examples often fall to pieces, even when preserved in a dry cabinet. Mr. Bowerbank, who possesses an unrivalled collection of these fruits, keeps them in stopper-bottles filled with water, placing the different species separately, and labelling the phials. I have successfully employed mastic varnish; first wiping the specimens dry, and removing any saline efflorescence, by means of raw cotton, and then brushing in the varnish with a stiff hair-pencil."—*Mantell*.

Pyrites, or copperas stones, used for dyeing scarlet and black, and in the manufacture of Roman cement, are here largely distributed

throughout the clay. There are copperas works within a short distance of *Sheerness*, and the stones themselves are collected in heaps along the beach, whence they are carried in shiploads. They were first turned to account in 1579, when *Matthias Falconer*, a *Brabanter*, established a factory for making copperas at *Minster*.

The island is tolerably wooded about *Minster* and *Eastchurch*, where the ground is much varied with hill and dale. A good deal of corn is grown here, but the greater part is still upland pasture and marsh, a true "*verveeum patria*." The *Swale*, which divides it from the mainland, seems anciently to have been the regular ship-passage into the *Thames*; and the "dragons" of the *Northmen* were many times laid up here, whilst their crews wintered on the island. It is still navigable for vessels of 200 tons; but its use is almost confined to the small craft of the neighbourhood. Some large tumuli in the S. part of the island, called "*coterels*" by the inhabitants, are thought to be graves of Danish leaders. In the *Swale*, as we learn from a letter of *Gregory the Great* to the patriarch of *Alexandria*, but at what point is uncertain, 10,000 Saxons were baptised by *Augustine* on the Christmas-day following the conversion of *Ethelbert*, A.D. 597. (*Stanley, Hist. M. of Canterbury*.) The importance of this coast during the Anglo-Saxon period is proved by the legends connected with *Tong Castle*. (See *Rte. 4*.)

The places of most interest in Sheppey are *Sheerness* and *Minster*.

The docks and garrison of *Sheerness* occupy the N.W. point of the island, a position of extreme importance, since it commands the entrances of both the *Thames* and the *Medway*. The earliest work for defence here was *Edward III.*'s *Castle of Queenborough*. This was demolished during the Common-

wealth; and after the Restoration a small fort, mounting 12 guns, was constructed at the point of Sheerness. This was in progress of improvement when the Dutch made their famous attack on the fleet in the Medway in 1667. The Dutch cannon reduced the fort after an hour and a half's firing, and their troops occupied Sheerness until De Ruyter withdrew from the coast. (See Rte. 2.) The fort, after this warning, was increased to a regular fortification. Fresh works have been added from time to time, and Sheerness is now at least sufficiently strong to be regarded with some apprehension by more powerful fleets than those of the United Provinces.

*Sheerness* (Pop. 10,000. *Inns*: The Fountain, *Blue Town*; Royal Hotel, and Wellington, *Mile Town*) has grown into a considerable town, with 2 main divisions, known as Blue Town (within the limits of the garrison) and Mile Town (beyond the fortifications to the N.E.). A want of water, from which the whole island formerly suffered, has been so far remedied that there are now four good wells from which the town is supplied. These are of great depth; and, in sinking them, an extensive subterranean forest was discovered, through which the workmen had to *burn* their way. The *Dock-yard* was at first intended for the repair of vessels and the building of smaller ships of war. It has, however, been much extended and improved, and is now one of the finest in Europe. It covers 60 acres, and is surrounded by a brick wall, built at a cost of 40,000*l*. The docks are sufficiently capacious to receive men-of-war of the first class. Besides 2 smaller basins, there is 1 with 26 ft. of water, which will hold 6 first-class ships. The *Storehouse*, called, before the days of the Crystal Palace, the largest building in the country, is 6 stories high, and will contain about 30,000 tons of naval stores.

The harbour has recently been much enlarged, and the number of vessels usually lying here renders the scene always impressive.

The walk from Sheerness to *Minster* (3 m.) is to be recommended for the sake of the view from the cliffs, which is very fine. In front is the Thames with its myriad vessels. Sheerness spreads out below, and landward extends a wide sweep of rich corn and pasture land, through which winds the Medway. The scene is perhaps as striking, from the variety of objects it comprises, as any in Kent, and is not likely to be forgotten.

Minster was the site of a nunnery founded about 673 by Sexburga, widow of Ercombert king of Kent. 77 nuns were placed in it; but the house was laid desolate during the Danish ravages, and was not effectually restored until Abp. Corboil, in 1130, placed a colony of Benedictine nuns here, under the patronage of St. Sexburga. At the dissolution it was granted to Sir Thomas Cheney.

Of the conventual buildings, only the gatehouse, of late character, remains. The existing *Church*, which is of considerable interest, was not apparently that of the abbey, since Henry Lord Cheney, temp. Eliz., obtained leave to remove the coffins of his ancestors from the chapel of the convent, the materials of which had been sold to Sir Humphrey Gilbert. The tomb of his father, Sir Thomas Cheney, may now be seen in the N. chancel of Minster Church, where it was re-erected. In 1833 the effigy of a knight (15th cent.) was exhumed in the churchyard at a depth of 5 ft., and is now placed within the ch. It is of wald marble. In the N. wall of the main chancel is the remarkable tomb of Sir Robert de Shurland, temp. Edw. I. He is armed, and cross-legged; and at his right hand is a horse's head, apparently projecting from the tomb. Sir Robert was lord of the manor of

Shurland, in the adjoining parish of Eastbridge; and (10th Edw. I.) obtained, among other liberties, a grant of "wreck of the sea" for his manor. This privilege enabled him to claim everything he could touch with the point of his lance, after riding into the sea at low water as far as possible. The horse's head has been thus explained, though by no means satisfactorily. The tomb has given rise to a curious local legend. Sir Robert, it is said, having quarrelled with a priest, buried him alive, and then swam on horseback two miles through the sea to the king, whose ship lay off the island. Having procured the royal pardon, he swam back to shore, where his followers reproached him with having accomplished his journey by that sort of "metaphysical aid" which is still held to flourish among the wise women of Sheppey. To disprove it he cut off his horse's head; but some time afterwards, whilst hunting near the water, his horse stumbled over the skull of its predecessor, and Sir Robert died from the fall. Hence the avenging horse's head on his tomb.

Brasses in the ch. are Sir John and Lady de Northwode (14th cent.), of Northwode, in the adjoining parish of Eastchurch.

The oyster fisheries of the Cheyney Rock, which stretch along opposite Minster, are very extensive, and of no small celebrity. Their farmer, Mr. Alston, has sent to London in a single season more than 50,000 bushels of "natives" from this single fishery.

Sheerness and Minster form two points of a triangle, of which *Queenborough* is the third. Edward III. built a castle here, "for the strength of the realm and the refuge of the inhabitants," under the inspection of William of Wickham, which was named Queenborough in honour of Queen Philippa. (*Kingsborough*, in the centre of the island, was the

place at which the annual courts were held.) It was repaired by Henry VIII. in 1536, when block-houses were built on other parts of the coast; but had fallen into decay in the time of the Commonwealth, when it was sold, and its materials removed. The moat alone remains, within which the outline of the keep is traceable, "in plan like a 5-leaved rose, with 5 smaller circular towers between the leaves, which are large, and afford platforms." An outer wall encircled the moat. As the most original military work of Wickham, even these traces have interest. The castle *Well* remains, and is of considerable importance, since the water throughout the island is brackish and unwholesome, with the exception of the wells here and at Sheerness.

The *Church* of Queenborough deserves a visit. The W. tower may be Norm.

At *Shurland*, 2 m. E. of Minster, are the remains of a considerable mansion, built by Sir Thomas Cheney toward the end of the reign of Henry VIII. with the materials of the ancient castle of Chilham. The Cheneyes obtained the manor of Shurland in 1323, by intermarriage with a family of the same name which had been settled here before the reign of Henry III. The mansion is now a farmhouse.

The large Church of *Eastchurch* is Perp. In it are full-length effigies of Gabriel Livesey and his wife, lay rector, d. 1622. It was early granted to the great Cistercian convent of the Dunes, on the coast of Flanders, but was afterwards transferred to the house of Boxley, in Kent, of the same order.

In *Harty Church* is preserved a curious oak chest, on which is represented a tilting-match between two knights. It is of Dec. character.

Between *Elmley* and *Harty*, the 2 southernmost parishes of Sheppey, runs up a creek called *Crog Dick*, a



name which has not been explained. The views from Harty Island are picturesque. There is a small coast-guard station and beacon at *Shellness*, the most easterly point of Sheppey, overlooking Whitstable Bay.

## ROUTE 4.

### CHATHAM TO CANTERBURY.

Coaches leave the station at Strood for Canterbury (28 m.) several times daily; and the East Kent Railway, now (1857) slowly progressing, takes nearly the same line of route.

The main road from Chatham follows throughout the course of the Roman Watling Street; interesting for its own relics, and not less so as the road taken by that famous company of Canterbury pilgrims who set out from the "Tabard" in Southwark. The scenery is good for nearly the whole distance; and from Boughton Hill, beyond Faversham, one of the finest views in the county is commanded.

The principal Roman villas in Kent lay along the course of this great road, branches of which extended to the sea at Richborough (Rutupie) and Lynne (Portus Lemanis). Pennant has remarked (what is, of course, fortuitous) that a protracted line of the Watling Street would fall direct on Rome. The original trackway was probably

British, and that by which the Druids of Mona passed to the Continent ('Q. R.,' xevii.). It was thus a "via sacra" before it became the main road followed by pilgrims to the shrine of Becket, in connexion with which, as seems not unlikely, the name of the Watling Street was sometimes given to the Milky Way. (Compare the Turkish name for the Galaxy, "The Hadjis' Road," and the Spanish, "St. Iago's Way"—*Grimm*. In Norfolk the Galaxy was called "The Walsingham Way," from the famous shrine of the Virgin there.)

After climbing Chatham hill, the road for several miles commands good views of the opposite Isle of Sheppey, of the course of the Medway, its junction with the Thames, its islands, and of the ships-of-war lying in ordinary, extending in a long line as far as the Nore.

4 m. from Chatham is the large Church of *Rainham*, containing 2 remarkable monuments of the Tuf-ton family,—George Tufton, ob. 1670; and Nicholas Earl of Thanet, 1679. Brass,—John Bloor, 1529. In the churchyard is the burial-place of the Earls of Thanet.

[ $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. N. of Rainham, on a creek opening to the Medway, is *Upchurch*, overlooking the range of marshes which extend from Gillingham to Lower Halstow, and are intersected by numberless creeks and channels from the river.

The *Church* is principally Dec., with some E. E., and is interesting. There is a vault under the chancel, into which the descent is by a spiral staircase. In Hasted's time there were many bones here,—a collection in some degree resembling those at Hythe and Folkestone. The tower and spire—the latter square for about 10 ft., and then octagonal—should be noticed. The ch. was granted in 1187 to the Remonstrantian Abbey of Lisle Dieu in Normandy, and after the suppression of



alien foundations was assigned by Henry VI. to All Souls, Oxford.

The Upchurch marshes, which, in fact, consist of hard ground lying on a bed of very fine clay, are the site of extensive Roman potteries, "which must, from appearances, have been worked during the whole period of the Roman occupation of the island. In many parts along the sides of the creeks, where the sea has broken away the ground and left a perpendicular bank, we can see, running along at a depth of from 2 to 3 ft., a regular layer, in many places a foot thick, of Roman pottery, most of it in fragments, but here and there a perfect or nearly perfect vessel, and mixed with humps of half-burnt clay. The bed of the creek is formed of the clay in a liquid state, forming a fine and very tenacious mud; this is completely filled with the Roman pottery, which is more easily procured in the mud than on the bank, and with less danger of breaking the perfect specimens. The latter may be felt by pushing a stick about in the mud." —Wright.

The search for this pottery is no light task, since the treasure-seekers must trust themselves, at low water, to the mud, which has no definite bottom, and are consequently obliged to keep themselves in almost constant motion, lest they should sink too far, and become themselves embedded for the gratification of future archaeologists. Large water-boots, sou'-westers, and light spades should be provided by the adventurous. The Medway pottery was inferior to that made at Caistor, in Northamptonshire (*Durobrivæ*). Its texture is, however, fine and hard; and its colour usually a blue-black, "which was produced by baking it in the smoke of vegetable substances in smother-kilns." Some specimens of a red ware are also found here. The ornaments of both kinds are simple, consisting of lines and raised points,

though their arrangements are very graceful and diversified. The forms are always good. The extent of the works is remarkable. Layers of pottery have been found at almost every point between Gillingham and the Isle of Sheppey,—nearly 7 m. Inland the site extends at least 3 m. The fragments are, no doubt, "the refuse of the kilns of the potters, who, it seems, gradually moved along in the course of years, or rather of ages, using up the clay, and throwing their refuse—the broken and damaged pottery—on the land which they had exhausted, until this extensive tract of country became covered with it." The field of broken pottery thus left by the Romans was gradually covered by alluvial soil, which the tide has again scooped into creeks, thus bringing the fragments to light.

In the Halstow marshes are indications of buildings, apparently marking the site of a village inhabited by the potters and their masters or overseers. These are especially evident near *Halstow Church*, where an embankment filled with broken tiles and pottery has been thrown up to protect the land from the sea. The little Church of Halstow (*halig stow*, the "holy place," or church, Sax.) has much Roman masonry in its walls, and deserves careful examination. It is possibly of Saxon origin.

The high grounds behind the marshes, stretching E. from Otterham Creek, were the site of a Roman cemetery belonging to the Halstow settlement. "Sepulchral deposits of urns and calcined bones are frequently met with there, and in one of them was found a large brass coin of Antoninus Pius." —Wright, *Wanderings of an Antiquary*.]

At *Hartlip*,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  m. rt., considerable remains of Roman baths, attached to a villa, were laid open in 1848, the existence of some part of which had been already known. The tiles form-

ing the columns of the hypocaust were deeply scored across, so as to form small squares, apparently for easy separation when such tiles were required for constructing coarse tessellated pavements. These remains are in a field called *Lower Danefield*, about 1 m. S.W. of Hartlip Church. On their first discovery, about 1750, many bushels of wheat, apparently scorched by fire, were found in one of the divisions.

Through a country of cherry-gardens we reach

6½ m. *Newington*, a village with an interesting Dec. Church. *Brass*, Mary Brook, 1600. A priory for nuns was founded here soon after the Domesday survey: but the prioress having been found strangled in her bed, the nuns were removed to Minster in Sheppey.

On *Keycol Hill*, 1 m. beyond Newington, a great quantity of Roman urns of various forms have been discovered, but without sepulchral deposits. There are numerous lines of earthwork here, and in the woods adjoining; and it was at first conjectured that the place was the site of a station. Of this, however, there is no definite proof. Mr. Oldbuck would have been pleased with the speculation that makes *Keycol Caii Collis*, or, says Hasted gravely, "*Caius Julius Caesar's Hill*," and Key Street beyond "*Caii Stratum*." A more probable trace of Rome is found in the sweet chesnut-trees which abound in the woods here. They are still more frequent in the adjoining parish of Milton; and many venerable trees are known as the boundary marks of parishes and manors, a proof of their extreme antiquity. Pennant remarks that Kent is the only county in which they are found growing in an apparently wild state. They are of course not indigenous, and were probably introduced, like the earliest cherries, by the successors of "*Caius Julius*."

At *Sutton Barn* in the parish of *Borden*, 8½ m., foundations of two Roman buildings and many coins were discovered in 1846. The Church of *Borden* has a Norm. Tower, and W. door; and within the present belfry is a perfect and elaborately ornamented Norm. arch, which ought to be thrown open to the nave, showing the W. window. As usual throughout this district, Roman bricks are found in the walls.

[The E. E. Church of *Stockbury*, 1 m. S. of *Borden*, deserves a visit, for the sake of the excellent carvings in its chancel. (See them figured in '*Gloss. of Archit.*') There are some good fragments of 13th cent. glass in the lancet windows.]

*Sittingbourne*, 10 m. (*Inns*: The Bull, The Lion), seems to have been a usual halting-place for pilgrims to Canterbury; and sundry monarchs, following their example, have "dined" here in their way to or from London. Here Henry V. was sumptuously entertained at the "*Red Lion*" on his return to England after Agincourt, where, says a local tradition, the cost of the entertainment, stately as it was, was 9s. 9d. The two great hotels here, the Rose and the George, the latter of which was the favourite resting-place of both George I. and II. on their way to Hanover, have shared the fate of most of their brethren, and are now converted into shops.

Of the Church a very small portion is E. E. The rest was rebuilt in 1762. In the N. wall of the chancel is a monument of very unusual character, temp. Edw. IV. It exhibits the effigy of an unknown lady, in grave-clothes, so arranged as to display the neck and bosom. The left breast is represented as swollen, the right as wasted away. Across the chest lies an infant, also in grave-clothes. There is a tradition that the lady died in childbed at Bayford Castle, but who she was is unknown. Theobald, the editor of Shakspeare,

whose opposition to Pope procured him a place in the first edition of the *Dunciad*, subsequently occupied by Cibber, was born here toward the end of the 17th cent.

1 m. N. of Sittingbourne, and overhanging the Swale marshes, lies

*Milton*, famous for its oysters, which no doubt shared in Roman favour with those "*Rutupino edita fundo*" (see Rte. 9), or rather, perhaps, ranked themselves as *Rutupians*. The fisheries were granted by King John to the Abbot of Faversham, in whose hands they remained until the dissolution. They have been dredged from the earliest times by a company of fishermen, ruled like those of Faversham by certain ancient customs and bye-laws. "*Milton natives*" bear the bell, or more properly are the pearls, among British oysters; and since the discovery of the great sea-beds off Shoreham their value has materially increased, owing to the comparative coarseness and more plentiful supply of the latter. The dredgers work under farmers of the fisheries, the principal of whom here is Mr. Alston, the possessor of very extensive beds between Sheerness and Whitstaple, and no doubt the greatest "oyster-fisher" in the world. (See *Whitstaple*, Rte. 8.) A large fleet of smacks and boys is employed in conveying the produce of the Milton fisheries to London. The King's town of Milton, as it was called, was an ancient royal villa; and there was a tradition that Sexburga, the sainted prioress of Minster in Sheppey, died in the church-porch here, circ. 680. Of the present *Church*, the N. aisle is Norm., the rest E. E. and Dec. Pieces of Roman brick are scattered through the walls; and "in the E. wall is one fragment with Roman red mortar adhering to it" (Hussey). Remark also the herring-bone masonry of the N. wall. In the S. chancel are 3 paving tiles with coloured patterns,

which seem either Venetian or Moorish. *Brass*: a knight, temp. Edw. IV. In the vestry are 2 other figures from the same tomb.

On Kemsley Down, in the marshes below Milton, is an earthwork about 100 ft. square, with a broad fosse and single vallum, known as *Castle Rough*. There are traces of a raised causeway leading from it to the mouth of the creek. This has been fixed upon, and rightly in all probability, as the fortress thrown up by Hasten the Dane when he landed here in 892 (*Asser*: "*Hastengus fecit sibi firmissimum oppidum apud Middeltunam*").

*Bayford Castle*, near Sittingbourne, about 1 mile distant from Castle Rough, is said to have been built by King Alfred as a counter fortress to Castle Rough. The moat and a fragment of wall remain. The castle was the residence of Nottinghams, Cheneys, and Lovelaces, until the end of the 16th cent., when it sank into a farm-house.

[The Church of *Tunstall* (2 m. S. of Sittingbourne) has E. E. and Dec. portions. In it are elaborate monuments for Sir James Cromer (1613) and Sir Edward Hales (1654). Adjoining the village is *Gore Court*; and about 2 m. S. *Woodstock Park* (Ed. Twopenny, Esq.). *Bredgar*, among the chalk hills 2 m. further, has a Perp. ch. with a curious Norm. doorway inserted under the tower; there are Roman bricks in the wall. *Brass*: Thos. Coly, Custos of the College of the Holy Trinity, Bredgar, 1508. This chantry, or "small college, for a chaplain and two scholar clerks," was founded temp. Rich. II. by a rector of Bredgar. A house near the ch. is still known as the "Chantry House."] ]

Between Sittingbourne and Bapchild occurs a good view of the Isle of Sheppey, the Cliffs (N.) and Minster Church being visible. There is a broad road from Sittingbourne

to Sheerness through the marshes, crossing the Swale by a ferry; and a railway is in progress (1857), which takes nearly the same course. The island is, however, easily reached from Chatham. (See Rte. 3.)

Immediately before entering Bapchild the mound of *Tong Castle* is visible N. of the road. It covers about half an acre, and is surrounded by a broad moat, on which is a mill of some antiquity. The ancient legend of Carthage—"facti de nomine *Byrsam*, Taurino quantum posset circumdare tergo"—found in many different parts of the world, has also been located here. (See, post, a very curious version of the story connected with Tichbourne, Hants.) Hengist, after the first battle in which he assisted Vortigern, is said to have requested from the British chief as much land as an ox-hide could encompass. This was readily granted, and the hide, being cut into small strips, was made to encircle the ground on which Tong or *Thong Castle* was then erected. Very remarkably, this old Saxon legend has been carried back to the East, whence in all probability it first came. The Hindoos declare that the descendants of Hengist obtained possession of Calcutta by a precisely similar stratagem.

The site of Tong Castle, close to the Watling Street on one side, and to the Swale, then the usual ship passage, on the other, was an advantageous one; and the mound may very possibly have been an important station with the earlier Saxon colonists. (Comp. mounds in E. Kent, as at Coldred and Wodnesborough.) The success thus gained was according to the further tradition rapidly followed up. It was in Tong Castle that the fair-haired Rowena "drank hael" to King Vortigern, and so fascinated him that he resigned the entire kingdom of Kent in favour of Hengist; and here a few years later took place the massacre

of the Britons by the Saxons at a feast—a story also borrowed from the older stores of Teutonic tradition. The narrator of the whole is Geoffrey of Monmouth, a proof at least that Saxon traditions had early clustered about Tong Castle.

A large cutlass sword, with a buck-horn handle, is said by Hasted to have been found within the site. A castle of Tong is mentioned after the Conquest, when it was given to Bp. Odo, and later, temp. Rich. II., when it was in the hands of Edmund Mortimer Earl of March. There are still some fragments of masonry about the mound. The *Church of Tong* is partly Norm.

Tong lies in the heart of the stronghold of ague on either side of the Swale. The soil is throughout very rich; but this is the Kentish region of "wealth without health." The local proverb runs—

"He that will not live long,  
Let him dwell at Murston, Tenham, or  
Tong."

*Bapchild*, 11 m., is probably the *Buchancill* where, in 694, Wihtred King of Kent held his great council "to consult about repairing the churches of God which were in Kent." The ch., dedicated to S. Lawrence, is principally Norm.: but many later windows have been inserted. It deserves, however, careful examination. The W. end seems to have had many round-headed windows, 2 of which remain. (Comp. Davington, post.) Along the N. wall of the chancel runs an E. E. arcade, with detached pilasters. The Perp. screen should be noticed, and the ironwork of the door, which is ancient.

The Church of Bapchild belonged to the Crown until Richard I., and was given by John to Chichester Cathedral, to which it is still attached. There was a small oratory here, near the wayside, N. of the ch., at which pilgrims to Canterbury

halted to perform their devotions. No remains exist.

Adjoining the village is *Bapchild Court*, William Gascoigne, Esq.

[The Church of *Rodmersham*,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. S. of Bapchild, is of various dates, the chancel being apparently Norm. There are some fragments of stained glass. The ch. belonged to the Knights of St. John, to whom it was given by Henry II.; and the 4 sedilia of wood in the chancel may perhaps have been appropriated by them. These seats are canopied, and the carved screen at the back should be noticed.]

The well-known fertility of the county of Kent is apparent in the variety and richness of the crops throughout the surrounding country, and extending from here to Canterbury.

*Tenham*, which parish is entered at the 43rd milestone, was, according to Lambard, the original cherry-garden and apple-orchard of Kent. The Abps. of Canterbury possessed a vineyard here called the "New Garden," which in the reign of Henry III. was in great repute, and during the vacancy of the see was kept in order, like that at Northfleet, by the ministers of the Crown (*Hudson Turner*). Its former reputation probably induced Richard Harris, fruiterer to Henry VIII., to fix on Teynham for the establishment of his "new orchards"—great store of "pippin grafts" being procured by him from France, and "cherry grafts" from the Low Countries. He planted about 105 acres, from which subsequently much of Kent was supplied; and the reputation of the Tenham fruit-gardens was considerable until the end of the last century. The cherry had been first brought into Britain by the Romans. (*Pliny*, l. xv. c. 25.) The gardens here long afforded the main supply to the London market, and were a most valuable property until the remission of duty on foreign

fruit, which enabled importers from Germany and France to compete with native produce.

[*Doddington Church*, in the chalk district, 4 m. S., is chiefly Norman, with a Tr. Norm. chancel, and at the E. end are 4 circular-headed windows, 3 below and 1 above. Some woodwork, which has been painted, remains. There is a second, or S. chancel, which is E. E.]

$3\frac{1}{2}$  m. beyond Teynham we reach 16 m. *Faversham* (Pop. 7000, including Ospringe and Davington; *Imm*: The Ship) or *Favresfeld*; a royal "villa," which early rose into importance from its situation at the point where the Watling Street touched the head of a navigable creek; and which in 930 was large enough to entertain Athelstane and his "witan." It owed its later reputation to an abbey founded here by Stephen and Matilda (1147-49), commonly known as St. Saviour's of Faversham. A relic of the Holy Cross sent by Godfrey of Bouillon to Stephen was placed in this abbey, hence said to be founded "yn the worship of the Croys." Stephen, his queen Matilda, and Eustace their son, were buried in the Abbey Church, all during the lifetime of the first abbot, Clarembald. The monks were Cluniacs, of which order Henry of Blois, Bp. of Winchester, the king's brother, was an especial patron. The abbot sat in parliament (as holding in chief) till 1325. The king, as founder, claimed, after each abbot's death, his ring, his drinking cup, his palfrey, and his kennel of hounds. At the dissolution the Abbey was granted to Sir Thomas Cheney, who afterwards sold it to Thomas Arden, of tragical memory. It stood at the end of the town, where the "Abbey Farm" still preserves its name. The great orchard in front is covered with interlacing foundations; but nothing remains above ground except a massive boundary wall on one side.



Close by are some enormous walnuts not unworthy of overshadowing the Cluniae brethren, contemplative or post-prandial. The Gatehouses and Oratory described by Lewis (1727) have quite disappeared. The existing *parish ch.* (dedicated to our Lady of Charity) is thought to have also served as that of the Abbey. It may have been so used on great festivals, but must always have been at some distance from the rest of the conventual buildings. It has been entirely remodelled at different times, and is now in course of careful restoration. The whole of the windows have been replaced within the last 4 years. The ch. itself is E.E., of great size and beauty, the transepts being divided into 3 aisles, by 2 rows of octangular pillars. The nave in its present state is the vilest Georgian Corinthian, ceiled and pewed. The curious W. tower dates about 1800. The original E. E. arch may be traced within the Tower, rt. of which is an ancient room called the *Gaol*. The beautiful modern font of alabaster and serpentine deserves notice. In the W. wall of *N. transept* is a singular cross-shaped opening, which can hardly have served as a hagioscope. In the same transept, on the first octangular pillar E., some E. E. paintings have recently been laid open of the highest interest. Among them are the Nativity; the Virgin sitting crowned with the Child; the Salutation of Mary and Elizabeth; the Angels appearing to the Shepherds (their dog is fastened by a string to one of the Shepherd's hands, and barks at the Angel); the Crucifixion; and the women visiting the Sepulchre. The great use of red and green (as well as the costume) indicates the date, which can be very little later than that of the church. In the chancel, which is of unusual breadth, are 12 Miserere stalls, on one of which is carved a fox carrying off 3 hens, a design which must have

greatly edified the Cluniae brother to whose lot it fell. N. is a richly canopied Perp. altar-tomb, the occupant unknown. S., piscina, and 3 sedilia with detached pilasters. The E. window is by Willement. The vestry contains a rich church chest, with Dec. carving. On the S. wall of chancel is a memorial commemorating "the change of nature in its last tour" of one Stephen Bax; and below, the brass of William Thornbury, vicar of Faversham, d. 1448. The inscription "Credo in Sanct. Eccles. Cath." is said to have been then used to indicate the infallibility of the clergy in opposition to the Lollards, the preposition being properly applied only to the clauses relating directly to the Deity (*Lewis' Life of Pococke*). At the end of the S. aisle is a tomb with Dec. canopy, called King Stephen's—how truly is quite uncertain. Stowe asserts that after the dissolution the king's body was thrown into the river for the sake of the lead about it. On the floor are the remains of a fine brass, commemorating some "probus et dignus vir" whose name has perished, and a perfect one of Henry Hatche and his wife (1500), great benefactors to the town. Above is the mural monument of Thomas Mendfield, "a pillar of the famous ports," who kneels in a richly sleeved gown of office. Over the S. porch is a parvise chamber, in which, as in the watching chamber of Canterbury Cathedral, there is a tradition that a king was once confined. The whole of the exterior of the church, as well as the interior of the chancel and transepts, have been recently restored by Mr. G. G. Scott, with his usual taste and ability.

In the church was formerly a chapel of St. Thomas of Canterbury, and altars (greatly honoured) of St. Erasmus and SS. Crispin and Crispina. "No one died who had anything to leave without giving something



to St. Erasmus' light;" and the other two were the special patrons of Faversham. During the persecution under Maximian they "fled from Rome into Great Britain, and came and dwelt at Faversham, where they learned to make shoes for a livelihood, and followed that trade for some time at a house in Preston Street, near the Crosse well, now the sign of the Swan." Long after the Reformation foreigners "of that gentle calling" were in the habit of making "considerable visits in pilgrimage" to this house. — *Lewis*. (The Swan still exists, but "quantum mutatus.") Another legend pointed out a heap of stones at the shore at Stone Point, near Lydd, as the grave of Crispin and Crispina, who were said to have been shipwrecked there. (See Rte. 13.) They are unnoticed in the 'Aurea Legenda' of Jacques de Voraigne, the great storehouse of similar traditions. After Agincourt the festival of St. Crispin was the chief holiday of the town.

"This story shall the good man teach his son;  
And Crispin Crispian shall ne'er go by  
From this day to the ending of the world,  
But we in it shall be remembered."

Across the churchyard a gate opens to the grammar school, originally founded in 1527 for novices in the abbey. After the dissolution the estates appropriated to this school fell into the king's hands, and were regranted by Elizabeth to the present foundation. The house was built, 1577, at the town's expense. A small library is attached.

Beyond the school, a low arched door, at the wall corner, is pointed out as that through which the body of "Arden of Faversham" was carried by his murderers to be laid in the field adjoining, then called the "Ambry Croft." His house is that seen above the wall; a long steep-roofed building, which had belonged to the abbey, and became the property of "Master Arden," after his

purchase of the site. Religious emblems, relics of the monks, were to be seen in some of the windows in Pennant's time; and in those of "the great room" were the arms of Sir Edw. North, father-in-law of Alice Arden. Nothing of this now remains, and the disposition of the rooms has been altered. For the full story of the murder, which produced a tragedy long held to be Shakspeare's; and which induced Spelman to allot a conspicuous place to Master Arden in his 'History of Sacrilege,' the reader must be referred to Holinshed, who, "for the horribleness thereof," inserted it in his Chronicles. . . . Mistress Alice, "young, tall, and well-favoured of shape and countenance," had "fallen in familiaritie" with one Mosbye, a "black swart man," and an old servant of her father-in-law's; and at last conspired with him to kill her husband, taking as helpmates "one Green of Faversham" and "Black Will, a terrible cruel ruffian," who had acquired much evil experience during the French wars. After watching Master Arden in London, "walking in Poule's," and after twice lying in wait for him to no purpose, once on Rainham Down, and again in the "broomye-close" between Faversham and the Sheppey ferry, they at last arranged to kill him in his own house during St. Valentine's fair, which was close at hand. Black Will was accordingly hidden in a closet at the end of Arden's parlour, Feb. 15, "being Sunday;" and when Arden came in at supper-time, he "sat down to play a game at the tables" with Mosbye, who had his face toward the place where Black Will stood, whilst Green "stood at his maister's back holding a candell in his hand, to shaddowe Black Will when he should come out." At a signal during the game Black Will "stept forth and east a towell round Arden's neck, nearly strangling him. Mosbye then com-

pleted the work; and, finally, Mistress Alice herself came into the country house, where the body was laid, and "with a knife gave him 7 or 8 pricks into the breast." Then she sent for certain Londoners who chanced to be in the town, and after supper they "danced and played on the virginals and were merrie." After the guests were gone the body was carried out by the door already named, into the Ambry Croft, where "they laid him on his back in his nightgown, with his slippers on." Then Alice alarmed the town, and "the mayor and others came to search for her husband. He was found in the Croft; but "a long rushe or two" from the parlour floor stuck between one of his slippers and his foot, and they "espied certayne footsteppes by reason of the snowe," which began to fall just as they were carrying him out. Mistress Arden was at once accused; and, "herself beholding her husband's blond, said, 'Oh the blond of God help! for this blond have I shed!'" Moshye was taken in bed, and afterwards hung at Smithfield, as was Green at Faversham. Mistress Alice was burned at Canterbury. Black Will was taken some years after, and "brent on a scaffold at Flushing." It was said that no grass would grow on the field where Arden's body had lain, "which field he hadde, as some have reported, cruelly taken from a widow woman, who had cursed him most bitterly, even to his face . . . wishing that all the world might wonder on him."—*Ilolished*. Lewis thought the grass was kept bare by art, as was done by spots on the Castle Green at Colechester, where Sir Charles Lucas and Sir G. Lisle fell when shot. The whole story is a strange and striking illustration of the condition of society at this most disjointed time. Compare the Stourhead murder, nearly contemp. (*Strype's Memorials*.)

Some extensive and expensive national schools, the effect of which, though of great pretension, is far from satisfactory, have lately been erected in Faversham. Of more interest are some wooden and pargeted houses in the town, especially two in East Street, near the principal Inn. Pennant mentions the "wainscote of a house near the abbey-gate, where were carved profiles of Stephen and Matilda, and a figure of Stephen in a boat drawn by a swan." For these the visitor may perhaps search with better success than ourselves.

Faversham has entertained sundry great personages in their way to and from Canterbury. In 1519, "spiced brede, wine, and here," for the king and queen, cost the town 1*l.* 6*s.* 5½*d.*; "wine and capons to my lord cardinall, 18*s.* 9*d.*" It was here that James II. was detained, after his attempt to escape by way of Sheerness. (*Macaulay*, ii. 569.) He had been "rudely pushed and pulled about by the boatmen of the coast." "His money and watch were taken from him, but his diamonds escaped, being taken for bits of glass." (*Macaulay*). This usage he never forgave; and the amnesty offered in the fourth year of his exile was accompanied by a long list of exceptions, "in which the poor fishermen who had searched his pockets rudely, appeared side by side with Churchill and Danby." (574.)

There is a very ancient guild of oyster-fishers connected with the hundred of Faversham, which has a custom "that none shall receive freedom of the guild who are not married men." (For the fisheries themselves see Rte. 8). The growth of madder was first introduced here and at Dartford, in 1660, by one M. Crispe. The powder-mills, now at some distance, but formerly adjoining Faversham, are among the most important in the kingdom. In the neighbourhood are some curious chalk caverns,

or pits, with columns. These excavations were, until the last few years, constantly used by the gipsy ladies as a retirement during their most "interesting" periods; and regular nurses were always resident in them. Hegdale pit is the largest. Camden thought them (as they probably are) British excavations for chalk dressing. (Compare the pits at Dartford and Crayford, Rte. 2; and at E. Tilbury, Rte. 1.)

About  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Faversham, beyond the canal, is *Davington* village and priory, the site most probably of the *Durolevum* of Antonine's Itinerary. Many Roman relics have been found here; and recently a very curious mediæval head-covering, the ancient "cap of fence," formed of octagonal plates of iron, quilted neatly between two layers of coarse canvas. (See *Trans. of Archæol. Institute*.) The Priory (now the residence of Thomas Willement, Esq., F.S.A.) was Benedictine, founded by Fulke de Newenham in 1153, and called, from the smallness of the estate, the house of the "poor nuns of Davington." The church, dedicated to St. Mary Magdalene, has been most carefully repaired and decorated by Mr. Willement, to whom the parishioners are indebted for the restoration of divine service. It seems to indicate a much earlier date than the foundation of the Priory. The E. window and low S. aisle are later E. E. additions. The W. end, with its 5 remarkable round-headed windows, and the plain circular arches with broad soffites within, may possibly be anterior to the Conquest. The registers of this church, which have been continued with great care, commence at the early date of the sixth year of Edward VI.; and although a donative, it is privileged to execute all the rights of a parochial church. The house itself is a portion of the ancient priory. The Norm. arch, which formerly connected the cloisters with the refec-

tory, remains; together with the western side of the cloisters themselves, and the entrance-hall in great part: all of the time of Edw. I. The cloister still has its heavily-moulded ceiling of chestnut wood, temp. Edw. III. Great alterations were made in the apartments about the time of Elizabeth.

Closely adjoining Faversham, S., is *Preston*, the church of which anciently belonged to Christ Church, Canterbury. It stands well, near the London Road, and, although deprived of its old tower, is very picturesque. The chancel, with single side-lancets, is interesting, though the effect has been much damaged by an E. window of discordant character, lately inserted. On the S. side are sedilia, much decorated. The N. is occupied by a large and elaborate monument, with effigy, for Roger Boyle, father of the first Earl of Cork, and grandfather of the good and great philosopher. Its present dilapidated condition reflects much discredit on the family whose ancestor it commemorates; and its entire ruin will no doubt be accelerated by the recent removal of its iron guard-rails. The nave is remarkable for the arrangement of the pews, from which the pulpit, placed in the centre of the N. wall, is the great point of observation.

At *Ospringe* (1 m. S.) was a *Maison Dieu*, or hospital, founded by Henry II. There was a "Camera Regis" in it for the king's use when he went to France *viâ* Dover. King John's Itinerary shows him frequently at Ospringe. The hospital was in the hands of the Templars. A window or two alone remain. When the E. Kent Railway is completed one of the most beautiful views on the line will present itself here, on emerging from the cutting through Beacon Hill, showing, on the left hand, the Bysing Woods, the German Ocean, Davington Priory and Church, Faversham Church and town, and, be-

yond, the steep hills covered with the extensive woods of the Blean.

About 2 m. S. of Ospringe is the large Perp. Church of *Sheldwich*. Brass: Sir Richard Attelese and his wife Dionisia, 1394 (very good). In the neighbourhood is *Lees Court* (Lord Sondes).

Proceeding towards Canterbury, the road passes l. (18½ m.), *Nash Court*, the seat of the Hawkins family since the reign of Edw. III. ½ m. further it enters the village of *Boughton-under-Blean*, at which point the servant of Chaucer's rich canon, the alchemist who could pave with gold "all the road to Canterbury town," overtook the company of pilgrims. The church (E.E., with Perp. additions) lies among low hills about 1 m. S. [A walk across the country to Chilham, by *Selling*, with its E.E. church and fine old yews, will afford some pleasant views of the country, with distant glimpses of sea, and the wooded hills of the Blean as a foreground. The distance is about 5 m. The E. window of *Selling Church* is early Dec., and contains in its five lower lights a beautiful arrangement of stained-glass, well worth notice. The central compartment in each light has a canopy with a figure under it, beneath which is a shield of arms, in this order, counting from the north: Clare, France, England (the fourth is wanting), and Warren. The fourth is said to have been Castile; and the glass dates from the end of the 13th century.]

At Boughton commenced the ancient forest of the Blean (the meaning of the name is uncertain), a tract of wild country reaching nearly to Canterbury, the character of which is indicated by the many names such as *Selling*, *Seldwich*, *Selgrave* (Anglo-Saxon, *sel* = wood, covert), occurring throughout it. Before and after the Conquest the kings of England made grants of large portions of it to the neighbouring religious houses,

till nearly all was separated from the Crown. Thus it gradually lost the privileges of a forest, and was known only as "The Blean." Wild boar abounded in it as late as the Reformation (*Twine de Reb. Alb.*). The rare yellow pine marten is still occasionally found here. Much chesnut is scattered through the woods. On *Shottenden Hill*, rt. of the road, in the Blean—a point crowned with a dark clump of trees, terminating a long wooded ridge, and visible from all the high ground in the neighbourhood—is a camp, probably Roman. It has 4 irregular sides, which follow the rounding of the hill, and is worth visiting for the sake of the wide view over all this part of Kent. A large deposit of silver coins, of the dates of Charles I. and II., was found here a few years since. [At the foot of Boughton Hill a road l. leads to *Herne Hill*, in the churchyard of which Courtenay, the Canterbury fanatic, was buried; and *Graveney*, an E.E. ch. of some interest. The proportions are unusually good. In the S. aisle is the altar-tomb (Dec.) "Roberti Dodde R. de Feversham filii;" and in the N. aisle is the large and very fine brass of Sir John Martin, Chief Baron (d. 1436), and wife. He wears his official robes with a coif. In his hands is a heart, inscribed "IHU., mcr." His lady wears the horned head dress. The salt marshes here stretch up toward the steep hills of the Blean, of which the outlines are striking.] Boughton Hill rises beyond the village; and from the top the traveller journeying E. should look back over the road he has already passed. This is one of the great views of Kent, commanding a wide stretch of varied and richly wooded country, with an expanse of sea dotted with Thames-bound sails and fishing-boats. It wants, however, the great historical interest of the Thanet prospects.

Here, 20 m., are the ch. and schools of *Dunkirk*, built after the "Courtenay" outbreak in 1838, when it became evident how greatly they were needed among the almost wild people of the Blean. The name of "Dunkirk" was first given to the village about a century since by a set of squatters who took possession of the ground, then extra-parochial, as of a "free port," from which no one could dislodge them. The district, including the greater part of the forest, was afterwards erected into a separate "ville," called the "Ville of Dunkirk." Near the head of the hill a gate l. leads into *Bosenden Wood*, in which (May, 1838) "Sir William Courtenay, the Knight of Malta," after his remarkable Canterbury pilgrimage and his release from imprisonment for perjury, was shot with 8 of his followers. These, whom he had collected from all the neighbouring villages, regarded him as a superhuman being, who was to "restore them their own." His extraordinary resemblance to the usual Italian type of the Saviour no doubt influenced his whole career, and materially assisted in procuring him followers, with whose names the trees in the wood are still marked. An elaborate history of the "rise, progress, and death" of Sir William—who was in reality John Nichols Tom, a Cornishman, of Truro—was printed in Canterbury in 1838.

A remarkable view of Canterbury Cathedral, terminating a long stretch of straight road, occurs shortly beyond "Courtenay's Gate." It was here that the pilgrims first caught sight of the "golden angel" with which the Great Tower was anciently crowned.

The country is still much broken on either side, and the woods are full of picturesque hollows and openings. The true "Canterbury bell" abounds in them. Everywhere occur hop-grounds, with their drying-ovens like the air-fans on the roofs of

Egyptian houses. In the middle growth the fields themselves resemble low oak-coppices: later, the clusters and dark leaves have a beauty of their own which many a Rhenish vineyard "combed along the hills" might envy.

The Elizabethan house, rt. 26 m., is the residence of Sidney Cooper, Esq., R.A. This is the artist's native ground. The 3 cows over the entrance are here doubly significant.

*Harbledown*,  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. beyond, is Chaucer's "little town," "which that cleped is Bob up and down, Under the Blee in Canterbury way." The fitness of the name is still fully evident, and the road is still "declivis utrinque abrupto aggere," as when described by Erasmus in his 'Peregrinatio Religiosis ergo.' The village grew up about the ancient lazaret-house, founded by Abp. Lanfranc about 1066 for leprous men and women, which, with its ivy-covered ch. and picturesque gatehouse, is seen on the l. The hospital is dedicated to S. Nicholas, a favourite saint of Lanfranc and the early Normans, probably from the immediate patronage extended to them by Pope Nicholas III. both in Campania and in England (see *Milman*, 'Latin Christianity,' iii.). The site was perhaps chosen from the reputed virtues of a spring close below the building, and now called the "Black Prince's Well," from a false tradition that the water was sent to him during his last illness in Canterbury, where he did not die. The W. door of the ch. is Norman, and with the pillars and round arches on the N. side of the nave probably forms part of Lanfranc's original foundation. The S. side of nave is E. E. All this part is unused. The choir is filled with benches for service, which is performed once a-week. The hospital itself has been lately rebuilt. In the hall is preserved a chest containing a maple bowl, on which is engraved Guy of Warwick's



fight with the dragon, with a large crystal inlaid in the centre; and a rude box, with a chain, and a slit for money in the lid. The hospital formerly boasted of possessing the upper leather of Becket's shoe, in which a crystal was set; and one of the brethren, whenever pilgrims went by, appeared on the steps leading down into the road from the doorway, to sprinkle them with holy water and present the relic to be kissed, after which a "nummus" was of course expected. So Erasmus describes the scene in his 'Peregrinatio,' when his companion Colet's indignation got the better of his prudence, and Erasmus bestowed his coin in pity for the almsman's injured feelings. Mr. Stanley suggests that the crystal now in the bowl is the same as that formerly set in the shoe, and that in the box with the slit "we can hardly doubt the coin of Erasmus was deposited." The original endowment was added to by subsequent archbps.; and the establishment now consists of master, 15 brethren, and 15 sisters within and the same number without the walls. Opposite is the parish church of Harbledown—of no interest. The hospital was sometimes called "de bosco de Blean," which came close up to its walls; and on the edge of the wood were the archbishop's gallows (fureæ archiep.) for his hundred of Westgate.

A superb view of Canterbury opens from Harbledown, at which point the pilgrims began to assume a more reverend demeanour; and Chaucer's last story, told here, is a sermon. Nothing can be more striking than the great mass of the cathedral, with the hooded roof of the chapter-house lying monklike beside it, lifting its deep shadows against the clear blue of the midday sky, or flushed all over with the rosy glow of sunset. Far in the distance are visible the white cliffs of Pegwell Bay, under which Augustine landed.

[*Kent & Sussex.*]

From a field, rt., on the brow of the hill, is a good view of the winding valley of the Stour, through which the railway passes; and l. a path through the churchyard leads across to St. Thomas's Hill, and commands throughout some of the best general views of Canterbury. The little Becket Chapel, which gave name to St. Thomas's Hill, has found a far worthier successor in the large *School for Orphan Sons of the Clergy*, which now crowns the highest point. The building is Dec., from the designs of P. Hardwicke, Esq., and the arrangements throughout are admirable. Institution and building are alike worthy of the "Metropolitan City," and deserve a visit as well for their own sake as for the magnificent view commanded from the site.

For *Canterbury*, 28 m., which the road here enters through the suburb of St. Dunstan's, see Rte. 8.

## ROUTE 5.

### ROCHESTER TO MAIDSTONE.

The railway, for the whole distance, follows the l. bank of the Medway. The old turnpike, which keeps high ground, and commands some very picturesque views, runs on the opposite side of the river. The best point on this road is immediately above Aylesford, where a very extensive prospect toward the W. is commanded.

Shortly after leaving the station at

Strood, the tourist should look back toward Rochester, the view of which from the railway is remarkable. 1., the lines of *Fort Clarence*, now used as a military asylum, climb the bank from the river. At

3 m., *Cuxton*, the Medway passes through the range of chalk hills, a continuation of the North Downs, extending above Reigate and Dorking into Hampshire. From this point 1. the range crosses the county of Kent diagonally—(it is sometimes called “the back-bone of Kent”)—and unites itself with the broader mass of chalk behind Folkstone.

The Medway is navigable for barges nearly to Maidstone, and, by the aid of locks, as high as Tunbridge. The banks of the river, from Rochester to Maidstone, were thickly peopled during the Roman period; and “there is scarcely a field throughout its whole extent in which we may not find some traces of Roman buildings or of Roman burial-places.”—*Wright*. As on the line of the Watling-street, Roman bricks and tiles are frequently found here, worked into the walls of the neighbouring churches.

The woods of Cobham are seen rt. from the Cuxton station. [In the Church of *Luddesdon*, among the hills, 2 m. rt., is an altar-tomb, with a brass, temp. Hen. VI., probably intended for Sir James Montacute, a natural son of the great Earl of Salisbury, the “mirror of all martial men,” killed at the siege of Orleans. The manor of Luddesdon was bequeathed by the Earl to this James Montacute.]

Close under the chalk hills, on the opposite bank of the river, are the church and village of *Wouldham*. The greater part of the ch., including the tower, with its projecting turret, characteristic of this part of Kent, is late Perp., and was built by Stephen Slogge, one of the chief landowners here, temp. Hen. VI. Farther down the river are some remains of the

mansion of Starkeys, dating from the reign of Henry VII., when it was the residence of a family of the same name.

The railway here enters the parish of *Halling*, the “mark” or settlement of the Saxon Hallangas, and a very ancient possession of the see of Rochester, whose bishops had a palace here by the river-side, of which, however, only scanty fragments remain. Richard Archbishop of Canterbury, the successor of Becket, died here in 1184. Bishop Hamo de Hethe (1322) repaired and added to the palace, but it was abandoned before the Reformation, although the parish still belongs to the see. The few walls remaining are a short distance from the ch., seen 1. from the rail. In the nave is a brass for Sylvester, wife of William Dalyson, 1587.

At *Langridge*, in this parish, a manor formerly belonging to the Barents, is a group of Elizabethan chimneys worth notice.

The scenery above Halling is pleasant. The hill-sides toward Luddesdon are covered with wood, through which runs the ancient track called the “Pilgrims’ Way,” passing toward Canterbury. Shortly before reaching the next station,

6 m. *Snodland*, the rail passes the hamlet of *Holborough* (Holanbeorge, the “bury,” with a cave or *hollow*). The hill rising above this village has apparently been fortified, although the traces have been nearly obliterated. Close below the top of the hill are the remains of a large Roman barrow, opened by Mr. Wright in 1844, when it proved to have been raised over the ashes of a funeral pile. Some long nails, probably used for fastening the framework on which the body was laid, and part of a Roman fibula, were found in the thin bed of wood-ashes above which the barrow, probably the monument of some person of rank, had been piled to a height of

20 ft. The view from this hill extends far and wide over the valley of Maidstone—as the district is called lying between the chalk ranges on either side of the river, and the wooded heights S., which extend from Maidstone above the Mallings to Addington and Wrotham.

In the neighbourhood is *Holborough House* (W. Lee, Esq.).

The Church of *Snodland*, close to the station, contains portions from E. E. to Perp., and is interesting. The windows are filled with modern stained glass. There are some fragments of ancient glass here of considerable value as examples; and the modern glass by Mr. Nixon, in the E. window of the chancel, boldly innovating, exhibits full-length portraits of Protestant martyrs—Cranmer, Ridley, Latimer, and, more daring still, of Anne Askew. “As an example of a 19th century design, adapted to a late Perp. window, the work is of great merit.”—*C. Winston*. The side-lanets (E. E.) of the chancel are unusually narrow. Roman bricks and tiles are worked up in the walls.

In *Church-field*, on the bank of the river close below, are traces of a Roman villa of considerable size. These have never been thoroughly examined. “Stone-grave Field” is the name of an adjoining meadow.

Across the river, and also seen from the rail, is the Church of *Burham*, held by the Knights Hospitalers until the dissolution. It has some E. E. portions. Here is a quarry belonging to W. H. Bensted, Esq., which presents a good section of the lower chalk, and is rich in fossil remains, “rivaling in this respect the quarries near Lewes, Worthing, and Arundel, in Sussex.”—*Mantell*. An important fossil turtle (*Chelonia Benstedii*), portions of a *Raphiosaurus*, and some very interesting relics of birds, apparently a species of albatross, are among the most remarkable discoveries made

here. All are due to the research of Mr. Bensted himself, whose “Ignanodon quarry” in the Kentish rag near Maidstone, where the first great skeleton of the monster was discovered, is classic ground to the geologist.

From the *Burham* lime-works, of which the smoking kilns are seen along the river-side, great part of the metropolitan builders are supplied.

The valley of the Medway here becomes of considerable width, but is scarcely picturesque. The view, however, as the line reaches

8 m. *Aylesford*, is very striking. The church-tower and red roofs of the old town look out from clustering elm-trees of great size and beauty; and the chalk hills, here dotted with wood, approach near enough to form a good background.

*Aylesford* (Pop. 2000), the *Ægelesford* of the Sax. Chron., so named perhaps from the Latin-Welsh *Eglwys*, a church—the “*Church-ford*” (“*Aylesford* church, which probably occupies the same site as the Welsh *Eglwys*, is situated on the top of the bank overhanging the village, and its remarkable position explains the propriety of the name”—*Guest*—*Kemble*, however, considers the name of this place, like *Aylesbury* and *Aylesworth*, to be compounded with that of *Elgil* or *Egil*, the ancient hero of the northern races, to whom, in his capacity as a mighty archer, the wide-spread story of *William Tell* properly belongs—*Sax. in Eng.*, i. 422)—is fixed on, in the Sax. Chron., as the scene (A. 455) of the first great battle between *Hengist* and *Vortigern*, in which *Horsa* fell. At *Horsted* (2 m. N.) a heap of flint-stones is pointed out as his grave, which is, however, also shown at *Horsham* and *Horsted* in *Sussex*. The archaeologist must decide for himself whether he will accept the literal interpretation of the Sax. Chron. with Dr.

Guest (*Proceedings of Archæol. Institute*, 1849), or, with Kemble and Mr. Wright, consider the story of the battle as a mere legend, founded on the existence of a great British cemetery on the hills above the town.

The town of Aylesford consists of one long street on the rt. bank of the Medway, here crossed by a bridge of considerable antiquity. The *ch.*, at the end of the street, is principally Norman, and interesting. It contains one *brass*, John and Sarah Cosynton, 1426, and some later monuments for the Colepepers of Preston Hall; for the Sedleys and Ryeauts, who held the Friary here after the dissolution; and for Sir John Banks, who succeeded them.

The *Friary* (Charles Whatman, Esq.), the wall of which, skirting the river, is seen from the station, was founded, in 1240, by Richard Lord Grey of Codnor, and disputes with Newenden, on the borders of Sussex, the honour of having been the first house of Carmelites established in England. The arrival of these friars was, says Bale, foretold by Simon Stock, a Kentish hermit, who had lived in a hollow tree from his 12th year, but who then "quitted his oak, and advanced forward to meet them, as of whom, though he had no sight, he had a vision before; which is probably as true as that he was fed 7 years with manna in Mount Carmel."

—*Fuller*. Stock was chosen general of the Order, and died at Bordeaux in 1265. In 1245 the first general chapter of the Order throughout Europe was held here at Aylesford.

The site of the Friary, after the dissolution, was granted to Sir Thomas Wyatt of Allington, who lost it, with his other lands, on his rebellion in the first year of Queen Mary. Elizabeth granted it to John Sedley, of Southfleet, whose descendants continued to reside here until the reign of Charles I., when the place was sold to Sir Peter Ryeaut. After passing through many

other hands, it came to Heneage Finch, created Earl of Aylesford in 1714, whose representatives still possess it. Sir Charles Sedley, the famous wit of Charles II.'s days, was born here; and during the Ryeaut domination, Sir Paul Ryeaut, distinguished as an Eastern traveller during the latter part of the 17th century.

Much of the ancient Friary was retained in the existing dwelling-house, although its successive occupiers have introduced their own alterations and additions. Sir John Banks, especially, toward the end of the 17th century, changed and interfered much with the ancient arrangements.

Some remains of a Norman keep, with walls about 10 ft. high, are said to exist in the town of Aylesford, and may be sought out by the antiquary. In the High-street is a *hospital* for 6 poor, founded by John Sedley of the Friars, temp. Eliz. The buildings were not erected until after his death. The late Perp. doorway should be noticed.

A large stone-ware pottery is worked a short distance E. of the town, on the bank of the river, where is also one of the large paper-mills which are not less frequent on the Medway than on the Darent. Their tall chimneys, and the long lines of smoking chalk-kilns under the hills, are marked features of the river valley.

On the hill-side, above the town, is *Cosenton*, now a farm-house, but occupied by a family of the same name from the reign of John to that of Henry VIII. On this estate, toward the coppices of Boxley Hill, are some springs which impart a bright earmine colour to whatever is dipped in them. They are said not to be chalybeate.

The best view over the valley of the Medway is obtained from this hill-side, immediately above the celebrated cromlech called *Kit's Coity*

*House.* There is a tolerable country *Ina* here (the Bell), by the side of the Maidstone road. The cromlech itself, by far the largest monument of its class in this part of England, forms a small chamber, open in front, and consists of 4 blocks, 3 of which are uprights, and the 4th laid on them as a covering-stone. Of the two side stones, one measures 7 ft. by  $7\frac{1}{2}$ , and is 2 ft. thick, the weight about  $8\frac{1}{2}$  tons. The other is 8 ft. by  $8\frac{1}{2}$ , weighing about 8 tons. The capstone is 12 ft. by  $9\frac{1}{2}$ ,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  ft. thick, and weighs about  $10\frac{1}{2}$  tons. The sandstone of which they consist belongs to the geological formation of the district, large boulders of it occurring frequently in the tertiary drift or loam found on the top of the chalk hills.

Like others of its class, Kit's Coity House was no doubt originally a sepulchral monument, though the legend which makes it the tomb of the British chief Katigern, killed here in a battle with the Saxons, must be altogether discarded. (*Kitt's Hill* on Hengstone Down, Cornwall, and *Kite's House* on Dartmoor, are names also given to ancient tombs: perhaps from the Celtic *kêd*, a hollow. Kit's Coity may thus be *kêd-coit*—the tomb in the wood (Brit.), which once spread over the hill-side, and of which the venerable yews, which the tourist should especially remark, are relics.) It has been suggested that the battle was traditionally fixed here from ancient recollections connected with the site, which recent research has proved to be that of a great British cemetery—the “Carnac” of Kent. The cromlech is the centre of a group of monuments, which there is great reason to believe was connected by a long stone avenue with another group in the parish of Addington (see *post*, Excursion from Maidstone), a distance of 7 m. “Together they seem to have formed the grand necropolis of the Belgian settlers in this part of

the island.”—*Wright*. The line of connecting boulders has been traced at intervals throughout the distance; and they even occur in the bed of the river, where was an ancient ford. Some of them are artificially placed; others are sandstone boulders in their natural site.

Of the monuments about Kit's Coity House, remark especially the *Countless Stones*, a group in the middle of a field close below. “They are apparently the remains of one of those more complicated cromlechs, consisting of more than one sepulchral chamber with an alley of approach, which, in Brittany and the Channel Islands, are popularly known by the name of ‘Fairies’ Alleys.’” The belief that these stones cannot be counted is one constantly found connected with similar remains. In the hollow below is a slab called the *Coffin Stone*. The brow of the hill above the great cromlech “is covered with smaller monuments of the same description, consisting generally of groups of stones buried partly in the ridge of the hill, but evidently forming, or having formed, small sepulchral chambers. Each group is generally surrounded by a circle of stones. At the bottom of the bank, near the road, a little distance behind Kit's Coity House, is a hollow in the chalk, with the heads of large stones of the same description projecting out at each side, as though they had formed an avenue leading to an entrance in the side of the hill.”—*Wright*. Many deposits of British coins have been found in this neighbourhood. A boulder on the top of the hill (now destroyed) was formerly known as the “White Horse stone,” and pointed out as that on which Hengist was installed “first king of Kent.”

In addition to the cromlechs, a series of very remarkable excavations, also to all appearance sepulchral, extends for a considerable distance along the brow of the chalk hills on



either side of the river. These are large circular shafts, descending like wells, and opening at the bottom into one or more chambers. (Comp. the excavations at *East Tilbury*, Rte. 1, and at *Crayford* and *Dartford*, Rte. 2.) On the hill above Kit's Coity House, however, and within the limits of Aylesford Common, are a number of flat stones, which cover the entrances to deep pits filled to the top with flints. These seem to be of the same character with the open pits; and it is possible that the remains of the British chieftain still rest in the chamber below, the pit having been filled up with flints after their deposition. "Similar tombs have been found in Etruria and in the East."—*Wright*. A thorough examination of these Kentish pits would perhaps well reward the archæologist.

On the hill side, close below, are indications of a very extensive Roman villa. Great quantities of broken pottery have been found here; and Mr. Wright discovered traces of the destruction of the building by fire—the usual fate of most of the Roman dwellings during the anarchy that followed the departure of the legionaries. A Roman burial-ground existed a short distance N. of this villa.

Soon after leaving Aylesford, rt. of the rail is seen *Preston Hall* (Edward Ludd Betts, Esq.), a handsome modern Tudor building, in digging the foundations for which a quantity of British silver coins were discovered. The house stands in a park ornamented with fine old trees; and is surrounded by extensive gardens and grounds well laid out and planted. It contains a small but very good collection of pictures and works of art, among which is *Maclise's* wrestling scene from 'As you Like It,' where a view of the park front of Preston Hall occurs in the background. The original mansion here was the residence of the Colepepers, or Culpepers, from the reign of John

to the beginning of the last century. A date on a barn of large proportions, still remaining in excellent preservation, which long passed for 1102, and occasioned much controversy, is no doubt 1502. The barn, which must have witnessed not a few agricultural changes, now serves for the modern appliances of steam-machinery, &c., required by an extensive farm.

At *Longsole*, on the skirts of Malting Wood, rt., was an ancient free chapel, now used as a barn, and called the *Hermitage*. It is Dec. in character. Nearly opposite, l., the walls of *Allington Castle* (see post) are seen between the trees. Wood-covered hills rise close on either side of the river; and through broad-spreading green meadows the train reaches,

12 m., *Maidstone*, the principal town of West Kent, and the assize town for the whole county; in the most richly cultivated district of which it is situated. (Pop. 20,000. *Inns*: the Mitre, best; the Bell; the Star; the Queen's Head.)

Numerous Roman remains found at Maidstone, especially in the parish of St. Faith's, sufficiently prove the existence of a station here, although there may be some doubt whether it represents, as has been usually supposed, the *Vaguiacæ* of the Antonine Itinerary. At a later period the town seems to have been known as "ad Madun," from the latinised name of the river. Its Saxon name *Medwegston* became at last contracted to *Meddestane* and *Maidstone*. It is still pronounced "Medston" in the vernacular of the district.

The town stretches upwards from the rt. bank of the river, and consists of four principal streets, uniting a little beyond the Town-Hall. Gabled houses and decorated fronts give it a somewhat picturesque character; and the large cavalry barracks contribute colour and movement. On Thursdays (market-days)

the tourist may make his observations on the "yeomen of Kent," who, with their wives and daughters, assemble here in great numbers, and whose substantial appointments indicate very little decline from their ancient prosperity :—

"A gentleman of Wales, a knight of Cales,  
And a laird of the North Countree—

A yeoman of Kent, with his yearly rent,  
Will buy them out all three!"

Maidstone is the most important grain-market in the county, the whole surrounding district being rich in corn, and famous for its hop-grounds, which here form what is called the "middle growth of Kent." A large oil-mill, and extensive paper-mills (the latter among the most important in the kingdom), are established here on the bank of the Medway, the traffic on which is very considerable, the average tonnage annually passing Allington Lock, below the town, being 120,000 tons, and the tolls above 26,000*l*. A great quantity of timber from the Wealds of Kent and Sussex is barged down the river for the use of the dockyard at Chatham.

In spite of its antiquity, no very important historical events are connected with Maidstone. Sir Thomas Wyatt of Allington, supported by some of the principal landowners of this part of Kent, here commenced his rebellion in 1554 (1st of Queen Mary). His proclamation, published at Maidstone "on the market-day," in the place where the Isleys and others of his abettors were afterwards beheaded, set forth that the "quarrell was taken in hand for the defence of the realm from over-running by strangers" (the Spaniards—the Queen's marriage was the apparent cause of the rising). "Wheras in very deed," says Proctor, the historian of the rebellion, "hys only and very matter was the continuance of heresye;" for which end one of his wealthy followers "offered to sell all his spoons, and sup his pottage with

his mouth." In 1648 Fairfax, with 10,000 men, stormed the town, then held by about 2000 royalist troops under Sir John Mayney. These lined the streets and houses, and, compelling Fairfax to gain every street inch by inch, after a struggle of five hours retreated into the church, from which they made terms for their surrender. "It was," says Clarendon, "a sharp encounter, very bravely fought, with the general's (Fairfax's) whole strength; and the veteran soldiers confessed that they had never met with the like desperate service during the war." Since this period Maidstone has had no history—a proof, in this case, of prosperity and not of decline.

The celebrated engraver Woollet was a native of Maidstone.

From a very early period the manor was attached to the see of Canterbury; but the archbishops had no residence here until the reign of John, when Wm. de Cornhill is said to have given his house in the town to Archbishop Stephen Langton. A later *palace*, built perhaps on this site; the *Church*; and the *College* or *Hospital* adjoining, are now the main objects of interest in Maidstone.

The very large and important *church* is Perp. throughout; and is to be assigned almost entirely to Abp. Courtenay (1384-1396), who, after rebuilding the college, temp. Rich. II., obtained the king's licence to convert the parish church of St. Mary to a collegiate church, dedicating it afresh to *All Saints*. The chancel still contains 28 stalls of carved oak for the members of the college; among the ornaments of which the arms of Abp. Courtenay are frequently repeated, and in the centre of the pavement is a slab from which the brasses have been removed, but still showing by their matrices the figure of an archbishop. This is thought to have been a memorial of Abp. Courtenay, rebuilder

of the ch., and, according to the leiger-book of Ch. Ch., Canterbury, actually interred at Canterbury, where his monument still exists, adjoining that of the Black Prince. There, is, however, some uncertainty as to the archbishop's real place of interment. The ground underneath the slab in Maidstone ch. was examined in 1794, when a skeleton was discovered at the depth of 6 ft.; but no ring or pastoral staff was found; and, from the perfect state of the teeth, the remains are thought to have been those of a younger man than Courtenay, who, however, certainly died at Maidstone. His own will directs his burial in the churchyard here, thereby adding a fresh difficulty. It is remarkable that the figure on the brass was not represented with the crozier, as at Canterbury, but with the staff surmounted by a cross. Probably the direct assertion of the Canterbury leiger-book should outweigh the doubtful evidence on the side of Maidstone. The richly-painted chan- cel screen should be noticed. Remark also a slab on the pavement, from which the brasses have been removed, but which formerly covered the altar-tomb of Lord Rivers of the Mote, father of Elizabeth, queen of Edward IV. The sedilia are fine and elaborately ornamented; but defaced by intrusive 17th century monuments of Astleys and Knatchbulls. They were erected by John Wootton (d. 1417), first master of the college, whose canopied tomb is at the back, in the S. chancel. The brass has disappeared, but in the arch above the tomb is a very curious mural painting, the subject of which is the presentation of the deceased to the Virgin by a figure perhaps representing the archangel Gabriel. On either side are St. Catherine, and, perhaps, St. Mary Magdalene; and beyond them a sainted bishop and archbishop, both crowned with

a circular nimbus, and the latter wearing the pall. They probably represent Abp. Becket and Bp. Richard de la Wych of Chichester, the patron saints of the two cathedrals with which Wootton was connected. (He was a canon of Chichester.) Here is also buried William Grocyn, eleventh master, the friend of Linaere and Erasmus, and one of the first Greek innovators at Oxford. A curious brass in the S. chancel aisle, of the Beale family, should be noticed; and in the Arundel chapel one for Rich. Beeston, lady, and children. In the vestry is a library, most of the books in which were given by a Dr. Bray in 1736. One vol. of a folio Bible, however, and a missal, both dating about 1400, may, perhaps, have belonged to the library of Abp. Courtenay's college.

The tower of Maidstone ch. was originally crowned by a wooden spire, 80 ft. high, which was destroyed by lightning in 1730.

S. of the church, and stretching down toward the river, is the *College, or Hospital, of All Saints*. In the year 1260 Archbishop Boniface founded the hospital of Newark, at the entrance of the town from Wrotham, for the reception of poor travellers, and for the special benefit of pilgrims on their way to the great shrine at Canterbury. In 1395 this hospital was incorporated by Abp. Courtenay with the new college of secular priests (a master and six chaplains), founded by him, close to the parish church, which was at this time made collegiate. This college of All Saints continued to flourish under the patronage of the archbishops until the first year of Edward VI., when it was suppressed with similar foundations. The annual value of the college at this time was 212*l*.

The remains at present belong to Lord Romney, who made considerable alterations here in 1845. They

consist of a gateway tower, a long range of rooms between it and the river, terminated by a second tower, parts of the master's house, a ruined tower adjoining it, and a second or back gateway. The gateway tower is very fine; and with the long adjoining range, originally the priests' apartments, and the lower tower above the river, is best seen from the churchyard. The grey of the Kentish stone contrasts well with the ivy and variously-tinted foliage waving and clustering about it. 1. of the gateway was the college bakehouse—probably for charitable purposes, since the preparation of the brethren's "manebets" scarcely required such ample space. From the top of the tower there is a fine view over the town and river. Above the archway is a noble apartment, which was perhaps never completed, since the crown of the arch forms the only flooring in the centre. In the long range rt. of the gateway were the refectory and kitchen, and above them a row of dormitories. A cloister toward the court was removed in 1845. At the top of the river tower, which terminates this range, is a room which has been called the Treasury.

The master's house, occupying the side of the court toward the river, has been greatly changed and added to, but still retains some part of its ancient arrangements. The ruined tower adjoining the back gateway seems to have been connected with it. The gateway which leads into the open country lies between two barns, themselves part of the original buildings. Detailed notices of all these remains will be found in a *History of the College of All Saints, Maidstone*, by the Rev. Beale Poste. Whittaker, 1847.

N. of the ch. is the ancient archiepiscopal *Palace*, tolerably perfect, and now divided into 2 private dwelling-houses. Abp. Ufford began to rebuild it in 1318; the materials of the ruined palace at Wrotham

were devoted to its completion by Abp. Islip; Abp. Courtenay added to it; and finally Abp. Morton (1486) enlarged and adorned it. The existing building (with the exception of the E. front, which seems to be Elizabethan) is entirely Perp., and belongs to the time when, after the establishment of the college here, Maidstone became one of the most favourite among the 16 archiepiscopal palaces. The palace was granted by Q. Elizabeth to Sir John Astley, passed from him to Sir Jacob Astley, Charles I.'s Baron of Reading (whose monument exists in the ch.), and was finally alienated by this family to the first Lord Romney, whose descendant still possesses it.

Of higher interest than the palace itself is a long range of outbuilding on the opposite side of the road, which seems to have originally formed part of the offices. It is now used for stables and tan-stores; but the exterior has been little changed. Note the external stair of stone, usual in the court buildings attached to houses of this period (late Dec.). The doors are slightly pointed. The windows between the buttresses on the W. side are slightly pointed in the lower range, and square-headed above. The whole building deserves notice, and is probably of earlier date than any portion of the palace itself. A small ancient building at the end of Mill Street, immediately at the gate turning down to the palace, is yet more remarkable, and is, perhaps, of the 14th cent. Its history is altogether unknown.

The tourist should descend from the W. end of the churchyard to the river-bank below, where he will obtain good views of the hospital, the church, and the palace, together forming a very picturesque group. Further down is the ancient bridge across the Medway, an archiepiscopal contribution to the town; and beyond the river stretch away the Park

Meadows, so called from a park or "pleasaunce" which anciently extended here in front of the palace and hospital.

The chief interest of Maidstone is concentrated at this corner, although some other points should not be left unnoticed. In St. Faith's-street are the remains, now desecrated, of the *chapel of St. Faith*, which has some pretension to be considered the earliest ch. in Maidstone. The quarter of the town in which it stands is certainly the oldest, and Roman relics in great numbers have been discovered here. (Many specimens are preserved in the "Charles Museum." See post.) The building, however, which was long appropriated to the use of the Walloon exiles who settled at Maidstone early in Elizabeth's reign, contains nothing to mark its date with certainty. The chapel of *Newark Hospital*, founded by Abp. Boniface, at the S.W. entrance of the town, has, after long desecration, been converted into the district ch. of St. Peter, but with great alterations. The modern ch. of the Holy Trinity dates from 1819. A new ch. (St. Philip's) has just been erected at the E. end of the town.

Of ancient *houses* in the town, remark especially one with very rich carved and pargeted front, rt. in entering the High-street from the station. It is perhaps temp. Jas. I. In St. Faith's-street is *Chillington House*, more ancient and interesting. The manor, of which it was the "aula" or court-house, belonged to the Colbams until the reign of Edward III., when it passed to the Maplesdens, whose representative forfeited it by joining Sir Thomas Wyatt's rising. It has since gone through many hands; and now, in somewhat shattered condition, serves as the Public Museum. The house itself belongs to the early part of the 16th century, and is worth a visit. The museum contains some tolerable

specimens of the birds and fossils of the neighbourhood, and an interesting collection of local Roman antiquities, all presented to the town by the late Thomas Charles, Esq.

On the Rochester road is the County Gaol, capable of holding 450 prisoners, built in 1818, at a cost of 180,000*l*. The front contains the assize courts. The *Cavalry Barracks*, with accommodation for about 400 men, are below on the river side. Here too are the Maidstone *paper-mills*, now Balston's factory, and, as well as the Turkey-mill, a little outside the town on the Ashford road, formerly known as Whatman's. Drawing-papers of the best quality are manufactured here; and both mills, the operations of which are simple and easily comprehended, employ a large number of hands.

A general view of Maidstone is not easily gained, owing to the very gradual rise of the hills on either side of the valley. The ch. and group of old buildings about it are well seen from the College-hop-ground, through which a path leads to *Tovil*, a hamlet on the rt. bank of the river. The sunset effect from this point is very striking, and worth seeking by the artist. In *Tovil* is a good modern E. E. ch. dedicated to St. Stephen (architect, Whicheord, of Maidstone). Adjoining are large oil-cake and paper mills.

About 1 m. E. of the town is *The Mote* (Earl of Romney), built toward the end of the last century, and not too ornamental. The name is said to indicate an ancient gathering-place (A.-S. *mót*), and to have no reference to the ancient *moat* which once surrounded the house. The park, of 600 acres, is fine, and contains some grand old oaks and beeches. A canal, crossed by a bridge, runs in front of the house. Before the reign of Henry III. the Leybornes were settled here. Early in that of Richard II. the Mote had passed to the Wydevilles or Woodvilles, after-



wards Lords Rivers, Richard de Wydeville being created by Henry VI. Lord Rivers, Grafton, and *De la Mote*. His daughter Elizabeth became the Queen of Edward IV. After some changes, the Mote passed to the Wyatts of Allington, the Cæsars, and the Tuftons, from whom, about 1690, it came to the Marshams, then of Whorne's Place, in the parish of Cuxton. In 1716 Sir Robert Marsham was created Lord Romney; and his descendants have continued to reside at the Mote. The house was rebuilt by the third Lord Romney about 1795. A "pavilion" erected near the site of the old house marks the spot on which a dinner was given by the third Lord Romney, in the presence of George III., to the Kentish yeomanry. The guests at this dinner (one of the largest on record) exceeded 3000.

Nearly opposite the Mote is *Vitners Park* (James Whatman, Esq.).

Quarries of the hard limestone known as "Kentish rag" (see post, *Boughton Monchelsea*) are largely worked near the town. In one of these, now known as the "Iguanodon Quarry," the first important Iguanodon skeleton was discovered by Mr. Bensted, the proprietor. Fragments had already been found by Dr. Mantell in Tilgate Forest; but the Maidstone specimen first enabled palæontologists to ascertain the size of the monster with accuracy. Masses of water-worn wood, cones of a species of abies (*Abies Benstedii*), and leaves of a plant resembling a yucca (*Dracæna Benstedii*), have also been found in this quarry, to which access is readily afforded by the proprietor.

The *Excursions*, for making which Maidstone will be found the best centre, are numerous and full of interest. The chief points in the immediate neighbourhood may be visited in a long walk:—to *Allington Castle*, 1½ m.; thence to *Boxley Abbey* and *Boxley*, 2½ m.; returning to

the town across *Pennenden Heath*. The round will be about 7½ m.

A broad towing-path leads along the rt. bank of the river, here essentially the "Medway smooth" of Milton. Low, steep banks of wood rise on the opposite side, and again very picturesquely on the rt. bank, fronting Allington, where the river curves round the castle meadows. The scene here is striking: the red and ochred sails of the barges, constantly passing, "solemn as Barons of the Exchequer" (*Walpole*), contrast finely with the bright colour of the hanging wood. The castle is on the l. bank; but immediately opposite is a good country *inn* (the Gibraltar), where a ferry-boat is always ready.

*Allington*, a settlement of the Saxon Ælingas (*Kemble*: the name occurs in many other counties), was granted by the Conqueror to William de Warrene, who is said to have built a castle here. It then passed, through a family of the same name (Allington), to Sir Stephen de Penchester, the rebuilders of some part of Penshurst, who, toward the end of Henry III.'s reign, obtained licence to fortify and embattle his castle here. From him, through the Cobhams and Brents, it came, early in the reign of Henry VII., to Sir Henry Wyatt, whom a vague tradition asserts to have been preserved by a cat whilst a prisoner in the Tower, under Richard III. The cat, it is said, used to bring him a pigeon every day from a neighbouring dovecot. "Sir Henry, in his prosperity," according to a curious notice of him quoted by Mr. Bell from a MS. formerly belonging to the Wyatts, "for this would ever make much of cats, as other men will of spaniels or hounds; and perhaps you shall not find his picture anywhere but, like Sir Christopher Hatton with his dog, with a cat beside him." (A cat, also said to have been his companion in the Tower, is re-

presented in the portrait of the Earl of Southampton, Shakspeare's patron, now at Welbeck.) Lady Wyatt, wife of Sir Henry, seems to have been a heroine of unusual determination. "Reports reaching her, during Sir Henry's absence, that the neighbouring abbot of Boxley was in the habit of privately visiting her establishment for purposes not very creditable to his sanctity, she placed some of her retainers on the watch; and having obtained satisfactory proof of his delinquencies, she ordered him to be seized, carried through the gatehouse, and put into the stocks in front of the castle. This indignity, inflicted on a priest, was not to be quietly endured at a time when the spiritual licence was supposed to cover all scandals; and the abbot accordingly appealed for redress to the Privy Council. Sir Henry's answer to the charge shows of what metal the Wyatts were formed. He turned the whole affair into a jest, and frankly told the Council that, if any of their lordships had angered his wife in her own house, as the abbot had done, he verily believed she would have served them in the same manner."

Of these parents was born here, in 1503, Sir Thomas Wyatt, the poet, the "delight of the muses and of mankind," who, says Fuller, truly answered his anagram, "*Wiat, a wit.*" During his early youth "he brought up a lion's whelp and an Irish greyhound at the castle, and made playmates of them, so that they used to wait at the gate or hall door for his coming home, and testify their delight at his return by the most violent demonstrations. At last, as the lion's whelp grew into courage and heat, these testimonies of attachment became rather dangerous; and on one occasion he ran roaring at his young master, and, flying fiercely into his bosom, must have inevitably destroyed him but for the greyhound, who, leaping on his back, pulled him

down, when Wyatt coolly drew out his rapier and slew the whelp on the spot. This story being afterwards repeated to Henry VIII., he observed, 'Oh, he can tame lions!'"

Notwithstanding the hints of an attachment to Anne Boleyn, Sir Thomas became one of Henry VIII.'s especial favourites, and made a "fair seat" of the castle here, where he spent his time during his occasional retirements from public affairs. A satire, addressed to his friend John Poins, gives us a pleasant picture of his life at Allington:—

"This maketh me at home to hunt and hawk;  
And in foul weather at my book to sit;  
In frost and snow then with my bow to stalk;  
No man doth mark whereso I ride or go,  
In lusty leas at liberty I walk;  
And of these news I feel nor weal nor woe.  
.  
.  
.  
I am not now in France to judge the wine;  
.  
.  
.  
But I am here in Kent and Christendom  
Among the Muses, where I read and rhyme;  
Where if thou list, mine own John Poins,  
to come,  
Thou shalt be judge how I do spend my time."

For the true position of Wyatt as a reformer of English poetry, see Mr. Bell's excellent *Life* (prefixed to his annotated edition of the poems). Wyatt has the credit of having made the first metrical version in English of some part of the Psalms (about 1541). His portrait has been most effectively drawn by his friend and fellow poet Surrey: "Rarely have so many noble qualities been collected into a single character—virtue, wisdom, beauty, strength, and courage."

It was the poet's son who raised the Kentish rebellion in the first year of Queen Mary (1554), and who, after the march to London and the desertion of his followers, was made prisoner and beheaded on Tower Hill. His manors were confiscated, and Allington was afterwards granted by Elizabeth to Sir John Astley, in whose family it continued until it

passed to the first Lord Romney in 1720. The present Earl is now the proprietor.

The palace at Maidstone was granted about the same time to Sir John Astley, who resided there, and allowed Allington Castle to fall to ruin, having disparked the surrounding enclosures. The existing remains are considerable, and well deserve a visit. A broad moat, fed from the Medway, nearly encircles the castle, which stands on unusually low ground, although commanding the river passage at an important point. The walls form a long parallelogram, with circular towers projecting at intervals. Within, the castle is divided into two distinct courts, of which that to the N. is perhaps the most recent. In this is the main entrance gateway, flanked by two small circular towers, and still retaining the portcullis-groove. Above the gate was an apartment of some importance, as usual in late Perp. castles (comp. *Hever*). Remark, in entering, the square window-latch, opening into the guardroom W. of the gateway. In this court, on the side fronting the Medway, seem to have been the hall and chapel. A range of low building, with a good arched entrance, separates this from the inner court. The greater part of the first court may have been the work of the two Wyatts. In the S.W. angle of the second, or inner court, is a lofty circular tower, apparently of older date, and serving as the castle-keep. This court is usually the first entered in approaching from the river, a door having been pierced through one of the flanking-towers, which opens into a vast chimney, perhaps that of the ancient kitchen. On the Medway side is the farm-house, built out of fragments of the castle, and picturesque with its peaked roofs and wide porches. Ivy and elder-trees hanging about the walls and towers, contribute to the satisfaction

of the sketcher, who will find his best points of view on the N. and N.W. sides. The irregular mounds between the castle and the river perhaps belong to the "fair gardens" created here by Wyatt the poet, and may be remains of artificial hillocks, with winding-paths, such as were then fashionable.

Allington Church, close beyond the castle, is a small Dec. building, of some interest, but without monuments. Sir Thomas Wyatt, the poet, was buried at Sherborne, Dorset, where he died on his way into Cornwall.

Recrossing the river, the Rochester road may either be followed through the hamlet of *Sandling* (rt. is *Sandling Place*, Courtenay Stacey, Esq.), or the tourist may find his way along the bank of a stream which falls into the Medway a short distance below Allington Castle, which will lead him to the entrance of *Boxley Abbey* (Rev. E. Balston), beyond Sandling.

The site of the abbey, as in most Cistercian foundations, is low and flat, about 1 m. from the river; the chalk hills rise at some distance behind it. It was founded, in 1146, by William of Ypres, Earl of Kent, who closed his own life as a monk at Laon. A colony of Cistercians was brought here from Clairvaux, of which great house Boxley claimed accordingly to be "filia propria." Richard I. granted the manor of Boxley to the abbey, the revenue of which, at the dissolution, was 218*l.*, arising from lands scattered over Kent and Surrey. Much of its ancient rental, however, seems to have been sacrificed for large sums of money paid in hand. "There hath grown no decay by this abbot," wrote Henry VIII.'s commissioner, "that we can learn; but surely his predecessors pleased much in odoriferous savours, as it should seem by their converting the rents of the monastery that were wont to be paid in corn and grain into gillyflowers and roses."

No important historical events are connected with Boxley; but the abbey church rejoiced in two remarkable "sotelties," which procured for the White Monks here no small celebrity and very satisfactory profits. The first—like the boar's head and enchanted mantle brought by the elfin page to the court of King Arthur, of which only Sir Cradock and Sir Cradock's wife could stand the test—was a touchstone of chastity, in the shape of a small image of St. Rumbald, only to be lifted by those who had never sinned in thought or in deed. "Such who paid the priest well," says plain-spoken old Fuller, "might easily remove it, whilst others might tug at it to no purpose." It was fastened by a wooden pin moved from behind, and "many chaste virgins and wives went away with blushing faces, whilst others came off with more credit, because with more coin—though with less chastity." St. Rumbald of Boxley is not to be confounded with his namesake, the patron saint of Mechlin. His life lasted but three days, during which he discoursed largely "of all the commonplaces of popery," says Fuller; having announced himself a Christian at the moment of his birth, which took place among a tribe of heathen Saxons. The date and place at which this least of the saints appeared in the world are not fixed by the legend, although Buckinghamshire claims him as one of her worthies. He was much revered throughout Kent, especially here and on the S. coast.

The second wonder of Boxley was the famous "Rood of Grace," a miraculous crucifix, to which crowds of pilgrims resorted from every part of the country. It was rudely disturbed by Henry VIII.'s commissioners, who found therein "certayn ingynges of olde wyer, wyth olde roton stykkes in the backe of the same, that did cause the cies to move and sterc in

the hede thereof lyke unto a lyvelye thinge; and also the nether lippe in lyke wise to move as though it shulde speke." The image was carried into Maidstone on a market-day, and "in the cheff of the market-time" exhibited to the people, who "had the false, crafty, and sotell handelynge thereof in wonderous detestacion and hatred." It was then carried to London, and "solemnly broken to pieces" at Paul's Cross (1538).

Of the church in which the ingenious Cistercians conducted these "sotell" exhibitions, nothing now remains but the foundations, which are to be traced in the garden of the modern Boxley Abbey. Other ruins have all but entirely disappeared, and there is now little but the recollections connected with the site to attract the visitor.

The village of *Boxley* (in Domesday *Boseleu*, so called from the quantity of box-trees that here grow in tufts in the woods, and along the sides of the chalk hills) lies about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. from the abbey, and on much higher ground. The *ch.* is Dec., but of no great interest. A remarkable porch or ante-chapel is, however, attached to it, which is unconsecrated, and deserves notice. It perhaps served as the parish-school. Until the end of Richard II.'s reign Boxley church belonged to the priory of Rochester. It then passed to Boxley Abbey, but was restored to the chapter of Rochester after the dissolution.

In the neighbourhood are, *Boxley House* (Hon. Mrs. Handley); *Park* (Mrs. Best); and *Brocklyn* (Edward Burton, Esq.).

[The church of *Detling* (1 m. from Boxley) lies close under the hills, and, although itself poor, contains a very fine Dec. lectern, which well deserves attention. In the churchyard is a large and well-designed stone cross, also perhaps Dec. The parish was long the property of a family of the same name.]

*Pennenden Heath*, across which the pedestrian may return from Boxley to Maidstone, is still, as at the time of the Conquest, and long before, the great county gathering-place—the scene of the Saxon “slyregemot” and “wapentakes” and now of all important county meetings. It is worth notice that the *Pinnedenna* (Pennenden) of Domesday has now become generally corrupted to *Pickenden*. Lambarde’s derivation of the word from the Saxon *pinian*, to punish, seems hardly borne out, although it is still the place of execution, and the gallows remained standing on a part of the heath above Maidstone until very recently. (Comp. Kemble’s remarks, *Sax. in Eng.*, i. 47, on the position of the Sax. “ewealmstow,” or place of execution, in the mark, or forest bonnary, of the primitive settlement.) The various Kentish “dens” were all in this mark. (See *Ite.* 7—*Tenterden*.) The views from the heath, in spite of its high ground, are not extensive. Its position, nearly in the centre of the county, probably led to its selection as the gathering-place for the Saxons of Kent. If, as is very possible, it was used for the same purpose by the Kentish Belgæ, its vicinity to the great cemetery on Boxley and Aylesford hills may not have been accidental.

The most famous meeting on Pennenden Heath, and one that well deserves illustration at the hands of an historical painter, occurred in 1076, when Abp. Lanfranc pleaded the cause of his church here against Odo de Bayeux, Earl of Kent, who retained in his hands numerous manors belonging to the see of Canterbury. Geoffrey, Bp. of Coutances, sat as the king’s representative; Lanfranc and Odo were both present in person, as were many others of the Kentish nobles; but the most striking figure was that of Agelric, Bp. of Chester, of great renown for his knowledge of old Saxon law, who,

on account of his great age, was brought here in a “quadriga” or waggon drawn by oxen. The trial lasted three days, and the archbishop recovered the greater part of his manors.

The *County Hall*, a small building of some antiquity, still remains on the heath. A tolerable view of Maidstone is gained in descending the hill toward the town.

*Malling Abbey* and the British remains at *Addington* (8 m.) may be visited in a second excursion, which may be made to embrace some other places of interest. This will be a long day’s work, however, and beyond a walk. The tourist, first keeping through the lanes S. of the Sevenoaks road, may visit the two *Mallings* and *Offham*; thence, crossing the main road, he should take the points of interest lying N.—*Addington*, *Ryarsh*, and *Leyborne*.

A pleasant road, under the woods of Malling, with glimpses of the Medway rt., and of the chalk-hills beyond it, will bring us to *Ditton* (3 m.), a small Dec. ch., with some remains of good stained glass. The Church of *East Malling* (1 m. S.) is of higher interest. It has portions from E. E. to late Perp. Much coloured glass remains, especially in a Dec. chapel at E. end of N. aisle, the ceiling of which should be remarked; the bosses at the intersections retain their gilding. The lower part of the tower is E. E., the upper Perp. *Brasses*: Thos. Selby and Isodia his wife, 1479; R. Adams, vicar, 1522. The ch. was given by Abp. Anselm to the nunnery of W. Malling.

*Brailbourne Park* (Capt. Twisden), adjoining the ch., has been, for the last two centuries, in the hands of the Twisdens. A younger brother of the learned Sir Roger of East Peckham first settled here, and was himself created a baronet by Charles II. The Twisden family is one of the



most ancient of Kent. The park was pleasant and well wooded, but was converted into hop-gardens and arable fields during a temporary alienation from the Twisdens, to whom it has now returned. On the stream that runs through it are some paper-mills, the staple manufacture of this district.

In the neighbourhood is *Clare House* (J. A. Wigan, Esq.).

From E. Malling, through lanes N. of the main road, West, or *Town Malling*, is reached. Both Mallings indicate the site of a primitive Saxon mark—that of the Mallingas. (*Kenble*.) A Benedictine nunnery was founded here in 1090 by Bp. Gundulf of Rochester, which was greatly enriched by subsequent benefactions. Ten pounds of wax and one wild boar from the oak woods that surrounded the convent were annually sent by the abbess to the Bp. of Rochester, as an acknowledgment of her subjection to the see. At the dissolution Malling Abbey was granted to Abp. Craumer, and subsequently became the property of the Honeywoods. It is now the residence of the Akers family.

The remains of Malling Abbey are full of interest and well deserve a visit. They contain portions from Norm. to late Perp. The principal Norm. fragment is the W. front of the abbey ch., of which the slender turrets and ornamented pilasters so greatly resemble the W. front of Rochester Cathedral as to leave little doubt that both are the work of the same designer. The cloisters, now included in the modern residence, are late E.E., with broad trefoiled arches, very good and interesting. The fronting of the great gateway, which is entire, is Perp., "but examination will show this work to be only a facing."—*Hussey*. To this gatehouse a chapel was attached, which has been recently restored. It has Dec. windows, but the S. door is Perp.

At *St. Leonards*, a short distance

S. of the abbey, was a cell with a chapel, the site of which is uncertain. A large, square tower, of considerable interest, still remains here, which has been pronounced a Norman keep (*Hussey*). On this, however, the archæologist may speculate for himself. A fragment of wall has been traced, running E., below the tower. The manor, at the time of the Domesday survey, was in the hands of the bishops of Rochester, by whom the stronghold must have been erected.

The Church of W. Malling has a Norman tower, without a staircase. The chancel is E. E. The nave was rebuilt toward the end of the last century. *Brasses*: Will. Millys, 1497; Will. Skott, 1532; and some others of less interest.

Skirting the woods that stretch upward from behind Mereworth, we reach (1 m. from Malling) *Offham*, where is a small Norm. and E. E. church, worth looking at. In the chancel windows, E. E., are some fragments of stained glass. On the exterior wall of the chancel remark a wide, shallow buttress, apparently Norm., in which, it has been suggested, the roodloft stairs were carried. A similar buttress, with what seems a window-frame, now closed, exists in Hever Church, and in the same position.

Offham Green long boasted of a venerable relic in the shape of a *quintain*, both parts of which—the upright post and the cross-piece, to which the bag of sand was attached—remained until very recently. The estate on which it stands was, it is said, bound to keep it in repair; but only the upright post is now to be seen. Quintains of this form are scarcely earlier than the reign of Elizabeth, the more ancient having been in the shape of a giant or "Saracen," with a broad wooden sword, which struck the unskilful tilter as the figure turned on its pivot. (*Meyrick*.)

The road leading from Westerham and Sevenoaks to Maidstone, crossed in passing from Oflham to Addington (2 m.), is, perhaps, one of great antiquity—in all probability Roman, if it represents the “military way” mentioned in the charter (A. 945) of Edmund of Wessex, granting W. Malling to the Bp. of Rochester. It is possible, however, that this ancient road ran somewhat more to the S. The Church of Addington is Perp., but not very interesting. The barge-board of the N. porch is worth notice. Some *Brasses* remain; one very good (William Snaith and wife, 1409); and some fragments of incised slabs, with Lombardic capitals, temp. Edw. II., for the Leschekers (de Scacario), lords of the manor. The inscription on the wall—

“In fourteen hundred and none  
Here was neither stick nor stone;  
In fourteen hundred and three  
The goodly building which you see”—

noticed here by Hasted, has now disappeared. This rhyme, it may be observed, is claimed by other churches, in Surrey and elsewhere.

The position of the ch., on a wooded hillock, is very picturesque. The hillock itself, a remarkable cone of earth, is one of several which exist in the S. part of this parish. If these “veritable pyramids” are artificial, as has been suggested by Mr. Wright (*Wanderings of an Antiquary*), they are sepulchral mounds, and possibly contain great stone cromlechs, resembling that of Kit’s Coity House. This is rendered more probable by the existence, in the immediate neighbourhood, of considerable remains of the kind usually called Druidical, and of many sepulchral pits in the chalk-hills, as well as by a tradition connecting this place with the hills above Aylesford, to which a continuous line of stones is said to have extended, some of which are still to be traced.

The cluster of these remains about Addington perhaps indicates a great

tribal cemetery, like that at Aylesford. In *Addington Park* (J. Wingfield Stratford, Esq.) are two stone circles, within the smaller of which are pieces of large cap-stones, possibly the covering slabs of cromlechs. “It should be remarked that the ground within the smaller circle appears raised, as though it were the remains of a mound, which, perhaps, was never completed.”—*Wright*. An irregular mass of large stones near the circles perhaps covers a subterranean chamber. At no great distance from Addington Park, at the foot of a hill near Coldrum Farm, is another smaller circle, with a cromlech, perfect all but the cap-stone. Within this, numerous fragments of urns, &c., of various periods, but chiefly Brito-Roman, were found in 1856. Just above, at the top of Ryarsh chalk-hill, are two large stones lying flat on the ground; and near them is the entrance to what is apparently a sepulchral chamber, cut in the chalk. The entrance is by a well, about 20 ft. deep and 10 in diameter. A doorway at the bottom leads into the chamber. (Comp. the pits filled with flints on Aylesford Common, *ante*.) In Poundgate, or White Horse Wood, running along the top of the hill behind, are numerous masses of stones, resembling those of the circles, and the two lying near the mouth of the pit. Single stones of great magnitude are scattered over the fields, and may be traced for some distance toward the Medway. The tradition of this great stone avenue may be compared with the famous parallel rows of stone at Carnac, in Brittany, with some miniature remains, of precisely similar character, still existing on Dartmoor, and with the few relics of Avebury, in Wilts. The distance from the Coldrum circles to Kit’s Coity House is nearly 6 m., and the two cemeteries, thus united by a long stone avenue, seem to have formed the grand necropolis of the

Belgian settlers in this part of the island. "The whole district is thus interesting as one of our hallowed sites; while the footsteps of the wanderer are drawn to it by its rich scenery, diversified with pastures, cornfields, and hop-grounds, plentifully intermingled with woods and copses."—*Wright*. The first careful investigator of these remains was the Rev. L. B. Larking of Ryarsh. Mr. Wright has followed, with an excellent description; but much remains to be done. The great earthen pyramids at Addington seem, at all events, to hold out hopes of reward to the investigator.

The stones of the circles and avenue are ferruginous sandrock, boulders of which, during the tertiary period, were carried over the whole of the chalk district in this neighbourhood. Geologists and antiquaries, however, are agreed as to many of the stones in the so-called avenue having been artificially placed. Others are still *in situ* in the diluvial soil.

In the parish of Addington is a "nailbourne" (see *Introd. Kent*), which breaks out at intervals of some years, and flows into the Leyborne rivulet.

The Church of *Ryarsh* (1 m. from Addington) is Norm., with Perp. alterations and additions. The E. end shows traces of numerous small Norman windows, replaced by a single late Perp. There is also a Norm. piscina.

[At *Birling*, 1½ m. N. of Ryarsh, and close under the range of chalk-hills that here sweeps round toward the Medway, forming what is called the valley of Maidstone, was the ancient residence of the Nevilles, Lords Bergavenny—*Birling Place*—now a farm-house, but exhibiting many indications of its ancient state. The church is Perp., and contains a very good window of stained glass, the recent gift of Lord Bergavenny, some of whose ancestors were interred here. There are no

monuments. The manor, with its enclosed park, passed through the families of Maminot and Say to the Nevilles about 1435, when Sir Edward Neville, fourth son of the first Earl of Westmoreland, received the lands of Birling in right of his wife, together with the title of Lord Bergavenny. His descendant still possesses it, but Birling Place has long been deserted,—first for Kidbrooke, and then for Castle Eridge, near Tunbridge Wells.]

Passing *The Grange* (Sir Joseph Hawley), the Church of *Leyborne*, which deserves a visit, will be reached about 1 m. from Ryarsh. It is E. E., with Perp. additions; and on the N. side of the N. aisle is a remarkable niche of Dec. character. It is of considerable size, much ornamented, and has two trefoiled arches, divided by a shaft and filled with solid masonry about half-way up. In each of these arches is a small tabernacle, within one of which was found, during a recent investigation, a heart, in a leaden box. The other had been prepared to receive a similar deposit, which, however, had never been placed there. The heart was, perhaps, that of Sir Thomas de Leyborne, who died temp. Edw. II.

Close to the ch. stood the ancient *Castle of Leyborne* (*Leleburne* of Domesday, from the "little burn" or stream that runs through the parish), held by a family of the same name from the reign of Cœur de Lion to that of Edward III.; when their ancient race became extinct in the person of Juliana de Leyborne, called the "Infanta of Kent," from the broad lands and manors she inherited in this county, and which she carried successively to her three husbands. She gave Leyborne to the king (Edward III.), for the endowment of religious houses; and by him it was bestowed on the newly-founded Cistercian abbey of St. Mary Graces in London. Since the dissolution it

has passed through various hands, and finally into those of the Hawleys of the Grange, who are now lords of the manor. The site of the Castle may still be traced, and a fine gateway remains.

From Leyborne the tourist may return to Maidstone,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  m., by the Sevenoaks road; passing through the hamlet of Larkfield, which gives name to the hundred.

A third excursion will be to *Leeds Castle*, 5 m., from whence the tourist, instead of returning to Maidstone, may proceed to *Charing*, where roads dividing rt. and l. will take him either to Chillingham and Canterbury, or to Ashford. The whole of this country is very picturesque, much broken into hill and valley, and well wooded. The road for the most part follows the line of what are called "The Quarry Hills"—the sandstone underlying the chalk. The Weald of Kent stretches away S., and wide views across it are occasionally commanded.

Although Roman remains have been discovered at different points along this road, it seems uncertain whether any line of way was constructed by that people through the centre of Kent. But the present road is certainly of great antiquity; and a little to the N. of it, keeping more to the hills, ran the ancient "Pilgrims' Way," stretching from Surrey into Kent, and probably of British origin.

The chief places of interest on the road now to be followed are *Leeds*, *Lenham*, and *Charing*. Churches of some importance, however, lie either on the road, or at a short distance from it.

Skirting the park of the Mote, rt., we gradually ascend the hills above the valley of Maidstone. *Bersted*, 2 m. l., is said to be the cradle of the Bertie family, who possessed lands here before the reign of Henry II. At the angles of the Perp.

church-tower are placed three rude figures, called, though questionably, "beasts seiunt," and said to refer to the name of the parish. Beyond the village is *Milgate*, long the seat of the Cayes, and now the property of their co-heiresses. At *Ware Street*, in this parish, is a large tumulus, as yet unexplored.

[At *Thurnham*, 1 m. N., is an indifferent Dec. Church with a good E. window. On the top of the chalk hill above the village, and commanding a pass through the valley below, which leads to Sittingbourne, are the ruins of *Goddard's* or *Thurnham Castle*, the history of which is altogether unknown. The walls, built of rough flint, are on the N. side about 13 ft. high and 3 ft. in thickness. On the other sides the foundations alone remain traceable. E. of the area enclosed, about  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an acre, is an artificial mount. Roman urns and other remains have been found about this hill; but no branch road has been traced to the Watling Street through the valley below, though one may very probably have existed. Darell asserts (what was no doubt the local tradition) that the castle was built by a Saxon named Godard. It was a complete ruin in Leland's time.]

The church of *Otham*, across the stream of the Len, rt., has some Norman portions. Remark a door inserted in the N. wall, with a hood moulding carried quite to the ground on either side. The Len here supplies paper-mills as usual; and the wide, open country S. is famous for its growth of fruit and hops.

We now speedily come in sight of *Leeds Castle* (5 m. from Maidstone), the main object of our pilgrimage.

In spite of Walpole's disappointment, who visited Leeds in 1752, and pronounced the picture of the Duchess of Buckingham "the only recompence for all the fatigues he had undergone," the archaeologist will find no lack of occupation and

interest here, although the Duchess's picture is no longer to be seen.

Leeds (Domesday, *Esledes* — a word which has certainly nothing to do with the apocryphal Ledian, King Ethelbert's "chief counsellor," who, according to Kilburne, gave name to the place; it may perhaps be the Sax. *slate*, an opening in the woods) was early granted by the Conqueror to the family of Crève-cœur (Rivenheart) of Chatham, who possessed it till late in the reign of Henry III., when it passed by exchange to the Leybornes. William de Leyborne resigned it to Edward I., who had remarked the importance of its position. Bartholomew de Badlesmere, called "the rich Lord Badlesmere of Leeds," was castellan here under Edward II., and, joining the Earl of Lancaster, held out the castle against the queen, who had attempted to gain possession of it by a pretended pilgrimage to Canterbury. The "rich lord" was afterwards hung at Canterbury. The castle, which remained in possession of the crown, after occasional temporary grants, was at length bestowed by Edward VI. on Sir Anthony St. Leger. From his descendants it passed through different hands to the Colepepers, in 1632; and, by marriage, to the Yorkshire Fairfaxes. The present possessor, Charles Wykeham Martin, Esq., represents this family.

Leeds was the great central stronghold of Kent, and commanded the very important line of road that passed eastward to Canterbury and the sea, keeping the high ground above the deep chays of the Weald. Partly owing to this position it has witnessed some remarkable events, and has received some remarkable visitors. Abp. Arundel had a grant of it for his life, and many of his instruments are dated from here during the process against Lord Cobham. Abp. Chicheley sat here during some part of the trial of the

Duchess Eleanor of Gloucester for sorcery. Leeds was visited frequently by Richard II., and was one of the prisons in which that unhappy prince was confined. Henry IV. was himself here in the 2nd year of his reign; and, as if in retaliation for the sufferings of Richard, Joan of Navarre, the second queen of Henry IV., was imprisoned here by Henry V., under a charge of conspiracy against his life. She was afterwards removed to Pevensey.

The castle stands in the centre of a wide park, finely wooded, and encircled by low green hills. Its crown of towers and turrets rises from the midst of a broad sheet of water, forming a moat; "the only handsome object," says Walpole. "It is quite a lake, supplied by a cascade which tumbles through a bit of romantic grove." This is, in fact, a reach of the Len rivulet, which winds through the domain; and sluices from this moat enabled the owner of the castle to inundate at will a considerable part of the surrounding country. The main fortress dates from the 14th cent.; and although it obtained little favour in the eyes of Strawberry Hill, is of very high value as a specimen of the military architecture of that century. Much of the present building is modern. "The Fairfaxes had fitted up a pert, bad apartment in the fore part of the castle. . . . They had a gleam of Gothic in their eyes, but it soon passed off into some modern windows, and some that never were ancient." — *Walpole*. The original plan of the fortifications can, however, be distinctly made out. The moat, or lake, surrounds three small islands. "On the first are the remains of the barbican, and adjoining the castle mill. On the second is the gatehouse; the outer bailey, surrounded by a wall of crenelate; and at the further end, one wing of the castle. On the third, the principal mass of the castle, and a small



inner court. The walls rise straight from the water; and there is a curious original boat-house under part of the castle. Each island was connected with the other by a draw-bridge only, so that each could be defended separately."—*C. W. Martin, in Parker's Domestic Architecture*, vol. ii. The buildings are of more than one period, but a great part are of the 14th cent., and are no doubt the work of William of Wykeham, who, in 1359, was appointed "chief warden and surveyor" of the king's castle of Leeds, which had fallen into a completely ruinous state after the death of the "rich lord Badlesmere." The windows of the chapel are perhaps of earlier date. They are filled with geometrical tracery, which is said to have been restored after the windows had been blown in by a hurricane in 1314. (Comp. the tracery in the hall windows of Penshurst, and Mayfield, Sussex, and in those of Chartham church; it is of the same character and period as this, and is sufficiently peculiar to have received the name of the "Kentish tracery.") Much of the building on the third island dates from the reign of Henry VIII., and was erected by Sir Henry Guildford, then constable of Leeds. The internal arrangements of the castle have been greatly altered, and the family portraits and Fairfax papers, many of which were of great interest, have been dispersed.

Such a castle as that of Leeds was not complete without an adjoining religious establishment; and, accordingly, about  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. distant, is the site of *Leeds Priory*, founded in 1119 by Robert de Crevecoeur for Augustinian canons. After the dissolution it was granted to the St. Legers, from whom it passed through a long succession of Coverts and Merediths. The principal mass of buildings was converted into a dwelling-house by William Covert in 1598, as appears by a date and

initials still remaining above a portal here. The church, of which no trace exists, was of unusual size and beauty, and contained a famous shrine of the Virgin. In it were interred many of the Crevecoeurs. The situation of the priory, on a gentle rising ground, backed by wood, and overlooking a stream falling into the Len, was very pleasant; and the scene is now almost the single attraction remaining for the tourist. On the stream is a very ancient mill, once belonging to the Augustinians.

In the hamlet of Nash,  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. W. of Leeds Castle, is a house called *Battle Hall*, which should not be left unvisited. The hall and one wing are of the 14th century; but considerable alterations seem to have been made temp. Hen. VIII. In the hall, and close to the screen, is a very beautiful stone lavatory and cistern, the forms of which are unusual. There are but slight traces of fortification at this place, the early history of which is unknown. Temp. Hen. VIII. it belonged to Robert Chambre; and it afterwards became part of the Leeds Castle property.

The village of Leeds is picturesquely scattered over a series of abrupt eminences. In it is a small house, now a farm, which perhaps dates from early in the 15th century. The lower part is of stone, with windows of Perp. character; the upper part of wood, with open panellings of good design. Above is a battlemented wooden stringcourse. The roof is original and perfect.

The *Church* of Leeds is remarkable for its low stunted tower. It has some fragments of stained glass, and a good screen of wood divides the chancel from the nave. There are here some elaborate 17th century monuments for the Merediths of the abbey and castle.

[*Greenway Court*, now a farmhouse, in the parish of Hollingbourne, under the chalk-hills N. of Leeds, was the residence of the

Culpepers from the reign of Elizabeth, and was sold by them to the Fairfaxes. The ch. of Hollingbourne is crowded with Culpeper monuments of the 17th and 18th centuries: the best, a recumbent effigy of a Lady Culpeper, d. 1638. An altar-cloth, pulpit-hangings, and cushion, of purple velvet, embroidered in gold-thread with grapes and pomegranates, were the work of the daughters of Sir John Culpeper, afterwards Lord Culpeper, who are said to have thus employed themselves during the many years in which their father shared the exile of Charles II.

The churches of *Frinted*, *Wormsell*, and *Bicknor*, 3 m. N., and lying nearly in a line from E. to W., deserve a careful examination from the very early character displayed in portions of them. "The most ancient, and apparently the original, portion of *Frinted* ch. has circular, very short, and thick piers, with plain capitals, except that two piers, in other respects like the rest, have a Norm. leaf, low and roughly carved, in their capitals. In *Wormsell* ch. the arches, which are pointed, appear to be mere perforations of the wall; the soffites being single, the angles not chamfered, of the thickness of the wall, flat and plain from one side to the other. All these churches are small, particularly *Bicknor*; which, however, comprises two side aisles, the two intervening arches being low, round, supported by heavy square piers, and perfectly plain, except some little Norm. ornament on the capitals, of which the outline resembles that of Steetly ch., Derbyshire, fig. in 'Gloss. of Architecture.'"—*Hussey*. *Frinted* ch. has been lately restored. *Winsted Court*, in this parish, is the residence of E. Pemberton Leigh, Esq.; at Bicknor is *Bicknor Place* (T. Whitehead, Esq.).

The drive from Hollingbourne to Frinsted, between steep, wood-

covered hills, is very picturesque. At *Milsted*, a short distance N. of Frinsted, is a ch. with Trans. Norm. portions, and some relics of stained glass. Adjoining is *Milsted Manor* (Sir John Maxwell Tylden).

The ch. of *Huckinge*, 1 m. N. of Hollingbourne, has Norm. portions.]

Proceeding E. from Leeds, and still skirting the little stream of the Len, *Harrietsham* (Heriard's- or Hariarde's-ham—*Domes.*) is reached, 7 m. from Maidstone. The large ch., which has lately been restored, has an E. E. chancel, the rest being chiefly Perp. Remark the font, of which the shape is unusual. On the high ground above the village is *Stede Hall* (W. Baldwin, Esq.), from which a noble view over the Weald is commanded.

The Church of *Lenham*, 8 m., is of more importance, and should not be left unvisited. The main chancel is E. E. with alterations, and retains its ancient oaken stalls. On the N. side, recessed in the wall, is the effigy of a priest (temp. Edw. III. ?) lying on the rt. side in an unusual position. Remark the piscina, a Perp. insertion, placed under a very wide arch. The main point of interest, however, is the stone chair, or sedile, on the S. side of the chancel, with solid arms, and a cinquefoil-headed canopy of much later date. 1. is a lower seat, much smaller, and without ornament. The well-known chair in Corhampton ch. is ruder and earlier; but this of Lenham is well worth attention. The rest of the ch. is Perp. There is a good oaken lectern, and a richly-carved pulpit of 17th century work.

The manor of Lenham, to which the ch. was attached, was granted to St. Augustine's, Canterbury, in 804, by Cenulf king of Mercia, and Cudred king of Kent. It continued in possession of the Abbey until the dissolution. The parish stretches across the valley between the chalk and the sand-hills; but enjoys no

very high reputation, agricultural or sanitary. "Ah, sir, poor Lenham!" is the traditional reply of its inhabitants to travellers inquiring the name of the village. Two important springs rise here. At *Street Well*, in the chalk, is one of the heads of the river Stour, which runs from hence to Ashford, where it is joined by the stream flowing from the hills above Lymne. At *Ewell*, on the W. side of the parish, the Len (brook) rises from the sand-rock, and runs W. to join the Medway at Maidstone.

S. of Lenham is *Boughton Malherbe*, in which parish is *Chilstone Park* (J. S. Douglas, Esq.). See Rte. 7.

[ $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. N.E. of Lenham, standing high among the chalk-hills, is *Otterden Place* (Rev. C. Wheeler), partly of the time of Henry VIII. It commands wide views over the wooded country toward Faversham, with distant glimpses of the Channel. The ch. is a wonderful structure, built in 1753 on the site of an ancient one dedicated to St. Lawrence, from which some 17th century monuments of Lewins and Curteises (former possessors of Otterden) were removed, and are here preserved. For *Doddington*, see Rte. 4.]

From Lenham, as before suggested, the route may be continued either through *Charing*, 13 m. from Maidstone, to *Ashford*, 6 m.; or by *Chilham* to *Canterbury*, about 15 m. For *Charing* and *Chilham*, see Rte. 8; for *Ashford*, Rte. 7.

A short but very pleasant excursion may be made from Maidstone through the village of *Loose* to *Linton*, 4 m.

The stream which runs through the little village of *Loose*, "sullen" like the Mole, flows underground for about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. of its course, disappearing at Brishing, above the village. *Loose* itself, surrounded by hop-grounds, stands picturesquely on the hill-side; but is exceeded in

interest by the village of *Linton*,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m., lying beyond Coxheath, one of the temporary Aldershotts of the last century. In 1778 15,000 troops were encamped on it.

*Linton Place* (Earl Cornwallis) well deserves a visit for the sake of its noble view. "The house is fine," wrote (1757) Walpole to Sir H. Mann, whose elder brother then possessed it, "and stands like the citadel of Kent. The whole county is its garden. So rich a prospect scarce wants my Thames." *Linton* passed from the Manns by marriage into the Cornwallis family. The body of Sir Horace Mann, Walpole's correspondent, was brought from Florence, where he died (1786), and buried in *Linton* ch. In 1778 Walpole had himself erected a monument here for Galfridus Mann, brother of Sir Horace, which the visitor may still criticise. "The thought was my own," he writes, "adapted from the antique columbaria, and applied to Gothic. The execution of the design was Mr. Bentley's, who alone of all mankind could unite the grace of Grecian architecture and the irregular lightness and solemnity of Gothic. . . . The soffite is more beautiful than anything of either style separate. . . . The urn is of marble, richly polished; the rest of stone. On the whole I think there is simplicity and decency, with a degree of ornament that destroys neither." This Strawberry Hill description is at least as remarkable as the urn itself. Some later monuments for the Cornwallis family, by *Bailey*, will be noticed for very different reasons.

At *Boughton Monchelsea*, a short distance beyond *Linton* (where, in a fissure, the late Dr. Buckland discovered remains of hyæna), and in many of the adjoining parishes, quarries of the "Kentish rag" are extensively worked. This rock forms the lowest stratum of the "lower greensand," and consists of alternate

beds of siliceous sandstone and limestone, closely resembling the "Bargate-stone" of Surrey. The Kentish rag has been worked and used from a very early period. The foundations of the Temple of Diana, discovered by Sir Christopher Wren under the site of old St. Paul's, were of this stone; and the walls of numerous churches throughout the county are built of it, as are those of nearly all castles and ecclesiastical buildings bordering the Thames and the Medway. Owing to its great hardness, balls for catapults and other engines of mediæval warfare were made from it; and 7000 cannon-balls were worked out of the "Maidstone quarries" at the order of Henry VI.

For *Mereworth*, and the rich line of country traversed by the branch railway from Paddock Wood to Maidstone, see Rte. 7. The 7 m. between Mereworth and Maidstone were pronounced by Cobbett the "finest in Kent," and are without doubt almost unequalled in fertility. The careful garden cultivation of Belgium is here seen, with the additional advantage of a picturesque country.

For the places of interest between Maidstone and *Sevenoaks*, 18 m., see Rte. 6.

Thence by omnibus (running daily) to Sevenoaks.

The line to Beckenham, after leaving the Lewisham Junction, follows the course of the *Ravensbourne*, a streamlet that, uniting with the Kid below Lewisham, falls into the Thames between Deptford and Greenwich.

[From the Lewisham station, *Eltham*, 3 m., may be visited. It is 4 m. from Greenwich and from Blackheath.

Eltham (*eald-ham*, the old home or dwelling) is chiefly interesting as having been a royal residence of the kings of England from the days of Henry III. (1271) to those of Henry VIII., who, in 1527, or shortly after, neglected it for his new palace at Greenwich. The principal remaining portions of the palace are,—the *banqueting-hall*, a noble apartment, with its magnificent roof of oak, portions of its music gallery, its two unequalled bays, and its series of double windows on either side, still in good preservation; the *buttery* (now the residence of Richd. Bloxam, Esq.), with its beautiful corbelled attics and ancient barge-board gables; the ivy-covered *bridge*, with its three ribbed arches, spanning the moat on the N. side; the curious *drains*, formerly used as sally-ports in cases of emergency; and the battlemented *wall*, flanked with loopholed turrets. As a specimen of domestic architecture of the time of Edward IV. (whose devices, the falcon and fetterlock and the rose en soleil, may still be discovered among the carvings of the doorway and oriel windows), the *banqueting-hall* is of great interest. It was rescued from speedy decay by repairs undertaken by order of government in 1828, when 700*l.* were expended on it, though it is still degraded into a barn, as it has been for more than a century. Yet it was on this site that our Edwards and Henrys were

## ROUTE 6.

### LONDON TO SEVENOAKS.

By the Mid-Kent Railway (London Bridge station) to Beckenham.

wont to keep their Christmas with splendour and feasting, and that parliaments and great councils of the realm were frequently held. Edward III. sumptuously entertained here (1364) his former prisoner, John King of France. Richard II. here received Leo King of Armenia, when driven out of his dominions by the Turks; and Froissart, the historian, was present in the court at Eltham during the same reign. Queen Elizabeth, when a baby, was frequently brought over here for change of air from her birth-place at Greenwich, which, however, like her royal father, she preferred as a residence. During the civil war the palace of Eltham was occupied by the Earl of Essex, who died here 1646; and it was bestowed by Charles II., after the restoration, on Sir John Shaw, for services rendered at Brussels and Antwerp. It continues in his family, although a portion of land originally in the royal park is still vested in the crown.

The hall goes by the name of "King John's Barn," perhaps from some confusion with a son of Edward II., called "John of Eltham," who was born here, and died young. One of the titles of the Prince of Wales is Earl of Eltham.

Subterranean passages have been traced for some 100 yards in a south-easterly direction. The moat, which still surrounds the entire building, has been partially drained and turfed. Many foundations of walls remain within its area. An archway in the palace "pleasaunce," now occupied by a market-gardener, is worthy of notice, as being the entrance to the old tilt-yard or tilting-court.

The Church of Eltham is an ugly building, the greater part of which is modern, the spire and N. aisle being the only ancient parts remaining. In the churchyard is the tomb, marked by an urn, of George Horne, Bp. of Norwich (d. 1792),  
[*Kent & Sussex*.]

the commentator on the Psalms; and that of Doggett, the comedian (d. 1721), joint manager of Drury Lane with Wilks and Cibber, who bequeathed the coat and badge for which the "jolly young watermen" of the Thames still contend annually. "Congreve," says Cibber, "was a great admirer of Doggett, and found his account in the characters he expressly wrote for him. In those of *Fondlewife* in the 'Old Bachelor,' and Ben in 'Love for Love,' no author and actor could be more obliged to their mutual masterly performances." Sir William James, the conqueror of Severndroog, whose "castle" stands conspicuously on Shooter's Hill, above Eltham, was also buried here.

Vandyke, during his life in England, had a summer residence at Eltham. The Philipotts, authors of the 'Survey of Kent,' were natives of this place. John Lilbourne, famous for his eccentric movements during the "general eclipse" of the civil wars, at last turned Quaker and settled here, where he died in 1657. Dr. Sherard, the botanist, lived here during the early part of the last century; and Dillenius, whom Sherard had brought to England, and whom he afterwards appointed the first Professor of Botany in the chair founded by him at Oxford, spent much of his time here, and published a catalogue of Sherard's plants with the title '*Hortus Elthamensis*.' The house in which Sherard lived still exists.]

The scenery on the Mid-Kent railway is of no great interest until

12 m. *Beckenham* is reached. (For *Sydenham* see *Handbook for Surrey*, &c.)

The village of Beckenham (the home by the *bee* or brook) is pleasantly old-fashioned, and well sheltered by thick masses of trees, from the midst of which rises the white church-spire. The building itself



has been hideously churchwardenised, and is of little interest. It contains some modern monuments for the families of Hoare and Auckland; and a tablet, the design of which, at least, may be commended, for Capt. Hedley Vickers, of the 97th regt., who fell at Sebastopol. The lich-gate remains, at the end of a line of clipped yews, opening to the S. porch. In the churchyard is the tomb of Edward King (d. 1807), author of the ‘*Munimenta Antiqua*,’ who resided here for many years. An earlier celebrity of Beckenham was Margaret Finch, queen of the gipsies, buried here in 1740. She lived to the age of 109, and during the latter part of her life settled at Norwood, then a favourite resting-place with the “tribes of the wandering foot.” “From a habit of sitting on the ground with her chin resting on her knees, the sinews at length became so contracted, that she could not rise from that posture. After her death they were obliged to enclose her body in a deep square box. Her funeral was attended by two mourning-coaches, a sermon was preached upon the occasion, and a great concourse of people attended the ceremony.”—*Lysons*. Another queen of the Norwood gipsies was buried at Dulwich in 1768. How far the royal title was in either case more than one of courtesy seems very doubtful, and can only be decided by a skilful Romany “Lavengro.”

In the neighbourhood are *Beckenham Place* (Peter Cator, Esq.), *Kelsey Park* (P. R. Hoare, Esq.), *Langley Farm* (Lancelot Holland, Esq.), and *Langley Park* (E. Goodhart, Esq.).

[A very pleasant *walk* may be taken from Beckenham to Bromley, and thence by *Sundridge* to *Chislehurst*. A field-path, keeping the bank of the Ravensbourne, leads to Bromley, whence the tourist may proceed to Chislehurst by the main

track, a very beautiful road, or find his way by the footpath on the l. to Sundridge, where, in the sand-pits in and about the park, characteristic fossils are abundant. For this place and Chislehurst, see *post*.]

A steep, hilly road leads from Beckenham to *Bromley*, 2 m., where the old high road from London is entered. Bromley still vindicates its name; since the golden flowers of the broom brighten some few spots here in the early spring, although the larger portion has disappeared. The town stands very pleasantly on high ground, from which good views are commanded to the W. and S.W. It was granted to the Church of Rochester at an early period, and the original grant was confirmed by Edgar in 967, together with considerable rights in the “*Andredeswald*”—the great forest of the Weald. Bp. Gundulf built a palace here soon after the Conquest, which was much improved by his successors. The present building, however, dates only from 1776, when it was completed by Bp. Thomas, who entirely pulled down the old palace “among the elms,” visited by Walpole in 1752 “for the sake of the chimney in which had stood a flower-pot, in which was put the counterfeit plot against Bp. Sprat.” The flower-pot itself was preserved at Matson, in Gloucestershire, the seat of George Selwyn. (For details of this famous plot, the design of which was to brand the bishop as a Jacobite, see *Macaulay*, vol. iii.) Although the palace had been improved by Bp. Atterbury, the successor of Sprat, whom Pope frequently visited here, it is called by Walpole “a paltry parsonage.” Its successor, a plain brick mansion, stands pleasantly on the brow of the hill; but although still called the Palace, it is no longer the property of the bishops, nor even in the see of Rochester. It is at present the resi-

dence of Coles' Child, Esq., the lord of the manor, who purchased it from the commissioners when the see was enlarged, and the episcopal residence fixed at Danbury in Essex. Bromley is now in the diocese of Canterbury. In the garden of the old palace *was* the "clear little pond teeming with gold fish" which rivalled the Strawberry Po-Yang. "The bishop," says Walpole, "is more prolific than I am." Without, in the grounds, till lately, existed St. Blaize's Well, near which a small oratory formerly stood, of which no traces remain. There is a rather powerful chalybeate at the head of the largest pond.

The *Church*, mainly Perp. and containing a Norm. font, is of little interest, having been mainly rebuilt in 1829, with the exception of the tower, the only part which has any architectural merit. The E. window has lately been filled with stained glass by Willement. Bp. Pearce, the editor of Longinus (d. 1774), and Bp. Yonge (d. 1605), are both buried here. In the nave is the gravestone of Dr. Johnson's wife "Tetty," so frequently mentioned in his devotions. She was buried here by the direction of Dr. Hawsworth, the friend of Johnson, who resided at Bromley, and to whom the disposition of her remains had been intrusted. The Latin epitaph, in which she is described as "formosa, culta, ingeniosa, pia," is by Johnson himself, and was written a short time before his own death. In the N. aisle is the monument of Dr. Hawsworth, principal author of 'The Adventurer,' a passage from the 140th No. of which forms the inscription. *Brass*: Isabella, wife of Ric. Lacer, Lord Mayor of London, 1356.

From a field a few steps beyond the church N. is a good view looking across Beckenham to the Crystal Palace and the heights of Penge.

*Bromley College*, a large red

brick building at the N. end of the town, was founded by Bp. Warner (d. 1666) for "20 widows of loyal and orthodox clergymen." Its resources have been considerably increased by later contributions, and it now affords 40 widows an allowance of 38*l.* a year each, with a separate residence. The buildings were put into thorough repair in 1765, 500*l.* having been bequeathed for the purpose by the mother of General Wolfe. The college was the first of its kind established in England, but was speedily imitated at Winchester by Bp. Morley, at Salisbury and at Froxfield in Wilts by the Duchess of Somerset. In the chapel here is a good whole-length portrait of Bp. Warner.

[In the neighbourhood of Bromley are *Platistow Lodge* (Robert Boyd, Esq.), *Bickley Park* (Wm. Dent, Esq.), and *Sundridge* (Samuel Scott, Esq.). This last place may be visited in a walk from Bromley to Chislehurst—an excursion much to be recommended. The Kentish lane, hung with wild flowers and overshadowed by oak-branches, through which the tourist will make his way, is a very beautiful one.

"One of the most interesting localities I am acquainted with is Sundridge Park, where a hard conglomerate, entirely made up of oyster-shells (?), and the shingle that formed their native bed, is quarried." (The quarries are not, however, *in* the park.) "This stone is much employed for ornamental rock-work, and several walls in and near Bromley are constructed of it: these display the fossils some with the valves closed, others open, others detached, and the whole grouped as if artificially embedded to expose the characters of the shells. These oyster-beds belong to the tertiary strata of the London basin; they extend to Plumstead and other places in the vicin-

nity; and in some localities the oysters are associated with other bivalves, called *Pectunculi*.”—*Mantell*. The British strata yield between 40 and 50 species of fossil oysters. Those found at Sundridge very closely resemble the Thames “natives,” their modern descendants.

A short distance before the tourist reaches Chislehurst Common he will pass over a small stream (the Kid?), one of the tributaries to the river Ravensbourne, spanned by a single-arched bridge of very early date, probably coeval with the N. wall of the church (about 1260), and on reaching the common he will see 1.

*Camden Place* (Mrs. Martin), formerly the summer residence of the great antiquary Camden—Ben Jonson’s

“ . . . most reverend head, to whom I owe  
All that I am in arts, all that I know.

How nothing’s that! to whom my country  
owes

The great renown and name wherewith she  
goes!”

The place itself was named by Camden, who first purchased it in 1609. He is said to have written his ‘*Annals of Queen Elizabeth*’ here; and certainly died here in 1623. He was interred in Westminster Abbey. Lord Chancellor Pratt was raised to the peerage in 1765 by the title of Baron Camden of Camden Place, which was sold by his son and successor.

Throughout this district the remarkable chalk-pits, already noticed at E. Tilbury (Rte. 1) and at Crayford and Dartford (Rte. 2), are frequent. They are here called “drawpits,” and resemble very closely those already described, being circular, well-like excavations, from 20 to 50 feet in depth, and expanding at the bottom, or running out into short passages. They are here very numerous, and their situations so little known that accidents are not unfrequently caused by

them. In the summer of 1857 one of these pits in the lower part of Camden Park, which had become filled up by surface drainage, was excavated with great care, in the hope of throwing some light on its history. The diameter of the aperture measured 11 feet, and its height 17 feet, with a slightly concave base, circular and tool-cut. At the bottom was discovered a mass of bones of animals of various species, among which were some entire skeletons, one of the horse, others of the pig and ox (the head appearing to be that of *Bos longifrons*), several dogs, and some wolves (the jaws distinguishing them from the dog). Jaws of deer and roe, and a few delicate and perfect skulls of the hedgehog were also found; and throughout the mass great quantities of freshwater shells (*Helix nemoralis*). All were the bones of existing races, excepting that supposed to be *Bos longifrons*; but from their decomposing state when submitted to the action of the atmosphere, it was clear that they had rested where they were found for centuries. Immediately above the bones, masses of squared chalk and large flint were found, thus leading to the conclusion that the various animals, in traversing the woods, had fallen in through the aperture, and that after a lapse of time the stemming of the pit had given way and buried their skeletons. Among the bones were discovered six distinct portions of early pottery, British and Roman, together with a fragment of red Samian ware. The very early origin of these pits is thus satisfactorily established, although their purpose still remains somewhat uncertain. (See Rtes. 1 and 2.)

The village of *Chislehurst* (Sax. *Ceosil*, a pebble; the “stony-hurst” or wood) is situated on one of the most beautiful commons in Kent, covered with furze and heather,

surrounded by magnificent trees, and about 300 ft. above the sea. Near the ch. are the remains of the ancient cockpit, where cock-fights took place, and other now obsolete games were played. Here also the may-pole probably stood. The *Church*, dedicated to St. Nicholas, is a most picturesque object, chiefly Perp., the N. wall and font being E. E. The chancel was rebuilt in 1849, and a new S. aisle added. The spire and bells were destroyed by fire in March, 1857, but have since been restored. Of the *Monuments*, remark that of Sir Edmund (d. 1549) and Sir Thomas Walsingham (d. 1630), erected by the last before his death to the memory of his father, Sir Edmund, and also serving as his own monument. The tomb is decorated with gilt foliage and a canopy. A poetical inscription under the first arch indicates that Sir Thomas was but an indifferent versifier: the first lines run—

“A knight, sometime of worthie fame,  
Lyeth buried under this stonie bower;  
Sir Edmund Walsingham was his name,  
Lieutenant he was of London Tower.”

The Walsinghams (who had, however, before this been resident at Chislehurst) received a lease of the manor from Elizabeth, and Sir Francis Walsingham, the great statesman, was born here, but in what year is uncertain. The Walsingham tomb is at the end of the N. aisle; and over the arch dividing it from the nave are the cognizances of Edward IV. (a falcon and stirrup) and of Henry VII. (the rose and crown), with the dates 1422 and 1460. In the S. aisle is the monument of Sir Philip Warwick, “an acceptable servant to Charles I. in all his extremities, and a faithful one to King Charles II.” After his retirement from public affairs in 1667, he fixed his residence at Frognaal, near Chislehurst, where he died in 1682. His ‘Memoirs of

Charles I.’ rank among the most valuable and authentic records of the time.

The ch. contains numerous other monuments, but of no great interest. In the churchyard is the tomb of Mr. Bonar, who was murdered here with his wife by their servant.

Sir Nicholas Bacon, the Lord Keeper, and father of the great Lord Verulam, is another of the Elizabethan worthies who confer a grave air of ruffs and trunk-hose on Chislehurst. He was born here, but in what year is uncertain.

Frognaal, Sir Philip Warwick’s ancient place, is now the seat of Lord Sydney, in whose family it has been since 1760. The whole neighbourhood is very pleasant and picturesque; abounding in the green wooded hills that make one of the especial beauties of Kent. The Mid-Kent railway is continued to St. Mary Cray. For the drive along the stream of the Cray, from here to Crayford, one of the pleasantest in the county, see Rte. 2.]

The road from Bromley to Sevenoaks, 14 m., is a perpetual succession of landscapes; such as will give the tourist the most agreeable impression of the county into which he is advancing.  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. beyond Bromley a lane rt. leads to the village of *Hayes*,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m., to be visited by all who reverence the memory of the great Lord Chatham. *Hayes Place* (now occupied by Miss Traill), where Lord Chatham died, and where his not less illustrious son William Pitt was born in 1759, stands close to the ch., and is a white brick building of no great beauty or pretence. It was purchased in 1757 from the Harrisons by Lord Chatham, who built the present house. It owes its brick casing, however, to the Hon. Thomas Walpole, to whom the place was sold in 1766; but in the following year Lord Chatham became greatly desirous of returning to Hayes,

where “in former years he had made improvements which his memory fondly recalled; plantations for example pursued with so much ardour and eagerness that they were not even interrupted at nightfall, but were continued by torchlight and with relays of labourers.”—*Lord Stanhope*, Hist. Eng., v. 283. (The belts thus planted are still pointed out at Hayes.) The estate was accordingly reconveyed to him; and it continued his favourite residence for the remainder of his life. The park is not large, though pleasant; and a stream which joins the Ravensbourne near Bromley passes through it.

Hayes Church is a small E. E. building of no great interest. It has been lately enlarged under the direction of Mr. G. Scott, when it was found that the old walls were constructed of remnants of Roman tiles. In the chancel are hung the banners used at the public funeral of Chatham. *Brasses*: John Heygge, rector, 1525; John Andrew; John Osteler (no date)—all of small size.

[2 m. beyond Hayes is *West Wickham*, where is an interesting ch.; and *Wickham Court*, a turreted manor-house, dating from the reign of Henry VII. For these places, which are best reached from Croydon, see *Handbook for Surrey, &c.*]

2 m. from Bromley, a road rt. branches off to *Westerham*, 10 m. The scenery is very beautiful, and the tourist in search of the picturesque will hardly go wrong, whether he continues in the direct line to Sevenoaks, or turns off here, and crosses to Sevenoaks from Westerham (see post). *Keston*, 1 m., on the Westerham road, has a small Norm. and E. E. ch. Considerable remains of Roman villas, &c., were lately found in a field on the rt. of the Westerham road, as it leaves Keston Common, the view from which is of extreme beauty. In the

angle between the village of Keston and the Sevenoaks road are *Holwood Hill* and *Holwood House* (built by John Ward, Esq., but now the residence of the Lord Chancellor), long the favourite residence of William Pitt, the great minister, who was born at Hayes Place, about 1 m. distant, and who took great pleasure in planting and laying out the grounds here. The present house dates only from 1823, when that in which Pitt resided, a small brick and plaster building, was pulled down.

On the brow of the hill, and commanding an extensive view on every side (for which it should be ascended even if the tourist have no antiquarian bent), are the remains of a very large and important fortification, called “*Cæsar’s Camp*,” which is now generally thought to mark the site of the ancient Noviomagus, a Brito-Roman town in the territories of the Regni. The form of the enclosure was oblong, with triple dykes and trenches, surrounding nearly 100 acres, a size altogether unusual. The external vallum was about 2 m. in circuit, but the largest portions were many years since levelled; the S. parts now alone remain. [*Horsely* (Brit. Rom.) remarks that the largest station he knew of was “not a tenth part of this compass.” We have here, however, the site of a town, probably of British origin; and not of a merely military station such as Rutupia (Richborough) or Regulbium (Reculver). The walls of the great town of Calleva (Silchester) are nearly 3 m. in circuit.] Part of the fortifications have been much injured, and the rest are overgrown with wood; but sufficient remains to indicate their ancient condition and importance. Roman bricks and tiles, together with various coins of the middle and lower empire, are constantly found here; as well as the foundations of buildings, many



of which were exposed in 1856, across the valley towards Baston. Layers of Roman bricks and tiles appear in the towers of several of the village churches in the neighbourhood. The Roman Watling Street, after crossing Blackheath, passed to this town of Noviomagus, and then turned northward, over Sydenham Common to London.

One of the sources of the Ravensbourne rises close without the W. side of the entrenchments. The spring has been enlarged, and formed into a basin.

The village of *Farnborough*, 4 m. from Bromley, need not delay the tourist. The ch. was rebuilt after 1639. Adjoining the village is *High Elms* (Sir John Lubbock), who has founded, and supports, excellent infant-schools in this and the neighbouring parishes.

The high road from London as far as Farnborough passes over lower tertiary beds, except that a small bed of drift gravel occurs here and there. At Farnborough, however, the chalk crops out upon the surface. Immediately beyond is the hamlet of Green Street Green; and if the geologist here turns to the l. of the main road, and ascends *Well Hill*, he will be amply repaid for his exertions.

Green Street Green itself is situated in a trough which has been excavated out of the chalk, and which is partly occupied by a deposit of "drift" gravel. This "drift" is a coarse clayey gravel containing flints of two sorts, both of which have been excavated by the action of water from the chalk in which they were formed. The one sort, however, has, after its removal from the chalk, been subject only to wear and tear sufficient to render blunt the sharp edges. The second description of flints has a different history. They have been obtained from the strata called the

"Woolwich and Blackheath pebble-beds;" and having been subject to great and long-continued action of water, are reduced to the form of round pebbles. Bones and tusks of the mammoth (*Elephas primigenius*) have been found in this gravel.

Ascending the hill toward Chidsfield, we soon rise above the drift gravel, and come again to the chalk, which may be seen in the little cuttings along the side of the road until beyond the village.

When, however, we have got more than halfway up the hill, the lower tertiary strata, which we had left at Farnborough, reappear on the top of the chalk, and are well exposed by the cuttings along the sides of several of the lanes which ascend the hill. They must therefore at one period have extended over the intermediate space, from which they have since been removed. Further, the extreme top of the hill is capped by a deposit of very peculiar gravel, which is quite distinct from the "Woolwich and Blackheath" pebble-beds on the one hand, and from the lower level drift, such as that at Green Street Green, on the other. The flints are less rolled than those of the former strata, and more so than those of the latter. The whole gravel is very white, and contains, besides the flints, pieces of chert and bits of quartz from the greensands which lie S. This very remarkable bed of gravel was first introduced to the notice of geologists by Mr. Prestwich, and suggests many interesting reflections.

In the first place, it is only 200 or 300 square yards in extent, and there is no other bed of gravel in the immediate neighbourhood offering similar characters. It is the only remaining representative of a stratum all the rest of which has perished; and offers in fact a page in the history of the district, which but for this slight record would have

been entirely obliterated. Secondly, though it is now the highest hill in the neighbourhood, yet, as gravel can only be formed by water, and water will only remain in hollows, it must, at a recent period in geological time have been at a very low level. This subject will, however, be amply treated in the forthcoming work of Mr. Prestwich (who has already so well described the tertiary strata) 'On the Drift Gravels of the S.E. of England,' which is anxiously expected by all geologists.

From the narrow ridge forming the top of Well Hill a splendid panoramic view is obtained on all sides.

In the ch. of *Chelsfield*, 1 m. l. of Farnborough, is an elaborate monument for Peter Collet, alderman of London, d. 1607; and an altar-tomb, with brasses of the Virgin and St. John, for Robert de Brun, rector, 1417. *Brasses*: William Robroke, rector, 1420; Alicia, wife of Thomas Bray, and 4 sons, 1510.

The spire of *Cudham Church* now comes into view on its high ground rt. A large portion of the parish is occupied by the Cudham woods, and the whole place is so wild and solitary that the tourist will have difficulty in believing himself to be less than 20 m. from London Bridge. Beyond Cudham appears the clump of the *Knoekholt beeches*; a landmark for all the country round about, and visible from the Sydenham Palace, from Gravesend, and from Leith Hill, in Surrey. The Church of Knoekholt dates from the end of Henry III.'s reign, when it was built by a certain Ralph Scot, who had fixed his "hall" there. It contains no monuments of importance.

The road now crosses the high chalk ridge above Sevenoaks, from the summit of which the view over the fertile valley of Holmdale, S., is of extreme beauty, and skirts the park of *Chevening* (Earl of Stanhope). The

house is seen from the top of the hill a little to the rt.

There are two manors of *Chevening*; one of which belonged to the see of Canterbury until the Reformation, when it passed into the hands of the crown. The second, which has far more historic interest, early belonged to a family named from it De Chevening, or Chowning; and passed through the Lennards, afterwards Lords Daere, to Thomas Lennard, Lord Daere, created Earl of Sussex by Charles II. His daughters and co-heirs sold Chevening in 1717 to General Stanhope, the hero of Port Mahon and of Almenara, grandson of Philip, first Earl of Chesterfield; and afterwards created Earl of Stanhope for his great services during the War of the Succession. Chevening remains in the hands of his descendants.

The house, rebuilt by Richard Lennard, Lord Daere of the South (d. 1630), from designs by Inigo Jones, stands at the foot of the chalk-ridge, but still on tolerably high ground. All traces of the original architect have, however, disappeared; a result of the numerous alterations, both external and internal, which have from time to time been made here. Chevening contains some interesting portraits: among the best are—The first Earl Stanhope, Commander of the British Army in Spain during the War of the Succession, and afterwards prime minister under George I., half-length by *Kueller*; Earl of Stanhope, Ambassador to the Court of Charles II. of Spain; Lord Chesterfield, *Gainsborough*; the great Lord Chatham; Duchess of Cleveland, when old; and Mary Lepel, Lady Hervey, aged. In the ground is a fine lake, surrounded by noble trees; and the close-mown turf walks between the alleys and along the terraces are very pleasant. A mass of Roman monumental stones

and altars brought from Tarragona by the first Lord Stanhope should be examined by the antiquary. A road cut by the directions of Lord Chatham winds up the combe at the back of the house. From the hill-top a noble view is commanded. The Pilgrim's road, a very ancient and probably British trackway, passing from Hampshire toward Canterbury, formerly ran across the park N. of the house, but was closed by an Act of Parliament obtained by the late Lord Stanhope. The house and grounds of Chevening are at all times open to the public.

The *Church* has some E. E. portions, but is chiefly Perp. It contains some interesting monuments. In the S. chancel are altar-tombs with effigies of John Lennard and his wife Elizabeth, d. 1590; and of Sampson Lennard and his wife Margaret Fienes, Lady Dacre (d. 1615), through whom the peerage of the Dacres passed to the family of Lennard. The kind of mattress on which the first two figures are laid is unusual. Here is also the monument of the great Lord Stanhope, a black marble tablet erected by his great-grandson. The banners carried at his funeral are suspended over his grave. Besides these, remark a monument by Chantrey for Lady Frederick Stanhope, daughter of the Earl of Mansfield, who died in childbirth. The child rests on the bosom of the mother. The design is affecting and successful. *Brass*: man and wife, unknown; the date, 1596, remains.

Through a richly wooded country, and crossing the stream of the Darent, we reach

14 m. from Bromley, and 24 m. from London, *Sevenoaks*. (Pop. 3000. *Inns*: Royal Crown; Dorset Arms—both good).

The town stands pleasantly on high ground, in the midst of fine and varied scenery, and is a centre

from which very interesting excursions may be made. Lodgings and furnished houses are to be had at moderate rates during the summer.

Sevenoaks itself is of considerable antiquity; but contains little of interest. About 1 m. beyond the town, on the Tunbridge road, nearly opposite the White Hart Inn, rt., are seven trees traditionally said to represent the *oaks* which first gave name to the town.

The *Church*, at the S. end of Sevenoaks, is conspicuous from all the surrounding country. It is mainly Perp. There are monuments for some of the Amherst family; and in the N. chancel one for William Lambarde, the "perambulator of Kent, and the father of county historians" (d. 1601), removed here from Greenwich after the destruction of the ch. there. *Brass*: Hugh Owen, rector; date uncertain.

The *School* and *Almshouses*, which adjoin, were rebuilt in 1727. Both were founded by William Sevenokes, Lord Mayor of London, temp. Hen. V., who was discovered when an infant in the hollow of a tree near this place (hence his name), and subsequently ran the career of Hogarth's virtuous apprentice. Brought up by charitable persons, he left his own fortune in charity. Various benefactions were made after his death to the school, which was entitled "The Grammar School of Queen Elizabeth," by her Majesty's letters patent, and received at the same time its common seal, representing a formidable pedagogue with book and birch. It is now of some reputation, and has many exhibitions attached to it.

The great lion of Sevenoaks, and one of the most interesting places in Kent, is

*Knole* (Lady Amherst, Countess of Plymouth), the park gates of which are nearly opposite the ch.

A drive of about  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. through groves of noble trees, and over undulating ground, where the deer are seen quietly feeding, or half shrouded in the deep fern, leads to the house, which is almost always open to the public. As, however, some restrictions are occasionally made, the tourist coming to this neighbourhood purposely to visit Knole will do well to inquire, by letter addressed to one of the principal hotels at Sevenoaks, whether any special days are fixed as those of admission.

Knole was one of the 16 palaces at one time possessed by the see of Canterbury; that of Otford, at least equally large, being barely 4 m. distant. It was purchased in 1456 from Lord Say and Sele, by Abp. Bouchier, who enclosed the park, rebuilt the house, and left the whole to the see, dying here in 1486. Cardinal Morton, his successor, added largely to the palace, received visits here from Henry VII., and died here in 1500. Abp. Warham entertained Henry VIII. at Knole in 1504 and 1514, but chiefly resided at Otford. Crammer, who lived here occasionally, resigned the place to Henry VIII. The estate passed through the usual succession of royal favourites—Elizabeth herself visiting “her house at Knole” in 1573—until it finally (1603) fell into the possession of Thomas Sackville, Earl of Dorset, and Lord Treasurer. It was alienated for a short time, and repurchased in the reign of Charles II.; but with that exception it has remained in the family, and is now the property of the Countess-Dowager of Plymouth, a co-heiress of the last Sackville, Duke of Dorset, and wife of the late Lord Amherst.

From the almost unaltered character of its fittings and decorations, Knole is one of the most interesting baronial mansions in England.

The furniture throughout dates from the reigns of James I. and Charles I., and still exhibits, as when Walpole visited it, “ancient magnificence: loads of portraits, not good nor curious; ebony cabinets; embossed silver in vases, dishes, &c.; embroidered beds, stiff chairs, and sweet bags lying on velvet tables, richly worked in silk and gold.” The assemblage of historical portraits, in spite of Walpole’s detraction, and although many are copies, people the venerable rooms very strikingly. The house was thoroughly refitted, 1605-1607, by Thomas first Earl of Dorset, and the character of that age is impressed both on the building itself (which he altered and added to) and on the furniture. About 17 rooms are shown, all low and gloomy. The family inhabit a modernised suite of apartments in the W. front, which are not shown.

The principal, or N.W., front is composed of a central gatehouse, with a long range of gables and unrelieved wall. The windows are square-headed. The general effect is collegiate—a character which may have been derived from the early proprietors of Knole. The fine gateway with double arch in the first court (which is carpeted with green-sward, and “has a beautiful, decent simplicity that charms one”—*Walpole*) is thought to have been built by Abp. Bouchier (1454-1486), and the oriel window over it contains his crest in the glass (a falcion, with bouchier’s knot). The second, or paved court, is fronted with a poor Ionic colonnade, beneath which you enter the *Great Hall*, altered, roofed, and fitted up by Thomas Sackville, Lord Buckhurst (the poet), afterwards 1st Earl of Dorset, to whom the estate was given by Queen Elizabeth. It is 75 ft. long and 27 high, with a flat roof and a dais. The fireplace at the side contains the ornamental fire-dogs bearing the

arms (and initials H. A.) of Henry VIII. and Anne Boleyn, brought from Hever Castle. At the lower end runs a music-gallery of elaborately carved wood, rich in ornaments and barbarously enervated with paint. On the dais is placed a fine antique statue, called Demosthenes, though by some supposed to represent Pythagoras. "It is in excellent preservation, only the hands and portions of the feet being new." Remark the skill with which the drapery is disposed. This figure was bought in Italy for 700*l.* by the third Earl of Dorset. Another (the nymph Egeria) is of inferior excellence. Of the *pictures*, remark—

George III. and Queen, *Ramsay*; Countess of Monmouth, *Mytens*; Lord Somers, Lionel Duke of Dorset, *Kueller*; Duke d'Epemon, *A. More*; Death of Marc Antony, *Dance*; Finding of Moses, *Giordano*; Animals, *Snyders*; Bacchanals, *Rubens*; and a curious picture of the Arundel family.

A small but well-proportioned staircase leads to the *Brown Gallery*, hung with a set of historical portraits, chiefly of the reigns of Henry VIII., Elizabeth, and James I., for the most part copies by one and the same hand. "They seem," says Walpole, "to have been bespoke by the yard, and drawn all by the same painter." There are, however, some exceptions, such as—Cromwell, by *Walker*. Queen Elizabeth, a very pale "occidental star," shadowless, and very ugly. Catherine of Arragon, *Holbein*. Luther, Melancthon, and Pomraninus, the Reformers, after *Cranach*. The Emperor Charles V., after *Auberger*, pupil of *Holbein*. Ninon de l'Enclos, at the age of 70. A male head, in a black skull-cap (good). Ortelius, the geographer, in a circular frame, *Holbein* (good). Charles II., *Lely*. The Countess of Desmond, Milton, when young, William Prince of Orange as a boy,

*Jansen*. Of the furniture, remark the chair in which James I. sat when here, and which, like the "throne" in which his most sacred Majesty Charles II. reposed at Tillicottum, is guarded from all meaner approach.

The chamber of *Lady Betty Germaine* (d. 1769, leaving part of her fortune to Lord George Sackville, afterwards Germaine) contains a piece of tapestry worked at Mortlake, after a picture by *Vandyck*, consisting of portraits of himself, and of Sir Francis Crane, Master of the Tapestry Works. The bedstead is ancient. In the *Dressing-room* are—Sir Walter Raleigh, in armour; George Villiers, first Duke of Buckingham; Anne Countess of Dorset, Pembroke, and Montgomery (who wrote the well-known letter to Secretary Williamson), and her first husband the third Earl of Dorset, *Jansen*.

The furniture of the *Spangled Bedroom* was presented by James I. to Lionel Cranfield, Earl of Middlesex. A curious ebony cabinet should be remarked. The pictures here are copies, and very indifferent ones.

In the *Billiard-room* and *Leicester Gallery* are—Sir Thomas More, after *Holbein*. Sir Kenelm Digby, *Vandyck*—a masterly portrait (in a different attitude from the portrait of Sir Kenelm at Windsor, by the same great master), with great depth of colour and elaborate finish. James I. and his son Prince Henry, both painted at Knole, *Mytens*. Philip IV. of Spain and his Queen, James Marquis of Hamilton (a duplicate, and not a good one, of the Marquis by *Mytens* at Hampton Court); Molino, the Venetian ambassador, *Mytens*. Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey (the poet), ætat. 29, whole length, after *Holbein* (?). This is a copy of the Duke of Norfolk's picture at Arundel, engraved in Lodge.



Frederic King of Bohemia and his daughter the Princess Sophia, ancestress of the present royal family, copies after *Honthorst* (?). In the Leicester Gallery are portraits of Lionel Cranfield, Earl of Middlesex, "the citizen who came to be Lord Treasurer, and was very near coming to be hanged" (*Walpole*), and others of his family. "His lady, a bouncing kind of lady mayoress, looks pure awkward among so much good company."—*Walpole*.

The *Venetian Bedroom* remains as it was fitted up for the ambassador Molino, after whom it is named. The toilet-table and mirror-frame are of silver. Here is a portrait of Catherine II. of Russia, in a soldier's red uniform, given by her to Lord Whitworth. In the *Dressing-room* are—Miss Axford, the fair Quakeress, by *Reynolds*; and a good portrait by *Gainsborough*.

The *Organ-room* contains an ancient instrument, which was used for divine service by opening a window communicating with the chapel. In the *Ante-room* to the chapel an interesting specimen of wood-carving is placed. It represents the Crucifixion, and consists of more than 20 figures, admirably executed. It belonged to Mary Queen of Scots, and was given by her to Robert second Earl of Dorset previous to her execution. The doors of this room and several others are still covered with old tapestry, fastened back by hooks on each side to allow of passing.

The *Chapel* is Perp., erected by Abp. Bouchier. It has a good Perp. E. window. The roof is modern. Beneath is a vaulted crypt, partly bricked up.

The *Ball-room*, with panelled walls, surmounted by a curious carved frieze and stuccoed roof, is filled with family portraits, chiefly whole-lengths. Those most worthy of notice are—Edward, fourth Earl

of Dorset, celebrated for his fatal duel with Lord Bruce of Kinloss, and his gallantry in the cause of Charles I., *Vandyck* ("unusually red in the flesh tones, otherwise painted with great mastery"—*Waagen*); John Frederic third Duke of Dorset, *Reynolds* ("one of his inferior works"); and Lord George Sackville, *Gainsborough* (very good: "Of very animated conception, particularly clear colouring, and careful execution"—*Waagen*).

The *Crimson Drawing-room* contains the best pictures in the house; nearly all deserve notice. Mary Queen of Scots, *Zuccherò* (?). A Riding Party, *Wouvermans*—an excellent specimen of the master. Count Ugolino in Prison (Dante, 'Inferno,' canto 33), the masterpiece of *Sir Joshua Reynolds*. Henry VIII., *Holbein*. "Careful, and in a warmer tone than usual."—*Waagen*. A Holy Family, *School of Raffaele*, *Perino del Vaga* (?). The Wise Men's Offering, *Mazzolino da Ferrara*. Frances, wife of the fifth Earl, *Vandyck*. "Of great elegance." Judith, with the Head of Holofernes, *Garofolo*. "The expression of each head noble; the careful execution broad and free."—*Waagen*. A Head, said to be by *Raffaele*, and good, but certainly not his own portrait. *Robinetta*, an actress, with a dog's head peeping over her shoulder; Portrait of Madame Schindlerin, a singer; the Gipsy Fortune-teller; the Child Samuel; all four excellent pictures by *Reynolds*. The Samuel has a very strong feeling of Murillo. The Portrait of Madame Bucalli, a dancer, also by *Reynolds*, is not so good. Holy Family, *Titian*. Holy Family, with St. Jerome (in a cardinal's habit) and St. Francis; a good copy of an early Raffaele in the Berlin Museum. Virgin and Child, with St. John (the design by *Michael Angelo*), *Andrea del Sarto*, a remarkable picture, and in excellent pre-

servation. Portrait of a Chinese Youth, who was at school in Seven-oaks, *Reynolds*. A Sibyl, *Domenichino*, strongly resembling the Stowe picture, now belonging to the Marquis of Hertford. A Country Merry-making. "Attractive for its lively action, delicate and cool tones, and spirited treatment."—*Waugen*. A Guard-room, with the Deliverance of St. Peter; "an excellent picture." Both by *Teniers*. The Duke of Cleveland, *Sir P. Lely*; Landscape, *Nicholas Berghem*.

The *Cartoon Gallery* contains copies of six of the cartoons of Raffaele at Hampton Court, by *Mytens*, but of no great excellence. Here is a very good portrait of the Earl of Albemarle, with a page, by *Dobson*; and a full-length of George IV., by *Lawrence*. The furniture of this room is very splendid; remark especially the inlaid chair of the first Earl of Dorset, Lord High Treasurer. An ancient trunk, bound and studded with brass, should also be noticed. The sconces and fire-dogs are of silver, but the richest display of silver is in the adjoining chamber.

The *King's Bedroom*, so called because fitted up as it now is for James I. The silver toilet-service, however, is an addition of the year 1743. Over the fireplace is a fine picture by *Jansen*, interesting historically, of the 3 brothers Coligny, including the Admiral, murdered on St. Bartholomew's night.

The *Dining-room* is hung with an extensive collection of portraits of literary men, "proper enough in that house," says Walpole, "for the first Earl wrote a play ('Gorbodue,' acted before Elizabeth in 1561), and the last was a poet, and, I think, married a player." Many of the persons represented here, as Dryden, Pope, Prior, Wycherley, Congreve, Killigrew, D'Urfey, actually met round the table of Charles, the last and witty Earl of Dorset,

who did not marry a player, though he lived for some time with Nell Gwynne. Remark Cowley and Rochester, by *Du Bois*. Waller and Addison by *Jarvis*. Locke, Hobbes, Newton, Sir Charles Sedley, Dryden, and Betterton, by *Kneller*. Vandyck and Sir Francis Crane, *Vandyck*. Reynolds ("remarkable for warm and clear colouring, and careful carrying out"); Garrick ("very characteristic; the clasped hands are admirable"—*Waugen*); Goldsmith, Mrs. Abingdon the actress, Sacchini the composer, and Dr. Johnson without his wig (a duplicate of the Duke of Sutherland's picture), *Reynolds*. Handel, *Denner*; careful and delicate. Burke, *Opie*. Otway, *Kneller* (?). Garth, Rowe, Wycherley, and Congreve, after *Kneller*. Gay, *Bolt*. Ben Jonson, the original by *Honthorst* of the head engraved by Vertue. Portrait of himself ("Of clever arrangement and careful finish"), *Dobson*. Katherine Phillips (the matchless Orinda). Cartwright the poet, Ben Jonson's "son." Beaumont and Fletcher. Tom D'Urfey. Swift, after the head by Jervas in the Bodleian. Sir Walter Scott, *Phillips*.

The *Park* of Knole, always open to the public, contains 1000 acres, and is 5 m. in circuit. The ground is well varied, and many of the trees are of great age and size. It abounds in deer. "The park is sweet," wrote Walpole, "with much old beech, and an immense sycamore before the great gate, which makes me more in love than ever with sycamores." The remoter slopes especially, with their deep carpeting of fern, their scattered hollies, and oak copses, are full of attraction for the landscape painter.

Almost adjoining the Park of Knole, N., is *The Wilderness* (Marquis Camden). The park is fine, and from a hill on the S. side a noble view is commanded. The

tourist should also ascend *Idle Hill*, to which a lane leads l. of Sevenoaks Church, and *Morant's Court Hill*, generally corrupted to *Madam's Court Hill*, on the old London road, which commands a wider and finer prospect than that seen from the present London road in entering the town. The view over the Valley of Tunbridge and the Weald, obtained from all these hills, will not readily be forgotten.

In the neighbourhood of Sevenoaks are *Montreal* (Lord Amherst); *Kippington Park* (Colonel Anstey); *Ashgrove* (Alexander Glendining, Esq.); *Beechmont Park* (Wm. Lambard, Esq.); and *Chart Lodge* (Lord Monson).

The drive to Tunbridge (7 m.) from Sevenoaks is very picturesque, the road gradually descending the ridge of the sandstone into the Weald country and the

“Vale of Holmsdale,  
Never conquer'd—never shall;”—

the inhabitants of which claim to be called specially “the Men of Kent” (see *Swancombe*, Rte. 2). The views over the Weald, after gaining the high ground S. of Sevenoaks, are magnificent. The lofty tower seen E. of Tunbridge is attached to *Hadlow Castle* (A. B. May, Esq.). About 4 m. from Sevenoaks, l., is *River Hill*, lately the seat of the poet Rogers. Just above, and before reaching it, the tourist should proceed 100 yards along a road l., for the sake of the view over the Wealds of Kent and Sussex. On the rt., entering the park, remark the two “allées” cut in the beech-woods.

An omnibus runs twice a day from Sevenoaks to the station at Tunbridge.

An interesting archæological excursion may be made from Seven-

oaks to *Ightham* and *Wrotham*, returning by *Plaxtole* and *The Moat*. This will be a good day's work.

On this road, about 2 m., adjoining the park of the Wilderness, is *Seal Church*, with portions ranging from E. E. to Perp., and not without interest. *Brass* in chancel: Sir William de Bryene, 1395—a very early example of the tilting helmet, with crest and mantling, placed under the head as a pillow.

At *Oluberry Hill*, on Ightham Common, a little beyond Crown Point, where the road bends southward, is a very large intrenchment of an irregular form, and enclosing about 137 acres. The vallum is single; and a covered entrance may be traced on the S. side. Toward the centre are two springs of water. On the brow of the hill a cave is said to exist, of which the greater part has been filled by sinking of the earth. A Roman vicinal way seems to have crossed the parish here, the course of which is marked by such names as *Stone Street* and *Oluborough*; but the camp can hardly have been formed by the legionaries, and is very probably one of the “*oppida sylvismunita*” which Caesar found existing on his first visit to Kent.

The *Church* of Ightham, 1 m. beyond, has been greatly modernised, but contains some Dec. portions of interest. Above the Perp. eastern window the frames of two very small Norm. ones are visible. In the N. wall of the chancel is an effigy dating from the early part of the 14th century, attributed to Sir Thomas Cawne. Hideous 17th century monuments, for Selbys of the Moat, disfigure the S.E. angle. *Brass*: Sir Richard Clements, circ. 1530.

The tourist may shorten his day's work by proceeding from here at once to *The Moat*, which lies in the S. part of the parish, about 2 m.

from Ightham, and thence returning to Sevenoaks. Continuing the longer excursion, he will reach,

2½ m., *Wrotham Church*, partly E. E. (nave, piers, and arches), but of no very high interest. There are many *brasses*—Thomas Nysell and family, 1498; Thomas Peckham and family, 1512; Reynold Peckham and wife, 1533; John Sundrect, rector, 1426. An old mansion S. of the ch. (brick with stone dressings) should be noticed. Wrotham was granted by Athelstane to the see of Canterbury; and the archbishops had very early a palace here, the greater part of which was pulled down by Abp. Islip, temp. Edw. III., in order to finish his palace at Maidstone with the materials. The manor was subsequently resigned to the king by Cramer. Of the *palace*, which stood E. of the ch., there are very scanty traces.

At *Blacksole Field*, in this parish, Sir Robert Southwell, sheriff of Kent, and Lord Abergavenny, routed the Isleys and their party, who were engaged in Sir Thomas Wyatt's rebellion in the first year of Queen Mary. *Wrotham Hill*, in the chalk range (the North Downs), 1 m. beyond the village, commands a superb view over the rich tree-shadowed country S.

From Wrotham you may either proceed by Addington and Malling to Maidstone (11 m., see Rte. 5), return to Sevenoaks by Kemping and Otford (see post, Excursion N. from Sevenoaks), or, as at first proposed, turn S. to *Plaxtole*, 3½ m., having 1. the great masses of the Hurst woods, which stretch up behind Mere-worth.

The *Church* of Plaxtole dates from 1649, and is of no interest; but 1 m. N.E. is *Sore Place*, where is an early Dec. house well deserving a visit. (Inquire for "*Old Shore Farm*," a modern house having been joined to the ancient one.) The date of Sore Place is about 1300 (*Hudson Turner*).

It is of two stories, the plan consisting of an oblong building running nearly E. and W., with two lesser ones attached to the N.E. and N.W. angles. The ground-floor of the larger building is vaulted. Remark the mere loops serving as windows on this floor throughout the building, indicating the insecurity of the times. At the foot of the stair in the S.W. angle is a door which now affords access to the modern part of the house, but which may originally have opened into a porch. The principal room above has a fireplace, the jambs of which are mutilated. The tracery is gone from the windows, of which there is one at each end, and a smaller one on each side of the fireplace. The roof is apparently original.

The upper stories of the two projecting buildings are entered from this room. That at the N.E. angle was probably the chapel, since a piscina remains in its S. wall. The room at the N.W. angle is lighted by four cross loops, "and may have been constructed partly with a view to defence, as it effectually flanks two sides of the building."—*Hudson Turner*.

The manor of Sore belonged to the family of Colepeper until the reign of Elizabeth, Walter de Colepeper having died possessed of it, 1st Edw. III., long before which the present house must have been erected.

1 m. W. of Plaxtole ch. lies *the Moat* (Captain Lound), the earliest portions of which date from Edward II. The house is one of very great interest, being one of the most entire specimens remaining of the ancient moated "manor," such as figures so often in the knightly histories of the Round Table. Like its brethren of romance, the Ightham Moat-house lies sleeping in the midst of thick woods, which you may repeople at will with such marvels as

Sir Tristram or Sir Percival were wont to encounter in similar situations. The broad moat is fed from a neighbouring rivulet, which, it has been conjectured, formed here a small island or *eyte*, whereon the building was originally erected, and which thus gave name to the whole parish — Ightham, *Eytecham*, the “hamlet of the eyte.”

The plan of the Moat is a quadrangle, the walls of which rise at once from the water. It is of three distinct periods—the first of Edward II.; the second of Henry VII. and the beginning of Henry VIII.; the third of Elizabeth and James I. The *hall* belongs to the *first* period. Remark the central stone arch, which resembles those of Mayfield in Sussex. The mouldings are Dec., and differ in no respect from those of the other principals, which are of wood. The doorways are also original. The fireplace and windows temp. Hen. VIII. Other portions of the first period are—a room with a groined vault and a window looking into the moat, and a chamber over it called the “old chapel.” Of the *second* period the most interesting portions are, the gateway-tower, with the gateway itself and its wooden doors; and especially the *chapel*, upstairs—“a very perfect and interesting example of the domestic chapel of that period.” — *J. H. Parker*. The original painted ceiling, with numerous badges of Henry VIII., remains. The pulpit and benches are also unaltered. The *third*, or Elizabethan work, consists mainly of the large quadrangle outside the moat, entirely built of timber, and containing the stables, in which there is said to have been room for 300 horses.

The Moat belonged to the family of De Hant, from a period before the reign of Henry II. until the end of that of Henry VII.; with an intermission during the reign of

Richard III., when the estate was confiscated, Richard De Hant having joined the party of the Earl of Richmond. It subsequently passed through many different hands to the Selbys of Northumberland, temp. Eliz., one of whom, dying without issue, “for the sake of the name,” gave it to “Mr. George Selby of London,” temp. Chas. I., in whose family it continued until quite recently.

From the Moat, a pleasant drive of 4 m. brings us back to Sevenoaks.

---

Westerham, 6½ m., may be visited from Sevenoaks. The road is hilly, with occasional picturesque views over a richly wooded country.

The Church of *Sundridge*, 4 m., is E. E. with considerable additions, mainly Perp. It has been lately refitted with open seats of carved oak. *Brasses*: Roger Isley, 1429; and three others, without names or dates. On a Perp. altar-tomb are stone effigies of a man and woman, said to be those of John Isley and wife, d. 1484. The beautiful churchyard of Sundridge will not be unnoticed. In it is the tomb of Bp. Porteus, who lived and died here.

The Isleys of Sundridge Place, S. of the ch., were active in the rising of Sir Thomas Wyatt in the 1st year of Queen Mary; and their estates in consequence were forfeited for a time. Their old house has entirely disappeared.

At *Brasted*, 1 m., is a patched ch. of various dates; the interior mainly E. E. Remark the porch with ribbed roof, formed in the central buttress on the W. side of the tower. Both here and at Sundridge are paper-mills on the stream of the Darent. In the neighbourhood are *Brasted Park* (William



Tipping, Esq., once the retreat of Louis Napoleon), *Hill Park* (Lord Norbury), and *Chipstead*, an ornamental village, the cottages in which were built by — Perkins, Esq., whose handsome residence contains a first-rate library, and is surrounded by beautiful gardens and a noble pinetum.

$1\frac{1}{2}$  m. further brings us to *Westerham* (Pop. of the parish, 3000), a small town stretching along the foot of the chalk hills, and very pleasantly situated. The *Church* is almost throughout late Perp. *Brasses*: William Stace, 2 wives and 15 children, 1566; John Christie, 1567. At the vicarage are preserved some other brasses, removed during repairs effected some years since; more, however, are to be desired, since above the present ceiling an open carved roof is said to exist. In the ch., over the S. entrance, is a memorial for General Wolfe, the conqueror of Quebec, born in Westerham, Jan. 2, 1727.

"Whilst George in sorrow bows his laurell'd head,"

runs the inscription, the men of Westerham

"With humble grief inscribe one artless stone,  
And from thy matchless honours date our own."

Other celebrities of Westerham are Hoadly, Bp. of Winchester, born here in 1676; whose famous controversy with William Law is better remembered than the long-drawn sentences in which he supported it—

"Swift for closer style,  
But Hoadly for a period of a mile;"—

and Fryth, the companion and fellow labourer of Tyndale, born at Westerham in 1503. His father was afterwards an innkeeper at Sevenoaks. Fryth's writings are said to have been instrumental in

the conversion of Cranmer, who had previously condemned him.

The view from the E. side of the churchyard, where a seat has been fixed, should not be missed. It embraces much of the road by which the tourist will have come from Sevenoaks, besides a wide extent of rich and most picturesquely varied country. At *Charts Edge*, on the range of sandstone hills S.E. of the town, some quarries of Kentish rag have lately been opened, a visit to which will prove interesting to the geologist. The modern Gothic house on the top of the hill, and commanding fine views, is the residence of the Rev. Thomas Streatfield. The walk may be continued from here to *Crockham Hill*, about 1 m. W. and close above the road from the Edenbridge Station to Westerham. The view over the 3 counties, Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, ranks deservedly high among the many wide panoramas obtained in this neighbourhood.

Close to Westerham is *Squerries Park* (Charles Warde, Esq.). The Darent rises not far from the back of the house of Squerries, and at once becomes a stream of some importance. Its course, from this point to its junction with the Medway near Dartford, is 30 m. in length, passing through some very beautiful country; and it still has the reputation, as when in Spenser's days it attended the marriage of the Thames and Medway, of being one of the best trout-streams in Kent:—

"— the still Darent, in whose waters clean  
Ten thousand fishes play, and deck his  
pleasant stream."

N. from Sevenoaks an excursion of much interest may be made in the direction of Dartford. From *Farningham*, 8 m. from Sevenoaks, a coach

starts every afternoon to meet the train at *Dartford*, 5 m.

On this road, at *Oxford*,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  m., close to the church, are the ruins of the archiepiscopal palace, rebuilt by Abp. Warham, temp. Hen. VIII., at a cost of 33,000*l.* A tower and the cloistered side of the outer court are the only portions remaining. These are of brick with stone dressings. The manor was granted to the see of Canterbury by Offa of Mercia in 791; and was resigned to the crown by Crammer. The pleasant situation, at the foot of the chalk hills, and the large parks and woods adjoining, rendered Oxford one of the most favourite of the 16 archiepiscopal palaces. Abp. Becket supplied it with water, which, according to the local legend, it wanted until he struck his staff into the ground, thereby calling forth the spring which still feeds St. Thomas's Well, close to the ruins. The saint is also said to have used this spring as a bath. The water is still thought to be of powerful virtue, and is resorted to as a cure for various ailments. Abp. Winchelsea died at the palace here in 1313.

The Church was rebuilt about 2 cents. ago, and is of little interest. The pillars dividing the nave from the aisles are of wood; and there is a monument to Charles Polhill, Esq., of great local celebrity from its containing "seven different kinds of marble." The shrine of St. Bartholomew here anciently enjoyed considerable reputation from the assistance it afforded to such ladies as desired to become "as all must wish to be who love their lords."

[About 1 m. E. of Oxford is *Kemsing*, with a small and much-patched church, containing a half-length brass of Thomas de Hop, circ. 1315. It is dedicated to St. Edith, a local saint said to have been born here. She still patronizes a well toward the centre of the village, and her image

in the churchyard was much revered by the peasantry, St. Edith having succeeded the more ancient "*Dii Agrestes*" as—

"breather round the farms,  
To keep off mildew, and all weather harms."]'

Along the line of hills above Oxford and the village of Kemsing runs the "Pilgrims' Road," a very ancient trackway, which, whatever may have been its origin, was that along which the pilgrims from the S.W. districts advanced toward Canterbury. (See *Charing*, Rte. 8.) Here, as elsewhere, it avoids the inhabited country as much as possible, keeping at some little distance from the towns and villages.

From Oxford the road follows the course of the Darent, between the chalk hills which rise on either side of the river.

The Church of *Shoreham*, 1 m., offers nothing which need delay the tourist. *Shoreham Place*, however (H. St. John Mildmay, Esq.), a modern house, very pleasantly situated, contains some interesting pictures, mostly of the Dutch school, and formerly in the gallery of Baron Versteek at the Hague. The greater part of the collection is in Mr. Mildmay's London residence; but in the library at Shoreham are

Landscape with waterfall, *Jan Both*; fine. A large landscape, *Isaac van Ostade*. A remarkable picture, signed, by *Jan van der Heyden*. An Interior, *Peter de Hooghe*. Small landscape, *Artus van der Neer*; very good. Landscape, *Hackert*. In another room are two pictures by *Snyders*, — a fight between wolves and dogs, and another between dogs and bears.

2 m. further, i., is *Shoreham*, or old *Lullingstone Castle*. A farm-house, i. of the road, marks the site. Some fragments of the ancient stronghold still remain. This castle, which has

no historical interest, was held under the Abps. of Canterbury.

There is a public footpath through the beautiful park of the present *Lullingstone Castle* (Sir Percival Hart Dyke, Bart.). The house lies low, in a valley between the chalk hills, and, although some portions are ancient, the greater part dates from the end of the last century, when it was much altered and added to. Close adjoining is the *Church*, which should be visited for the sake of some 16th cent. monuments of the Peeche and Hart families, unusually rich and good. The best are—Sir George Hart and wife, d. 1587; Sir Percival Hart, S. of the main chancel, d. 1580; and Sir John Peeche, between the main and the N. chancels, d. 31st Hen. VIII. There are some later tombs of less interest. *Brass*: Sir William Peeche, 1487. The church was “repaired and beautified” by Percival Hart, Esq. (d. 1738). There are some fragments of stained glass of Dec. character, and a good oaken chancel screen.

Lullingstone passed by marriage from the Peeches to the Harts, toward the end of the reign of Henry VIII., and, in 1738, again by marriage, to the Dykes of Sussex, in which family it still remains.

Close beyond Lullingstone Park is *Eynsford* (see Rte. 2), and 1 m. further *Farningham* (Rte. 2), whence a coach starts daily for the station at *Dartford*, 8 m.

[2 m. E. of Farningham is the little church of *Kingsdown*, in which are some fragments of stained glass, of the later half of the 14th cent. The building itself is very plain, and without distinctive character.]

## ROUTE 7.

### REIGATE JUNCTION TO DOVER.

(*South-Eastern Railway.*)

Leaving the Red Hill Station, the line sweeps gently round in the direction of Kent, and continues as straight as a Roman road nearly as far as Tunbridge.

For the points of interest on either side of the railway as far as the Godstone station, see *Handbook for Surrey, &c.* 2 m. beyond it we enter the county of Kent. 1 m. further we reach,

31½ m. from London, *Edenbridge*.

The Church at Edenbridge, originally attached to Westerham, has some Norm. portions. *Brass*, John Selyard, 1558.

[3 m. from the station, and partially seen from the rail on rt., is *Hever Castle*, interesting from its associations with Henry VIII. and Anne Boleyn, and quite as much so from its affording an excellent specimen of the later castellated mansion. The walk to it, across the fields from Edenbridge, is a pleasant one. The castle, which stands close by the river, forms a quadrangle of moderate size, with high-pitched roofs and gables, and is surrounded by a double moat, fed from the Eden. A gatehouse, strongly portcullised, and a very curious example of ancient defensive arrangements, leads into

the open court. One room in the gatehouse has been recently fitted up. The rest of the building is occupied as a farmhouse, but the old arrangements have been very little altered. The rooms are panelled with oak, and the chamber (now hung with a modern paper, and inhabited) is shown in which Anne of Cleves died. The rooms called Anne Boleyn's are at the N.W. corner; none of the furniture, however, is of her time, nor of any great antiquity. There is the usual gallery in the roof of the N. front, and in the staircase window is some stained glass with the arms of Boleyn, Butler, and Howard. The wooden stables, with the sleeping apartments above, are very curious, and should be noticed. They are not later than the 15th cent. Fronting them is an open gallery, overlooking the castle bowling-green.

An earlier Castle was rebuilt, temp. Edw. III., by Sir William Hèvre of Hèvre, near Northfleet, whose co-heir carried it to the Lords Cobham of Sterborough. It was bought by Sir Geoffrey Boleyn, mercer, and Lord Mayor 37 Hen. VI., who began the present castle (the older building being apparently in a ruined state), which was completed by his grandson, Sir Thomas, father of Anne Boleyn, and afterwards Earl of Wilts. It is uncertain whether Anne Boleyn was born at Hever; but she was certainly educated here, under the care of her French "gouvernante," Simonette, before she went to France in the train of the Princess Mary; and here subsequently the king often visited her during the troubled years of his courtship. Her first meeting with Henry after her return from France is said to have taken place in the Castle gardens. Several of Henry's letters are addressed to her here. "In order to remind you of my affection," he writes, "and because I cannot be in your presence,

I send you the thing which comes nearest that is possible, that is to say my picture, and the whole device, which you already know of, set in bracelets, wishing myself in their place when it pleases you." On the death of the Earl of Wiltshire Henry seized the estate and granted it for life to his repudiated wife Anne of Cleves, who died here. Queen Mary gave it to the Waldegraves, and it was sold in 1745 to Sir T. Waldo, with whose descendants it now remains.

Hever Church, adjoining, is for the most part Dec., the Boleyn Chapel being late Perp. In the S. wall of the tower is an arch with ogee canopy, under which is fixed an inscription, taken from a slab in the pavement below, for John de Cobham, 1399. In the Boleyn Chantry, on an altar tomb, is the fine brass of Sir Thomas, Anne Boleyn's father (d. 1538). Other *Brasses* are—Margaret Cheyne, 1499 (good); and William Todde, 1585.

A small inn in the village exhibits the figure of Henry VIII. as a sign. A traditionary saying, that

"Jesus Christ was never but once at Hever,  
And then he fell into the river;"

perhaps alludes to the deep mud of the ancient roads. There is a French proverb which describes such "foul ways" as roads "*où le bon Dieu ne peut passer par l'hiver.*" That the Hever roads were fully equal in depth of mire to those of Sussex or the Weald appears from a tradition which asserts that Henry used often "to stick in the mud" as he drew near the place after nightfall: when he would blow his horn and summon the inmates of the Castle with torches to his assistance.

The scenery about Hever is pleasant, though not equal to that nearer Penshurst. On the sandhills between the Castle and Chiddingstone tradition asserts that watchmen were stationed, "to announce by sound of

hugle the approach of King Henry to Mistress Anne, as, galloping from Eltham and Greenwich, he descended the hills opposite."

1 m. E. of Hever is *Chiddingstone*, anciently called High Street House, the residence of Henry Streatfeild, Esq., whose family have been settled here since the reign of Henry VIII. The present castellated house is modern. Under the trees on the edge of the park, behind the village, is the so-called "Cliding-stone," said, though very questionably, to have given name to the parish. It is a large, well-worn mass of sandstone, about 18 ft. high, and would certainly be no bad out-door "pulpit" or "judgment-seat," to which uses tradition has assigned it. Similar masses, however (besides those at Tunbridge Wells), are found throughout all the sandstone district, as at West Hoathley and Hellingley in Sussex—at both which places some sort of tradition is attached to them; and although they may possibly have been used by either Britons or Saxons, the rocks themselves are beyond all doubt in their natural position.

*Chiddingstone Church* is in the village adjoining the park. The Tower is Perp., but the church itself has some Dec. portions. It contains many monuments of the Streatfeilds; some of them iron slabs resembling those of Sussex. In the neighbourhood is *Stonewall Park* (E. Meade Waldo, Esq.).

There are some picturesque timber houses in the village, including a quaint old inn. *Boar Place* and *Boreshill* in this parish are said to be so named from the wild boars which anciently haunted this great forest district.]

37 m. *Penshurst Station*.

2 m. l. is *Leigh Church*.

*Brasses*: John Stace, 1591; and a female, without name or date, not early, but of unusual character. The

half figure rises from an alfar tomb, within which the body is seen, wrapped in a shroud.

Adjoining is *Hall Place* (T. F. Bailey, Esq.).

$\frac{3}{4}$  m. rt. is *Redleaf* (W. Wells, Esq.), celebrated under its late owner for its pictures, the greater part of which are now dispersed, and for the beauty of its gardens, which remain. There is still at Redleaf, however, a most important collection of modern pictures, including Wilkie's famous "Distraint for Rent," and some very fine Landscers. Many of these were exhibited at Manchester, but are not shown here. The views from the grounds are very striking. Remark the picturesque cottages built by Mr. Wells near the park gates.

A pleasant, tree-shadowed road,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m., leads to one of the great Kentish shrines—

*Penshurst Place* (Lord de Lisle).

The fixed days for seeing the house are Monday and Saturday, but in the absence of the family it is shown at all times.

A footway enters the park opposite Redleaf, and from it a fine view is obtained of the grand old house with the village at its back. The building is of various dates and irregular plan; but as the Sidneys invariably placed either an inscription or an heraldic escutcheon on every new building, the time at which each was erected is ascertained with certainty.

The air of venerable antiquity which at once impresses the visitor as the grey walls of Penshurst appear among their sheltering trees, is thus celebrated by Ben Jonson:—

"Thou art not, Penshurst, built to envious  
show  
Of touch or marble; nor canst boast a row  
Of polish'd pillars or a roof of gold:  
Thou hast no lantern, whereof tales are  
told;  
Or stair, or courts; but stand'st an ancient  
pile,  
And (these grudged at) art revered the  
while.



Thou joy'st in better marks, of soil, of air,  
Of wood, of water : therein thou art fair.  
Thou hast thy walks for health, as well as  
sport ;

Thy mount, to which the Dryads do resort,  
When Pan and Bacchus their high feasts  
have made

Beneath the broad beech and the chestnut  
shade."

The N. or main front has a gate-house, temp. Edw. VI. The rest has been lately rebuilt. Crossing the great court, the picturesque outlines of which will at once attract attention, we first enter the *Hall*. It was built by Sir John Devereux about 1349, and is perhaps the most ancient of its size remaining in the kingdom. The tracery in the window-heads is of unusual design, and should be compared with that at Chartham (*Rte.* 8), at Leeds Castle (*Rte.* 5), and in the hall of the archbishop's palace at Mayfield in Sussex, *post*, all nearly of the same date. The open timber roof is of excellent design. The hearth is central, with a massy brand-iron still remaining. The oak tables should also be noticed. At one end is the Minstrels' Gallery, supported by a wainscot screen of later date than the hall, but of good design. The bear and ragged staff, the badge of the Dudleys, is frequently repeated among its ornaments.

Among the numerous great personages who have been entertained in this hall we may reckon James I., whose unexpected visit gave Jonson an opportunity for praising my Lady Sidney's good housekeeping—

"That found King James, when hunting late  
this way.

With his brave son, the prince ; they saw  
thy fires

Shine bright on every hearth, as the desires  
Of thy Penates had been set on flame

To entertain them ; or the country came,  
With all their zeal, to warm their welcome  
here.

What great, I will not say, but, sudden  
cheer

Did'st thou then make them ! and what praise  
was heap'd

On thy good lady, then ! who therein reap'd

The just reward of all her housewifery ;  
To have her linen, plate, and all things nigh,  
When she was far ; and not a room but  
dress'd

As if it had expected such a guest !"

Through the screen were the usual communications with kitchen and buttery. The first has been destroyed, but there remains at this end of the hall a mass of building of 2 stories of the same date as the hall itself. (*J. H. Parker.*)

At the opposite end of the hall a door leads into the cellar, which is vaulted, with a range of arches down the centre. It is earlier than the hall, and apparently of the 12th cent.

The fragments of armour once shown here have been removed to the private apartments. They are the relics of a most noble collection, suits of the Sidneys from generation to generation, which disappeared about 50 years since : at which time also the greater part of the Sidney correspondence preserved in the Evidence Chamber found its way to the hands of London collectors, under the auspices of the ingenious Mr. Ireland, then a frequent visitor at Penshurst. Among the papers which still remain here, however, are several MS. treatises in the handwriting of Algernon Sidney.

A staircase, refitted, but perhaps not later than the hall, leads to the main suite of 6 rooms. The furniture is partly Elizabethan, partly of the last cent. "The apartments," wrote Walpole (1752), "are the grandest I have seen in any of these old palaces. There are loads of portraits, but most of them seem christened by chance, like children at a foundling hospital." The pictures are still numerous, and there are many copies—some few, however, are good, though all are in bad condition, this part of the house being damp and uninhabited.

The most interesting—many of

which, it is understood, are about to be removed to the private apartments,—are—

*Page's Room.*—“Here,” writes Walpole, “are four great curiosities; I believe as old portraits as any existing in England—Fitzallen, Abp. of Canterbury; Humphrey Stafford, 1st Duke of Buckingham; T. Wentworth; and John Foxe—all four with dates of commissions as Constables of Queenborough Castle” (in the 1. of Sheppey). “They are not very ill done. Six more are heads. Sir Edward Hobby, last but one of the Constables, is said to have collected these portraits.” John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, *Holbein*. Duke of St. Albans, the son of Nell Gwyn.

*Queen Elizabeth's Room* (the furniture of which is said to have been a present from the queen herself). Sir Philip Sidney, aged about 23, reading, with a staff of office in his hand, and his armour about him. His sister, Mary Sidney, Countess of Pembroke (engraved by Lodge), *M. Garrard*,—

“Urania, sister unto Astrophel,  
In whose brave mind, as in a golden cofer,  
All heavenly gifts and riches locked are;  
More rich than pearles of Ynde, or gold of  
Opher,  
And in her sex most wonderfull and rare.”  
*Spenser*.

Algernon Sidney, leaning on a book labelled ‘*Libertas*’; behind are the Tower and the executioner’s axe. In the inscription on this picture his name is spelt “Algernoon”—perhaps indicating the manner in which it was then pronounced. The dash of red in the hair of many of the Sidney portraits may be noticed as confirming the old saying that red-haired persons are either very good or very bad. “*Le Roux*” in this case could be no term of reproach. Robert Dudley, Queen Elizabeth’s Earl of Leicester; *Gerard*. Henry Rich, Earl of Holland; *Vandyke*. Robert Earl of

Leicester, 1632: *Vandyke*. Philip Lord Lisle (fine): *Vandyke*. Barbara Gamage, Countess of Leicester, 1596, and six children; very curious: artist unknown. George III.: *Gainsborough*. Queen Charlotte: *id.*  
*Tapestry Room.*—Edward VI.: *Holbein*. Sir Henry Sidney, father of Sir Philip. Lady Dorothy Percy, Countess of Leicester, mother of Algernon Sidney, and her sister Lady Lucy Percy, Countess of Carlisle. Nell Gwyn as Venus: *Lely*.

*The Gallery.*—Lady Mary Dudley, mother of Sir Philip. Algernon Sidney. Hubert Languet, the friend and correspondent of Sir Philip Sidney. Dorothea Sidney (Waller’s *Sacharissa*): *Vandyke*. The same Dorothea Sidney as Countess of Sunderland: *Hoskens*. Sir William Sidney, to whom Penshurst was given by Edward VI.: *Lucas de Heere*. Sir Philip Sidney, and his brother Robert, 1st Earl of Leicester of this line; very curious and interesting. Sir Philip is about 16, the younger brother 13 or 14. “Sidney’s keen look” is very marked in this picture.

An ebony cabinet, a present from James I. to the first Earl of Leicester, which formerly stood in this gallery, has been removed.

Among the other pictures remark a Head of Christ and a Madonna, attributed to *Simone Memmi*, 1340; and a Halt of Cavaliers: *Wouvermans*.

The apartments inhabited by the present family are in the W. front, but are not shown.

Over the porch is a small wainscot-lined room, of which the panels are well designed. Its oaken book-cases and reading-desks are temp. Jas. I.

Besides the great court, the S. side of the hall, and a view in the inner court, E. of the Buckingham wing, should be noticed for their

fine architectural groupings. In this inner court is a bell, hanging in a wooden frame-work, with the inscription, "Robert Earl of Leicester at Penshurst, 1649."

Penshurst owes its chief celebrity to the Sidneys, its latest grantees. As early as Edward I. it was the residence of Sir Stephen de Pencheſter, whose effigy is seen in the church. Sir John Devereux embattled the house, 11 Rich. II., and it afterwards passed to the Boluns, Humphrey Duke of Gloucester, and the Fanes. 6 Edw. VI. it was granted to Sir William Sidney, who commanded a wing of the army at Flodden, and already had a house in the parish. His son, Sir Henry Sidney, Lord Justice of Ireland, married Mary, daughter and finally heiress of John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland. *Sir Philip Sidney*, their eldest son, is supposed to have been born here 24th Nov. 1554. He left only a daughter. His sister *Mary*, celebrated in the 'Arcadia' and in Jonson's famous epitaph—

"Underneath this marble hearse  
Lies, the subject of all verse,  
Sidney's sister, Pembroke's mother;  
Death! ere thou hast slain another,  
Learn'd, and fair, and good as she,  
Time shall throw a dart at thee,"—

married Henry Earl of Pembroke. Sir Robert Sidney, Philip Sidney's next brother, was created Viscount Lisle and Earl of Leicester. He died here, 1626, and has a tomb in the church. Robert, 3rd Earl, married Dorothy Percy, and was father of *Dorothy*, Waller's *Sacharissa*, who married, 1st, Robert Earl of Sunderland, and 2nd, Robert Smith of Bidborough. Her brother was *Algernon Sidney*, beheaded 1683, whose brother, Jocelyn, was 7th and last earl. The estate eventually, by a daughter, passed to the Perrys, whose heiress married Sir Bysshe Shelley, ancestor of the present possessor, whose father assumed

the name of Sidney, and was created Lord de l'Isle. Anne, a natural daughter of Earl Jocelyn, married Stratfield of Chiddingstone, and had the Glamorgan estates which came with Barbara Gamage. This brief sketch will explain most of the inscriptions, arms, and pictures.

The scenery of the *Park*, once much more extensive, should be explored at leisure. After long neglect, it is regaining much of its ancient dignity. "The park is forlorn," wrote Walpole: "instead of *Saccharissa's* cipher carved on the beeches, I should sooner have expected to have found the milkwoman's score." To most visitors Penshurst will now suggest feelings very different from those with which Walpole regarded it. The thoroughly English character of *Sir Philip Sidney*—a character which has been more or less displayed by the noblest of his fellow-countrymen from the days of the Black Prince to those of Tuckerman and Delhi, and to which, far more than to his learning, he is indebted for his lasting reputation, found but little favour at Strawberry Hill. (See Walpole's curious letter to David Hume, July, 1758.) Very differently writes Southey:—

" . . . . . Tread  
As with a pilgrim's reverential thoughts  
The groves of Penshurst. Sidney here was  
born.  
Sidney, than whom no greater, braver man  
His own delightful genius ever feign'd  
Illustrating the groves of Arcady  
With courteous courage and with loyal  
love."

If the 'Arcadia' was not actually written here, many of its descriptions may have been suggested by the surrounding country, which still displays the "accomplishable solitariness" so greatly loved by the hero of Zutphen. The picture of *Laconia* might still pass for that of Penshurst and its neighbourhood. "There were hills which garnished

their proud heights with stately trees; humble vallies whose base estate seemed comforted with the refreshing of silver rivers; meadows enamelled with all sorts of eie-pleasing flowers; thickets, which being lined with most pleasant shade were witnessed so too, by the cheerfull disposition of many well-tuned birds: each pasture stored with sheep feeding with sober security, while the pretty lambs with bleating oratory craved the dammes comfort: here a shepherds boy piping, as though hee should never be old; there a yong shepheardess knitting, and withal singing, and it seemed that her voyce comforted her hands to worke, and her hands kept time to her voice-music. As for the houses of the cuntry (for many houses came under their eye), they were all scattered, no two being one by th'other, and yet not so farre off as that it barred mutuall succour; a shew, as it were, of an accompaniable solitarinesse, and of a civill wildnesse."—*Arcadia*, lib. i.

The best points of view are gained in the line of the long avenue that led from Penshurst to Leigh. The scene from a barn near the Leigh end of the avenue should especially be noticed. The venerable beeches of *Sacharissa's Walk* are also to be visited. They are commemorated in Waller's lines:—

Ye lofty beeches! tell this matchless dame  
That if together ye fed all one flame,  
It could not equalize the hundredth part  
Of what her eyes have kindled in my heart!

While in this park I sing, the listening deer  
Attend my passion, and forget to fear.  
When to the beeches I report my flame,  
They bow their heads, as if they felt the same."

And directly in front of the gateway four stunted lines mark the site of *Barbara Gamage's Bower*, once a woody coppice praised by Ben Jonson for its never-failing supply of "seasoned deer."

[*Kent & Sussex.*]

*Bear's Oak*, above the large pond called Sauenp Well (and *Lincup* by the natives), is said to be the tree referred to by Waller—

"Goe, boy, and carve this passion on the  
bark  
Of yonder tree, which stands the sacred  
mark  
Of noble Sidney's birth"— . . .

nd by Ben Jonson, as

"This taller tree, of which a nut was set  
At *his* great birth where all the muses met."

Near the "lofty beeches" was the heromy of which the colonists are now established at Parham in Sussex.

Penshurst Church, which has been lately restored, closely adjoins the mansion. It was rebuilt in a debased Gothic; but some parts of the interior seem portions of the older structure. In the ch. are a part of the effigy of Sir Stephen de Penchester, temp. Edw. I., and some monuments with effigies of the Sidneys. *Brasses*: two wives of Watur Draynocott and 7 children, 1507; Pacole Iden, 1564; Margaret Sidney, d. 1558, infant daughter of Sir Henry, and sister of Sir Philip; and one unnamed of the 15th cent. There is also a small brass cross for "Thos. Bullayen, son of Sir T. Bullayen;" no date. Built into the interior wall of the tower are two stone coffin-lids, found under the N. aisle. One displays in relief the upper part of a female figure in the attitude of prayer, clinging to a floriated Greek cross; the face has great expression. On the other coffin-lid is a floriated Latin cross of elaborate design. The eminent Dr. Hammond was rector here from 1633 to the sequestration in 1643, and resided in the present rectory. Sir John Temple had married his sister; and their son, William Temple, the future statesman, was educated by his uncle at Penshurst until the sequestration, when he was sent to school at Bishop's Stortford.

There are some old houses in the village worth notice, and the *Inn*, the Leicester Arms (where carriages may be hired), affords tolerable accommodation.

$\frac{1}{2}$  m. N. is *South Park* (Lord Hardinge). From the hill on which the house stands are fine views toward the ridge of Tunbridge Wells.

41 m. from London we reach *Tunbridge (Junction Station)*. *Inn*: Rose and Crown. Sevenoaks and Knole (Lady Amherst), 7 m. N., may be visited from here (see Rte. 6). An omnibus leaves Tunbridge Station for Sevenoaks twice during the day. The drive is a very beautiful one.

1. is the branch to *Tunbridge Wells*, 5 m. (see *Susser*).

Tunbridge is built on ground rising from the banks of the Medway, which here divides into several branches and winds round toward the N. The spire of St. Stephen's, a modern Dec. ch., first catches the eye on leaving the station. The *Chequers Inn*, in the High Street, is an excellent specimen of an old Kentish timbered house. There are many others of similar character.

Adjoining the principal bridge over the Medway is the chief manufactory of Tunbridge ware, the best specimens of which find their way to Tunbridge Wells.

At the end of the town is the *Grammar School*, founded in 1553 by Sir Andrew Judd, a native of Tunbridge, who bequeathed lands for its support in trust to the Skinners' Company. The revenues are now very considerable. 16 exhibitions, of 100*l.* a-year each, are attached to this school, tenable at either University, besides 12 others of lesser value. Among the remarkable scholars was Sir Sidney Smith, of Syrian reputation. Of the building itself, the centre is as old as the foundation; the 2 wings are modern.

The arms on the front are those of Sir Andrew Judd (the boars' heads) and the Skinners Company (fleurs-de-llys). From the playground there is a very good view over the surrounding country.

The *Church*, large and old, has been sadly disfigured. It was granted by Roger de Clare, temp. Hen. II., to the Knights Hospitallers. The tower and nave are Dec. with some Perp. additions. The chancel has on either side two small round-headed windows, high in the wall, which may be early Norm. Within are mutilated effigies of Sir Anthony Denton and wife, temp. Jas. I. Many de Clares were interred here, but have no memorials remaining.

The *Castle* stands on the Medway, near the entrance of the town. It is shown. The entrance is across a filled-up moat and through a noble gate-tower of great size and tolerably perfect. Note the excellence of the masonry; the durability of the very soft stone; the holes for the pivots of the drawbridge, much higher than usual; the extraordinary number of perforations in the vault; on the l. a piscina marking the entrance to a chapel; above, the state-room, with large and handsome windows; and generally, the various mouldings and enrichments, rare in castellated buildings, and showing this to be of the Early Dec. period, 1280-1300.

Beyond the gate-tower is the *inner ward*; l. beyond the modern house, is a wall with fragments of Norm. and E. E. work; and forming a part of the enceinte of this ward is the so-called *Norman Mound*, on which stood the keep, covering an acre, 100 ft. above the river, and 70 above the court. On its top is a shell of wall which may be Norm. A walk leads from this mound, along a thick curtain wall, to the upper story of the gate-tower. Under this curtain is an arch, which seems to have been



a water-gate, by means of which boats could be brought from the Medway, along the moat, into the inner ward. The arrangement is peculiar and deserves examination.

The keep-mound was probably the work of Richard Fitzgilbert, who acquired the estate in exchange with Abp. Lanfranc, and established a jurisdiction over the "leuca" or "lowy" of Tunbridge. The later earls added the gate-tower, and dug the outer moats, which include 6 or 7 acres.

The descendants of Fitzgilbert assumed the name of De Clare, and the castle descended with the other estates of that great house to the Audleys and Staffords. It was forfeited by the Duke of Buckingham to Richard III., and afterwards at various times regranted to Cardinal Pole, Dudley Duke of Northumberland, and Carey Lord Hunsdon. It is now the property of Jerningham Lord Stafford, a representative of its ancient owners.

The Castle was besieged and taken by Henry III. before the battle of Lewes; Gilbert de Clare, its then owner, having joined the party of the barons. His ancestor, Richard de Clare, was one of the chief opponents of King John.

The lords of Tunbridge were hereditary chief butlers and stewards of the Abps. of Canterbury, and attended their enthronization feasts in great state. At their termination they claimed the right of remaining three days in one of the Archbishop's manors "*ad sanguinem minuendam*,"—a process looked forward to as necessary after the streams of hippocras and malvoisie set flowing in the hall at Canterbury. The earls, however, may have had their own wine-vats nearer home, for Hasted asserts that a vineyard existed at the castle when he wrote, "from which quantities of exceeding good and well-flavoured wine was

produced." This was planted by a Mr. Hooker toward the middle of the last century, who, while thus appropriating the enclosure, built the present dwelling-house with part of the ruins. "We honoured the man for his taste," wrote Walpole, who ought rather to have condemned his Vandalism; "not but that we wished the committee at Strawberry Hill were to sit upon it, and stick cyresses among the hollows. But, alas! he sometimes makes 18 sour hogsheads, and is going to disrobe the 'ivy-mantled tower' because it harbours birds."

The Lowy of Tunbridge, 5 m. long, 6 m. wide, surrounded the castle. In it were two great chaces, the N. and S. Frith, well filled with deer, for the earls' sport.

Nearly on the site of the railway station was a priory of Premonstratensian Canons, founded by Richard de Clare, temp. Hen. II. Its few remains were entirely destroyed during the construction of the line in 1840.

*Hadlow Church*, 2½ m., was attached to the preceptory of Hospitalers in West Peckham, the adjoining parish. In it is a monument for Sir John Rivers and wife, temp. Jas. I.

*Hadlow Castle* (W. B. May, Esq.—it is entirely modern) is rendered conspicuous by its lofty prospect tower of stone and brick, seen from the railway, 1, after leaving Tunbridge.

*Somerhill* (Baron Goldsmid), 1½ m. rt., a large James I. house, stands in the S. Frith, and was a favourite haunt of the courtiers during the visits of Charles II. to Tunbridge Wells. It was then the property of Lady Muskerry, the "Babylonian Princess" of Grammont's Memoirs. The house was built 1624 by Richard Burgh, Earl of Clarence and Baron Somerhill. An earlier mansion here had belonged to Sir Philip Sidney, and afterwards to Queen Elizabeth's Earl of Leicester; and the present

house was granted by Cromwell to President Bradshaw "in return for his great service to his country." "There is now," says Walpole, who made a pilgrimage to Somerhill in 1752, "scarce a road to it. The paladins of those times were too valorous to fear breaking their necks; and I much apprehend that 'La Monseray' and the fair Mademoiselle Hamilton must have mounted their palfreys and rode behind their gentlemen-ushers upon pillions to the Wells. . . . The house is little better than a farm; but has been an excellent one, and is entire, though out of repair. . . . It stands high, commands a vast landscape beautifully wooded, and has quantities of large old trees to shelter itself, some of which might be well spared to open views." Roads and house have alike been restored, and Somerhill is now a most picturesque object from whatever point it comes into sight.

The Church of Pembury, 1 m. beyond Somerhill, has some Norm. portions.

From Tunbridge the rail passes through a richly wooded country shut in by distant hills to

46 m. *Puddock's Wood*. (*June. Sta.*)

A line here branches off, l., to *Maidstone*, 11 m., following for the greater part of its course the valley of the Medway, here very rich and beautiful. The old turnpike-road from Maidstone to Tunbridge, which runs through the same district (here known as "the Garden of Eden"), used to be called the "finest 10 miles in England," and, so far as fertility and richness of soil are concerned, this corner of Kent is perhaps entitled to retain its pre-eminence. "It is a district of meadows, corn-fields, hop-gardens, and orchards of apples, pears, cherries, and filberts; with very little of any land which cannot be called good with pro-

priety. There are plantations of chesnut and ash; and as these are cut, when long enough, to make poles for hops, they are at all times objects of great beauty. From Maidstone to Mereworth are the finest 7 m. I have seen in this county. The Medway is on your l., with its meadows about a mile wide. I should think there were hop-gardens one-half of the way on both sides of the road. Looking across the Medway you see hop-gardens and orchards 2 m. deep on the side of a gently rising ground."—*Cobbett*.

The branch line, after passing for 3 m. through a hop-covered plain, reaches

Yalding—in Domesday *Ealdinges*—"a praty townlet," says Leland—standing on the confluence of a stream called the Bewle with the Medway. In the pavement of the ch. are slabs of a marble crowded with minute shells, resembling that of Bathersden and found in the parish.

*Bockingfold*, in the S. part of the parish, is called by *Twine (de Reb. Albion.)* "the forest of Buchinswald" (Beech-wood), and mentioned as one of the great Kentish woods, in which wild animals still lingered temp. Eliz.

*Burston*, in Hunton parish, E. of Yalding, formerly the seat of the Fanes, but now a farmhouse, commands a fine view over the Weald, the range of gault and sandstone hills which form the outliers of the chalk beginning to rise here.

The Perp. Church of *Nettledsted*, 2 m. W. of Yalding, retains most of its original glazing, that of the chancel being more simple than that in the nave. All the windows have been shifted, however, within recent memory. The stained glass here is very good, and deserves careful notice. That now in the nave (figures under canopies) is of the latter part of the reign of Henry VI.

That in the chancel (heraldry, emblems, &c.) appears from an inscription to have been put up in 1465. In the E. window are portraits of the donors. The S. windows of the nave were destroyed by a storm. Not far from the ch. are some remains of Nettlested Place, the residence of the Pimpe family from the reign of Edward I. It came through heiresses to the Scotts, who at the beginning of last century alienated it to the Botelers of Teston.

6 m. *Wateringbury*. The village has been almost entirely rebuilt in the last few years by the late Alderman Lucas, whose family possess *Wateringbury Place*, and considerable property here, purchased from the present Sir Charles Style, Bart., whose ancestors held Wateringbury from the reign of James I. The present house is a Queen Anne structure.

The Church, seen on the high ground l., is Perp. with an E. E. tower. In the churchyard is the monument of Sir Oliver Style, whose marvellous escape from an earthquake at Smyrna is commemorated in the inscription. He was at dinner with a large party, including a lady to whom he was engaged, when the earth suddenly yawned, and all perished except Sir Oliver. The visitor may seek here for "the dumb borsholder of Chart," which was carefully preserved at the beginning of the century. The "dumb borsholder" claimed liberty over fifteen houses within the parish, every householder of which was obliged to pay the borsholder's keeper one penny yearly. This keeper was elected annually. "The dumb borsholder was always first called at the courtleet holden for the hundred of Twyford, in which Wateringbury lies; when its keeper held it up with a neckcloth or handkerchief put through the iron ring fixed at the top, and answered for it. It was made of

[*Kent & Sussex.*]

wood, about 3 ft. 0½ in. long, with an iron ring at the top, and 4 more by the sides, near the bottom, where was a square iron spike, to fix it in the ground, or on occasion to break open doors, which was done without a warrant of any justice on suspicion of goods unlawfully concealed in any of the 15 houses.'—(*Husted.*) Chart is the name of a small manor in the parish in which a market granted by Edward II. is traditionally said to have been held.

The dumb borsholder and the courtleet for this hundred were discontinued toward the middle of the last century; but it was long preserved (and still may be) by the heirs of Thomas Clampard, a blacksmith, its last deputy. Its origin is altogether unknown, though it clearly belonged to the class of symbols occurring so frequently in the proceedings of Saxon and Scandinavian law-courts.

In the parish of *East Peckham*, W. of Wateringbury, is *Roydon Hall*, the residence of W. Cooke, Esq.; throughout the troubled times of the Civil War, and afterwards, of *Sir Roger Twysden*, a name well known and venerated by scholars and archaeologists. He is buried in the church. The family of Twysden obtained this estate by marriage with the co-heiress of Thomas Roydon, who died temp. Ph. and Mary.

In *West Peckham*, the adjoining parish, a preceptory of Knights Hospitallers was established on land granted them by Sir John Colepeper in 1408. Here are the "Hurst" woods, famous for their wild swine as late as Elizabeth's reign.

1½ m. W. of Wateringbury is *Mere-worth Castle* (Viscountess Falmouth), much frequented by excursionists for the sake of the surrounding scenery, which is very beautiful. As much cannot be said for the house, though Walpole thought it "so perfect in a Palladian taste, that I must

own it has recovered me a little from Gothic."—(*Letter to Bentley*, 1752.) It was built (toward the middle of last century) after a design of Palladio's (the *Villa della Capra*), made for "a noble Vicentine gentleman," "in a situation pleasant and delightful, and nearly like this," with the trifling exceptions of climate and association. On either side of the main house are detached buildings of similar design, one containing the kitchens and offices, the other being the stables. This last occupies the site of the ancient ch., whose Gothicism by no means harmonized with Vicentine palaces, and were accordingly replaced, at a judicious distance, by the present building in a "classic" style, adorned "with a steeple that seems designed for the latitude of Cheapside, and is so tall that the poor church curtsies under it, like Mary Rich in a vast high-crowned hat."—(*Walpole*.) Within are some old monuments of Nevilles and Fanes removed from the former ch.; among them, that of the 1st Earl of Westmoreland. Through the noble woods at the back of the house, "broke," says Walpole, "like an Albano landscape with an octagon temple and a triumphal arch," a great avenue is cut, 3 m. in length. Mereworth became the property of the Fanes, temp. Eliz., through a marriage with the heiress of Neville Lord Abergavenny.

Adjoining Mereworth is Yokes Court (— Harriman, Esq.).

The line now passes through an undulating country, nowhere rising into lofty hills, but rich with orchards and hop-grounds. The full, quietly flowing river, rt., with its wooded banks, gives much beauty to the landscape, which at the village of *Teston*, passed l. before reaching the Farleigh Station, is very picturesque. The Medway is here crossed by a bridge of 7 arches. Stretching up behind the village is

the park of *Barham Court* (Rt. Hon. T. Pemberton Leigh), from which the views over the Medway valley are very striking. The manor here, says tradition—there is no other authority—belonged to Reginald Fitzurse, one of the murderers of Becket, and on his flight into Ireland it was taken possession of by his kinsman, Robert de Berham, in whose family it remained till the reign of James I. After passing through the hands of the Botilers and Bouveries, it came to Sir Charles Middleton, created Lord Barham, whose grandson, the present Earl of Gainsborough, has lately sold the estate. The present house is modern.

The Church of *West Farleigh*, seen on the hill, rt., is E. E. The view, rt., from the station of

9 m. *East Farleigh*, should be noticed. The ch. (for the most part late Dec.) is seen among trees on its hill, rt. Below is a very picturesque ancient bridge, with ribbed arches, here crossing the Medway. In all directions are seen hop-gardens, with their attendant lines of ash "spinnies," for the supply of poles. "There are not 5 parishes in Kent, large or small, that have so many acres of hops as this little parish of East Farleigh. There is no place in all England whose hops will fetch a better price. Here dwelt the Rothschild of hop-growers" (James Ellis), "whose hop-poles alone were said to be worth 70,000*l.*; and here dwell his descendants still, though their grounds are little more than a tithe of his. The luxuriance of hops about here is a puzzle to theoretical agriculturists. 'Though rich mould,' says Bannister, 'generally produces a larger growth of hops than other soils, there is one exception to this rule, where the growth is frequently 18 or 20 hundred per acre. This is the neighbourhood of Maidstone, a kind of sly ground with an understratum

of stone. There the vines run up to the top of the longest poles, and the increase is equal to the most fertile soil of any kind."—(*Household Words*, vol. vi.)

The banks on either side approach nearer the line as we reach

21 m. *Maidstone*. (See Rte. 5.)

[Pt. of Paddock's Wood station, the village of *Brenchley*, 4 m., has some good old timbered houses. *Brenchley Toll*, a clump of trees on the high ground near the village, is the landmark of all this district.

*Horsmonden Church*,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. beyond Brenchley, contains the very fine brass of John de Grofhurst, 1330, probably the work of a French artist. He wears the chasuble, ornamented with a central pall-shaped apparel: this, and the other ornaments throughout, are of unusually good design. The inscription across the breast records the gift by De Grofhurst of the manor of 'Leueshothe' to Bayham Abbey. The wooden porch of this ch., with its rich Dec. bargeboards, should be noticed. The family of Grovehurst, long settled at Grovehurst in this parish, became extinct in the male line temp. Rich. II. Lewisheath, the manor granted to Bayham, is also in Horsmonden.

At *Badmoulen* was a cell attached to the priory of Beaulieu in Normandy.

*Spelmoulen*, an ancient manor, S. of the ch., now a farm-house, has some fragments indicating former importance. The Weald on this side of the railway is still much covered with oak-wood, and as it rises toward the ridge of Brenchley and Horsmonden the views become very picturesque.]

Passing between hop-grounds on either side, the line reaches

51 m. *Marden*.

$3\frac{1}{2}$  m. l. is *Linton Place* (Lord

Cornwallis). In the Church of Linton are some good monuments by Bailey for members of the Cornwallis family. (See Rte. 5, Excursion from Maidstone.)

53 m. from London is the station of *Staplehurst* (distant  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m.). The ch. has some Dec. portions, and on the S. door is some curiously ornamented iron-work. The village, in which are several old timbered houses, commands a good view over the Weald. The Perp. Church of *Frittenden*, 2 m., has been lately restored.

[Adjoining the Staplehurst station is the South-Eastern Hotel (good), where conveyances may be procured for visiting

*Cranbrook*, 6 m., the principal village of the Weald, built on the outlying ridge of Hastings sand, that extends from Tunbridge Wells to Rolvenden. (There is also a coach which leaves the Staplehurst station for Cranbrook 3 times daily.) The old importance of Cranbrook arose from its being the centre of the clothing trade, introduced here by the body of Flemings whom Edward III. induced to settle in England. The broadcloth manufacture was concentrated and carried on at Cranbrook long before the introduction of machinery elsewhere. Most of the landed proprietors in the Weald took part in it; and "the grey-coats of Kent," as they were called from the dress worn by them of their own cloth, carried all before them in county matters. The cloth-works ceased here toward the beginning of the present century; but there are still some remains of the old factories in the principal street, not unpicturesque with gables and bargeboards. There is a story that Queen Elizabeth, after visiting Cranbrook and the factories, walked to Coursehorne manor, a mile distant, the seat of the Hendleys, entirely on broadcloth.



The large Church of Cranbrook, principally Dec. and Perp., retains some of its ancient glass. The porch and lower part of tower have groined roofs. The bearing-shafts of the old nave-roof (removed) are still attached to the walls. There are one or two late brasses of no great interest. The more recent monuments and the whitewash which the church exhibits are not to be commended. A curious custom prevails here and in some of the adjoining parishes. When a newly-married couple leave the church, the path is strewn with emblems of the bridegroom's calling. Thus, carpenters walk on shavings, butchers on sheepskins, shoemakers on leather-parings, and blacksmiths on scraps of old iron.

*Sissinghurst*, a corruption of *Saxen-hurst*, to which family it gave name, in this parish, was the birthplace of Sir Rich. Baker, the chronicler, whose family settled here temp. Hen. VII. The house, which was very stately, was built by Sir John Baker, temp. Edw. VI. After having been long uninhabited it was, toward the end of the last century, made a place of confinement for French prisoners, and has since been pulled down piecemeal. The great entrance and some other fragments remain. The situation is low, but the ruins and the woodland about them are worth a visit.

Cranbrook (*Inns*: the George; the Bull) will be found a good centre from which to explore the picturesque country lying on the Sussex border. A descent may be made from here on *Haukhurst*, and thence to *Robertsbridge*. (See *Sussex*, post.)

3 m. E. is *Goudhurst*, once a clothing town like Cranbrook. The church tower, raised on one of the loftiest hills in this part of Kent, deserves climbing for the sake of the noble and wide-spreading views commanded from it. The ch. itself

contains many monuments of the Colepepers, the earliest of which are two effigies of the 15th cent. in wood, lying on a tomb in the S. aisle. *Brass*: John Bedgebury, 1450. In the village remark a very curious doorway to a cottage, "of oak, cinquefoiled, with two quatrefoiled circles in each spandril." (*J. H. Parker*.) It is of the 15th cent.

In the neighbourhood are *Finchcocks* (once the seat of the Bathursts, whose ancestor acquired it by intermarriage with the Hordens, temp. Eliz.); and *Bedgebury Park* (A. B. Hope, Esq.), long the residence of the Bedgeburys and Colepepers. The woods and grounds surrounding it are very fine. At *Kilndown*, adjoining the park, is a small and very beautiful district ch. erected by Mr. Hope in 1840. The stained glass, exhibiting figures of English saints, among which is a "Carolus Rex et Martyr," is Munich work, and a fine specimen of that school of glass-painting. The absence of clear lights, caused by a heavy coat of white cement laid over the back of the glass (a distinguishing feature of Munich glass), is as apparent here as in the windows of the Maria Hilf Church at Munich. (*C. Winston*.) The chapel is much enriched throughout.]

56 m. *Headcorn*.

The ch. here is Perp., with some fragments of stained glass. The panelled roof, the font, and some carved bench-ends, deserve notice. In the churchyard is an enormous oak, 40 ft. in circumference, the upper branches of which have perished. There are some picturesque points near the village, on the stream of the Bunt.

At *Mottenden*, in this parish, was the first house of Crouched (crossed) Friars established in England, temp. Hen. III. There are no remains. The friars were famous for their Miracle play acted in the ch. on Trinity-Sunday.

[Tenterden,  $8\frac{1}{2}$  m., is reached from this station. An omnibus meets the early trains.

The road lies entirely through the Weald, (A.-S. forest, or wood); the termination *den*, which abounds in this district, marking, like the numerous *hursts*, the ancient depth of forest, much of which still lingers. Mr. Kemble has suggested that the ancient Mark (the common settlement of the first Saxon colonists) is to be recognised by following the names of places ending in *den*, "which always denoted *cubile ferarum*, or pasture, usually for swine." These *dens* were in the circle of uncleared forest which surrounded the settled habitations of the Mark; and the common right of the Markmen to pasture their cattle and swine in them was regulated by a general court. Such a "Court of Dens" existed for this part of Kent until comparatively recent times, having gradually, from its original form, taken that of a "Lord's Court." It was held at Aldington, near Hythe, and claimed jurisdiction over 44 "Dens," the greater part of which may still be traced "along the edge of the Weald, within whose shades the *swains* found mast and pasture."—*Kemble, Sax. in England*, i. 481.

About half way from Headeorn to Tenterden is

*Biddenden*, where is a ch. of some interest, with portions ranging from E. E. to late Perp. The E. E. font is worth notice. •

On the afternoon of Easter Sunday a quantity of cakes, stamped with the figures of two women, united at the sides after the fashion of the Siamese twins, are distributed in the ch. porch to all comers. Bread and cheese, to a considerable amount, are given at the same time to the poorer parishioners. This, says tradition, was the legacy of twin-sisters, called "The Maids of Biddenden," who lived for 30 years

united according to the representation on the cakes. Tradition-disturbing antiquaries, however, insist that the figures are those of 2 poor widows, the Biddenden art-conception of "Charity," and that the cakes were the gift of 2 maiden ladies named Preston, who left 20 acres of land to the parish for this purpose.

At *Standen*,  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. E. of the ch., is an interesting timbered house, built 1578. Over the front door is the sentence, "Blessed are they that hear the word of God and keepeth it." The chimney-pieces are of Weald marble, abounding throughout the district. Altogether, this specimen of a Wealden dwelling deserves examination. It may here be mentioned that somewhere in the Weald—the exact spot is unknown—was the birthplace of William Caxton, the first English printer, d. 1494. "I was born," he says, "and lerned myne English in Kente, in the Weald, where English is spoken broad and rude."

4 m. further through the Weald lies *Tenterden* (*Im*, the White Lion), the famous cause of the Goodwin sands; the tall Perp. tower becoming conspicuous as the village is approached. The ch. itself, ded. to St. Mildred of Thanet, is of various dates, the earliest portions being E. E., but the window-traceries have been nearly all removed, and much general damage has been done. The tower is fine and massive, the largest and most important in the district.

Tenterden Church belonged to the abbey of St. Augustine, Canterbury; and Kentish tradition asserts that the abbot, during the building of the steeple, employed for the work a quantity of stone which had been collected for the strengthening of the sea-wall of the Goodwins, then a part of the mainland. The next storm, in consequence, submerged all

that district, of which the Goodwin Sands are the existing remains, and thus the steeple came to be regarded as the cause of the quicksands. It need hardly be said that the whole story is apocryphal, and that the Goodwins were probably in existence long before any tower overlooked Romney Marshes from the heights of Tenterden.

Tenterden lies in the district called "The Seven Hundreds," which long formed a part of the Crown possessions, and were placed under the jurisdiction of one court. Henry VI. united Tenterden to the Cinque Port of Rye, of which it is still a member. Until recently it had a corporation, and all other Cinque-Port privileges. As late as the middle of the 16th cent. an estuary extended from Rye as far as Small Hythe in Tenterden, where was a chapel dedicated to St. John the Baptist, in the churchyard of which shipwrecked corpses were allowed to be buried. In the neighbourhood is *Heronden Hall* (W. Whelan, Esq.).

*Rolvenden*, 2 m., has a Perp. ch. of some interest. The font is Dec. and good. At *Forsham*, in this parish, are the foundations of a stone building which has been variously called a chapel and a "fort." There is no trace of its history.

The Church of *Benenden*, 2 m., has some Dec. portions, but has been terribly spoilt.

About 3 m. S. of Rolvenden is *Newenden*. In the ch. is a remarkable font, square, with carved sides, at least early Norm. There is a good Dec. screen. The first English establishment of Carmelite friars is said to have been made at Losenham in this parish, in 1241, but this honour is contested by the Carmelite Friary at Aylesford (see Rte. 5), which at all events was a more important one. No remains of the Losenham Priory exist. This monastery is thought by Camden to have been

founded on the site of the ancient Anderida, which had hitherto remained desolate after its destruction by the Saxons; and at some distance from Losenham House is a spot called "Castle Toll," where are traces of large and deep entrenchments, enclosing a lofty mound. These remains, the age of which is uncertain, were at one time regarded as traces of the ancient city. The claims of Newenden, however, have been effectually set aside by the *Rev. A. Hussey* ('*Notes on Kentish Churches*'), and recent researches have definitely fixed Anderida at *Pevensey*. (See *Sussex*, post.)

The Church of *Sandhurst*, beyond Newenden, on the Sussex border, is very early Dec., and worth a visit in spite of much mutilation. The western tower has a small aisle, N. and S. (Comp. Seaford in *Sussex*.) In the N. chancel are some remains of stained glass, among which is the figure of an armed knight, said to be that of John de Betherinden, lord of the manor temp. Edw. II.

The ridge of hills, at the end of which Tenterden stands, ranges through Cranbrook and Goudhurst toward Tunbridge Wells, and commands some very picturesque scenery. The tourist may follow the whole line with advantage, making *Cranbrook* his central resting-place.]

[Between 4 and 5 m. N. of Headcorn, on the edge of the greensand or *Quarry Hills*, underliers of the chalk, is a group of churches, the Suttons, Chart, Ulcombe, and Boughton Malherbe, all within a short distance of each other. A pleasant excursion may be made from the Headcorn station, along this line of hills, from whence the views are often very fine, returning to the railway at Pluckley. This will occupy an entire day. Of the churches the most interesting are *East Sutton* and *Boughton*. In the chancel of

*East Sutton* is the brass of Sir Edward Filmer, his wife, and 18 children (1629). His son, the royalist, author of some remarkable treatises on the 'Natural Power of Kings,' resided at *East Sutton Place* (now belonging to his descendant, Sir E. Filmer, Bart.) during the civil wars, and had his house plundered 10 times "for his loyalty." The present house, with its picturesque gables, has been added to at various times, but is mainly Elizabethan.

*Little Charlton* (Mrs. Munro), in this parish, is an Eliz. house of some interest, which has been lately restored.

At *Sutton Valence*, on a hill adjoining the ch., are some seanty remains of a castle, the history of which is unknown, but which was probably the work of one of the Valences, Earls of Pembroke, who held the manor for some time. The fragment of keep-wall which exists dates probably from the end of the 13th cent. About 10 ft. from the ground there are some remarkable cells in the thickness of the wall, about 8 ft. long, 6 ft. high, and 3 or 4 ft. wide. There is no external opening, and their use seems quite uncertain.

*Chart* is recorded in Domesday as possessing a vineyard of "three arpents." It may be remarked that the soil much resembles that of the champagne districts about Epernay, though a competition is hardly to be recommended.

The Church of *Boughton Malherbe* is Dec., and contains the effigies of a cross-legged knight and of a lady, either belonging to the Malherbe family, which possessed the manor temp. Hen. III., or to the Peyforers of Colbridge Castle, some traces of which exist S. of the ch. Its materials are said to have been used for building *Boughton Place*, long the residence of the Wottons, and

afterwards the property of Sir Horace Mann, the correspondent of Walpole—called by Walton "an ancient and goodly structure." Here was born, in 1566, Sir Henry Wotton, of great reputation under James and Charles I., but happiest in having Isaac Walton for his biographer. The place is now a farmhouse, but retains "the advantage of its large prospect" noticed by Walton. Some of the ancient rooms also remain, and are worth a visit. The circular roof of the dining-hall is much enriched. On one of the chimney-pieces is the date 1553. The house was built by Sir Ed. Wotton, treasurer of Calais, temp. Hen. VIII., and was visited by Q. Eliz. in 1573.

In this neighbourhood is *Chelston* (J. S. Douglas, Esq.).]

The valley overlooked by Sutton Valence and by Boughton Place is traditionally said to have been an arm of the sea; and it is asserted that an anchor was discovered close under the walls of Sutton Castle almost within living memory. The sea cannot, however, have covered this district within the historical period. Through this valley the line passes to

62 m. *Pluckley*.

Here is an E. E. ch., with many Perp. windows inserted. (One in the Surrenden chancel is filled with early German glass of some interest.) The ch. is said to have been built by Rich. de Pluckley, temp. Hen. II. It stands high, and from the village noble views are commanded over the Wealds of Kent and Sussex. *Brass*, John Mahmaines, 1440.

$\frac{1}{2}$  m. E. of the ch. is *Surrenden Dering* (Sir Edward Dering), commanding fine views over the Weald—"a very delicate and various prospect," says Weever. The Saxon family of Dering, which still bears as a crest the famous Horse of Hengist, became possessed of this manor, temp. Hen. VI., by a marriage with

its heiress. The house contains an important library, the foundations of which were laid by Sir Edward Dering, whose name figures largely during the early part of the civil war. The mansion itself is mainly the work of his descendant, temp. Geo. II.

[*Little Chart*, 1 m., has a ch. with portions from E. E. to late Perp. There are some fragments of stained glass. In the N. aisle is the effigy of an armed knight with collar of SS.—one of the Darell family, to whom this aisle belongs. It is enclosed with a Perp. screen of wood.

The towers of this ch., of Egerton, and of Charing, are said to have been built by Sir John Darell, temp. Hen. VII. Adjoining is *Cale Hill* (E. Darell, Esq.), the seat of the Darells since the reign of Henry IV.

The tower of *Egerton Church* ( $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. W.) is marked as one of the boundaries of the Weald. It stands high on the Quarry Hills, at the back of which rises the chalk, and looks out far over the wooded district to the S.]

[*Swarden Church* ( $\frac{1}{2}$  m. rt. of the Pluckley station) has on either side the chancel-arch some unusual trefoil-headed ornamentation, which may be part of a reredos; it deserves examination.

2 m. S. of Pluckley is *Bethersden*, famous for its quarries of marble, filled with minute shells, and resembling that of Petworth. This is now little worked; but its ancient reputation is shown by the extensive use of it in Canterbury and Rochester cathedrals, and by numerous monumental effigies sculptured in it, and existing in different parts of the county. The shells of which this marble is almost entirely composed, are freshwater species, and consist (as at Petworth) of Paludineæ and minute crustaceans of the genus *Cypris*. In the pre-macadamite

period Bethersden enjoyed an evil reputation for the depth and danger of its roads, which here, as throughout the Weald, were for the most part narrow lanes between the woods, all but impassable in winter. The sward was cleared off these "turnpike-roads," and, as soon as they became tolerably dry in summer, they were ploughed up, and the surface soil "laid in a half-circle to dry thoroughly." (*Hasted*). Great ladies were thus obliged to travel to church in carriages drawn by a team of oxen. *Brasses* in the ch. are,—W. Lovelace, citizen of London, 1459; Thomas Lovelace, 1591.]

The low range of hills, l., now approaches nearer the line, which 67 m. reaches *Ashford*.

1. is the branch line by Canterbury to Ramsgate and Margate.

rt. the branch which, skirting Romney Marsh, runs by Appledore and Rye to Hastings.

This is the principal "repairing" station on the South-Eastern Railway, and the ground adjoining the line is covered with extensive workshops.

Ashford, although of some size (Pop. 5000—*Inn*: the Saracen's Head), and important as the junction of 3 great lines of railway, contains nothing to attract the tourist except the *Church*, the fine Perp. tower of which is conspicuous on entering. This, which greatly resembles (of course, in miniature) the Bell Harry Tower of Canterbury Cathedral, was built by Sir John Fogge, of Repton, temp. Edw. IV., who also rebuilt, or restored, the entire church, the greater part of which is of this date. The tomb of Sir John Fogge remains in the chancel, but without its *brasses*. On the pavement is the brass of Elizabeth wife of David de Strabolgie, Earl of Athole (1375): she married secondly John Malmayns of Kent: hence her interment in this ch. Here are also



some elaborate 16th century monuments for the Snythes of Westen-hanger, which deserve notice.

Ashford is indebted to Shakspeare for the honour of figuring as the native place of the "headstrong Kentish man, John Cade of Ashford." (Henry VI., Part II.). Hall, who describes him as of a "goodly stature and pregnant wit," calls him only "the lusty Kentish captain."

The Perp. Church of *Great Chart* (2 m. W. of Ashford; and seen from the railway before the town is reached) contains the somewhat remarkable *Brass* of William Sharpe and 5 wives (1499). An old manor-house, called *Combe Lodge*, near the ch., has portions of the 14th cent. The N. side of the hall-windows are of this date, though much concealed by a lean-to roof.—*J. H. P. Godington* (Rev. N. Toke) passed to the Toke family by intermarriage, temp. Hen. VII. The house has been partly modernised, but contains some good oak-carving and stained glass. The chestnuts in the park should be noticed. Nicholas Toke, of Godington (d. 1680), like his predecessor in this parish, William Sharpe, survived 5 wives, and, according to the family tradition, walked to London at the age of 93 to seek a sixth, but died before finding her. This veteran's portrait remains in the hall.

[*Hotfield*, 2½ m. W., contests with Heathfield, in Sussex, the honour of having been the place at which Jack Cade was taken by the Sheriff Iden. "Jack Cade's Field" was long shown adjoining *Hotfield Place* (Sir R. Tufton). Sussex however seems to have the better claim.

In *Willesborough Church*, 2 m. E., are several stone seats resembling those of Lenham (Kent) and Corhampton (Hants): they are figured *Gloss. Arch.* A tradition in the family of *Masters*, long resident here, and one of whom was Queen Elizabeth's physician, is said to have furnished

the plot for Otway's tragedy of 'The Orphan.']

Beyond Ashford the undulating lines of the chalk hills soon become visible, l.; but the railway does not yet leave the greensand.

72 m. *Smeeth*.

S. of the station is *Mersham Hatch* (Sir Edward Knatchbull). The house, of red brick, was rebuilt during the last cent.

*Smeeth Church* contains Norm. portions, especially a fine chancel arch with enriched mouldings. Adjoining the line rt. was the site of *Scot's Hall*, the ancient seat of the Scots, a family professing descent from William de Balliol, *le Scot*. Sir Thomas Scot, the head of this House, was appointed leader of the Armada, and by the help of the beacons sent 4000 men to Dover the day after receiving the Council's letters. Reginald Scot, author of the 'Discoverie of Witchcraft' (first published in 1584), was of this family. The original mansion has entirely disappeared.

[The Church of *Aldington* (3 m. S.) was that given by Abp. Warham to Erasmus in 1511. He resigned it very soon afterwards, on condition of receiving a pension of 20l. per annum from its revenues. In the ch. is a good *Brass* of John Weddeol and his wife (1475). The tower is late Perp., with a W. door much enriched, and deserving notice. Close to the ch. is a large stone house, much altered and modernised, but retaining 2 large 2-light windows of the 14th cent.—*Parker*. There is no trace here of the great Dutchman, but he was still receiving his pension when Richard Masters, his successor, "a young man well skilled in divinity," says Erasmus, in one of his letters, "discovered" the famous nun of Kent, afterwards the great oracle of the party of Queen Catherine. From her first attacks of frenzy, evidently unassumed, she recovered

after lying before the image of the Virgin in the little chapel of *Court of Street*, about 1 m. E. of Aldington Church. After gaining some reputation as a prophetess, she was carried to this chapel accompanied by a procession of 2000 persons singing psalms by the way—a solemn inauguration, which was patronised by 2 monks of Christ Church, who “took her into training,” and sent her to St. Sepulchre’s, Canterbury, where from her cell she long influenced the politics of Europe (see *Froude*, i. 295-308). Some wall fragments still mark the site of the chapel, which stood below a ridge of wooded ground that stretches E. as far as Hythe, and overlooks the marshes. The sea view is very striking.

Court of Street is also known as *Belericu*, and has traditions of ancient greatness, which are probably due to its vicinity to *Lynne*. It stands on the Roman road which ran from Lynne to Pevensy (Anderida), the straight course of which, along the high ground, at once betrays its origin. “Remains of Roman settlements are discovered all along, on both sides of the road, which seems to have been bordered with villas.”—*Wright*.]

*Brabourne Church*, among the low hills (1 m. N. of Smecth), has a remarkable stone erection against the S. wall of the chancel. It is about the usual height of an altar, but is much smaller. Cut on the stone on the top is a cross enclosed in a circle, and 3 sides of a parallelogram rt. and l. At the back is a low-arched canopy, under which is a shield which has been painted. It is apparently late Dec., and has been called a credence-table; more probably it marks the place where the heart of some important personage was deposited, like the tabernacle at Leyborne near Maidstone (see *Rte.* 5): it is too high for a seat. In the ch. is a mutilated stone effigy of uncertain date, and at the vicarage is preserved the *Brass* of Sir William Scott

(1546). The armorial bearings on the tomb of Sir Robert Gower, also in the ch., and the same coat of Gower quartered with that of Scott, on a later monument here, are identical with the bearings on the tomb of Gower the poet in St. Saviour’s, Southwark, who on the strength of this evidence is claimed as a Kentish worthy.

The churchyard is famous for an enormous yew-tree, which, according to De Candolle, is 3000 years old, and therefore a contemporary of Solomon’s temple. The yews of the Kentish churchyards are many of them of extreme age and size; and it has been suggested that they mark ancient religious rites which were Christianised by the building of the ch.

A remarkable conical hill in this parish, called “Collier’s Hill,” seen rt. from the rail, has a large pond on its top, which is said never to become dry.

From the next station—

75 m., *Westenhanger*—a very interesting excursion may be made, embracing *Hythe*, *Saltwood Castle*, and the Roman *Castrum* at *Lynne*. An omnibus to and from Hythe ( $3\frac{1}{2}$  m.) meets the trains, and at Hythe carriages may be procured for visiting Lynne,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  m. W. (If the tourist walk to Hythe he should take Saltwood Castle in his way.)

Adjoining the station, rt., among some fine old walnut-trees, are the remains of the ancient mansion of *Westenhanger*, a remarkable fragment of the fortified manor of the 13th cent. It is surrounded by a broad moat, enclosing a quadrangle, the walls of which were defended by 9 towers, alternately square and round. Of these towers, 3 only remain; and the interior buildings have all-but disappeared, a farmhouse having been built on part of the site. The round dovecot tower at the N.E. angle has holes for 500 pigeons, and is curious. The cen-

tral tower of the 3 remaining is called Fair Rosamond's, from a tradition that the "*Rosa Mundi*" had her bower here before her removal to Woodstock. A long gallery adjoining the tower, now destroyed, was called her "prison." The single confirmation of this tradition is the fact that the left hand of a statue grasping a sceptre—"a position peculiar to Henry II.," says Hasted,—but query?—was long since found in the ruins. The existing towers, however, are of later date, and are probably the work of Bertram de Criol, temp. Hen. III. The manor subsequently passed into the hands of the Poynings family, by one of whom, Sir Edward Poynings, the chapel and other parts of the mansion now destroyed were built, temp. Hen. VIII. It then lapsed to the crown; and Queen Elizabeth rested during one of her progresses "at her own house at Westenhanger." The name has sometimes been written *Esceinghanger*, from the tradition, which also belongs to Saltwood, of its having been built by the *Æscings*, the Saxon kings of Kent. In accordance with this, Rosamond's Tower is sometimes called the Tower of Hengist. In the register of S. Augustine's, Canterbury, the manor is called "*Le Hangre*" (*angra*, Sax., a corner of land). It was subsequently divided into Osten and Westen Hanger.

[*Hythe* (the harbour, Sax.), Pop. 2500 (*Imi*, The Swan), one of the chief Cinque Ports, is, like the others, a successor of one of the Roman fortresses placed under the control of the Count of the Saxon shore. *Portus Lemaniis*, the ancient castle and harbour, is now more than 3 m. distant, the sea having gradually retired, first to *West Hythe*, and then to the present haven, which is still silting up.

Hythe rejoiced in all the Cinque Ports' privileges, and exhibits many

traces of ancient prosperity. Its harbour, which lay "strayt for passage owt of Boleyn" (*Leland*), was greatly narrowed in Elizabeth's time, and soon became all-but closed.

The Church, dedicated to S. Leonard, stands on high ground commanding a fine view of the sea and Romney Marsh, and well deserves a visit. The tower and much of the nave were rebuilt toward the middle of last century. The E. E. triple chancel still remains. The main chancel is raised by 8 steps above the nave, and has a farther ascent of 3 to the altar. The view from the W. end is thus rendered very impressive. Round the chancel is an arcade of Bethersden marble, which is also used for the clustered shafts below. The mouldings and enrichments should be carefully noticed. There are no monuments of special interest. On the exterior of the N. transept are traces of a Norm. door.

In the crypt under the central chancel is an extraordinary collection of human skulls and bones, reminding the visitor of the Breton ossuaries. Many of the skulls have deep cuts in them, and are thought to have become blanched by long lying on the sea-shore. Their age and date are altogether uncertain, nor can it be fairly assumed that they are the relics of any battle, in spite of the local hypothesis, which makes them the remains of Britons and Saxons, or of Saxons and Danes. A similar collection once existed at Folkestone, and another at Upchurch, on a creek opening to the Medway. Mr. Wright has pointed out that no tradition with respect to the origin of the collection of bones at Hythe existed at the beginning of the last cent., and suggests that they may have come from a Saxon or Roman cemetery, on which the original ch. may have been constructed.

Like the other Cinque Ports, Hythe

had 2 well-endowed hospitals, which still exist—*St. Bartholomew's*, founded 1336 by Bp. Hamo of Rochester; and *St. John's*, of unknown but early foundation. The existing buildings, though not modern, are of no great interest. In the High Street below *St. John's* hospital is an Elizabethan timbered house worth notice.

The quarries of greensand near Hythe abound in fossils. Fragments of an enormous marine saurian found here some years since are now in the British Museum.

An excursion of some interest may be made from Hythe to Romney, and across the marshes to Appledore. (See *Sussex*, post.)

The *Military Canal*, which begins close to Hythe, and crosses the marshes to Appledore, was commenced in 1805, when the Martello towers along the coast were also erected. The canal, in which there is said to be good fishing, was intended for the conveyance of troops and stores, but was never completed. Military stations were erected on it at intervals, many of which are now used by the Preventive Service. All the purposes for which this canal was designed are now obtained far more effectually by the railway from Ashford to Hastings.

*Saltwood Castle*, 1 m. N., is within an easy walk of Hythe. There are considerable remains, and the site is sufficiently picturesque; low, wooded hills stretching away on either side, and the sea opening at the end of the valley in front. Within the outer walls, forming a long oval, was a broad deep moat, now dry, but originally fed from the Saltwood brook, which runs W. of the Castle. Across the moat is the inner *gatehouse*, flanked by 2 circular towers. The portcullis groove is visible over the arch. The actual gatehouse was the work of Abp. Courtenay, temp. Rich. II.; and the shields above the entrance bear on one side the archbishop's coat

alone, on the other that of Courtenay impaled with the see of Canterbury. The circular flanking towers are perhaps a century earlier. This fine gate-tower has not been improved by its long use as a farmhouse. The roof should be climbed for the sake of the view, which extends to the French coast, and is very striking.

The inner court was surrounded by a lofty wall with turrets at intervals; and here were the principal apartments, remains of which still exist. The foundations of the chapel may be traced toward the centre of the court; the remains on the S. side, usually pointed out as belonging to it, being probably those of a hall or solar. Much of the castle was overthrown in 1580 by an earthquake.

Saltwood was granted to the see of Canterbury in 1036, by Halfdan, a Danish jarl. The castle was at first held by different knights under the archbishops, and its antiquity is indicated by the tradition which assigned its first building to Esc or Oise, the mythical progenitor of the kings of Kent. Henry de Essex, Constable of England, is said to have rebuilt it, temp. Hen. I. His lands were subsequently forfeited, and the king seized and retained the castle of Saltwood. It was claimed by Becket as among the ancient possessions of his see. Hence the great enmity displayed towards him by Randulf de Broc, who then held it. It was he who executed the orders for the banishment of Becket's relatives "with a barbarity beyond what was required." The De Brocs had the charge of the palace at Canterbury during the archbishop's absence, and one of them guided the knights through its passages on the evening of the murder. It was at Saltwood that the 4 knights assembled after landing separately at Dover and Winchelsea, and here during the night (Dec. 28, 1170) the murder is said

to have been concerted, the candles being extinguished, according to popular belief, since they feared to see each other's faces. Hence they rode to Canterbury along the Stone Street, and here was their first resting-place after the murder. (*Stanley, H. M.* 50.) King John restored the castle to the archbishops, one of whose residences it continued until Crammer exchanged it for other lands with the Crown. It has since passed through various hands, and is now the property of Wm. Deedes, Esq., of Sandling.

Saltwood Church, which has been lately restored, is large and deserves a visit. The font is enclosed in a case of carved oak. *Brass, Thomas Broklill* (1437). Adjoining is *Sandling Park* (W. Deedes, Esq.).

The drive to Lymne, 3 m., extends along a tract of high ground overhanging the marshes. The road, however, is not picturesque until Lymne itself is reached, when a very fine view seaward, extending to Dungeness, opens suddenly. The ancient *Castrum*, known as *Studfall Castle*, by which name the tourist must inquire for it, occupies a wild and solitary position on the edge of this broken tract, at the point where it begins to turn landward. The ruins, though scarcely less interesting, are not so intelligible at first sight as those of Richborough or Reculver. The area (about 12 acres) is uneven and intersected by hedges; and the visitor who desires to obtain a proper idea of the situation of the *Castrum*, and of its relation to the haven, should walk for some distance into the marshes, and thence look back upon it.

The plan of the *Castrum* was more irregular than that of either of those just mentioned, owing no doubt to the form of the ground. The E. and W. sides were straight; that on the N. bent upwards in a semi-circular form. On the S., where it overlooks the harbour, there seems to have been no wall, as was also

the case at Richborough. Like the others, it had circular towers at intervals in its line of wall. Nearly in the centre of the E. side was the Decuman gate (discovered during the recent excavations), flanked by 2 circular towers. There were many small postern entrances. The walls which are now best seen are the N. and W., large portions of which are yet standing. At the S.W. corner is the most perfect tower remaining (10 ft. high, 45 ft. circumference). The N. E. and W. sides have fallen outwards in masses so confused as to render it difficult to trace their lines. This was probably the result of landslips, to which this whole district is subject. Remark the trowel-marks on the mortar, and some circular perforations in a fragment of wall on the N.E. side, which were probably scaffold-holes, though it has been suggested that they were intended for conveying water. The facing stones and tile bonding courses have suffered greatly in these parts of the wall; but in the foundations and masses uncovered during the recent excavations they remained perfect. The stone used is that of the district, and the central mass of the wall is filled up with rough pieces. The whole works were as carefully finished as those of the most accurately building railway company.

The walls of Lymne were probably built at a late period of the Roman occupation, since many of the stones appear to have belonged to earlier buildings. In the Decuman gate part of an altar was discovered, bearing the inscription, "Præfæt. Clas. Brit.," thus confirming the existence of an early company of "British Marines" (*Classarii Britanici*), which had been already guessed at by Mr. Roach Smith, from the letters Cl. Br. on tiles found at Dover. Some few ornaments and weapons were also discovered, and some coins, the greater number belonging to the Constantine family.



Portus Lemanis is mentioned in all the early Itineraries; and at the compilation of the Notitia was garrisoned by the Prepositus Turnacensium, a body of soldiers from Tournay.

The river Lymne or Lemanis, the Sax. Limene, has been identified with the *Rother*, which now joins the sea at Rye, having greatly changed its ancient course. It seems doubtful whether it ever flowed near the Castrum; but from the high ground above the ruins the bay or estuary—the ancient *Portus*, now dry land—is distinctly traceable as far as Hythe. The sea-sand lies almost on the surface, and affects the colour of the soil throughout.

*Studfall*, the present name of the ruins, signifies a fallen place; and is found applied to ancient remains in other counties. Besides the land-slips, from which all this district has suffered, and which have aided in changing the course of the rivers, the castle has been injured by depredators like Abp. Lanfranc, who used much of the squared stone for building the church of Lymne. For all that is known of Lymne, and of these ruins, see *C. R. Smith's 'Antiquities of Richborough, Reculver, and Lymne: London, 1850.'*

The Church of Lymne, on the hill above the castle, still has Norm. portions, and some of the stones from the Roman fortress may be traced in its walls. The castellated house adjoining, belonging to the Archdeacon of Canterbury, but now only a farm, formed part of a "castelet embatayled," as Leland calls it, and is said also to have been the work of Lanfranc, though the existing remains are Edwardian. It was probably a watch-tower, the Norm. successor of the Castrum. The views from this high ground are very fine.

$\frac{1}{2}$  m. E. of the ch. is *Shepway Cross*, where the earliest general courts of the Cinque Ports were held in the open air. Here also the "*Limenarcha*," the warden of

the ports, took and received the oaths on first entering on his office. These courts were at an early period removed to *Romney*, as the central port. *Shepway Cross* gives name to the whole lathe, a mark of its ancient importance.]

[The road which led from Canterbury to Portus Lemanis was the *Stone Street*, which, however, has not been traced in the immediate neighbourhood of the Castrum. From the *Westenhanger* station it stretches away in a straight line to the hills above Canterbury, 16 m., and the tourist may still travel to Durovernum by this old path of the legions. It serves as a boundary to the parishes on either side of it. On this road, 3 m. from Westenhanger, and in what was once the park of Mount Morris, is the Church of *Monk's Horton*, the tower of which is of wood and curious. There are some remains of stained glass. 2 m. S.W., in a low situation among woods, by the side of a stream, are the remains of *Horton Priory*, now converted into a farmhouse. A large apartment, now a storeroom, is panelled, and retains a 16th cent. ceiling, the compartments of which are richly ornamented. Some fragments without, and an arch in one of the offices, belong to the original building and are Tr. Norm. The whole deserves examination. The Priory, founded early in the reign of Henry II., by Robert de Ver, was Chuniac, and a cell of the famous house of St. Pancras at Lewes. It was made "indigena" by Edward III. The manor of Monk's Horton was attached to it; but the Priory was of no great value when resigned to King Henry's commissioners. From the Priory a field-path leads to the Westenhanger Station.

*Stouting Church*, N. of Monk's Horton, which has been lately restored, contains some good fragments of Perp. glass. On the chalk hills, here called "the backbone of Kent," were

discovered, not many years since, at least 30 skeletons and many Roman-British remains, indicating either a cemetery or the locality of a battle.]

Leaving Westenhanger, the line crosses *Sandling Park* (W. Deedes, Esq.). The first glimpse of the sea is gained after passing the *Saltwood* tunnel, cut through the greensand. The ruins of *Saltwood Castle* are here visible at some distance rt., and on one of the conical hills l., which are characteristic of this district (see *post*), is seen *Beachborough* summer-house. The house (W. Brockman, Esq.) lies below. The *Ford Valley* viaduct, of 19 arches, and 758 ft. long, is then crossed, and the train reaches

82 m. *Folkestone*, the last watering-place discovered on the S. coast, and in some respects the best (Pop. of town and parish 5000). *Inns*: The *Pavilion*, at the end of the pier, among the best in England, with a table-d'hôte twice a day, and a fixed scale of prices hung in every room;—*Royal George*;—*York*.

"*Rome*," says *Thomas Ingoldsby*, "stood on 7 hills; *Folkestone* seems to have been built on 70"—a site which at least adds to the picturesque qualities of the town, the oldest part of which stands in a narrow valley, formed by the termination of the great chalk and sandstone ranges. The name (no doubt *Fulke's town*) has been variously interpreted *Folks-stane* (the people's rock)—the rock of the *small people* (*fairies*), thinks *Baxter*—or *Flos-stane*, a "flaw in the rock," which, says *Lambarde*, "beginneth here." The place, which was a Saxon royal manor, and after the Conquest a limb of the *Dover Cinque Port*, was known for little more than its *Priory of St. Eanswith*, until it grew into some reputation as a fishing-town toward the end of the last century. The real prosperity of *Folkestone*, however, dates from the opening of the railway in 1844, the consequent improvements of its

harbour, and the establishment of packets to *Boulogne*. New streets and villas immediately sprang up in plenty; and the wide sea-view, always alive with vessels, the pleasant neighbourhood, and the great excellence of the air, combine to make *Folkestone* an attractive watering-place. To this the good arrangements of the *Pavilion* have not a little contributed.

The chief relic of ancient *Folkestone* is the *Church*, which stands very picturesquely on the W. cliff. The tower is placed between the nave and chancel: this last is E. E., with an unusually high-pitched roof, and is very interesting. Great part of the nave fell during a storm in 1705, and only a portion was rebuilt. The ch. is in consequence sadly defaced; a result to which the hideous galleries within contribute all in their power. The rope of the tolling bell is brought into the ch. from the tower through an octagonal opening, of Perp. date. (Comp. *Glastonbury*.) The font is Perp. On the N. side of the chancel is a much shattered altar tomb, of late Dec. character and good design, with an effigy, assigned to one of the *Fiennes* family, more than one of whom were constables of *Dover Castle*. In the S. chancel is a 17th cent. monument, for *John Herdson*; and a *Brass* in the nave, which deserves notice, commemorates *Joan Harvey*, d. 1605, who among other virtues is praised as "a charitable, quiet neighbour," and who was the mother of *William Harvey*, discoverer of the circulation of the blood, born here, April 1, 1578. Adjoining the N. door is a vault, which once contained a collection of skulls resembling that at *Hythe*. In the *Singing Gallery* is the stone lid of an early coffin bearing a cross of unusual shape.

No part of the existing ch. can belong to that built by *Nigel de Muneville*, lord of *Folkestone*, temp. *Stephen*. This earlier building, like

the present, on the site of which it stood, served as the conventual church for the Benedictine priory of St. Eanswith, which De Muneville first established within the limits of the *Castle* of Folkestone, and which afterwards, owing to the wasting of the cliff, was removed to a site adjoining the present ch. It was attached as a cell to the Norman Abbey of Lonlay, in the diocese of Seez. Some scanty remains, thought to indicate the site of this priory, exist in the vicarage garden; and much so-called Roman tile was traceable among the ruins in Hasted's time. The body of St. Eanswith, daughter of King Eadbald of Kent, was removed from the castle to the existing ch.; and her stone coffin is said to have been discovered in the wall of the S. aisle, toward the middle of the 17th cent.

The *Castle* of Folkestone, which stood on the cliff, a short distance S. of the ch., is said to have been founded by King Eadbald of Kent, about 630, on the site of a Roman watch-tower. A later Norman fortress was built on the same site by the great house of Avranches (de Abrincis), who became lords of Folkestone soon after the Conquest. The present *Bail* (ballium) marks the spot, and a length of ancient wall on the E. side may perhaps be Norm. The *bail-pond*, or reservoir, is supplied with water from St. Eanswith's spring, which she brought miraculously here "over the hills and rocks to her oratorie at the seaside." Within this castle was the nunnery of St. Eanswith, destroyed during the Danish ravages, and afterwards replaced by the Benedictine priory, which in its turn was removed near the site of the present ch. St. Eanswith, daughter of King Eadbald, who is himself said to have founded a ch. ded. to St. Peter at Folkestone (*Cap-grace*), was one of the many canonized Kentish princesses, and her nunnery, according to Tanner, was

the first female religious house established in Saxon England. Her sister Edilberge was at the head of another at Liminge (about 5 m. N.), founded after her return from Northumbria with Paulinus in 633.

Fragments of Saxon arms and pottery, marking the site of a Saxon cemetery, have been found here in the Bail; "one of many proofs that the Christian missionaries established their churches not unfrequently near the places of burial of the unconverted Saxons."—*Wright*. There may have been, as Mr. Wright suggests, another reason for the establishment of Eadbald's church and Eanswith's numnery here; if, as seems probable, there was a deserted Roman settlement at Folkestone, its ruined buildings furnished ready materials for the mason.

The piers, enclosing the harbour of Folkestone, were commenced in 1808, and the work was carried out by Telford, the father of modern engineering. The harbour, however, was not rendered available until the opening of the railway in 1844, when it was cleared from its accumulation of shingle, and at once rose to importance.

The views from the pier extend to Shakespeare's Cliff E., and across the marshes to the Fairlight Downs above Hastings, W. Eastward stretches away the French coast, the flagstaff on the heights at Boulogne being distinctly visible in clear weather. A submarine chain of rocks, only 14 ft. under low water, extends from Folkestone quite across to Boulogne.

Along the shore, between Folkestone and Hythe, the yellow horned poppy (*Glaucium luteum*) grows in abundance. Scraped upwards, says ancient folklore, its root is a powerful emetic; downwards, an excellent cathartic.

The neighbourhood of Folkestone abounds in interest for the geologist. At *Copt Point*, beyond Eastweir Bay,

with its picturesque cliffs, is a very fine section of the gault, which underlies the chalk and upper greensand. Ammonites, belemnites, nautilus, and other characteristic fossils of the gault, may here be procured in plenty, the constant slipping of the cliff affording the greatest facility for its examination. "At Copt Point the lower greensand rises from beneath the gault, and the line of junction of the two beds is well defined on the face of the cliff thence to Folkestone. A layer of coniferous wood occurs just above this line of junction." About  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from the town is a *chalybeate spring*, more beneficial than agreeable.

Walks from Folkestone may be—along the cliff to *Sandgate*, 2 m., commanding noble sea-views. Sandgate is a small bathing-place of some reputation, with a very picturesque country inland. Its *Castle*, on the site of an earlier one, was one of those built by Henry VIII. for the defence of the coast, on the same plan as its brothers at Deal and Walmer. It was somewhat altered in 1806, when the Martello towers were constructed here. At the same time an encampment was formed at *Shorncliff*, between Sandgate and Hythe, which soon became of importance. Sir John Moore trained many of the old Peninsular regiments here. Barracks were subsequently built, which, during the late war, were appropriated to the Foreign Legion, reviewed on the Downs above by Queen Victoria in the autumn of 1855.

About 2 m. N. of Folkestone, and seen l. from the railway, is a remarkable series of conical chalk-hills, almost all of which are crowned with ancient tumuli or with intrenchments. The two largest are *Sugarloaf Hill* and *Castle Hill*. The first is crested with a large low barrow, occupying precisely the favourite position for that of a Saxon hero. A road has been cut into the side of

the hill, and winds round to the top. At the foot is a spring called St. Thomas's Well. *Castle Hill*, or Cæsar's Camp, which "the country people" in Lambarde's time "ascribed to King Ethelbert, the first godly king of this shyre," has on its summit "three lines of intrenchments, of which the first encloses a very considerable space of a long oval form. In the S. end, seaward, is a 2nd intrenchment, rising immediately within the former, but leaving a large open area within the outer intrenchment to the N. Within the inner intrenchment again, on the highest point of the hill, is another circular intrenchment, closely resembling (though not so large) that which encloses the pharos at Dover. In fact, after examining Dover Castle closely, its original intrenchments seem to me to have borne so close a resemblance to the so-called 'Cæsar's Camp' on the hill I am describing, that I am inclined to believe that this latter also was the site of a Roman pharos, that served as a guide to the sailors approaching the coast."—*Wright*. Roman tiles and pottery have been found within these intrenchments, and "there are many inequalities in the ground which seem to indicate the sites of former buildings." Roman burial urns have been found in the field below. From all these hills noble views are commanded.

*Cherry Garden Valley*, below Cæsar's Camp, has scattered among its ashes some very ancient cherry and apple trees, on the original planters of which the visitor may speculate. There is a small inn here, where refreshments may be procured.

*Cheriton*, 2 m. W. of Folkestone, has an E. E. ch. of some interest. The sea-view from the churchyard is very picturesque.

$\frac{1}{2}$  m. beyond is *Beachborough* (W. Brockman, Esq.). On a hill adjoining the house is a summer-house (which strangers are allowed to visit)

commanding very fine and extensive land and sea views. The return may be made to embrace *Newington*, where the ch. deserves a visit. The font is cased in carved oak, like that of Saltwood. *Brasses*: Thos. Chylton, 1501. John Clark, vicar, 1501. Richard Rigge and 3 wives, 1522. From the Downs above Hythe, about 1 m. beyond Newington, there is a magnificent view S., ranging over the marshes to Hastings.

[*Longer excursions* may be made, to *Hythe*, 5 m., and thence to Saltwood and Lynne (see ante); to *Swingfield Minnis*,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  m. N., where are the remains of a Preceptory of the Knights of St. John; and to *St. Radigund's Abbey*, 5 m. (see post).

The excursion to *Swingfield* will take the tourist among the chalk-hills N. of Folkestone, a picturesque district abounding in small Norm. churches.

The *Preceptory*, a farm now called St. John's, lies at the further end of the Minnis, or Common (Celt. *Mynys*—a stony heath), and just beyond the ch. The principal remains, at the E. end of the present house, are those of the chapel, and are Tr. Norm. and E. E. At the E. end are 3 lancets with 3 circular openings in the high-pitched gable above them. Other portions of the original building remain worked into the house, and should be examined. A Commandery of Knights Templars certainly existed here early in the reign of Henry II., though by whom it was originally founded is unknown. On the dissolution of the Order of the Temple in 1312 their lands at Swingfield were granted to the Knights of St. John. Rich. de Swingfield, Bp. of Hereford, a native of this place, d. 1316. He is said to have transplanted a little colony of Swingfield men to Hereford.

Either in going or returning the churches of *Acrise*, *Paddlesworth*, and *Hawkinge* may be visited.

*Acrise*, 1 m. W. from Swingfield,

has a rich Norm. chancel arch. *Brass*: Mary Haymen, 1601. *Acrise Court* (T. Papillon, Esq.) is an early brick mansion of some interest.

*Paddlesworth*, on very high ground, S., is also Norm. The chancel arch has been removed. The doorways, N. and S., should be noticed, and the column which supports the font. One of the latest churchwarden glorifications to be found in England is suspended against the N. wall of this ch., which is said to be the smallest in the county. It was anciently attached to the Church of *Lyminge*, the adjoining parish E., where a nunnery was founded by Ædilberge, daughter of King Ethelbert, and wife of Edwin of Northumbria, after her return to Kent with Paulinus in 633. She died at Lyminge, and was interred in the ch., which must probably be regarded as the primitive Christian church of all this district. The nunnery disappeared at an early period. Lyminge Church, which is of various periods, and may perhaps repay examination, is dedicated to St. Mary and St. Ædilberge; and that of Paddlesworth to St. Oswald of Northumbria, whose fate and character must have had an especial interest for Ædilberge, the probable foundress of the ch. Lyminge lies about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. off the line of the Roman Stone Street. The ch. and nunnery here are mentioned in charters of Wiltred of Kent (697) and Cuthred of Kent (804).—*Kemble, Cod. Dip. i.*

*Hawkinge*, 2 m. E. from Paddlesworth, is not so interesting as the other two, though parts are probably Norm. These churches, like most others throughout the district, are very small. The Perp. Church of *Elham*, N.E. of Acrise, is an exception, as is that of *Alkham*, where is an interesting E. E. chancel with a trefoil-headed arcade.]

Beyond Folkestone the line enters on the chalk, and passes through a series of tunnels and deep cuttings,



between which are pleasant glimpses of the sea, rt., and of the picturesque country, l., to Dover. The whole course here is a series of engineering triumphs. The *Abbot's Cliff Tunnel*, 1940 yards ( $1\frac{1}{4}$  m.), is the longest on the line. It is ventilated by side-galleries opening in the face of the cliff. Between this and the long tunnel under Shakespeare's Cliff the railway crosses the site of the *Round Down Cliffs*, a mass of chalk, 300 ft. long, 375 ft. high, and 70 ft. in average thickness, the whole of which, during the construction of the line, was removed by gunpowder, fired by means of enormous galvanic batteries, under the direction of Gen. Pasley, R.E., Jan. 26, 1843. Long galleries, with shafts and chambers, were constructed in the cliff; 18,500 lbs. (180 barrels) of powder were placed in them, and, after the discharge from the batteries, the rock, without any violent explosion—"a low murmur lasting hardly more than half a second"—"glided like a stream into the sea," distant about 100 yds. from its base. About 18 acres were covered with the chalk fragments, which were afterwards used in the formation of the seawall. For a short notice of this most successful operation, communicated by Sir John Herschel, see the *Athenæum* for 1843.

Passing the tunnel under Shakespeare's Cliff (1331 yds. in length—nearly 1 m.), the line speedily reaches 88 m. *Dover* (Pop. 20,000). *Luns*: The Lord Warden, built by the S. E. Rail. Compy., close to the pier, and honoured by royal and imperial visitors. The Ship, old, excellent, and celebrated by sundry tourists and novel-writers. Dover Castle in Clarence Place. Gun Hotel, Shorn Street, cheap and tolerably good.

Dover has been famous for its "long bills" and extortions from the days of Erasmus, who declares that all the boatmen here were thieves, to those of Don Juan, who

"here saw Albion's earliest beauties,  
Thy cliffs, dear Dover! harbour, and hotel;  
Thy custom-house, with all its delicate duties;  
Thy waiters running mucks at every bell;  
Thy packets, all whose passengers are booties  
To those who upon land or water dwell;  
And last, not least, to strangers uninstructed,  
Thy long, long bills, whence nothing is deducted."

There is still great room for improvement in the matter of the bills, though the contrast between thorough English comfort and the arrangements of a continental hotel may dispose the returning traveller to look on their high charges with somewhat less displeasure,—

"And doubtless, as the air, though seldom  
sunny,  
Is free, the respiration's worth the money."

The town of Dover is bustling and full of movement. The shops are good, and the ranges of new terraces, eastward, very pleasant.

No idea, however, of the beauty or of the general situation of Dover can be obtained until the visitor has climbed either the Castle Hill or the Western Heights. The town itself lies in the valley between them, down which runs the little stream of the *Dour* (Dwr, Brit., water), giving its name to the Roman port and town of *Dubra*, whence the modern *Dover*. The walls and gates of this Roman town have been traced. Little is recorded of Dover during the Saxon period, and the Northmen do not seem to have troubled it. It was burnt and suffered much at the Conquest, but afterwards soon rose in importance. The castle was enlarged and strengthened, and numerous churches and religious houses were built in the town below. Dover became one of the "Keys of England" (the lock and key—"clavis et repagulum regni"—it is called by Matt. Paris), and the strength of its castle, which enabled Hubert de Burgh to hold out during the siege by Louis of France (1216), in all probability saved England from a French dynasty. On this occasion

Philip Augustus swore by "St. James's arm" that nothing was done till Dover was gained. After the battle of Lewes, 1264, when Henry III. was defeated by the barons, his son Prince Edward and other prisoners were confined in this castle. Edward was freed the next year, and afterwards besieged the castle, setting at liberty his friends, who, in the mean time, had risen on the ground and taken the keep.

During the civil war Dover Castle fell by stratagem into the hands of the Parliamentarians, who retained it in spite of many Cavalier assaults. On the night of Aug. 1, 1642, a merchant of Dover named Drake, an eager Parliamentarian, sealed the cliff on the side next the sea with a few followers, and, before the garrison were on the alert to repel them, threw open the gates. The king's party tried in vain to recover it.

Numberless are the great personages who at different times have landed or sailed from here. From Dover Richard I. embarked for Palestine in 1189. In 1382 Anne of Bohemia, the bride of Richard II., arrived here. The sea "fell into fury" immediately after her landing, and the ship she had left was dashed to pieces. The Emperor Sigismund, in 1416, landed at Dover to mediate between Henry V. and France. Here in 1520 Henry VIII. embarked in his "grete shippe," the *Harry Grace-de-Dieu*, for the Field of the Cloth of Gold; and here, two years later, the Emperor Charles V. landed, and was received on the beach by Wolsey. King Henry himself arrived the next day, and the two monarchs rode hence in state to Canterbury. Henrietta Maria landed here as a bride in 1625, and in 1642 again sailed from Dover on her departure for France, having taken leave of Charles I. in the castle. Charles II. first touched English ground at Dover on his restoration,

May 27, 1660, and was received by General Monk under a canopy erected on the beach, the mayor at the same time presenting his Majesty with a "large Bible with gold clasps embossed." From the castle cliffs and from the beach "an innumerable company of gazers" beheld the fleet of William of Orange, as, Nov. 3, 1688, it passed the straits, "spreading to within a league of Dover on the N. and of Calais on the S., so that the men of war on the extreme l. and rt. saluted both fortresses at once. The spectacle, says Rapin, was the most magnificent and affecting ever seen by human eyes." (*Macaulay*, ii. 482.) Louis XVIII., after his English exile, left Dover for France, April 23, 1814; and the allied sovereigns landed at Dover, from Boulogne, on the 6th of June in the same year. Prince Albert arrived here on the occasion of his marriage; and not the least remarkable landing that has taken place at Dover was that of the Emperor and Empress of France in April, 1855.

The first great point of interest in Dover is the *Castle*, rising grandly on its cliff opposite the station. It is at all times accessible to visitors, and persons are always at hand to act as conductors, if desired. The vaults and underground works alone are not shown without an express order. The castle has been entirely remodelled since 1780, and the plans of Roman and Saxon fortifications, so often published, are all from Lyon's '*Hist. of Dover*,' 1813, who says they were made before the alterations. They are, however, of little service, and all that can be gathered from them is the fact of the gradual extension of the defences, till the entire hill was surrounded by Norman walls and watch-towers. In spite of much alteration, it is still a very perfect type of a Norman castle, with keep, inner and outer courts or baileys, gate, and watch-

towers. The most important portions *still existing* will be best described in regular order.

The size of the Roman Castellum is uncertain; it probably took the place of an earlier British stronghold to which Pennant thought "the vast foss in the remotest part of the precinct" might have belonged. This circular entrenchment, however, is now considered a part of the Roman work; and within it stood the famous lighthouse which guided the Imperial galleys into the port below, or lent its flickering glare to the British oyster-boat, as, laden with the spoils of the Rutupine coast, it passed through the straits toward the opposite harbour of Boulogne.

This *Pharos*, attached to the ruined ch., S. of the keep, is the only fragment of Roman masonry remaining. The wall, like that of its sister light at Gessoriacum (Boulogne), is composed of a casing of flints and tufa, with bonding-courses of large Roman tiles, filled up in the interior with smaller stones and mortar. Owing, perhaps, to some difficulty in procuring tiles, Folkestone rock cut tile-shape is occasionally used in the bonding-courses. The *Pharos* is octagonal without, and squared within, each side being about 14 ft. The windows are said to have been altered by Bp. Gundulf in the course of his Norman additions. The arms on the N. side are those of Lord Grey of Codnor, constable about 1259. The *Pharos* is now used as a government storehouse, and the public are therefore not admitted to the interior.

The ruined *Church* adjoining, of which the origin is traditionally given to the shadowy king Lncius, is probably Saxon in parts, the remainder Norman. "The portal and window-arches seem copied from those in the Roman tower. The most ancient portions may be of the middle of the 7th cent., the proba-

ble founder being the Kentish king Eadbald, d. 640." (*Bloxam.*) The walls are interspersed with Roman bricks and tiles. This ch., certainly one of the oldest Christian edifices in the county, deserves as much attention as *can* be given to it; but like the pharos, to which it leads, admission within its walls is not readily granted.

The walls of the later fortress were thickly planted with watch-towers, for the most part mere shells, open to the court within. The greater part have been destroyed. Of those remaining, and of the larger gate-towers, the most remarkable, besides the keep, are *Constable's*, *Pererell's*, the *Arranches*, and the *Colton*.

*Constable's Tower*, sometimes called *Fiennes*, is that by which the outer ballium of the castle is entered, after ascending the steep flight of steps from the town. It is said to have been the work of John de Fiennes, the first constable after the Conquest. No traces of Norman work however remain. The unaltered portions are Edwardian; but sashed windows and modern chimneys are not improvements outwardly, however agreeable they may be to the Lieut.-Governor, whose residence is in this tower.

Beyond *Constable's Tower* (rt. on entering) is *Pererell's Tower* and gate. The upper part has been removed. What remains is perhaps temp. Edw. I. It had drawbridge and moat, now filled up, and guarded the entrance to the keep-court or inner ballium.

In an angle of the outer wall, at some distance l. from *Constable's Tower*, is the *Arranches* or *de Abrincis* Tower, the probable work of William de Abrincis (temp. Stephen), and "one of the most perfect and curious Norman edifices existing." The foundations are below the bottom of the deep ditch on the N.E. side. The wall, 10 ft. thick, is raised to a level with the upper

ballium. There is a gallery in the thickness of the wall, with a platform for archers behind apertures, on all five sides of the tower. In the tower is an arched room or recess, open in front, in which weapons were deposited. Above this chamber is a platform into which the gallery in the wall opened. This tower commanded an important angle of the fortifications, and was therefore constructed with unusual care.

The *Colton Tower* and Gate exist in a ruined condition at the angle W. of the Pharos. The shield of arms in front is that of Lord Burghurst, who commanded this tower temp. Edw. III., and who probably then restored it.

The *Keep* remains. The foundation walls, 24 ft. thick, are said to have been laid by Henry of Blois (afterwards Henry II.), grandson of Henry I., on arriving from Normandy for the relief of Wallingford Castle, about 1153. Another tradition (for it is nothing more) asserts the architect to have been Bp. Gundulf of Rochester, the builder of Rochester Castle and of the White Tower of London. The Dover keep has three stories. The *first* had originally no entrance except from the story above. In it is a hall, 50 ft. square, divided by 3 massive arches and pillars. Narrow flights of steps ascend to the loopholes, which are at the top of the walls. The *second* story was entered by a flight of steps on the S.E. side, which were altered when the modern entrance was made below. Here is the *Chapel*, with Norman arches and mouldings, and two large apartments, each 50 ft. by 25 ft. There are galleries in the walls. In the *third* story are the state apartments: the stairs leading to them were strongly guarded with gates and a portecullis, and at the sides are concealed galleries for archers. At the top, on the left of the entrance to the apartments, is a well descending through the thickness of the wall. A plummet

gives a depth of 293 ft., but great part of the well was filled with rubbish by French prisoners confined here during Marlborough's campaigns. This well was long called "Cæsar's," and is no doubt the same which Harold, on his Norman visit, undertook to deliver to the Conqueror, together with the castle itself.

The view from the N. turret, 468 ft. above the sea-level, is magnificent. The line of cliffs between the two Forelands, and the French coast from Boulogne to Gravelines, are traceable in clear weather. The distance to the tower of Notre Dame, Calais, is 26 m., to Dunkirk 46. Those "aditus insulæ mirificis moli-bus muniti," which well-nigh baffled Cæsar, of which Cicero writes to Atticus, and which suggested the masses of rock that accompany the figure of Britannia on Roman coins (first occurring on a large brass of Hadrian), are nowhere better seen or more impressive.

*Arthur's Hall*, on the N.E. side of the keep-court, is now converted into mess-rooms and a range of barracks. In the *Lesser Hall*, or *Guinever's Chamber*, on the opposite side of the court, now destroyed, certain stores of salt and wine, "which," says Kilburne, "by long lying had become as thick as treacle," used to be pointed out as "Julius Cæsar's," to whom tradition assigns the building of the castle, equally with the other "Towers of Julius," on the banks of the Thames. Here also was shown a brass horn called Cæsar's, and said to have been used "for calling his workmen together." The stores, it has been suggested, may have been part of those collected here by Henry VIII. before his French expedition.

Near the edge of the castle cliff is a brass cannon, cast at Utrecht in 1544, and afterwards presented to Queen Elizabeth by the States of Holland. It rejoices in the name of "Queen Elizabeth's Pocket Pistol,"

is 24 ft. long, and is covered with devices representing the contrasts of peace and war, which no people were better able to appreciate than the givers. It is further graced by a Dutch verse, to this effect,—

“O'er hill and dale I throw my ball,  
‘Breaker,’ my name, of mound and wall.”

A popular rhyme which runs—

“Load me well and keep me clean,  
And I'll carry a ball to Calais Green”—

is supposed to refer to this gun, which is now much honeycombed and useless. Another famous piece of ordnance was long shown here called “Basilisco,” and said to have been given by Charles V. to Henry VIII.

From this spot (Dec. 1784) Jeffries and Blanchard “set sail” in their balloon, and after a perilous crossing alighted safely on the opposite side of the straits, in the Forêt des Fehnores, near Guines.

The visitor should make a point of getting a view of the castle from the sea, when he will understand how it came to impress the minds of strangers arriving in England so forcibly as to give rise to the belief that it was built by evil spirits. “A cacodæmonibus extructa,” says the Bohemian, Leo von Rotzmital, in 1446, “adeo valida et munita ut in nullo Christianorum provincia parci reperiri queat.”

The excavations in the chalk cliff on which the castle stands were made toward the end of the last century, when the fortifications were completed nearly as they exist at present. Casemates for lodging 2000 men, and magazines for provisions and powder, are formed in the cliff, which is honeycombed in all directions with long galleries and chambers. Air is supplied through brick funnels. This part of the castle is not shown without an order from the governor.

We may now descend into the town. Of the *Churches*, only two

remain in use. *St. Mary's*, in Cannon Street, has recently been almost rebuilt. The Norman (?) tower is remarkable. Until the late alterations the mayor and corporation occupied here the ancient position of the bishop with his presbyters, and had seats at the E. end, *behind* the altar. They are now happily compelled to take a lower place. In this ch. are monumental inscriptions for Foote, the dramatist, and Churchill, neither of whom were buried here. Foote died at Dover, in the Ship Hotel, Oct. 21, 1777, and was interred in the cloisters of Westminster Abbey. The inscription for Churchill celebrates him as “the great high-priest of all the nine.”

*St. James's*, in St. James's Street, has a Norm. doorway. The Chancery Court for the Cinque Ports was formerly held in the S. chancel. It seems to have been even more vexatious in its proceedings than its great prototype. Here is a monument for Sir Nathanael Wraxall, the well-known diarist; and here also are buried the father and grandfather (Simon and Philip Yorke) of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke, who was born at Dover in 1690. The house occupied by his parents is still pointed out in Snargate Street (on the N. side, about half-way down).

There are fragments of *St. Martin's-le-Grand* behind the market-place. In its churchyard was buried Churchill the poet, who died at Boulogne, 1764. His tomb still exists, with the edifying motto from his own ‘Candidate,’ “Life to the last enjoyed, here Churchill lies.” It was here, at the “grave of one who blazed the Comet of a season,” that Byron wrote his well-known lines, recording

“the old sexton's natural homily,  
In which there was Obscurity and Fame,  
The Glory and the Nothing of a Name.”

“The grave of Churchill,” says Sir Walter Scott, “might have called from Lord Byron a deeper com-



memoration; for, although they generally differed in character and genius, there was a resemblance between their history and character. . . . Both these poets held themselves above the opinion of the world, and both were followed by the fame and popularity which they seemed to despise. . . . Both carried their hatred of hypocrisy beyond the verge of prudence, and indulged their vein of satire to the borders of licentiousness. Both died in the flower of their age in a foreign land."

The modern chapels are *Trinity* and *Christ Church*, the last good E. E. It is nearly opposite the ancient *Priory of St. Martin's*, of which the story is as follows. The College of St. Martin for 22 secular canons, which had been at first established in the castle, was removed into the town by Witbred King of Kent (700). They were exempt from episcopal jurisdiction, and subject only to the Pope and King of England. They were moreover wealthy; and an extreme jealousy early arose between them and the archbishops, who were anxious to bring them under the control of the great Canterbury Priory, and who at length succeeded in obtaining a grant from the king of the whole lands and revenues of the canons. Alp. Corboil immediately built (1132) the priory of which the ruins now exist, and placed in it certain canons from Merton. The old canons, thus expelled, complained to the king; but after a series of ecclesiastical squabbles the archbishops had their way, and the priory became Benedictine, like that at Canterbury.

The site, with the greater part of the lands, still continues attached to the see of Canterbury.

The *refectory* and part of the *dormitory* remain, and are used as farm-buildings. The *refectory*, now a barn, is nearly perfect, and is part of the original foundation. It has 8 windows and 6 buttresses N. and 7 S.

Its extreme dimensions are 107 ft. by 34, the walls being 3 ft. 6 in. thick. The original entrance was on the S. side, but is now blocked up without. An E. E. entrance, also blocked up, is visible on the same side. The interior is very striking, and should not be left unseen. The wall is blank to the height of 12 ft. 6 in., above which an arcade is carried quite round the apartment. The 2 arches next the E. end are pierced for windows to light the high table; after them every alternate arch is pierced, producing good effects of light and shade. On the wall at the E. end, under the arcade, are faint traces of a mural painting of the Last Supper; some of the nimbi surrounding the heads may still be made out. Of the *roof*, the central bay is perhaps 15th cent. work; the rest is modern. The work throughout is very plain, but massive.

The principal gateway is Dec. and very picturesque.

Foundations of the large and magnificent ch. were laid open in 1844, when the ground was levelled: some portions of the plan may still be traced. Under an apse, on the S. side of the chancel, were found 24 silver coins of Henry II.

There was a considerable library in the priory. Of the priors, one, Richard, succeeded Becket as archbishop, and was the "Canterbury" in whose lap "York" sat down at Westminster during the famous fight for precedence. Suffragan bishops of Dover existed from 1537 to 1597.

The *Maison Dieu*, now the Town Hall and Sessions House, was founded by Hubert de Burgh as a resting-place for strangers and pilgrims, who had hitherto been entertained by the canons of St. Martin's. Much land was attached to it. In this mediæval "Lord Warden" the Kings of England used to lodge in their way to and from the continent.

The present Town Hall is a part of the ch. attached to the *Maison*

*Dieu*, which was built by Henry III. after the foundation had been resigned to him by De Burgh. Henry was himself present at its dedication in 1227. Examples of religious edifices thus converted to secular purposes are rare in England, though common enough on the other side of the Channel. In this hall are pictures of sundry Dover worthies, and of persons otherwise connected with the town—Elizabeth, Anne, Charles II., William III., Wellington.

The *Old Court Hall*, in the market-place (date 1607), has some curious grotesques on the pillars supporting it. Beyond is the *Museum* (built 1848). It is open to the public, and contains a good collection of natural history; some local antiquities—Roman tiles, urns, &c.; Saxon brooches and bracelets; bronze weapons, and seals connected with Dover. There is also a stone, with mason's mark, said to have come from a church of the Templars, which, as tradition asserts, once existed on the western heights, and in which, it is added, took place the famous scene of King John's resignation of his crown to Pandulph. But although the manor in which the heights are situated certainly belonged at one time to the Templars, there is no authority whatever for the existence of a ch. here; and King John's resignation occurred either at Swingfield or at Temple Ewell, about 3 m. from Dover, on the Canterbury road (see Rte. 11).

These *Heights* and *Batteries*, beyond the town, W., are more elevated than the castle; and the whole position was formed during the years preceding the peace of 1814, when more than once the camps of France and England were in sight of each other on the opposite shores. Gravel walks are carried all along the heights, and the view from them across the town to the grand old castle is very striking.

The barracks here have a com-  
[*Kent & Sussex.*]

munication with the town by a military shaft entering from Snargate Street. "Three spiral flights, of 140 steps each, wind round a large shaft or tower, open at the top to admit light, and 59 more reach the barrack-yard."

The tunnel of the E. Kent railway (not yet completed), 680 yds. long, passes under these heights to reach the Dover terminus.

A deep valley separates these heights from *Hay* or *Shakspeare's Cliff*,

"whose high and bending head  
Looks fearfully on the confined deep."

It is now 350 ft. above the sea-level; but, although falls are of frequent occurrence, and the height has perhaps diminished, it is only possible to repeat Wordsworth's wonder (*'Memoirs,'* vol. ii.) that any one should have imagined the famous description in '*King Lear*' to be, or to have been intended as, an accurate copy from nature. At what time the name of "*Shakspeare's Cliff*" began to be applied to this particular headland does not appear; the wild larkspur grows in the crevices, and samphire may yet be gathered there; but there are no choughs, and the crows are much larger than beetles. Still,

"the murmuring surge  
That on the unnumber'd idle pebbles  
chafes"

has an echo of a grand music, and the turf cresting the white cliff is scarcely less haunted ground than the glades of Windsor or the green banks of Avon.

The *Harbour* of Dover formerly extended some way up the Charlton valley, and has gradually retreated, owing to debris brought down from the hills, and the effects of a shifting bar of shingle, which frequently closed it altogether. Dover is the only one of the ancient Cinque Ports which still exists as a harbour; but it would long since have shared the fate of its brethren, had

it not been for the large and important works which have been undertaken here at different times. Henry VIII. commenced an enormous pier, stretching 20 rods further into the sea than the present pier-heads, which remained unfinished at his death, and soon became quite ruinous. The loss of Calais greatly affected Dover, and the town was reduced to considerable distress, when Raleigh reported that an improved harbour there would be of great service, since "no promontory, town, or haven in Europe was so well situated for annoying the enemy, protecting the commerce, or sending and receiving despatches from the Continent." Fresh works were accordingly commenced by Elizabeth, and continued by James I.; and by dint of these and later operations the harbour has been kept open. The outer harbour, and the *Pent* or eastern basin, were much enlarged by the Harbour Commissioners in 1844, and a quay-wall has since been carried round the latter. The sea-walls lately constructed in the bay form convenient promenades, while they also perform their more important duty of stopping the encroachments of the channel.

The *Harbour of Refuge* (Messrs. Walker and Burges, engineers), which was commenced in 1847, has been of infinite service. The passage of beach from the westward, in front of the harbour's mouth, which was formerly a cause of great trouble and expense, now no longer takes place, since it is effectually stopped by the mass of masonry which every year is extending itself further and further into the sea. About 600 acres of the bay will be enclosed, in a large portion of which there will be a depth of water sufficient for men-of-war of the largest size, with ample space nearer the shore for smaller vessels. The double object of a convenient low-water landing for steamboats, and a port of refuge

for wind-bound vessels, will therefore be attained.

The large concrete blocks used for blocking up the granite facing of the walls are worthy of notice; they were made on the spot by steam-machinery, specially designed for the purpose. The diving operations also are carried on on a larger scale than has hitherto been attempted; the solid mass of masonry, upwards of 80 ft. in width at the base, being raised from 45 ft. below low water as far as the surface, by means of diving-bells, and thence by the ordinary method. The landing jetties formed on both sides of the pier supply what Dover had long required—a deep-water landing-place for vessels at all times of the tide.

Dover is the chief pilot-station of the Cinque Ports, having attached to it 56 pilots employed in the Channel service. Government steamers cross from here daily to Calais and Ostend.

The first submarine telegraph ever undertaken was laid down between Dover and Cape Grisnez, in August, 1850. This cable, however, broke in consequence of fretting on a ridge of rocks under the Cape; and a second was connected with the French coast at Sangatte, about 2 m. nearer Calais. Another cable crosses from here to Ostend. The wire is insulated by means of gutta-percha. No other substance would have answered the purpose, so that it may be said "that the instantaneous interchange of thought between distant nations awaited the discovery of a vegetable production in the forests of the Eastern Archipelago" (*Sir F. Head*).

There can be little doubt that the countries now united by these submarine cables were at one time connected by an isthmus which was gradually broken through by the action of the sea. "The greatest depth of the straits between Dover

and Calais is 29 fathoms, which only exceeds by 1 fathom the greatest depth of the Mississippi at New Orleans." (*Lyell*.) Desmarest, who gained a prize essay on this subject in 1753, attributed the rupture of the ancient isthmus to the preponderating violence of the current from the north.

The bathing at Dover is said to be dangerous, owing to the sudden shelving of the beach, which is so great as to prevent the use of horses for the machines. Accidents have more than once occurred. There are fixed baths on the parade.

Excursions may be made from Dover to *St. Radigund's* or *Bradsole Abbey*, 3 m., founded 1191 by Jeffrey and Thomas, Earls of Perth, for Premonstratensian monks. The principal gateway, part of which may belong to the original foundation, remains nearly perfect, though much covered with ivy. The chapel and some domestic buildings, now converted into a farmhouse, also remain. Of this last "the facings of the wall are curious from the variations of pattern in the flint and Caen stone" (*Rev. A. Hussey*). The ground beneath the ruins is pierced with long subterranean passages, which have not been thoroughly explored. The abbey stands on high ground, and commands a good view of the beautiful valley of Poulton. Adjoining is a large pond, in Kent called a "sole"—a true Saxon word—from which the abbey was named.

2 m. on the London road is *River*, a picturesque and old-fashioned village, worth a visit. In the neighbourhood is *Kearsley Abbey* (J. M. Fector, Esq.). For other interesting places within reach of Dover, see the present Route (*ante*) and Rtes. 10 and 11.

A short notice of the *Cinque Ports*, of which Dover is the only one that remains in active service, may perhaps be best inserted here.

During the later Roman period the Count of the Saxon Shore had under his especial control 9 great fortresses, which guarded the principal landing-places on the coast from Yarmouth to Portsmouth. The more recent Cinque Ports are (except Romney) nearly or altogether identical with 4 of these castles—Dover (Dubræ), Hythe (Portus Lemanis—Lymne), Romney, Hastings—which may be allowed to represent Anderida (Pevensey—a branch of the Hastings port)—and Sandwich (Rutupiæ). Yarmouth (Gariannonum) was also to some extent under the jurisdiction of the Cinque Ports. The Cinque Ports are first directly so called soon after the Conquest, when John de Fiennes appears as the first warden; but it is probable that they existed as a peculiar community throughout the Saxon period, and that the Lord Warden is the natural, if not the direct, representative of the Roman "Comes."

Almost all the coast from Thanet to Hastings is (or was) under the control of the Cinque Ports, through the minor ports or *limbs*, which probably purchased a share in the franchises by a fine to the head port, glad, in its turn, to have sharers in the burden of providing ships. 57 was the number of ships to be furnished by all the ports and limbs whenever the king should require them; and in war-time the king supplied a certain number of soldiers for each ship.

This Cinque Ports fleet was the germ of the British navy. With the burden of providing it their great privileges were bound up. They had the entire control of their own towns, all the freemen of which were called and ranked as barons. These could only be tried by their peers, before the lord warden, or before the king in person. They were discharged from all military duties in the field, and could not be

removed beyond their own jurisdiction but for the assistance of each other. The main court, called the "Court of Brotherhood," for upholding their privileges and regulating the affairs of each port, was held twice a-year—first at Shipway Cross, near Hythe, and then at Romney, as the central port. 7 persons attended from each head port. The barons of the Cinque Ports were represented in parliament from a very early period, and at every coronation they bore the canopy over the king and queen, wearing a peculiar dress. There were 11 barons attached to each canopy, which was borne by silver staves, having small bells of silver attached to them. One of the canopies was usually offered after the coronation at the shrine of St. Thomas of Canterbury. The bearers dined in Westminster Hall, at the right hand of the king.

At what time these privileges commenced is altogether uncertain. The charter of Edward I., long preserved at Romney, only confirms them. The ancient Customals of the towns deserve careful attention, and are in some respects peculiar. The mayors are elected annually. If the person elected refused the oath—"to be true to the king, to maintain the liberties of the town, and to do justice to the poor"—at Dover and Rye his house was pulled down,—at Romney, Winchelsea, and Hastings, he was turned out with his family, and the doors were sealed up. A thief taken "back berende" in Dover or Folkestone was thrown from the top of a precipice; at Sandwich he was smothered in the marshes. In all the towns a tub of water was to be placed at every house-door as a precaution against fire.

Copies of these Customals were kept by the lord warden, to whom lay an appeal from judgment in the mayors' courts. As warden he is chancellor and admiral of the

coasts where the ports lie. The warden is also constable of Dover Castle—a superior title, and an office which, although now always united with the wardenship, was not so formerly.

The functions of the lord warden, and the special privileges of the Cinque Ports, have been greatly abridged, especially since the "Municipal Reform Act." The warden still presides, however, at the courts of "Brotherhood" and "Guestling," now only held previous to a coronation; and as admiral of the coast his jurisdiction continues in full force. In this capacity he is the supreme judge of the Court of Lode-Manage, in which pilots are licensed, and complaints heard of their incapacity or ill-conduct.

The present state of the Cinque Ports, once the great harbours of England, is remarkable. Romney, Hythe, and Sandwich are no longer ports at all. Hastings little better. Dover alone remains of the larger ports. The lesser, or "limbs," have been somewhat more fortunate. Margate, Ramsgate, Deal, Rye, and Shoreham are still of some importance. Winchelsea and Pevensey, however, read even a more striking lesson of change than the main harbours on which they depended.

## ROUTE 8.

### ASHFORD TO CANTERBURY.

From Ashford to Canterbury the railway, following the line of an ancient road which fell into the Watling Street at Canterbury, passes through the valley of the Stour, bounded on either side by low wooded hills, and about Chilham offering scenery of



much quiet beauty. From the station at

4 m. *Wye*, the low tower of the ch. is seen, rt., cresting the rising ground. The ch. here was rebuilt by Abp. Kempe, who was born at Ollantigh in this parish, temp. Hen. VI. It had a central tower, which fell in 1685, destroying great part of the building. The present tower and chancel date from 1706. The Perp. nave is Kempe's.

Wye was one of the royal manors granted by the Conqueror to Battle Abbey; and its manor-house, of which no trace remains, was of sufficient size and importance to receive the visits of many sovereigns. The manor has jurisdiction over 22 hundreds, a proof of its ancient consequence.

The *College*, at the end of the village adjoining the churchyard, was founded by Abp. Kempe in 1447, who, having rebuilt the ch., made it collegiate, amply endowing it, and providing at the same time for the education of the parish. The present college was the residence of his provost and chaplains. At the dissolution the site passed into the hands of the Crown, and subsequently through those of various proprietors, until Sir George Wheeler, in 1724, gave it by will as a residence for the master of the grammar-school, and for the use of Lady Joanna Thornhill's charity.

The college formed a quadrangle, the lower story of stone, the upper timbered. A large hall occupied one side of the square. This is now the school-room, and the present kitchen was the ancient common room. Some fragments of ancient stained glass remain in the windows of the S. side.

Abp. Kempe's school-room adjoining the churchyard, and may be the original one. The teaching here was to be gratis, "except the usual offerings of cocks and pence at the Feast of S. Nicholas."

Lady Joanna Thornhill's school, founded 1708, provides for the education of the poorest children, and is amply endowed.

In the neighbourhood are *Spring Grove* (— Goldsmidt, Esq.), and *Ollantigh* (J. Sawbridge, Esq.)

At *Withersden*, S. of the village, is St. Eustace's Well, so named from Eustace, abbot of Flai, who, at the beginning of the 13th cent., preached throughout England the better observance of the Sunday. After his sermon at Wye, according to Matt. Paris, he blessed this fountain, which from that time cured all diseases.

There is a tolerable *Inn* in the village, and the neighbouring country is pleasant. The Stour here is famous for its pike.

The views from *Wye Downs*, part of the chain of chalk hills extending S.E. as far as Folkestone, will repay the labour of climbing them. On the side of the hill above Tremworth an extensive Roman burial-ground was discovered in 1703, and was afterwards carefully explored by the Rev. Bryan Faussett, in whose collection (now at Liverpool) much of the glass and pottery found here is still preserved.

[W. of Wye an interesting excursion may be made by Boughton Aluph and Eastwell, to Charing (8 m.).

The large Church of *Boughton Aluph*,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m., so named from Aluph de Boughton, lord of the manor temp. John, will amply repay a visit: the tower is central. From Boughton the lower road should be taken to *Eastwell Church*, in which is buried the "last of the Plantagenets." Richard, a natural son of Richard III., is said to have fled here immediately after the battle of Bosworth, and to have supported himself as a mason, until discovered by Sir Thomas Moyle, who allowed him to build a small house adjoining Eastwell Place, in which he lived and died (1550). The parish register

of burial contains the following entry, copied, of course, from an earlier book :—

“V. Rychard Plantagenet, Desember 22nd, 1550.”

The letter V marking persons of noble birth throughout the register. A tomb in the chancel, without inscription and deprived of its brasses, is said to belong to this offcet of the White Rose (but the Earl of Winchelsea told Dr. Brett in 1720 that it was unknown whether he was buried in the ch. or chyard.—See Dr. Brett's letter in *Peck's Desiderata Curiosa*). The house in which Plantagenet lived was destroyed toward the end of the 17th cent.; a modern building marks the site. Near it is a spring still called “Plantagenet's Well.”

The stately tomb of Sir Moyle Finch, and his wife the Countess of Winchelsea (1614), should also be noticed.

*Eastwell Park* (E. of Winchelsea), which the road now skirts for some distance, contains some fine park scenery (Defoe, in his ‘Journey through England,’ declares it was the finest park he had ever seen), especially at the N.W. corner, where the high ground commands the sea on either side—Sheerness and the Nore, N., across the picturesque heights of Challock Wood, and the old forest of the Blean; and, S., the Channel beyond Romney Marsh. The view is a very remarkable one, and the tourist will do well not to miss it. The hill which commands it has its sides covered with wood, through which 8 avenues are cut, called “The Star Walks.” The venison fed in this park is considered the finest in Kent. (For an edifying story of the misfortunes which resulted from the felling of “a most curious grove of oaks” here, by one of the Earls of Winchelsea, see *Norwood, Handbook for Surrey, &c.*)

The *House*, which is modern, and

has no special interest, replaced that built by Sir Thomas Moyle, temp. Hen. VIII., from whom the estate passed to the Finches, Earls of Winchelsea. It was from here that Lord Winchelsea was summoned by James II. on his detention at Feversham.

Close under the park, N., is the church of *Challock*.

The manor of *Westwell*, 1½ m., belonged to Ch. Ch. Canterbury. The ch. is partly E. E., and contains some stained glass of very high interest. The E. end is lighted by 3 independent lancets, the centre one of which contains the remains of a remarkably fine Jesse. Two ovals remain; the figure of the Virgin occupying the lower, and that of the Father Almighty the upper. These have been carefully re-leaded by Mr. Willement. One of the side lancets exhibits the remains of a beautiful quarry pattern with a rich border; the other, now filled with modern white glass, probably resembled it.—*C. W.* All this glass is E. E. *Ripley Court* here was the residence of Alexander Iden, the capturer of Jack Cade, but its ancient state and “quiet walks” have been exchanged for the bustle of a farmyard.

In the year 1574 a remarkable case of apparent possession occurred at Westwell, and is duly recorded by Reginald Scot (*Disc. of Witchcraft*, vii. ch. 1). Mildred Norrington, servant to William Sponde, “was possessed with Satan in the night of October 13th.” The ministers of Westwell and Kenington were called on to attend the case, and a conference took place between them and the evil spirit, in the course of which the latter accused “old Alice of Westwell-street” of having killed three persons by the aid of the same devil which had taken possession of Mildred Norrington. “Satan's voice,” say the ministers, “did differ much from the maid's voice, and all

that he spake was in his own name." The "ventriloqua" of Westwell, as Master Scot calls her, was however speedily discovered, and the "cosenage confessed," "Hags and witches," he continues, "will in time to come be as much derided as Robin Goodfellow and Hobgoblin be now,"—a prophecy which has yet to be fulfilled, so far as the remoter districts of Kent are concerned.

From Westwell the road passes along the chalk downs to *Charing*, 3 m.

The chief point of interest here is the *Archbishop's Palace*, the ruins of which are considerable. The great gateway, which remains, opened into a court, partly surrounded by offices: fronting it was the entrance to the palace itself, some part of which has been fitted up as a dwelling-house, and at the back are remains of the chapel. The greater part of the ruins are early Dec. (but the work is very poor), and few traces remain of Abp. Morton's work, who is said to have much enlarged the palace, temp. Hen. VII.

Charing was one of the earliest possessions of the church of Canterbury, and the archbishops had a residence here long before the Conquest. It was much favoured by later prelates, and both Henry VII. and Henry VIII. were frequently lodged here in their progresses. The latter rested at Charing on his way to the "Field of the Cloth of Gold;" his other halts, after leaving his own palace at Greenwich, being Otford, Leeds, and Canterbury, all at that time archiepiscopal palaces. The king did not forget their splendour, and Charing, among others, was subsequently resigned to him by Cranmer.

The *Church*, which has some few E. E. and Perp. portions, is principally later than 1590, in which year the greater part of it was accidentally burnt. It long contained a remarkable relic—the block on which John

the Baptist was beheaded, brought into England by Richard I.

Charing stands on a line of ancient road, perhaps British, which joined that running through the valley of Ashford to Canterbury. In many parts of its course, as is the case about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. N. of Charing, it is known as "The Pilgrims' Way," and is traditionally said to be that followed by the pilgrims to Canterbury coming from Southampton and the western counties. Traces of it are found throughout Kent, Surrey, and Hampshire, "marked often by long lines of Kentish yews, usually creeping half way up the hills, immediately above the line of cultivation, and under the highest crest, passing here and there a solitary chapel or friendly monastery, but avoiding for the most part the towns and villages and the regular roads, probably for the same reason as, in the days of Shamgar the son of Anath, 'tho highways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through by-ways.'" (*Stanley, H. Mem.*; and the line is carefully traced in a note appended.)]

Beyond Wye the scenery on either side of the railway increases in beauty; 1. is the richly wooded park of *Godmersham* (Edward Knight, Esq.) The eh. is seen from the rail (see *post*).

9 m. *Chilham*. rt. and immediately above the station is *Julaber's Grave*, a lofty mound, marked by a clump of fir-trees. It is an artificial barrow, and earlier antiquaries suggested that its name was a corruption of "Julius Laberius," i. e. of the name of Laberius, the tribune of Julius Cæsar, killed in the second expedition, during the battle at the river, the scene of which was consequently fixed at *Chilham*, and the mound called the grave of Laberius. By others it has been pronounced the grave of *Cilla*, the Saxon founder of Chilham. After more than one examination, however, no trace of

sepulchral deposit has been discovered. "Julaber" seems identical with "Julian's Bower," itself perhaps a corruption, but found in connection with ancient earthworks and "labyrinths" at Appleby in Lincolnshire, and elsewhere. (See *Stukeley, Itin.*, p. 91.) Julian's Bowers are sometimes called "Troy Town;" and games were held at them, perhaps connected with the midsummer festival. Similar earthworks are known as "Gallantry," or "Gallant's Bower," in some of the western counties. The view of the valley of Ashford from this mound is very fine.

$\frac{1}{2}$  m. from the station, l., are the village and castle of Chilham. (J. B. Wildman, Esq.). There is a tolerable country inn here (the Woolpack) which the tourist may make his centre for a day or two with advantage. The *Castle*, of which the remains are shown on application, was surrounded by a deep fosse, enclosing about 8 acres. At the N.W. angle stands the ancient keep, octagonal, and 3 stories in height. This is late Norm. Other portions of the castle seem to have been used in the construction of the modern houses which have successively occupied its site.

The castle of Chilham replaced a Roman *Castrum*, which here overlooked the valley of the Stour. Many Roman remains have been discovered here; and, in building the present house, ancient foundations were found at a great depth, together with Roman vessels, of different sorts, in metal and pottery. This first castle, according to general tradition, was the residence of Lucius, the Brito-Roman king, who is said to have become a Christian convert, A.D. 189, and to whom the earliest foundation of Canterbury cathedral is attributed. (For a careful discussion of this question see a paper by Mr. Hallam in the 'Archæologia.' After his conversion Lucius is said to have become a hermit

at Coire in the Grisons, where his relics are still shown in the cathedral.) Chilham subsequently passed into the hands of the Saxon kings of Kent, by whom the castle was much strengthened. After the Conquest it was granted to a Norman knight named Fulbert. He assumed the name of De Dover (the lands having been granted to him for the defence of Dover Castle), and the line of his descendants expired in Isabel de Dover, Countess of Athole, who died here in 1292, and whose tomb remains in the undercroft of Canterbury Cathedral. Through the great house of Badlesmere, and many others, it at last came to Sir Thomas Cheney, Edward VI.'s Warden of the Cinque Ports, who pulled down the greater part of the ancient buildings, in order to complete his mansion at Shurland, in the Isle of Sheppey, with the materials. At the beginning of the 17th cent. Chilham became the property of Sir Dudley Digges, who built a new residence here—that which now exists. It was completed in 1616, and is a fine specimen of James I. architecture. From his descendants it passed to the Colebrooks in 1752, and thence to the Herons and Wildmans, the present possessors.

The *Church* is Dec., with a later clerestory, and belonged to the Priory of Throleigh, a cell of the Benedictine Abbey of St. Bertin, until the suppression of alien houses, when it was granted to the monastery of Sion. The S. chancel has been appropriated to the illustration of the house of Digges, whose monumental display here deserves attention. An obelisk rises in the centre of the chancel, having a selection from the cardinal virtues arranged about its base. Temperance and Fortitude are especially commended to the attention of the curious. Observe also the pillar to Lady Digges, "in imitation of that set up by Jacob

over Rachel." The N. chancel has been rebuilt, in imitation of a Roman columbarium, with circles for inscriptions instead of urn-niches, and is appropriated to the Colebrooks. In the main chancel is a monument by Chantrey, for T. Wildman, Esq., which the visitor is not bound to admire unless he chooses. A monument here to one of the Fogg family, and another to a Lady Digges in the N. transept, are unusual. Both are early 17th cent. work. They are of marble, covered with minute arabesques and diapered patterns, worked in the stone itself.

The views over the valley of the Stour from the castle, and from the high ground above the village, are of great beauty. The tower of Wye, and farther on that of Ashford, are good landmarks.

The park which surrounds Chilham Castle is of some extent; but although it commands a more extensive view, and has in it some noble old trees, especially chestnuts, it is not perhaps so picturesque as a whole as that of Godsmersham (Edward Knight, Esq.), which adjoins it E. At the S.E. end of this park, close to the river, are the Church and village of Godmersham. The Church, with the manor, belonged to Ch. Ch. Canterbury. A short distance N. is the old manor-house of the Priors, much altered, but still retaining a very interesting fragment of 13th cent. work, probably due to Prior Henry de Estria, who repaired the house here about 1290. There is a doorway, now built up, with good mouldings, and in the upper part a figure of the prior, with mitre and crozier. The cylindrical chimney in the gable adjoining is of the same date, and apparently retains its original capping. (*Hudson Turner*.) The hall and the other parts of the building were pulled down about 1810.

The very interesting Church of Chartham, about half way between

Chilham and Canterbury, and seen rt. from the rail, must be visited from the latter city,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  m., since there is no station here.

The nave is partly E. E., the chancel Dec. (toward the end of Edward II.'s reign), and has 4 windows on either side, the tracery of which is very beautiful and unusual. The E. window is the double of one of the side windows. Examples of this peculiar tracery, which has been called "the Kentish," occur in the hall windows at Penshurst, in the chapel windows at Leeds Castle, and in the windows of the hall at Mayfield, Sussex. Observe the trefoil moulding which connects the windows within. Some of the original stained glass remains, and deserves careful notice; the red and green vine-leaf pattern bordering the lights is especially graceful. On the N. side is an unknown tomb, probably that of the builder of the chancel, and on the floor the very fine brass of a knight of the Septvans family, an excellent example of armour, temp. Edw. II.: on his shield, surcoat, and ailettes or shoulder-pieces, are 3 wheat screens or *fans*, the arms of the Septvans. The mailed coif is thrown back from the head. The "haubeton" of leather, appears at the wrists, and again below the ringed hauberk. The "poleyus" or knee-pieces are highly ornamented. There are 3 smaller 15th cent. *Brasses* for rectors of Chartham.

Between the nave and chancel are trefoil-headed hagioscopes.

In the S. transept is an elaborate monument by Rysbrach for Sir William Young and his wife Sarah Fagg; and adjoining are other records of the Faggs of Mystole, all of whom it appears "exemplarily satisfied the ends for which they were born." The N. transept contains the monument of Dr. Delangle, 1724, a French refugee, who became canon of Westminster and rector here. The whole of this ch., but especi-



ally the chancel, deserves the most careful examination.

The village of Chartham is built round a green, on one side of which is the "Delangle House," built by the Doetor, and marked by a bust of Charles II., with sceptre and cushion, in a niche over the entrance. At the back of the village is a large paper-mill, the smoke from which is conspicuous throughout the whole valley.

In 1668 one of the first discoveries of enormous fossil bones which attracted the attention of the learned was made at Chartham in sinking a well, and gave rise to various speculations.

On the Downs above the village, W., are some relics of a number of tumuli called *Danes' Banks*, the greater part of which were examined by Mr. Faussett. S. of the tumuli the Downs are marked by entrenchment lines which cross them from E. to W.

The visitor may return to Canterbury by a pleasant field-path, which will bring him to Harbledown, above the city. About half way, and in the lower ground, is the farmhouse of *Tuniford*, where are some remains of a mansion originally belonging to an ancient family of that name. The gateway arch is early Perp. and very graceful. In the ruined wall, which seems to have enclosed a quadrangle, and in the wall of the present house, are fragments of circular towers, which are probably earlier. Sir Thomas Browne, 27 Hen. VI., obtained leave to "embattle and empark," and the later work may be his. The house was moated.

In returning to Canterbury by the road, the little desecrated Church of *Horton* is first past, l., now used as a barn, but containing a curious Dec. roof. Beyond is *Milton* (E. E.), and next *Thanington*, very rude E. E., with a low square tower at N. side of nave, and 2 lancets in the E.

gable instead of the usual 3. In the churchyard is a large yew. Both these churches are dedicated to the great Norman patron, St. Nicholas.

From the railway, beyond Chartham, these churches are seen rt.; l. is the high ground of Harbledown, with its picturesque old hospital, after passing which the train rapidly reaches

14 m. *Canterbury* (Pop. 18,000). Hotels: the Fountain (best and dearest); Rose (very good); Fleur de Lys. (The Red Lion is perhaps the most ancient. In it Charles V.'s ambassadors were entertained by the town in 1520; but it may be questioned whether Dr. Dryasdust, however enthusiastic, would be contented with its present accommodation. It may here be mentioned that "Canterbury brawn" enjoys a considerable and deserved celebrity.)

The station is without the city; and in entering it, through the suburb of S. Dunstan's, fitting associations are at once suggested to the visitor by the gables of the *Star Inn* fronting him as he turns into the street. This, which has lately been repaired, was an ancient hostel without the walls, for pilgrims who arrived after the gates were closed at nightfall. The interior is entirely altered. The W. gate, beyond, by which the city is entered, is the work of Abp. Simon of Sudbury (1374-1381), who repaired the greater part of the city walls, then fallen into decay. The most important portions of these walls now remaining are in *Broad Street*, where two or three of the turrets or small watch-towers, orderly placed, are still nearly perfect. There were 6 gates, of which the W. gate alone now exists, thanks to a judicious town council, who, having pulled down the rest, thought it prudent to leave this as an attraction for archaeological visitors. The upper part of the gate, together with the building adjoining, serves as the city prison. The whole character of

the city within is ancient. Gabled ends and projecting fronts run up the High Street; and although Mr. Ruskin points out their diminutiveness as compared with the grander masses of an old continental town—as Sorbière (1665) had done before—"The houses are low, and the stories scarce high enough for a man of middle size, who can touch the ceiling with his hand"—there are here and there rambling latticed fronts, behind which we may imagine David Copperfield's Agnes, and openings through narrow lanes toward the cathedral and its precincts, as picturesque as the most exacting artist can possibly demand.

The island which the Stour here formed in its windings, and its position just at the point at which the 2 estuaries (the greater Stour here, and the lesser about Bridge 2 m. distant) ceased to be navigable, were the probable reasons which induced the Britons of Kent to fix their chief town here. The Roman city, *Durovernum* (perhaps from the Brit. *Dur* Guairn, "the Alder river," or *Dur* Gwern, "the river of marshes"), which took its place, seems to have been irregular in form, covering nearly the whole of modern Canterbury. Of the mode of its first occupation by the Saxons we know nothing; but in their hands it at once became *Cantwarabyrig*, Canterbury, "the stronghold of the men of Kent." (Some interesting notices of its condition at this time will be found in Wright's '*Celt., Rom., and Sæc.*' ch. last.) After the arrival of Augustine (597) and the conversion of Ethelbert, Canterbury rose in importance as the spot from which the rest of England was to be christianised, and afterwards as the metropolitan city. It was eclipsed, however, on the extinction of the kingdom of Kent, by the royal cities of London and Winchester; and in spite of the great reputation of Abps. Lanfranc and Anselm, Can-

terbury itself was comparatively little heard of, until the murder of Becket in the cathedral (1170) lifted it at once to an equality with the most sacred shrines of Europe. St. Augustine, the former patron saint, gave place to the new martyr. The 3 Cornish choughs in Becket's coat were inserted in the shield of the town, and the common seal exhibited the verse—

'Ictibus immensis Thomas qui corrui ensis  
'Tutor ab offensis urbis sit Cantuariensis.'

From this time "Candelberg," as our German cousins were pleased to call it, became universally celebrated. Pilgrims from all parts of Christendom hastened to pay their vows at the tomb; and "Cantorbière, la cité vaillante," took its place in the verses of the Romancers, side by side with Cologne, "la Mirabel," and Compostella, the city of "Monseigneur S. Jacques." But the story of Canterbury is best read in the great buildings which still remain. The visitor who desires fuller information than can be given here must provide himself with *Mr. Stanley's* 'Historical Memorials of Canterbury' (*Murray*), and *Professor Willis's* 'Architectural Hist. of Canterbury Cathedral' (*Longman*). From both we have borrowed largely.

Placing ourselves in the position of Canterbury pilgrims, we may now approach the *Cathedral*. At the W. corner of Mercery Lane, opening from the High Street, stood the hostelry called the *Cheekers of the Hope*, at which Chaucer's company reposed themselves. It was built (or at all events enlarged) for the especial accommodation of pilgrims by Prior Chillenden (1390-1411). "The stone arches of the windows extending down Mercery Lane formed part of its lower story. The first opening W. of the lane shows part of the court into which the pilgrims rode. Its upper stories were entirely composed, like houses

in Switzerland, of massive timber, chiefly oak and chesnut." In the highest, "approached by stairs from the outside, which have now disappeared, a spacious chamber still remains, supported on wooden pillars, and covered by a high-pitched wooden roof, traditionally known as the Dormitory of the Hundred Beds." Here we may imagine the Miller and the Reve and the Shipman reposing, whilst the more distinguished pilgrims sought quarters within the great monastery, or in other religious houses. *Mercery Lane* itself takes its name from the shops and stalls which lined it, in which the pilgrims sought memorials of their visit, principally leaden brooches representing the mitred head of the saint, with the inscription "Caput Thomae." These and the "Ampulles" of water distributed within the cathedral were the great marks of a Canterbury pilgrim, as the scallop-shell was of Compostella, or the palm-branch of Palestine. From these mercery-stalls King John of France, on his return from his captivity, bought "a knife for the Count of Auxerre." At the end of *Mercery Lane* was the ancient rush-market, in which stood a great cross, gilt and painted. We are now at the gate of the precincts.

No English cathedral more completely dominates over the surrounding town than Canterbury. "Tanta magestate sese erigit in cœlum," says Erasmus (*Peregr. Relig. ergo*), "ut procul etiam intuentibus religionem inentiat." It has all the impressiveness of some great natural feature, rock or mountain, in the midst of a comparatively level district. It must not be forgotten that it served at once as the metropolitical ch., and as that of a great monastery: for as in the case of all missionary churches, Augustine established a convent here in connexion with his cathedral. Lanfranc,

after the Conquest, compiled a strict rule for it and the other Benedictine monasteries throughout England. It was known as the Convent of Christ's Church, and the massive wall by which it was surrounded, rendering it a fortress within a fortress, served at once for defence and for seclusion. This exterior wall was greatly strengthened by Lanfranc, and some portions still remaining are probably of his time. The principal entrance is *Prior Goldstone's Gate*, commonly called "Christ Church Gate," at the end of *Mercery Lane*, built 1517, and a fine example of late Perp. The central niche was filled by a figure of Our Saviour, and the defaced bearings on the shields below were those of contributors towards the work. The battlements with which the gate was originally crested were taken down not many years ago. Passing within it, we enter the precincts of the Cathedral.

The site on which it stands is the same on which stood the primitive Roman or British church attributed to King Lucius, and granted by Ethelbert to Augustine, "the first instance in England, or in any of the countries occupied by the barbarian tribes, of an endowment by the State—the earliest monument of the English union of Church and State." Eadmer expressly tells us that it resembled in its arrangements the old Basilica of St. Peter's at Rome, destroyed in the 16th cent. (see *Willis*, for an interesting comparison of the two). As at St. Peter's, the altar was originally at the W. end, with the episcopal throne behind it: there was also in both a crypt in imitation of the ancient catacombs in which the bones of the apostles were originally found, the first beginning of the crypt which still exists at Canterbury.

These arrangements may either have been made by St. Augustine

himself, or by Abp. Odo (940-960), who restored the roof and walls of the ch. The building remained uncovered for 3 years, during which time, says Eadmer, no rain fell within its sacred enclosure. The renewed ch. was greatly injured during the sack of Canterbury by the Danes (1011), when the "beata monachorum plebs" were massacred, and Abp. Alphege carried off to Greenwich, where he afterwards shared their fate. Canute repaired it in expiation, hanging up his crown in the nave, and restored the body of the martyred Alphege to the monks. The ch. was completely burnt down during the troubled times of the Conquest (1067), together with the many bulls and privileges of kings and popes contained within. Of this *first* or *Augustine's* church, no fragment remains. There are memorials of it in the *name* of the cathedral (Christ's Church), agreeing with Bede's statement that Augustine consecrated the Roman church he found in Canterbury "in nomine S. Salvatoris Dei et Domini nostri J. C.;" in the present *crypt*, which succeeded the earlier one; and in the *southern porch*, which is the principal entrance at present, as it was in the Saxon ch.

Lanfranc, the first archbishop after the Conquest (1070-1089) found his cathedral ch. completely in ruins, pulled down the few remains of the monastic buildings, and reconstructed both ch. and monastery from their foundations. Under Anselm, the next archbishop (1093-1109), the eastern part of this ch. was taken down, and re-erected with far greater magnificence, by the care of Ermlup, prior of the monastery. His successor, Prior Conrad, finished the chancel, and decorated it with so much splendour that it was henceforth known as "the glorious Choir of Conrad." The ch. thus finished was dedicated by Abp. William in 1130. "Henry King of England, David King

of Scotland, and all the bishops of England, were present at this dedication, the "most famous," says Gervase, "that had ever been heard of on the earth since that of the Temple of Solomon." It was in *this* ch. that Becket was murdered (1170), and in the "glorious Choir of Conrad" that his body was watched by the monks during the succeeding night. 4 years later (1174) this choir was entirely burnt down. "The people," says Gervase, himself a monk of Ch. Ch., and an eye-witness of the fire, "were astonished that the Almighty should suffer such things, and, maddened with excess of grief and perplexity, they tore their hair, and beat the walls and pavement of the ch. with their hands and heads, blaspheming the Lord and his saints, the patrons of his Church,"—a frenzy rather Italian than English, but curiously illustrating the fierce excitability of mediæval times. The rebuilding was intrusted to William of Sens, an architect of "lively genius and good reputation," who, beginning in Sept. 1174, continued the work till 1178, when, just after an eclipse of the sun, which Gervase seems to intimate had something to do with the accident, "through the vengeance of God, or spite of the devil," he fell from a scaffolding raised for turning the vault, and was so much injured that he was compelled to return to France. Another William succeeded him as master architect, "English by nation, small in body, but in workmanship of many kinds acute and honest." Under the care of English William the choir and the eastern buildings beyond it were completed in 1184, 10 years from the burning of Conrad's Choir.

Lanfranc's *Nave* still remained; but was taken down, and a new nave and transepts were built, under Prior Chillenden, the works extending over the years between 1378-1410. The great central tower, at least

that part of it which rises above the roof, was added by Prior Goldstone II. about 1495.

The present cathedral consists either of *portions* or of the *whole* of these different works, from the rebuilding by Lanfranc, to the death of Prior Goldstone, a period of more than 4 centuries. It thus exhibits specimens of nearly all the classes of pointed architecture, the principal being Trans.-Norm. and Perp. Its gradual enlargements, under Anselm and later, as well as its general arrangements, arose mainly from the great wealth of relics possessed by the ch., and the necessity of finding shrine-room for displaying them. The Saxon ch. contained the bodies of St. Blaize (bought by Abp. Plegmund at Rome "for a great sum of gold and silver." Is it from this time that he becomes the patron of the English and Flemish cloth-workers?); St. Wilfred, brought from Ripon, ruined by the Northmen in 950; St. Dunstan, St. Alphege, and other sainted archbishops of Canterbury; St. Andocn, or Onen, of Rouen, brought to Canterbury by 4 clerks about 957 (there was unfortunately another body at Rouen); besides the heads of St. Swithin, St. Furseus, and others, and the arm of St. Bartholomew. All these were enclosed in various altars, and in different chapels, and were carefully removed from the ruined ch. by Lanfranc. They were replaced in the new cathedral, where other similar treasures were added to them, and where they were at last joined by the greatest of all, the martyred St. Thomas of Canterbury. It should also be remarked that the existing cathedral, although of such various dates, covers, as nearly as can be ascertained, the same ground as the original building of Lanfranc, with the exception of the *nave*, which is of greater length westward.

We may now enter the cathedral, thronged with remembrances of

almost every reign in English history. Nearly all the archbishops, "*alterius orbis papæ*" (the words are first applied by Pope Paschal II. to Abp. Anselm), before the Reformation are buried here, and most of their tombs remain. "There is no ch., no place in the kingdom, with the exception of Westminster Abbey, that is so closely connected with the history of our country." (*Stanley.*)

The principal entrance is still, as in Augustine's church, the *S. Porch*. In the Saxon period and later "all disputes, from the whole kingdom, which could not be legally referred to the King's Court, or to the hundreds or counties," were judged in the *Suth dure* or porch, which was generally built with an apse, in which stood an altar. The present porch is part of the work of Prior Chillenden, about 1400. On a panel above the entrance Erasmus saw the figures of Becket's 3 murderers, "Tusci, Fusci, and Berri," whom he describes in his Colloquy as sharing the same kind of honour with Judas, Pilate, and Caiaphas, when they appear on sculptured altar-tables. These have quite disappeared. In the portion that remains is still traceable an altar surmounted by a crucifix, between the figures of the Virgin and St. John: beside it are fragments of a sword, marking it as the "Altar of the Martyrdom." The arms over the vaulting of the porch are probably those of contributors towards the rebuilding of the nave: among them are England and France, the See of Canterbury, Chichester, and Courtenay.

We now enter the *Nave*. The nave of Lanfranc's cathedral, which covered the same ground as that now existing, had in 1378 fallen into a ruinous condition, when Abp. Sudbury issued a mandate granting 40 days' indulgence to all contributors towards its rebuilding. The work was continued under his two



successors, Abps. Courtenay and Arundel, the architect being probably Thomas Chillenden, prior of the convent. The nave dates therefore from about 1380. Chillenden died 1411. "The style is a light Perp., and the arrangement of the parts has considerable resemblance to that of the nave of Winchester, although the latter is of a much bolder character. Winchester nave was going on at the same time with Canterbury nave, and a similar uncertainty exists about the exact commencement. In both a Norm. nave was to be transformed, but at Winchester the original piers were either clothed with new ashlar, or the old ashlar was wrought into new forms and mouldings where possible; while in Canterbury the piers were altogether rebuilt. Hence the piers of Winchester are much more massive. The side aisles of Canterbury are higher in proportion, the tracery of the side-windows different, but those of the clerestory are almost identical in pattern, although they differ in the management of the mouldings. Both have 'lierne' vaults, and in both the triforium is obtained by prolonging the clerestory windows downward and making panels of the lower lights, which panels have a plain opening cut through them, by which the triforium space communicates with the passage over the roof of the side aisles." (*Willis.*)

The first impression, however, differs greatly from that of Winchester, mainly owing to the height to which the choir is raised above the crypt below, and the numerous steps which are consequently necessary in order to reach it from the nave. In this respect Canterbury stands alone among both English and foreign cathedrals. These stately "escaliers," combined with the height and grandeur of the piers, breaking up from the pavement like some natural forest of stone,

have always produced their effect even in the darkest anti-gothic period. "Entering in company with some of our colonists just arrived from America . . . how have I seen the countenances even of their negroes sparkle with raptures of admiration!" (*Gosling's Walk*, 1770.) Here the pilgrims waited, admiring the "spaciosa ædificii majestas," and deciphering the painted windows, until the time came for visiting the great shrine. "The nave contained nothing," says Erasmus, "except some books chained to the pillars, among them the Gospel of Nicodemus, and the tomb of some unknown person." This must have been either the chapel in the S. wall, afterwards called Dean Neville's, built in 1447 by Lady Joan Brenchley, and removed altogether in 1787, or the tomb of Abp. *Whittlesea*, d. 1374, now destroyed. The Gospel of Nicodemus had been printed by Wynkyn de Worde in 1509. Of the nave stained windows none remain entire, the great W. window having been made up of fragments from the others. In this, under the point of the arch, are the arms of Richard II. impaling the Confessor's, those of Anne of Bohemia on N. side, and of Isabella of France S. The memorial window adjoining it S., and that under the new tower N., are the work of G. Austin, Esq.; as are also the windows in the clerestory, and that on the S. side—the first of a series, having for its subject the Te Deum, which is designed to fill the windows of the nave. In the N. aisle of nave are the monuments of Adrian Saravia, the friend of Hooker, who died here a prebendary in 1612; of Orlando Gibbons, organist to Charles I.; and of Sir John Boys (d. 1614), founder of the hospital without the North gate. Memorials to officers and men of different regiments engaged in the Indian campaigns have recently been placed against the walls; and

in the S. aisle a recumbent figure of Dr. Broughton, Bp. of Sidney, an old King's scholar, in English alabaster, by Lough. The 6 panels in front bear the arms of the 6 Australian sees.

The piers which support the *central tower* are probably the original piers of Lanfranc's erection, eased with Perp. work by Prior Chillenden at the same time with the building of the nave. To this, Prior Goldstone II. (1495-1517) added the vaulting of the tower, and all the portion above the roof, together with the remarkable buttressing arches supporting the piers below, which had perhaps shown some signs of weakness. These arches have on them the prior's rebus, a shield with 3 gold stones. The central arch occupies the place of the ancient rood-loft, and probably the great rood was placed on it until the Reformation.

The *western screen*, through which we enter the choir, has no recorded date, but is of the 15th cent. It is very beautiful and elaborate, and its carvings deserve the most careful examination. Of the 6 crowned figures in the lower niches, the one holding a ch. is probably Ethelbert, the others are uncertain. Figures of the Saviour and his Apostles originally filled the 13 mitred niches encircling the arch, but were destroyed by the Puritan "Blue Dick" and his friends. The whole screen, including the figures, has lately been carefully restored.

On entering the *Choir*, the visitor is immediately struck by the singular bend with which the walls approach each other at the eastern end. But this remarkable feature, together with the great length and narrowness of the choir (it is the longest in England), the lowness of the vaulting combined with the antique character of the architecture, enforced by the strongly contrasted Purbeck and Caen stone, and

the consequent fine effects of light and shadow—all this produces a solemnity not unfitting the first great resting-place of the faith in Saxon England, and carries the mind more completely back into the past than many a cathedral more richly and elaborately decorated. The choir as it at present exists is the work of William of Sens, and his successor English William (1174-1184), by whom it was rebuilt after the burning of that of Conrad. Gervase, the contemporary monk, supplies full details of all the operations, so that we are enabled to follow the works year by year. (See translation in *Willis*.) The style is throughout Transition, having Norm. and E.E. characteristics curiously intermixed. The pillars with their pier arches, the clerestory wall above, and the great vault up to the transepts, were entirely finished by *William of Sens*. The whole work differed greatly from that of the former choir. The richly foliated and varied capitals of the pillars, the great vault with its ribs of stone, and the numerous slender shafts of marble in the triforia, were all novelties exciting the great admiration of the monks.

The Cathedral of Sens must have largely influenced the architect William: it dates from 1143 to 1168, and must have been well known at Canterbury from Becket's residence there during his exile. It has several peculiarities in common with Canterbury; for example, double piers, composed of two columns, set one behind the other, foliated capitals, rings on some of the slender shafts, and the same system of vaulting. The mouldings of William of Sens are very varied, exhibiting a profusion of billet-work, zigzag, and dog-tooth—the first two characteristics of Norm., the last of E. E.—a mixture of ornaments in accordance with the mixture of round and pointed arches throughout. The triforium exhibits this curiously,

the outer arch being circular, the two inner, which it circumscribes, pointed. The clerestory arches are pointed. The stone vault was one of the earliest, if not the very first, constructed in England, and exhibits the same mixture of styles. Some of the transverse ribs are pointed, others round; the diagonal are all round. William of Sens fell from the upper part of the clerestory wall, a height of 50 ft., whilst preparing to turn the portion of this vault between the transepts. Of this part he directed the completion from his bed, and the work was then resigned to English William. The remarkable contraction of the choir, at the head of the ch., was rendered necessary from the architect's desire of uniting his work with the 2 towers of St. Anselm and St. Andrew, which still remain on either side. These had escaped during the recent fire, and, as they were not to be removed, they "would not allow the breadth of the choir to proceed in the direct line" (*Gervase*). It was also determined that a Chapel of St. Thomas, the new martyr, should be placed at the head of the ch. in the room of the Chapel of the Trinity, which had been destroyed; but the dimensions were to be preserved; and as it was much narrower than the choir, this last had to be narrowed so as to coincide with it.

The second transepts already existed in the former ch., and were retained by William of Sens. The best general views of the choir will be obtained from the upper stalls, N. and S., toward the W. end, where the full beauty of these transepts is gained. The effects of light are grand, though it is much to be wished that the whole of the windows in the transept clerestory were filled with stained glass. Colour might perhaps also be introduced with advantage throughout the vaulting itself, which is now somewhat cold and ceiling-like.

The *Screen* surrounding the choir is the work of Prior Henry de Estria (constructed 1304-5), and is "valuable on account of its well-ascertained date, combined with its great beauty and singularity." (*Willis*). The entire height is 14 ft. The N. doorway remains perfect; its central pendant bosses are especially remarkable. The S. door is much later, and is "manifestly a subsequent insertion."

The great height to which the altar is raised was the result of the new crypt under St. Thomas's Chapel, E. of the choir, which is much loftier than the older choir crypt. On the completion of the choir by William of Sens, the high altar stood completely isolated, without a reredos; and behind it, E., was placed the metropolitan chair, its ancient and true position, still to be seen in many early continental churches (Torcello in the Lagoon of Venice is an excellent example). This was afterwards removed into the Corona, and is now in the S. choir transept.

The *Reredos*, which was erected behind the high altar (probably during the 14th cent.), was destroyed by the Puritans in 1642. It was succeeded by an elaborate Corinthian screen, which was removed only a few years since, and replaced by the present reredos, "imitated from the screen work of the Lady Chapel in the crypt." The high altar before the Reformation was most richly adorned; and in a grated vault beneath was a treasury of gold and silver vessels, in presence of which, says Erasmus, Midas and Croesus would have seemed but beggars. The Puritans destroyed "a most idolatrous costly glory cloth," presented by Laud. The existing altar-coverings, of crimson velvet, were the gift of Queen Mary, wife of William III., on a visit to the cathedral. Among the plate is a chalice, the offering of the Earl of

Arundel, Ambassador of Charles I. to Germany, on his passing through Canterbury in 1636.

The wainscoting which formerly concealed the tracery of Prior de Estria's screen has been removed, except at the W. end. The pews, of the same character, also remain. A Corinthian throne of wainscot, carved by Gibbons, and presented by Abp. Tenison in 1704, has been lately replaced by a lofty canopy of stone tabernacle work, the gift of Abp. Howley.

The *Organ* formerly stood over the W. door, but has now been "ingeniously deposited out of sight in the triforium of the S. aisle of the choir. A low pedestal with its keys stands S. in the choir itself, so as to place the organist close to the singers, as he ought to be, and the communication between the keys and the organ is effected by trackers passing under the pavement of the side aisles, and conducted up to the triforium, through a trunk let into the S. wall" (*Willis*). The services are performed with great order and beauty.

An especial interest belongs to a small portion of the *pavement* of the choir, lying between the transepts. It is of a peculiar stone, or veined marble, of a delicate brown colour; and, "when parts of it are taken up for repair or alteration, it is usual to find lead which has run between the joints of the slabs, and spread on each side below, and which is with great reason supposed to be the effect of the fire of 1174, which melted the lead of the roof, and caused it to run down between the paving-stones in this manner." (*Willis*.) This is, therefore, a fragment of the original pavement of the "glorious choir of Conrad," in which the body of Becket was watched by the monks throughout the night following the murder.

Within the choir, before the Reformation, there were, besides the

high altar, the altar-shrines of St. Alphege and St. Dunstan. That of St. Alphege, the Abp. martyred by the Northmen in 1011, whose body was restored to Canterbury by Canute, was on the N. side near the present altar. No trace of it exists. On the S. wall of the choir, between the monuments of Abps. Stratford and Sudbury, still remains some diaper-work of open lilies, a part of the decoration of Dunstan's altar, which stood there. The bodies of St. Alphege and St. Dunstan, "co-exiles with the monks," after the fire, says Gervase, were re-conveyed into the new choir with great ceremony. The shrine of Dunstan was opened by Abp. Warham in 1508, in consequence of a dispute with the monks of Glastonbury, who declared that the body of the tongs-wielding saint had been removed to Glastonbury after the sack of Canterbury by the Danes. A body, however, with a plate of lead on the breast, inscribed "Sanctus Dunstanus," was found on the opening of the shrine. A portion of the saint's skull was then enclosed in a silver reliquary, made in the form of a head, and placed among the other relics, which, in their ivory, gilt, or silver coffers, were exhibited to the pilgrims on the N. side of the choir. Among them were pieces of Aaron's rod, of the clay from which Adam was made, and, especially precious, the right arm of "our dear lord, the knight St. George." Each of these relics was devoutly kissed, except by such "Wickliffites" as Dean Colet, who visited Canterbury with Erasmus in 1512.

The monuments in the choir will be best examined from the side aisles. Leaving it again at the W. door of the screen, we follow in the track of the pilgrims, who were usually conducted into the N. transept, called the *Transept of the Martyrdom*, through the dark passage under the choir steps. We are now on the

actual scene of the murder; but although the transept was not injured by the fire which consumed Conrad's choir, it was completely altered by prior Chillenden during the building of the present nave. Lanfranc's ch. had closely resembled that of the monastery of St. Stephen at Caen, of which he was abbot, and which was in building at the same time. In the transept of St. Stephen's may still be seen the arrangement which existed in that of Canterbury at the time of Becket's murder.

The transept was divided into an upper and lower portion by a vault open on the side of the nave, where it was supported by a single pillar. In the E. apse of the *lower* part was the altar of St. Benedict; in the *upper*, that of St. Blaize. Many of the Saxon archbishops also were buried in the *lower* apse. There was a piece of solid wall intervening between this apse and two flights of steps, one leading down into the crypt, the other upward into the N. aisle of the choir. In the W. wall a door opened into the cloister. Becket, after the violent scene in his chamber with the knights, was dragged along the cloister by the monks, and entered the transept by this door, which, after it had been barred by his attendants, he flung open himself, saying that "the ch. must not be turned into a castle;" and the knights, who had followed through the cloister, now instantly rushed into the ch. It was about 5 o'clock, Dec. 29, 1170, O. S., and *Tuesday*, remarked as a significant day in Becket's life, and afterwards regarded as the weekday especially consecrated to the saint. The ch. must have been nearly dark, with the exception of the few lamps burning here and there before the altars. Vespers had already commenced, but were thrown into utter confusion on the news of the knights' approach, and, when they entered the cathedral,

all the monks who had gathered about Becket fled to the different altars and hiding-places, and there remained with him only Robert, canon of Merton, his old instructor, William FitzStephen, his chaplain, and Edward Grim, the Saxon monk. They urged him to ascend to the choir, and he had already passed up some steps of the eastern flight leading to it, perhaps intending to go to the patriarchal chair at the high altar, when the knights rushed in, and Reginald Fitzurse, who was first, coming round the central pillar, advanced to the foot of the steps, and called out, "Where is the archbishop?" Becket immediately stopped, and returned to the transept, attired in his white rochet, with a cloak and hood thrown over his shoulders. He took up his station between the central pillar and the massive wall between St. Benedict's altar and the choir steps. There the knights gathered round him, and at first endeavoured to drag him out of the church. But Becket set his back against the pillar, and resisted with all his might, whilst Grim flung his arm round him to aid his efforts. In the struggle Becket threw Tracy down on the pavement. After a fierce dispute, in which the archbishop's language was at least as violent as that of the knights, Fitzurse, roused to frenzy, struck off Becket's cap with his sword. The archbishop then covered his eyes with his hands and commended himself to God, to St. Denys of France, to St. Alphege, and the other saints of the church. Tracy sprang forward and struck more decidedly. Grim, whose arm was still round the archbishop, threw it up to avert the blow; the arm was nearly severed, and Grim fled to the altar of St. Benedict close by. The stroke also wounded Becket, who after 2 others, also from Tracy, fell flat on his face before the corner wall. In this posture, Richard le



Bret, crying, "Take this for the love of my lord William, the king's brother," struck him so violently that the scalp or crown was severed from the skull, and the sword snapped in two on the pavement. Hugh of Horsa, the chaplain of Robert de Broc, who was with the knights, then thrust his sword into the wound and scattered the brains over the floor. This was the final act. Hugh de Moreville was the only one of the knights who had struck no blow. He had been holding the entrance of the transept. The four knights then rushed from the church through the cloisters, and re-entered the palace, which they plundered, carrying off from the stables the horses, on which Becket had always greatly prided himself.

We have now to see how far the existing transept retains any memorials of this scene, regarded throughout Christendom as unexampled in sacrilege since the crucifixion of our Lord. And *first*, much of the original Norman walls were allowed to remain in the transepts when Childen rebuilt them at the same time with the nave; and portions of Lanfranc's ashlar are still visible on the W. side of the door leading into the cloisters. This is, therefore, the actual door by which Becket and the knights entered the ch. *Next*, the wall between the chapel of St. Benedict and the passage leading to the crypt, in front of which the archbishop fell, still remains unaltered: "for the masonry of the 15th cent., which clothes every other part of the transept, does not intrude itself here, but is cut off many feet above." (*Willis*.) *Lastly*, there is reason to believe that the pavement immediately in front of the wall is that existing at the time of the murder. It is a hard Caen stone, and from the centre of one of the flags a small square piece has been cut out, which is said to have been sent to Rome. It is certain that

such a relic was taken to Rome by the legates in 1173, and deposited in Sta. Maria Maggiore, where a fragment of Becket's tunie, and small bags, said to contain portions of the brain, are still shown. The stone, however, is no longer in existence. In front of the wall, and on a portion of the pavement, was erected a wooden altar to the Virgin, called "*Altare ad punctum ensis*," where a portion of the brains was shown under a piece of rock crystal, and where were exhibited and kissed by the pilgrims the fragments of Le Bret's sword, which had been broken on the floor. (The sword worn by Hugh de Moreville was preserved in Carlisle cathedral, and is still to be seen at Brayton Hall in Cumberland.) In order that this altar might be better seen, the pillar and vault above were removed. The stairs also up which Becket was ascending have disappeared; but the ancient arrangement, precisely similar, may still be seen in the S. transept. (The cloisters are generally entered from this transept of the Martyrdom. For a notice of them see post.)

The great window of the transept was the gift of Edward IV. and his Queen, whose figures still remain in it, together with those of his daughters, and the two princes murdered in the Tower. The "remarkably soft and silvery appearance" of this window is noticed by Winston. In its original state the Virgin was pictured in it "in seven several glorious appearances," and in the centre was Becket himself, at full length, robed and mitred. This part was demolished in 1642 by Rd. Culmer, called Blue Dick, the great iconoclast of Canterbury, who "rattled down proud Becket's glassie bones" with a pike, and who, when thus engaged, narrowly escaped martyrdom himself at the hands of a "malignant" fellow-townsmen, who "threw a stone with so good a will, that, if St.

Richard Culmer had not ducked, he might have laid his own bones among the rubbish."

In this transept are the monuments of *Abp. Peckham* (1279-1292), temp. Edw. I. (whose marriage with Margaret of France was solemnized by the Abp. on this spot in 1299). Peckham's effigy is in Irish oak. This is the earliest complete monument in the cathedral. Adjoining (a "very handsome specimen of a very common design") is that of *Abp. Warham* (1503-1532), the friend and patron of Erasmus, at whose death only 30*l.* were found in his coffers; "satis viatici ad cœlum!" said the Archbishop.

The site of the chapel of St. Benedict, to the altar of which Grimfled, is now occupied by the *Dean's* or *Lady Chapel*, built by Prior Goldstone (1449-68), in honour of the Virgin. It has a rich fan-vault. In it are the monuments of many of the deans: those of *Fotherby*, a curious specimen of the worst "debased" taste; of *Dr. Bargegrave* (d. 1642), with the copy of a Jansen portrait, now in the deanery; of *Dean Boys*, seated in his study; and of *Dr. Turner*, who attended Charles I. at Hampton Court and in the Isle of Wight, are the most remarkable.

From the transept of the martyrdom we advance into the *North Aisle of the Choir*, up which the pilgrims were conducted on their way to the great shrine. The walls of the side-aisles, and the choir transepts, were not destroyed by the fire which consumed Conrad's choir, and although throughout altered and enriched by William of Sens, still retain large portions of the original work of Prior Ernulf, by whom the rebuilding of Lanfranc's choir was commenced during the episcopate of Anselm. For a careful distinction between the architecture of Ernulf and William of Sens, see *Willis*. The arcade at the base of the wall in the aisle is Ernulf's, and his piers and arch-

heads were retained in the aisle-windows, which, however, were raised by William about 3 ft. 8 in. In the *choir transept*, the clerestory windows of Ernulf's work are the present triforium windows. The arcade work and mouldings here, and the present clerestory windows, are all William of Sens'. There is a marked difference, in the base-mouldings and in the masonry of the vaulting-shafts, between the works of Ernulf and William, the first being much plainer. Throughout, William of Sens, whilst improving and enriching, seems to have aimed at harmonizing his work with Ernulf's; hence his mixture of round and pointed arches, and a certain imitation in portions of ornamental mouldings, purposely kept simple, although very graceful in outline. "Ernulf's carvings," says Gervase, "were worked by an axe, and not a chisel, like William's," and the difference can readily be traced. The stained windows in the lower part of the aisle are of extreme beauty, and deserve the closest attention. They are of the same date and character as those in the Trinity Chapel, to be hereafter mentioned. On the corner of the wall, adjoining the transept, are the remains of a wall-painting representing the conversion of St. Hubert. In the *Transept*, a memorial-window has lately been placed for Dr. Spry. In the 2 E. apses were the altars of St. Stephen and St. Martin, and over them relics of SS. Switlin and Vulgarius. The bases of the arches, opening into these apses, are William of Sens' work, and very elegant.

At the end of the aisle, close to the steps ascending to the retro-choir, is the door of *St. Andrew's Tower*, part of Lanfranc's building, now used as a vestry, and formerly the sacristy, in which the privileged class of pilgrims were shown the "wealth" of silken robes and golden candlesticks belonging to the ch., Becket's pastoral staff of pearwood,

with its crook of black horn, his bloody handkerchief, and a black leather chest, containing linen rags with which he wiped his forehead and blew his nose. All knelt when this chest was exhibited.

On the choir side of the aisle are the monuments of *Henry Chicheley* (1413-1441), the Abp. of Henry V. and of Agincourt, the instigator of the last great war of conquest in France. This monument was erected by him during his life, and, like his college of All Souls, may possibly indicate "his deep remorse for this sin," which seems also indicated in a letter to the pope. The monument is remarkable in many respects. The small figures in the niches are perhaps of later date. It is kept in repair and colour by the Warden and Fellows of All Souls. Beyond is a recumbent figure of *Abp. Howley*, buried at Addington, for which place this monument was originally destined. This is the first monument of an archbishop placed in the cathedral since the Reformation.

The great loftiness of the crypt under the new Trinity Chapel, rendered necessary the steep flights of steps by which it is reached from the choir aisles. Up these the pilgrims climbed on their knees, and the indentations on the stones yet tell of the long trains of worshippers by which they have been mounted age after age. At the foot of these stairs were placed receptacles for offerings. This "long succession of ascents, by which church seemed piled upon church," may have suggested the hymn to St. Thomas :

"Tu per Thomæ sanguinem  
Quem pro te impendit,  
Fac nos Christo scandere  
Quo Thomas ascendit."

*Stanley.*

The whole of this part of the Cathedral, from the choir-screen to the extreme E. end, is the work of English William. It is marked by a lighter character than that of

William of Sens, though its main features are the same. In the side aisles, and in the E. apse or corona, English William's style is best distinguished. His "slender marble shafts" are so detached and combined, as to produce "a much greater lightness and elegance of effect than in the work of the previous architect" (*Willis*), and a single order of mouldings is used throughout.

In the ancient chapel of the Trinity, burnt at the same time with Conrad's choir, Becket had sung his first mass after his installation as archbishop; and after the rebuilding, this was the spot chosen for his shrine—toward the ancient position of which the stranger first turns, in spite of the stately tombs around him. The place where the shrine stood is exactly ascertained by the mosaic of the pavement, a fragment of the "*Opus Alexandrinum*," with which most of the Roman basilicas are paved (portions of a similar pavement remain in Westminster Abbey about the shrine of the Confessor). Some of the zodiac signs may be traced on it. This mosaic was immediately in front of the shrine, which stood eastward of it. An indentation in the pavement running for some distance eastward on either side, is thought to mark the limit beyond which the ordinary class of pilgrims was not allowed to advance, and at which they knelt whilst the marvels of the shrine were pointed out by the prior. In the roof above is fixed a crescent, made of some foreign wood, which has not been clearly accounted for. It probably refers to Becket's title of St. Thomas Acrensis, from the hospital of S. John at Acre. His intercession was thought to have driven the Saracens from that fortress. A number of iron staples formerly existed near this crescent, and perhaps supported a trophy of flags and spears.

On the morning after the murder,

the body of Becket, for fear of the knights, who threatened yet further to dishonour it, was hastily buried at the east end of the crypt. Here it remained after his solemn canonization by the pope, Alexander II., in 1173, and after the fire of 1174, until the new choir and chapels had for some time been completed, and every thing was duly prepared for its translation. This took place on Tuesday, July 7th, 1220, after 2 years' notice circulated throughout Europe, and before such an assemblage as had never been collected in any part of England before. The Abb., Stephen Langton, with all the monks of the convent, opened the tomb in the vault the night before. The next day, Pandulph the legate, the archbishops of Rheims and Canterbury, and Hubert de Burgh, grand justiciary of England, carried on their shoulders the chest containing the bones up to the shrine prepared for them behind the high altar. Nearly all the bishops of the province of Canterbury were present, and the procession was led by the young king, Henry III., then only 13. Of the shrine itself, a drawing remains among the Cottonian MSS., and it is also represented in one of the stained windows. It resembled that of St. Cuthbert at Durham. The altar of St. Thomas stood at the head of it. The lower part was of stone and on marble arches, against which the sick and lame pilgrims were allowed to rub themselves in hope of a cure. The mass of worshippers did not pass beyond the iron rails that surrounded it. The shrine itself rested on the marble arches, and was covered by a wooden canopy, which at a given signal was drawn up, "and the shrine then appeared blazing with gold and jewels; the wooden sides were plated with gold and damasked with gold wire, and embossed with innumerable pearls and jewels and rings, cramped together on this gold

ground." (*Stanley.*) As all fell on their knees, the prior came forward and touched the several jewels with a white wand, naming the giver of each. One was supposed to be the finest in Europe. It was a great carbuncle or diamond, as large as a hen's egg, called "the Regale of France," and presented by Louis VII. of France, who, said the legend, was somewhat unwilling to part with so great a treasure; but the stone leapt from the ring in which he wore it, and fastened itself firmly into the shrine—a miracle against which there was no striving. The stone itself burnt at night like a fire, and would suffice for a king's ransom. Louis was the first French king who ever set foot on English ground. He had visited the tomb in the crypt in 1179, and being "very fearful of the water," he obtained St. Thomas's promise that neither he nor any other person crossing from Dover to Whit-sand or Calais should suffer shipwreck. Here also came Richard on his liberation from his Austrian dungeon, walking from Sandwich to give thanks to "God and St. Thomas." John followed him, and every succeeding English king and their great foreign visitors did repeated homage at the upper shrine. Edward I. (1299) offered here no less a gift than the golden crown of Scotland. Henry V. was here on his return from Agincourt. Emanuel, the Emperor of the East, paid his visit to Canterbury in 1400; Sigismund, Emperor of the West, in 1417. In 1520 Henry VIII. and the Emperor Charles V. knelt here together. "They rode together from Dover, on the morning of Whitsunday, and entered the city through St. George's gate. Under the same canopy were seen both the youthful sovereigns; Cardinal Wolsey was directly in front; on the right and left were the proud nobles of Spain and England; the streets were lined with clergy, all in full ecclesiastical cos-

tume. They lighted off their horses at the W. door of the cathedral; Warham was there to receive them; together they said their devotions—doubtless before the shrine." (*Stanley.*) Myriads of pilgrims of all countries and of all ranks thronged year after year toward Canterbury, "the holy blissful martyr for to seek," after the fashion of that immortal company which shines in the pages of Chaucer with a glory more lasting than that of the "great Regale" itself; and churches were dedicated to him throughout every part of Christendom, from Palestine to Scotland.

The Vigil of the Translation, July 6, had always been kept as a solemn fast in the English church until 1537, when, a sign of greater changes to come, Abp. Crammer "ate flesh" on the eve, and "did sup in his hall with his family, which was never seen before." In April, 1538 (such at least was the story believed at the time on the Continent), a summons was addressed in the name of Henry VIII. "to thee, Thos. Becket, sometime Abp. of Canterbury," charging him with treason, contumacy, and rebellion. It was read at the shrine, and 30 days allowed for Becket's appearance; as this did not occur, the case was tried at Westminster by the attorney-general for Henry II., and by an advocate appointed by Henry VIII. for Becket. The first prevailed, and sentence was pronounced that the archbishop's bones should be burnt, and the offerings forfeited to the Crown. In September this sentence was carried into effect. The bones were not burnt, but buried, the jewels and gold of the shrine were carried off in 2 coffers on the shoulders of 7 or 8 men, and the remaining offerings filled 26 carts. (The annual offerings at the shrine, at the beginning of the 16th cent., when they had much decreased in value, averaged about 4000*l.* of our money).

The "Regale" was long worn by Henry in his thumb-ring. Finally, an order appeared that Becket was no longer to be called a saint, but "Bishop Becket;" that his images throughout the realm were to be pulled down, and his name razed out of all books. This last injunction was rigidly carried out. "The name of Geta has not been more carefully erased by his rival brother on every monument of the Roman empire." (*Stanley.*) At this time also Becket's Cornish choughs were removed from the arms of the city.

His figure, however, was still allowed to remain here and there in stained windows, and fortunately some of those which once entirely surrounded Trinity Chapel were of the number. The windows here and in the Corona should be most carefully examined. They are of the 13th cent., and perhaps the finest in Europe, excelling in many respects those of Bourges, Troyes, and Chartres, "and for excellence of drawing, harmony of colouring and purity of design are justly considered unequalled. The skill with which the minute figures are represented cannot even at this day be surpassed." Remark especially the great value given to the brilliant colours by the profusion of white and neutral tints. The scrolls and borders surrounding the medallions are also of extreme beauty. The 3 windows remaining in the Trin. Chapel are entirely devoted, as were all the rest, to the miracles of Becket, which commenced immediately on the death of the great martyr, to whom, as visions declared, a place had been assigned between the apostles and the martyrs, preceding even St. Stephen, who had been killed by aliens, whilst Thomas was killed by his own. (*Bened. de Mirac.*) The miracles represented in the medallions are of various characters. The "Lucerna Angliæ," a true St. Thomas of Kan-



*delberg* as the Germans called him, restores sight to the blind. Loss of smell is recovered at the shrine of this "*Arbor Aromatica*." Frequently he assists sailors, the rude crews of the Cinque Ports in his own immediate neighbourhood. At the Norway fishing, his figure came gliding over the seas in the dusk, and descended burning like fire to aid the imperilled ships of the Crusaders. (*Bened.—Hoveden.*) In the window toward the E., on the N. of the shrine, is represented a remarkable series of miracles occurring in the household of a knight named Jordan, son of Eisulf, whose son is restored to life by the water from St. Thomas's Well, which, mixed with his blood, was always carried off by the pilgrims. The father vows an offering to the martyr before Mid-Lent. This is neglected, the whole household again suffer, and the son dies once more. The knight and his wife, both sick, drag themselves to Canterbury, perform their vow, and the son is finally restored. (*Bened.*) On a medallion in one of the windows on the N. side is a representation of Becket's shrine, with the martyr issuing from it in full pontificals to say mass at the altar. This vision Benedict says was seen by himself.

Between the first 2 piers of the Chapel, S. is the monument of *Edward the Black Prince*, "the most authentic memorial remaining of the first of a long line of English heroes." (*Stanley.*) He had already founded a chantry in the crypt, on the occasion of his marriage with the "Fair Maid of Kent;" and his will, dated June 7, 1376, about a month before his death, contains minute direction for this monument, and for his interment, which he orders to be in the crypt. For some unknown reason this was disregarded, and he was buried above; his tomb being the first in what was then thought to be the most sacred

spot in England. The effigy is in brass, and was once entirely gilt. (See it in this state at Sydenham.) The Plantagenet features are traceable, "the flat cheeks, and the well-chiselled nose, as in the effigy of his father at Westminster Abbey and of his grandfather at Gloucester." Above are suspended the brass gauntlets, the "*heanme du leopard*"—"that casque, which never stooped except to time"—lined with leather, "a proof of its being actually intended for use;" the shield of wood, covered with moulded leather, the velvet surcoat with the arms of France and England, and the scabbard of the sword. The sword itself Cromwell is said to have carried away. Round the tomb are the ostrich feathers with the mottoes used by him as his signature—*Houmont* (hoch muth, high spirit), and *Ich dien*. On the canopy of the tomb is a representation of the Trinity, revered with "peculiar devotion" by the Prince, and on whose feast he died. It is remarkable from the absence of the Dove usually introduced in similar tablets. Round the tomb are hooks for the hangings bequeathed in his will—black with red borders embroidered with "*Cygues avec têtes de dames*." The Prince's will provided that his body should be met at the W. gate of Canterbury by 2 chargers fully caparisoned and mounted by 2 riders, one to represent him as in war, the hero of Crecy and Poitiers; the other in black as at tournaments. (See further in *Stanley's Hist. Mem.*)

Immediately opposite, N., is the tomb of *Henry IV.* and of his second wife, *Joan of Navarre*. The king's will ordered that he should be buried "in the church at Canterbury" (he had given much toward the building of the new nave), and his body was accordingly brought by water to Faversham, thence by land to Canterbury, and on the Trin. Sunday after his death (1413) the

funeral took place in the presence of Henry V., and all the "great nobility." Joanna of Navarre died at Havering, 1437; and the monument is probably of her erection. The arms are those of England and France, Evreux and Navarre. The ground of the canopy is diapered with the word "soverayne" and eagles volant, the king's motto and device, and with ermines collared and chained, and the word "atemperance," the queen's. These are transposed, the ermines being above the king's effigy. It was asserted by the Yorkists that the king's body had been thrown into the sea, between Gravesend and Barking. There had been a great storm, and, after this Jonah offering, a calm. "Whether the king was a good man, God knows," said Clement Maidstone's informant. (*Wharton's Ang. Sacra.*, ii.) The coffin was, however, brought to Canterbury, and solemnly interred. In consequence of this story the tomb was opened in 1832, in the presence of the Dean of Canterbury. Two coffins were found, but that of the king could not be removed without injury to the monument above. The upper part was therefore sawed through, and after removing a thick layer of hay, on the surface of which lay a rude cross of twigs, an inner case of lead was discovered; which being also sawed through, the lower half of the head of the body it contained was unwrapped from its foldings; "when, to the astonishment of all present, the face of the deceased king was seen in complete preservation: the nose elevated; the beard thick and matted, and of a deep russet colour; and the jaws perfect, with all the teeth in them, except one fore-tooth which had probably been lost during the king's life." The whole was re-packed after examination.

In the N. wall of Trin. Chapel, beyond this tomb, is a small *chantry* founded by Henry IV. "of twey preistes for to sing and pray for my

soul." The fan vault is rich. At the feet of the Black Prince lies *Abp. Courtenay*, the severe opponent of the Wickliffites (1396); why buried in this most distinguished place does not appear. He was, however, executor to the Black Prince, and a great benefactor to the cathedral. E. of Henry IV. is a kneeling figure of *Dean Wotton*, by Bernini; the first Dean of Canterbury after the foundation of the Collegiate Church by Henry VIII. Beyond *Abp. Courtenay* lies *Odo Coligny*, Cardinal Castillon, who, on account of his Huguenot tendencies, fled to England in 1568, and was favourably received by Elizabeth. He died at Canterbury, on his way to France, poisoned by an apple given him by one of his servants.

The great lightness and beauty of the *Corona*, the extreme E. end of the cathedral, are remarkable. It is English William's work. When *Abp. Anselm* was at Rome in the early part of his episcopate, and attending a council in the Lateran, a question arose as to his proper place, since no *Abp. of Canterbury* had as yet been present at a Roman Council. Pope Pascal II. decided it by assigning to the "*alterius orbis papa*," a seat in the *Corona*, the most honourable position. (*Eadmer. II. Novor.*) It is possible that this fact may have led the architects, on the rebuilding of the choir, to make this addition of an eastern apse or *Corona*, which did not exist in the earlier ch. In it were the shrines of *Abp. Odo* and *Wilfred of York*, and a golden reliquary in the form of a head, containing some relic of Becket, perhaps the severed scalp. On the N. side is the tomb of *Cardinal Pole*, son of the "White Rose" who fell at Pavia—Queen Mary's archbishop (1556-1558), and the last archbishop buried at Canterbury. His royal blood gave him a title to so distinguished a place of sepulture.

Descending the *S. aisle*, of Trin. Chapel, the first tomb against the wall is an unknown one, in style rather later than the completion of the chapel itself. (*Willis*.) It is attributed to *Abp. Theobald* (1138-1160), but without reason. Still passing W. down the pilgrim-worn steps, we come to *St. Anselm's Tower and Chapel*. The screen of the chapel is formed by the tomb of *Abp. Simon de Mepham* (1327-1333), "a beautiful and singular work, consisting of an altar-tomb placed between a double arcade." This archbishop was worried to death by Grandison, Bp. of Exeter, who resisted his visitation as Metropolitan, and who, distrusting admonitory letters or violet wrapped pamphlets, effected a more complete Canterbury settlement by encountering the archbishop on the borders of Devon with the posse comitatus. "This affront did half break Mepham's heart," says Fuller; "and the pope, siding with the bishop against him, broke the other half thereof." He returned to Kent and died.

*Anselm's Tower* is part of Prior Ernulf's work, like St. Andrew's opposite. The original S. window was replaced by an elaborate *Dec.* of five lights, by Prior Henry de Estria in 1336. There were pendant bosses in the heads of the lights, like those of his choir screen door; but these have disappeared. At the E. end was the altar of SS. Peter and Paul, and behind it was buried *Anselm* (1089-1109); of all the archbishops, with the exception of Becket, the most widely renowned throughout Europe.

Above the chapel is a small room, with a window looking into the chapel, which served as the "watching chamber," in which a monk was nightly stationed to keep ward over the rich shrine of St. Thomas. "On the occasion of fires the shrine was additionally guarded by a troop of fierce bun-dogs." The watching

chamber is said, but without authority, to have been used as the prison of King John of France. Between the first 2 piers of the choir, W. of Anselm's Chapel, is the canopied tomb of *Abp. Stratford* (1333-1348)—Edward III.'s Grand Justiciary during his absence in Flanders; and next to it, W., that of *Simon de Sudbury* (1374-1381), the archbishop who built the W. gate and much of the city walls; who reproved the "superstitious" pilgrimages to St. Thomas, crowned Richard II., and was himself beheaded by the Kentish rebels under Wat Tyler. "Not many years ago, when this tomb was accidentally opened, the body was seen within, wrapped in cerecloth, a leaden ball occupying the vacant space of the head." (*Stanley*.) In commemoration of the benefits Sudbury bestowed on the town, the mayor and aldermen used to pay an annual visit to his tomb, "to pray for his soul." Below is the tomb of *Abp. Kemp* (1452-1454), surmounted "by a most curious double canopy or tester of woodwork."

The *S.E. Transept*, which we have now reached, has the same architectural character as the N.—William of Sens' work on Ernulf's walls, completed by English William. In the 2 apses were the altars of St. John and St. Gregory, with the tombs or shrines of 4 Saxon archbishops. Below the easternmost window in the S. wall are some indications, in the broken pillars, of the tomb of *Abp. Winchelsey* (1292-1313), whose contest with Edward I. touching clerical subsidies, and whose great almsgiving—2000 loaves every Sunday and Thursday to the poor when corn was dear, and 3000 when cheap—caused him to be regarded as a saint. Oblations were brought to his tomb, but the pope would not consent to canonize him. His tomb is said to have been destroyed at the same time as Becket's shrine. Close adjoining is now

placed the *Patriarchal Chair* of Purbeck marble called "St. Augustine's Chair," and traditionally said to be that in which the pagan kings of Kent were enthroned, and which, presented by Ethelbert to Augustine, has ever since served as the Metropolitcal "Cathedra" of Canterbury. It is certainly of high antiquity, but the old throne was of a single stone—this is in 3 pieces—and Purbeck stone was (it is said) unused until long after Augustine. In this venerable chair the archbishops are still enthroned, in person or by proxy.

W. of the transept, against the S. wall of the choir, is the mutilated effigy of Abp. *Hubert Walter* (1193-1205), who having accompanied Richard Cœur de Lion and Abp. Baldwin to the Holy Land, was, on the latter's death, chosen archbishop in the Crusaders' camp at Acre. The panneling below the tomb is much later: beyond is *Walter Reynolds* (1313-1327), the courtier archbishop of Edward II., whom he deserted in his adversity.

The steps leading down into the S. transept, W., indicate the same arrangement as that of the Martyrdom at the time of Becket's murder. The transept itself is part of Chillenden's work. The stained glass of the S. window should be noticed. In the pavement, close at the foot of the stairs descending from the tower, is the tombstone of *Merie Casaubon*, Abp. Land's prebendary, d. 1671; adjoining is that of *Shuckford* of the "Connection."

Opening E. from this transept is *St. Michael's* or the *Warrior's* Chapel. The builder is unknown. It is Perp. about 1370, with a "complex lierne vault." In it are "sundry fair monuments." The central one is that erected by Margaret Holland (d. 1437) to the memory of her 2 husbands, John Beaufort Earl of Somerset, half brother of Henry IV. (d. 1409), 1., and Thomas of Cla-

rence, "qui fuit in bello clarus, nec clarior ullus"—2nd son of Henry IV., killed by a lance-wound in the face at the battle of Beaugy, 1421, rt. At the E. end, singularly placed, the head alone appearing through the wall, is the stone coffin of *Stephen Langton* (1207-1228), the great Abp. of John and Magna Charta, "whose work still remains among us in the familiar division of the Bible into chapters." Willis suggests that the tomb was *outside* when the chapel was built, and that it was arched over by the constructors. The altar slab must have covered the coffin, a position most unusual unless for the remains of a distinguished saint. It was that chosen by Charles V. for himself at Yuste, where the Church would only allow his wish to be carried out with considerable modification. But Langton was a marked man, and his memory was greatly revered. The remaining monuments are of much later date. My Lady *Thorndursthurst's* (d. 1609) ruff and farthingale deserve notice. Her virtues, it would seem, were not less remarkable—"Si laudata Venus, Juno, si sacra Minerva, Quis te collaudet, femina? Talis eris."

Passing through the gallery under the tower stairs, we return to the Martyrdom Transept, and from it enter the *Crypt* or *Undercroft*, the same that existed under the choir of Conrad. The walls near the transept are ornamented by a curious diaper, also found on a fragment of the Rochester Chapterhouse, of which place Ernulf, who constructed this crypt, afterwards became bishop. Canterbury is one of 5 English eastern crypts founded before 1085; the others are Winchester, Gloucester, Rochester, and Worcester. From this time they ceased to be constructed except as a continuation of former ones. (*Willis*.) The enrichments on the capitals of the columns are occasionally unfinished, proving

that they were worked after being set in place. On one, at the S.W. side, 2 sides of the block are plain; the third has the ornament roughed out, and the fourth is completely finished. Some of the shafts also are rudely fluted, whilst others are untouched. In the roof are rings, each surrounded by a crown of thorns, from which lamps were suspended.

The whole crypt was dedicated to the Virgin, and toward the E. end is the *Chapel of Our Lady Undercroft*, enclosed by late Perp. open stonework. It was, says Erasmus, surrounded by a double rail of iron—"Quid metuit Virgo? nihil opinor nisi fures." In beauty the shrine exceeded that of Walsingham; its wealth was indescribable. Only a very few "magnates" were permitted to see it. The niche over the altar for the figure still remains; the bracket has a carving of the Annunciation. In the centre of the pavement is the gravestone of the Cardinal Abp. *Morton* (1486-1500). Faithful throughout to Henry VI. he effected the union of the two Roses by the marriage of Henry of Richmond to Elizabeth of York. His *monument* is at the S.W. corner, much defaced by Blue Dick. The *Mort* or hawk on a *tun* is the archbishop's rebus.

In the S. screen of the Lady Chapel is the monument of Lady *Mohun* of Dunster (about 1395); a perpetual chantry was founded by her.

The whole of the crypt was given up by Elizabeth in 1561 to the French and Flemish refugees—"they whom the rod of Alva bruised"—who fled to England, then as now the asylum of Europe, in great numbers. (See *Sandwich*, Rte. 10.) A company of clothiers and silk-weavers ("gentle and profitable strangers" as Abp. Parker called them) established themselves at Canterbury, where their numbers rapidly increased; they were about 500 in 1676. They had their own

pastors and services, with which Abp. Laud attempted to interfere; but his attention was directed elsewhere by the breaking out of the Scottish war. The main body of the crypt was occupied by their silk-loom, and the numerous French inscriptions on the roof are due to this congregation, which still continues to exist, although their silk trade has long since disappeared. The S. side aisle was separated for their place of worship, where they still regularly assemble. The long table is that at which they sit to receive the sacrament.

Forming the entrance to the French Church, E. is the chantry founded by the Black Prince on his marriage in 1363. On the vaulting are his arms, those of Edward III. and what seems to be the face of his wife, the "Fair Maid." For permission to found this chantry he left to the cathedral the manor of "Fauke's hall" (Vauxhall), still the property of the Chapter. Still further E. is St. John's Chapel, divided into two by a stone wall, the inner part being quite dark. On the roof are some interesting tempera paintings, figured in *Dart*. Pugin conjectured with great probability that this dark chapel was a contrivance for hiding the principal treasures of the ch. in case of need. Beyond it is the tomb of *Isabel Countess of Athol* (1292), heiress of Chilham.

The eastern part of the crypt, under Trinity Chapel and Becket's crown, is the work of English William, and differs greatly from the sombre gloom of Ernulf's building. "The work from its position and office is of a massive and bold character, but its unusual loftiness prevents it from assuming the character of a crypt." (*Willis*.) The windows have been recently opened and its beauties made more apparent. The abacuses of the piers are round, a peculiarity which distinguishes English Wil-



liam's work from that of William of Sens. This part of the crypt was long assigned to the first canon for a wine and wood cellar. In the earlier crypt, which existed here before the rebuilding, and which, although not so lofty, must have resembled this in arrangement, Becket was laid in a marble sarcophagus the day after the murder. A wall was built about it, in each end of which were 2 windows, so that pilgrims might look in, and kiss the tomb itself. The tomb was covered with tapers, the offerings of pilgrims, and hung round with waxen legs, arms, &c.—such votive memorials as may still be seen about great continental shrines (*Benedict*). Here Becket remained until removed to the upper church in 1220. In this earlier vault took place one of the most remarkable scenes of the middle ages,—the penance of Henry II.,—who 2 years after the murder, when all seemed darkening round him, determined to make a further attempt at propitiating the saint. Living on bread and water from the time of his arrival at Southampton, he walked barefoot through Canterbury from St. Dunstan's Church to the cathedral, where, after kneeling in the Martyrdom transept, he was led into the crypt. There, removing his cloak and having placed his head within one of the openings of the tomb, he received 5 strokes from the "balai," or monastic rod of each bishop and abbot who was present, and 3 from each of the 80 monks. He passed the whole night in the crypt, fasting, and resting against one of the pillars, and finally departed, fully absolved. That very day the Scottish king, William the Lion, was taken prisoner at Richmond, and connecting his capture with the power of the martyr, he founded, on his return to Scotland, the Abbey of Aberbrothick, to the memory of St. Thomas of Canterbury.

We may now return to the exterior of the cathedral. Of the 2 W. towers, that N. is modern, and was finished in 1840, under the superintendence of the late G. Austin, Esq. In digging the foundations, skeletons of oxen are said to have been found at a very great depth. The soil is a deep gravel. The tower then taken down was Norm. and called the "Arundel Steeple," from a ring of 5 bells placed in it by that archbishop. The S., or "Dunstan Steeple," is the work of Abp. Chicheley and Prior Goldstone.

The great central tower, called "Bell Harry," from a small bell hung at the top of it, is entirely due to Prior Goldstone II. (1495-1517.) It replaced that called the "Angel Steeple," from the figure of a gilt angel crowning it; the first object that caught the eye of pilgrims advancing to Canterbury. The height of the present tower, one of the most beautiful examples of Perp. work existing, is 235 ft. The exterior arcades of the chapels eastward, indicate the works of Ernulf and Anselm, all of which has already been pointed out from within.

Throughout, it must be remembered, all the *precincts* exhibit traces or remains of the great Benedictine monastery founded by Augustine and confirmed by Lanfranc.

The early abps. lived in common with the monks. Lanfranc's rule first gave them a *prior*, and the abps. from this time were more separated, although they still continued the nominal heads of the convent, and the monks long insisted that the abp. should always be a Benedictine. The priors had the right of wearing the mitre, and of carrying the episcopal staff; they were personages of great importance, and for the most part discharged their duties well. The monastery, at the dissolution, does not seem to have been in a very debased condition.

The Norm. doorway, now built into

the precinct wall E. of the choir, formerly admitted from the *exterior* to the *interior* or *convent* cemetery, into which two portions the S. precincts, now occupied by canons' houses, was mainly divided. The part now called "The Oaks," running S. beyond the choir, was the monastery garden. Somewhere here too was the ancient school on the site of that founded by Abp. Theodore for the study of Greek, and on which he bestowed many Greek books, including a copy of Homer,—thus marking Canterbury as the earliest place of Greek study in England.

A narrow flagged passage leading round the cathedral, opens to the *Prior's* or *Green Court*. In this passage, the first house l., adjoining the archway, formed part of the "Honours" or "Maister Honours," a set of state chambers belonging to the prior, and used on occasions of special dignity; pilgrims of high rank were lodged here. Beyond these running W. was the *Infirmary* with its *Church*, the arches of which may be traced in the walls of the houses l. A door from the infirmary opened into the convent garden conveniently for the sick monks.

Somewhere on the N. side of the choir was the famous *well* of *St. Thomas*, of which no trace is now visible. The dust and blood from the pavement after the murder is said to have been thrown into it. The spring changed four times into blood, and once into milk; and constant miracles were wrought by the water. This marvel did not appear, however, until the beginning of the 14th cent., and is unknown by the earlier chroniclers. (*Stanley, II. M.*, 185.) From its recorded effects it seems to have been slightly chalybeate, like the well of Zem-Zem at Mecca.

Beyond the infirmary is the "Dark Entry," leading on one side into the cloisters, on the other into the Green Court. The passage has of

late years been uncovered, and the arches opened, thereby exorcising the ghost of "Nell Cook," touching whom the curious may refer to the 'Ingoldsby Legends.' The *Norm.* portions of this entry seem to have been the work of Prior Wibert (d. 1167), who certainly built the curious bell-shaped tower in the garden without, adjoining the cloisters. This building (the "*Castellum Aquæ*") formed a part of the complicated system for supplying the monks with water, which was brought into it from the fields without at some distance, and distributed in pipes all over the monastery. It is now called "The Baptistry," and the upper part contains the marble font, given by Bp. Warner, removed here from the cathedral nave.

A staircase (rt., going towards the Green Court) leads to the *Chapter Library*. This was at first the Prior's Chapel, then the Dean's, until it was applied to its present purpose. It contains a good collection of books, made accessible with great liberality. There is a case of Bibles and Prayer-books of very high interest. The most remarkable MS. is the Charter of Edward granting Reculver to the Monastery: (see Rte. 9). This is in all probability an autograph of Dunstan. At the end of the room hangs an ancient painting on wood (perhaps temp. Rich. II.), representing Queen Edgiva. The lines beneath commemorate her virtues, and her gift, to the convent, of "Monkton and Minster, monkes to feede."

Again descending, a gate, l., leads into the *Cloisters*, generally visited from the Martyrdom Transept, but better described in this place. They are late Perp., but here and there show Norm. and other portions, indicating that the ancient site is preserved. A door still existing on the W. side, opened to the archbishop's palace, and marks the position of that through which Becket passed on his way to the cathedral.

The use of the circular opening at the side is uncertain. The arched door on the N. side of the cloister—where are still traces of a laver with a double cistern, for the ablutions of the monks—led into the refectory. The cloister windows were glazed and the walls painted with “Carols” and texts by Prior Selling, d. 1494. The shields on the roof are those of benefactors. The central space is said to have served for the herb-garden of the convent. On the E. side is the *Chapterhouse*, the work of Abp. Arundel (1472-1492). Its roof, of Irish oak, is very rich and curious. At the upper end are seats for the prior and great officers. The stone bench round the walls was for the monks. The scourging of Henry II., which is said to have taken place here, was really inflicted in the crypt. After the reformation it was used for preaching, and thence acquired the name of “The Sermon House.” Traces may still be seen of the arrangements for galleries.

Returning through the Dark Entry, we may enter the *Green Court*, formerly surrounded by the principal domestic buildings of the monastery. The arch and ruins adjoining the entry were portions of “La Glo-riette,” the prior’s ordinary apartments, built by Prior Hathbrande, about 1370.

The present *Deanery* (E. side of court) was also comprised in the prior’s lodgings, and contained the great stone hall, called “Mensa Magistri.” In the deanery are portraits of the deans of Canterbury, from Dr. Wotton, the first after the dissolution. The ruins now remaining on the S. side, are mainly those of the dormitory and connected buildings. The refectory or “Fraternity” was here, with kitchens and cellarer’s lodgings attached.

On the W. side is the *Porter’s Gate*, the most ancient now remaining, through which provisions and ne-

cessaries of all kinds were brought into the convent. Its late Norm. ornamentation is curious. Beyond the gate is the present *Grammar School*.

The Norm. staircase leading up to the hall, is the only construction of the sort known to be in existence. The work is late Norm., although the pillars resemble those with plain capitals in the crypt. The hall above was rebuilt in 1855. It takes the place of that called the north or “Hog-hall,” not “as some say, from the dressing of hogs in the undercroft of it,” but from its size and height (*hoga*, hoch). It seems to have anciently served for the stewards of the monastery courts.

In the court which is entered through the arches under the hall was the *Almonry* of the priory. At the dissolution Henry VIII. retained these buildings in his own hands, and converted some portions of them into a mint. In the remainder he established the *King’s* or grammar school, for 50 scholars. It maintains a very high reputation. Among its distinguished scholars were Marlowe the dramatist—a native of Canterbury (see Dyce’s *Marlowe*, vol. i.)—and Lord Chief Justice Tenterden, who declared “that to the free school of Canterbury he owed, under the Divine blessing, the first and best means of his elevation in life.” An interesting anecdote of Lord Tenterden has been recorded by Mr. Macready, to whom a verger pointed out where a little barber’s shop used to stand, opposite the W. front of the cathedral, and said, “The last time Lord Tenterden came down here he brought his son Charles with him, and it was my duty, of course, to attend them over the cathedral. When we came to this side of it, he led his son up to this very spot and said to him, ‘Charles, you see this little shop; I have brought you here on purpose to show it to you. In that shop your grandfather used to shave

for a penny! That is the proudest reflection of my life! While you live never forget that, my dear Charles.' ” (*Ld. Campbell.*)

We pass out of the precincts by the porter's gate into Palace Street, where an arched doorway is nearly all that now remains of the *Archbishop's Palace*. The ruined Saxon palace here was rebuilt by Lanfranc. In this Norm. building the scenes took place between Becket and the knights before he entered the cathedral. The great hall, famous for its entertainments, was begun by Abp. Hubert Walter, and finished by Stephen Langton. On the marriage of Edward I. with Margaret of France there were 4 days of feasting here. In 1514 Warham entertained Charles V., Queen Joanna of Arragon, Henry VIII., and Queen Catherine; on which occasion there was a “solemn dauncing” in the great hall. In 1573 Parker feasted Queen Elizabeth here; but the greatest festivities recorded took place at the enthronization of Warham in 1504. On this occasion, the “subtlties” which appeared between each course must have tried monastic invention to the utmost. The archbishop's table was graced with “Our Lady and the King presenting Warham, in his habit as Master of the Rolls, unto St. Paul, sitting in a tower between St. Peter and St. Thomas à Becket, who receive him with “benigne countenances.” There were other devices exhibiting doctors in grey amices at their desks, “well garnished with angels.” All were supplied with such mottoes as induce us to hope that the cooks were more skilful than the poets. The archbishop was served by his high steward, the Duke of Buckingham, who entered the hall on horseback. He had his own table, decorated with “subtlties” of a more worldly cast; whilst the brethren feasted on salmon and lampreys. The high steward had the right,

after the enthronization, of stopping with his train for 3 days at one of the archbishop's nearest manors, to be bled—“ad minuendam sanguinem”—a proof of the consequences expected to result from the outpouring of yppocrasse and clarye. The palace was pillaged, and fell into a ruined state under the Puritan rule, and on the Restoration an act was passed, dispensing the archbishops from restoring it. From this time they have had no official residence in Canterbury.

After the cathedral, the great object of interest is *St. Augustine's College*. Its ancient history must be told before coming to the present foundation.

Outside the Roman city, and adjoining the road to Rutupia, was a building in which Ethelbert had been accustomed to worship the Saxon deities. This, after his conversion, he made over to Augustine, who consecrated it as the church of *St. Pancras*, the patron saint of children, and now probably chosen with a reference to the 3 English children whose presence in the Roman forum had led to the conversion of their country. Close adjoining this ch., on ground also granted by Ethelbert, Augustine built the Benedictine monastery of *Ss. Peter and Paul*, called after the two apostles of the city of Rome, from which Augustine and his companions had come. It was afterwards dedicated by Dunstan, in 978, to these 2 saints and to *Augustine*, by whose name it was henceforth chiefly known. Its original foundation without the walls was owing to the wish of Augustine to provide a spot of consecrated ground for the interment of himself and successors; “*Ne intra muros sepelito*” being the rule of Roman and of Saxon Britain as well as of Rome itself. Augustine and Ethelbert, with many of their successors, were buried here, and the Roman road to Rutupia thus became the English Appian

way. The A. S. kings vied with each other in bestowing lands and gifts upon this great monastery. The abbot's place in the general Benedictine Council was next to that of the abbot of Monte Casino, the head of the order. When he was to be consecrated, the abp. himself came to the abbey ch. for the purpose. The abbot had, before the Conquest, the right of minting and coinage, and, at the dissolution, jurisdiction over a whole lathe of 13 hundreds.

In the matter of feasting, the abbots of St. Augustine vied with the neighbouring priors of Ch. Ch., and great is the recorded consumption of "swannys" and "sucking piggis" which took place in the great hall on "superior occasions." The city occasionally contributed its share, and in 1520 paid 2s. for "ij turbottes given to my L. abbot of S. Austieyns at his coming home from Rome."

The abbey was stripped of its lead, and became greatly ruined immediately after the dissolution.

Of the *Church*, which had been several times injured by fire and by flood, there now only remain some wall fragments of late Norm. character. At the W. end stood *Ethelbert's Tower*, erected about 1047, and taken down at the beginning of the present cent. (See *Gostling's Walk* for views of it.) Somner suggests that it was a campanile, and called from a bell named Ethelbert. The arrangements of the high altar, with the shrines of the first archbishops surrounding it, are figured by Somner from a MS. in Trin. Col. Cambridge. The shrine of King Ethelbert was above the altar, and on each side "books sent by Gregory to Augustine," probably the 2 MS. Gospels still preserved in the Bodleian and in Corpus Christi Col. Cambridge, "the most ancient books that ever were read in England." (*Stanley, H. M.* 23.) Before the Becket murder this ch., as that of the

patron saint, was regarded as a more sacred and important edifice than the cathedral, and was, moreover, venerated as the burial-place of the earlier archbishops and kings of Kent; but the glory of Becket's shrine speedily eclipsed it.

S. of the ch. adjoining its ancient cemetery, are the remains of *St. Pancras* chapel. The arch of Roman brick *may* perhaps have formed a portion of the primitive building. In the wall are shown the marks of the "demon's claws," who, having ruled supreme in the building before Augustine's coming, attempted to shake it down when he heard the first mass in it. They are "ivy marks," says Somner. Besides these ruins, the entrance-gate, the cemetery-gate, and the present refectory, are the only remains of the original monastery. The refectory was perhaps the ancient *Guests' Hall*; its open roof is unchanged. The *Entrance Gate* was built by Abbot Fyndon in 1300; the massive oaken doors are perhaps (?) of the same date. It was embattled by royal licence soon after. The roof commands a view over the city, embracing every point of interest. Remark the curious framing of St. Martin's Church between 2 of the embrasures. This gate has been frequently copied with and without propriety. The Marquis of Hastings introduced it in the centre of the façade of Donnington castle, and the Marquis of Westminster as a lodge at Eaton.

The *Cemetery Gate*, which is beyond the present college, toward Burgate, was built by Iekman, the sacrist, in 1399, at a cost of 46*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

After the dissolution, the habitable buildings were converted into a royal palace, though the ground still remained covered with ruins. Mary granted this palace to Cardinal Pole for his life. Elizabeth held her court in it for some days; Charles I. returned here with Henrietta Maria, after their first meeting



at Dover. At supper he carved for her with his own royal hand "a pheasant and some venison;" and the great room over the gateway is traditionally pointed out as that in which the ominous marriage was consummated. It was then granted to Thomas Lord Wotton, of Marley, whose family long continued to reside here, and entertained Charles II. when he passed through Canterbury after the Restoration. The buildings were subsequently known as Lady Wotton's palace, and the open space before the gateway is still called "Lady Wotton's Green." They at last sank into complete ruin. Over the gate was a cockpit. There was a five-court in the chapel, and the great court became a bowling-green.

The abbey had been converted into a brewery, when it was purchased in 1844 by A. J. Beresford Hope, Esq., and devoted by him to its present purpose, that of a Missionary College, "intended to carry far and wide, to countries of which Gregory and Augustine never heard, the blessings which they gave to us." (*Stanley.*) It "provides an education to qualify young men for the service of the ch. in the distant dependencies of the British empire, with such strict regard to economy and frugality of habit, as may fit them for the special duties to be discharged, the difficulties to be encountered, and the hardships to be endured." (*Charter of Incorporation.*) A full account of its objects, arrangements, and studies, will be found in the '*Calendar of St. Augustine's College,*' published annually.

The college consists of warden, subwarden, and six fellows. The endowment, only partially provided as yet, has been raised from free contributions. Exhibitions have been founded in the college by different benefactors. (Donations are received by Messrs. Child, Temple Bar, Lon-

don, and Messrs. Hammond, Canterbury.)

There is at present accommodation for 45 students, who may be of any nation and rank in life. The annual collegiate charge for education and maintenance of each is 35*l*. The studies are to some extent varied according to the pupil's destination, and there are classes of printers, carpenters, and gardeners.

The building was erected from designs by Mr. Butterfield, and completed in 1848, 310 years after the dissolution of the earlier foundation. It is full of beauty; "No motley collection of ill-assorted plagiarisms, but a positive creation, a real thing, which may be said to be like nothing else, and yet like everything else, in Christian art." (*Bp. of Fredericton.*)

Fronting the main entrance is the *Library*, containing a valuable collection of missionary books, the Oriental collection of Dr. Mill, presented by Mr. Hope, and perhaps the very finest set of the Fathers existing. The portrait of Bp. Heber here was painted for the King of Oude, but passed into the hands of Dr. Mill.

The picturesque crypt beneath the library is used by the carpenters; opposite are the refectory (with its ancient roof) and the chapel, on the site of the ancient guests' chapel, containing some of Willement's stained glass. On the N. side of the quadrangle are the cloisters, with students' rooms above them. The S. side is still open, and shows the ruins of the abbey ch. The oak fittings of the library and students' gallery are specially worth notice. Each student has his sitting-room and bed-room.

From St. Augustine's, with his mind filled with its impressions and associations, the visitor may fitly proceed by the *Longport Road*, the first manor granted to St. Augustine's by Ethelbert, to St. Martin's Church on the hill above, the "Mother

Church of England, as Canterbury is the Mother Cathedral." It had been a British Christian chapel before the arrival of the Saxons, and had been given up for the use of Bertha, the Christian wife of Ethelbert, and of her French bishop, Liudhard. St. Martin of Tours was then the most famous saint of France, and the name was probably given by Bertha. This chapel of St. Martin must have been the first object that caught the view of Augustine and the missionaries as they advanced from Richborough to Canterbury, along the Roman road that crossed St. Martin's Hill. "And then, in the valley below, on the banks of the river, appeared the city—the rude wooden city as it then was—embosomed in thickets. As soon as they saw it they formed themselves into a long procession; they lifted up again the tall silver cross, and the rude painted board" (see *Thanet*, Rte. 9); "there were with them the choristers whom Augustine had brought from Gregory's school on the Cælian hill, trained in the chants which were called after his name, and they sang one of those litanies which Gregory had introduced for the plague at Rome. 'We beseech thee, O Lord, in all thy mercy, that thy wrath and thine anger may be removed from this city, and from thy holy house. Alleluia.' Doubtless, as they uttered that last word, they must have remembered that they were thus fulfilling to the letter the very wish that Gregory had expressed when he first saw the Saxon children in the market-place at Rome. And thus they came down St. Martin's Hill, and entered Canterbury." (*Stanley*.) The Chapel of St. Martin was now made over to Augustine; and in it Ethelbert is said to have been baptized—"except the conversion of Clovis, the most important baptism that the world had seen since that of Constantine." Suffragan bishops of St. Martin's

were occasionally appointed during the Saxon period.

The present ch. no doubt occupies the site of Augustine's, and portions of the walls may be identical. Throughout them, Roman bricks are introduced, on some of which fragments of the original Roman mortar, partly composed of pounded brick, are found adhering. The chancel windows are E. E.: on the N. side, on a brass within the arch of an Easter Sep. (?) is this inscription: "Si qua ppe hic alienubi positæ jacent reliquiæ Berthæ, regis Ethelberti conjugis, in postremum Domini Jesu adventum pace requiescant." Bertha was really buried in St. Martin's Chapel, within St. Augustine's Abbey.

In the modern stained glass windows are memorials of the church's early history. St. Martin dividing his cloak, Bp. Liudhard, Gregory the Great, and the children in the market-place, "Non Angli, sed Angeli." The font large, and certainly Norm., is traditionally said to be that in which Ethelbert was baptized. Although of a later date "it is so like that which appears in the representation of the event in the seal of St. Augustine's Abbey, and is in itself so remarkable that we may perhaps fairly regard it as a monument of the event; and in the same manner as the large porphyry basin of the Lateran commemorates the baptism of Constantine." (*Stanley*.) The ch., which had fallen into a sad condition, is almost entirely indebted for its present order and beauty to the Hon. Daniel Finch, auditor of the cathedral, one of whose ancestors (temp. Chas. I.) is interred in it. In the churchyard Byzantine and Merovingian looped coins, regarded by the antiquary as amulets, have been found.

The visitor should make a point of attending the service here. In no ch. throughout England has the Creed a more solemn sound or sig-

nificance. And passing beyond the churchyard gate, he should climb the hill behind it, commanding one of the best views of Canterbury, "the first English Christian city," with the great cathedral towering in the centre, and St. Augustine's close below. "From the Christianity here established, has flowed by direct consequence, first, the Christianity of Germany, then, after a long interval, of North America, and lastly, we may trust in time, of all India and all Australasia. The view from St. Martin's Hill is indeed one of the most inspiring that can be found in the world; there is none to which I would more willingly take any one, who doubted whether a small beginning could lead to a great and lasting good, none which carries us more vividly back into the past, or more hopefully forward to the future." (*Stanley*.)

Turning off opposite the County Hospital, we may pass through Chantry Lane to the Dane John, with a glance at the site of *St. Sepulchre's*, a Benedictine nunnery, founded by Anselm, adjoining a ch. of the Holy Sepulchre. It was here that Elizabeth Barton, "the nun of Kent," was removed from Aldington, where her cell "for some 3 years was the Delphic shrine of the Catholic oracle, from which the orders of Heaven were communicated even to the pope himself." (*Froude, H. E.*, i. 295, where will be found the best and fullest account of her.) There are but scanty remains of the nunnery, and it will be hopeless to attempt to trace the chamber from which she "went to heaven once a fortnight," and where the devil at other times "made great stinking smokes." (See more, *Aldington, Rte. 7*.)

The public walks of the *Dane John* are beautiful and well worth a visit. The name is no doubt a corruption of *Donjon*, with a probable reference to the lofty mound close

within the city walls. This may have had some connexion with the castle beyond; or may mark the site of some earlier British stronghold. The view of the cathedral from it, seen over the fresh green of the trees, is very striking. The field opposite, outside the walls, is called "the Martyrs' Field," and in a hollow still visible at the end the Marian auto-da-fés are said to have taken place.

Beyond the Dane John, but still close to the city wall, is the *Castle*, the venerable Norm. keep of which is now converted into a gas factory. It measures 88 ft. by 80, and is the third largest Norm. keep in England, the two exceeding it being Colchester 168 × 126 — and Norwich — 98 × 93. According to Domesday the Conqueror received the castle in exchange from the Archbishop and Abbot of St. Augustine's. It was reduced without resistance by Louis of France (temp. John.) It became afterwards a prison; and in the barbarian certain of the prisoners used to sit "bound in chains, to beg their daily bread." Jews were frequently confined here, and many verses of the Psalms in Hebrew remained on the walls of the N.E. staircase in Plot's time (1672). The state apartments were on the third story, with larger arched windows. At the N. end is an arch, high in the wall, now bricked up, which King (*Mun. Ant.*) supposed to be the original entrance, as at Rochester. Adjoining it was the ancient *Worth Gate*, now removed,—an arch of Roman brick, opening to the Stone Street, by which Lynne (*Portus Lemani*s) was approached.

The smaller parish churches, of which Canterbury contains no less than 12, are perhaps of no very high interest. *St. Gregory's* without the walls, beyond Broad Street, an excellent modern E. E. ch. (*Scott. Arch.*), again recalls the Great Pope whose name "stands at the opening of

Christian Europe," and a little further on, in Northgate Street, was the ancient *Priory of St. Gregory*, founded by Lanfranc for Augustinian Black Canons, the first house of the Order in England. There are now no remains. The canons had the duty of ministering to the infirm in the *Hospital of St. John*, opposite, also founded by Lanfranc, and the twin hospital of Harbledown. More than 100 poor were sustained in this hospital and adjoining edifices, temp. Edw. III. (*Sommer.*) In the chapel was a "very brave quire window, with the 12 Apostles," given by one of the Roper family, of which only fragments remain. The hospital has been recently restored. The most interesting part remaining is the *Gateway*, a wooden structure, arched.

The Church of *Holy Cross* was removed by Alp. Sudbury (1374-81), from its old position above Westgate when that was rebuilt, and placed beside it. The talbot sciant, Sudbury's coat, appears within the porch. In *St. Dunstan's Church*, beyond, the head of Sir Thomas More was deposited in the vault of the Ropers. When examined some time since, the hair was found to be quite perfect. The brick gateway nearly opposite the ch., now part of a brewery, is all that remains of the Ropers' manor-house, in which Margaret, the most learned of the "Morice," as Erasmus called Sir Thomas's daughters, spent her married life.

Of the smaller *religious houses*, the most important remains are those of the *Dominicans*, or *Black Friars*, on the banks of the Stour, below St. Peter's Church. This house is said to have been the first they possessed in England. They were established here by Henry III., and the remains are of this date. The *refectory*, with windows high in the wall, is perfect, and is now used as a Unitarian Chapel. In it De Foe is

said to have frequently preached. The E. window of the ancient ch. appears on the opposite bank of the Stour. A picturesque view of the ruins may be had from *Masters' Nursery*, worth a visit for its own sake. The walks are well laid out, and between the trees are pleasant glimpses of the cathedral and the city wall with its watch turrets. Remark especially an enormous Lombardy poplar planted 1758.

Without the garden in a meadow adjoining the "Abbot's Mill," which belonged to St. Augustine's Monastery, are 5 large poplars (1 *Canescens*, *British*, and 4 *Monilifera*, *Canadian*). They are about 100 years old, and so picturesque with their ribbed trunks, and great masses of pointed leafage, as to be well worth the artist's attention.

On the other side of the street, and in somewhat dangerous proximity to the Dominican brethren, considering the "*tante animis cœlestibus ire*," were the *Franciscans*, established in Canterbury in 1270. Of their house are no remains.

*East Bridge Hospital*, close adjoining, and bound originally to receive "wayfaring and hurt men," is said to have been founded by Alp. Becket. Its true history seems uncertain.

In Guildhall Street, which opens from the High Street, is the *Museum*, built by subscription, and containing some collections well worth a visit. Among the local antiquities is an A. S. drinking cup of "twisted" or "pillared" glass—the "twisted ale cup" of Beowulf—such as Ethelbert may have drained in his hall, or pledged Augustine in. It was found near Reenlver, and is probably unique. Remark also the remains of a sacrificial vat or bronze bucket, for mead or beer; some of the circular A. S. (or Jutish) brooches peculiar to Kent and the Isle of Wight, and other relics from Gilton and Breach Downs. In other cases are

urns from Hartlip and Chartham, and a curious statuette of Latona (?) found in a Roman urn at St. Dunstan's; besides a fragment of Becket's shrine (?) There is also a remarkable collection of Greek and Etruscan vases presented by Lord Strangford. The Nat. Hist. collections are large. Remark a large British pearl found in a Whitstable oyster; fossils from Sheppey,—echini, crabs, lobsters, and turtles; horns of different species of ox, from Sea Salter and Herne; mammoth bones and tusks from Herne Bay, and in the hall, some very large ammonites from Dover. An early picture of Cooper's, "Meadows on the Stour, looking towards Canterbury from Tunford," hangs in the upper room. The windows of Flemish glass contain some interesting fragments. There is a small library below, liberally conducted. Over the fireplace is the portrait of Gostling, author of the 'Walk round Canterbury' (1777). His walking-stick hangs below.

The *Guildhall* at the corner of this street, modernized without, contains some relics of armour, and some curious portraits. That of *Cogan*, who gave lands in 1657 for the support of 6 clergymen's widows, to the hospital called after him in High Street, is by Jansen, who was long resident at *Bridge*, about 3 m. from Canterbury. At the N. end of this street is the small district called "Stable gate," which Ethelbert, it is said, assigned to Augustine and his companions before his own conversion.

Numerous interesting excursions may be made from Canterbury. For *Harbledown* and its neighbourhood (within a walk), see Rte. 4; for *St. Stephen's*, where is an interesting ch. (also within a walk), see Rte. 9; for *Barfreston*, with its well-known Norman ch., 7 m. from Canterbury, see Rte. 11.

---

The short railway from *Canter-*

*bury* to *Whitstable* is chiefly used for the conveyance of coals, which are landed at the latter place.

The modern castellated house seen on the hill rt. in approaching *Whitstable* is *Tankerton Tower* (Wynn Ellis, Esq.).

*Whitstable* itself, a long straggling village, has few claims to admiration; but some of the largest oyster-beds lie off the coast; and the scene, when the white-sailed fleet of dredging boats is fluttering and tacking across them, is full of animation. The "Mid-Channel" oysters, from a great natural bed which stretches for 40 m. between the ports of *Shoreham* and *Havre*—discovered only a few years since—have somewhat disturbed the old trade: but the "real natives are greater aristocrats among their fellows than ever," so much higher is their goût and delicacy. These are regularly cultivated by different companies. At *Whitstable*, *Sheerness*, and other points along the mouth of the *Thames*, the flow of fresh water from the *Thames* and *Medway* is said to benefit the young beds greatly. The "spat" or young brood is frequently brought from a great distance, and "laid" in the bed, where they remain for 3 years before they are brought to market. There are at least 9 oyster companies, besides many individuals who possess and work their own "sea farms," sometimes miles in extent. Of these is *Mr. Alston*, "without doubt the largest oyster fisher in the world, who in a single year has sent to London more than 50,000 bushels from his fishery at *Cheyney Rock*, near *Sheerness*. (*Q. Rev.* vol. 95.)"

The Dutch were formerly among the largest purchasers from these fisheries, so that the admirer of the oysters and eut lemons in some *Gerard Dow* or *Ostade* may please himself with the notion that he has before him the portraits of ancient *Thames* natives, themselves the de-



scendants of those venerable British oysters which in the days of Juvenal found their way to Nero's Golden House and Domitian's Alban Villa.

The fragments of red Samian pottery, constantly dredged up from the fisheries near the "Pudding Pan Rock" off Reculver, still remind us of the ancient presence of the Romans here. (See the following Route.)

## ROUTE 9.

### CANTERBURY TO MARGATE.

Proceeding toward Margate, close beyond the Canterbury station, i., half hidden in trees, is the old Church of *St. Stephen's*. On this site Abp. Baldwin (temp. Hen. II.) attempted to establish a college for secular canons. The building was commenced, but the monks of St. Augustine's were violently hostile, and at length obtained a bull prohibiting the college altogether. In it the site is called "maledictum et profanum." The earliest portions of the existing ch. are thought to have formed part of Baldwin's foundation. The W. tower has massive E. E. buttresses, and the W. door is E. E. with very rich dog-tooth mouldings. The nave is also E. E. The wide circular transept arches, and the S. door *within* the porch, with a diapered tympanum, are earlier. Some of the windows exhibit unusual forms of Dec. tracery, and the E. window of the chancel, which is Perp., has a smaller light on either side. The whole ch. has lately been well and carefully restored, and

contains some good stained glass by Willement. The *font*, 1591, for that time of unusually good Perp. form, was given by Sir Roger Manwood, Chief Baron of the Exchequer temp. Eliz., whose monument is in the S. transept. This was completed in 1592, before the death of Sir Roger, and is an excellent specimen of the Elizabethan monument. It is of alabaster and painted. The bust exhibits the bearded chief baron in his red robe, collar of SS., coif, and black cap. Above is an achievement; and underneath a skeleton reposes on a mattress. There is a long inscription.

The manor fell into the hands of the Manwoods after the dissolution, and Sir Roger built a large "Place House" in the field S. of the ch., of which the foundations still exist. The almshouses beyond were founded by him, as was also the grammar-school at Sandwich (see Rte. 10). His will and letters (see *Boys' Sandwich*) give a fine picture of his life at St. Stephen's, at a time when the duties of property were insisted on as strongly as its rights. The manor subsequently became the property of the Hales family, one of whom, Sir Edward Hales, had figured in the trials relating to the king's dispensing power (*Macaulay*, i. 84), and was afterwards the companion of James II. in his attempted flight from Sheppey; he was taken with the king, and "at that very moment a band of rioters was employed in pillaging his house (at St. Stephen's) and shooting his deer." (*Macaulay*, i. 570.) About 1780 this house was entirely pulled down; and the present *Hales Place* (Miss Hales) built on the ground above. This is of red brick and ugly; but there are elm avenues and old trees about it, in the shade of which Sir Roger de Coverley and "the short-faced gentleman" would have delighted. There is a R. C. chapel attached to the house.

*Sturry*, 2 m. (Esturai — Stour

Island). At this point an omnibus meets the trains for Herne Bay.

[The road from Sturry to Herne Bay, although hilly and varied, is not, as French guide-books would say, very "fertile en emotions." From the top of Sturry Hill there is a good view back over Canterbury. About 3 m. on rt., in the parish of Hoath, are some very scanty remains of the Archiepiscopal Palace of *Ford*, the most ancient (except Canterbury) belonging to the see, to which it was given by Ethelbert. The house, which was of brick and extensive, was rebuilt by Abp. Morton. Cranmer reviewed the "Articles of Religion" here in 1552, and had many "friendly conferences" at Ford with Ridley, then vicar of Herne, the adjoining parish. Here too he was apprehended and committed to the Tower after the accession of Mary. Parker wished to pull it down and enlarge Bekesbourne, but the Queen would not consent. Whitgift used to hunt in the park; an un-archiepiscopal recreation, punished in the person of his successor, Abbot, who after accidentally killing a keeper with an arrow in Bramshill Park, Hants, spent the period of his disgrace here. The Parliament demolished Ford and sold the materials. It was restored by Charles II., but the archbishops were freed by Act of Parliament from keeping it in repair, together with the palaces at Canterbury and Bekesbourne.

The village of *Herne*, 2 m., is pleasantly surrounded by wood. The number of herons once to be found on the coast are said (but questionably) to have given its name to this parish, and to that of Herne Hill, near Faversham. The large ch. (Dec. and Perp.) contains some fine *Brasses*: John Darnley, vicar, "Qui pater morum fuit, et flos philosophorum," says the inscription, the date of which is lost—Sir Peter Hall and wife, "a fine specimen of com-

plete plate armour" (*Boutell*), 1420—Lady Fineaux, 1539—Christian Philp, 1470, wife of the lord mayor who led the London citizens to Barnet and was knighted on the field: the hands are spread open, forming a cross, and the unusual inscription runs, "Qui migravit ab hac valle miserie." In this ch. the "Te Deum" is said to have been sung for the first time in English, whilst Bp. *Ridley* was its vicar. "Farewell, *Herne*," are the words in his "last farewell"—"thou worshipful and wealthy parish, the first cure whereunto I was called to minister God's word. Thou hast heard of my mouth oft time the word of God preached, not after the popish trade, but after God's gospel. Oh that the fruit had answered to the seed! But I bless God for all that godly virtue and zeal of God's word which the Lord by preaching of his word did kindle manifestly both in the heart and the life of that godly woman there, my Lady Fiennes." The brass of Lady Fineaux, near the altar (already noticed), probably commemorates the same person. Close to the ch. is Stroud Park (— May, Esq.). A walk across the fields leads direct to *Herne Bay*, which is still 1½ m. distant by the main road. The town here has sprung up very recently, but already contains large and good houses, and excellent bathing accommodation. *Inn*: The Dolphin. There is a long pier used as a promenade, and the usual delights of watering-places—reading-rooms, shrimps, and German bands—abound. The wide open bay affords a magnificent expanse of sea. *Canary Grass*, first introduced by the Flemings of Sandwich, is much grown on the neighbouring farms. (See *Introd.*: *Kent*.)

The most interesting place to be visited from Herne Bay is *Reculver*, which is more easily reached from here than from any other point. The distance is about 3 m. The fullest

account of the old fortress, and of the remains discovered there, will be found in *Mr. C. R. Smith's 'Antiquities of Richborough, Reculver, and Lynne.'* Reculver, the ancient "Regulbium," was the sister fortress of Richborough (Rutupiæ), and protected the "Yenlade" or north mouth of the Wantsome, dividing Thanet from the main land, just as Rutupiæ did the south. (See *Richborough*, Rte. 10). Both fortresses rose into importance, and were probably increased in strength, during the latter period of Roman domination, when the "Saxon shore," as this part of Kent was called, was constantly liable to the descents of northern rovers. There was no Roman road from Regulbium; and as it lay out of the direct line, it is only mentioned in the Notitia and the Antonine Itinerary, from the first of which we learn that it was then (A.D. 400-450) garrisoned by the first cohort of the Vetasii—Belgians from Brabant—under the command of a tribune.

Reculver wants the impressive dignity of Richborough, so much of the walls having been either destroyed or concealed by the soil. The S. and E. walls are yet standing, but much shattered, and covered with ivy, elder-bushes, and wild fig-trees which sometimes ripen their fruit. The N. wall has been entirely destroyed by the sea, and much of the W. has been levelled. When entire, the Castrum occupied about 8 acres. There are no traces of towers. The entrance was in the centre of the W. wall. The walls, when perfect, with their facings, were about 12 ft. thick. They are built of flints and pebbles, intermixed with layers of septaria—stones found in the London clay, like flints in chalk, and probably brought from the Isle of Sheppey. There are no tiles, such as occur largely at Richborough, the absence of which is very rare in the S. of England, although usual in the N.

In Leland's time the sea was

$\frac{1}{4}$  m. distant from the Castrum. In 1780 it had advanced close under it, and the N. wall was overthrown by a fall of the cliff. It is still gaining on the land, but the force of the waves has been checked by an artificial causeway of stones and large wooden piles driven into the sands. The average waste of the cliff between the N. Foreland and Reculver, about 11 m., is 2 ft. per annum. (*Sir C. Lyell.*)

The Saxon memories of Regulbium, now called Raculf Ceastre, *Reculver*, are at least as interesting as the Roman. Ethelbert, after his baptism, retired here, having built a palace out of the remains of the fortress. His former palace in Canterbury, with a ch. or basilica adjoining, he gave up to Augustine as the foundation of the new cathedral. It is possible, suggests Mr. Stanley, that Ethelbert may have been in some measure influenced by what he had heard of the greater convert Constantine, his donation of the "States of the Church" to Pope Sylvester, and his retirement to Constantinople. "Ethelbert's wooden palace was to him what the Lateran was to Constantine. Augustine was his Sylvester—Reculver his Byzantium." (*H. Mem.* 21.) "This wild spot is the scene which most closely connects itself with the remembrance of that good Saxon king," who was traditionally said to have been buried here. The "strong masonry of the Roman walls, which he must have seen and handled," at all events remains; and on a board affixed to the wall of the ch. was to be read, until very lately, the inscription, "Here lies Ethelbert, Kentish King whilome." (He was in fact buried in St. Augustine's, Canterbury.) In 669 King Egbert gave Reculver to "Bassa, a mass priest, to build a minster," and in 949 Eadred gave the monastery so built, "cum tota villa," to Ch. Ch. Canterbury. The original charter, in the handwriting of Dunstan,

"*proprii digitorum articulis*," is still preserved and may be seen in the cathedral library. The manor still belongs to the archbishops. Abp. Berchtuakd, d. 731, the successor of Theodore of Tarsus, "the philosopher," and the first native Saxon who ruled the see under his own name, was Abbot of Reculver. Densdedit, d. 664, was the only Saxon archbishop before him.

The *Church* of Reculver, full of interest, "a monument of the downfall of paganism and the triumph of Christianity," was barbarously pulled down in 1809. The vicarage-house, adjoining, was converted into a public-house. The ch. contained some portions of a Roman building, forming the arches into the choir (for drawings see *C. R. Smith's Antiquities of Reculver*, p. 197). The W. towers, called "The Sisters," visible from a great distance, and a landmark at sea, are now the sole surviving relics. A tradition, unsupported by any authority, asserts that these towers were built by an Abbess of the "poor nuns of Davington," near Faversham, who, as with her sister she was proceeding in fulfilment of a vow from Faversham to the chapel of the Virgin at Broadstairs, was wrecked at Reculver, where her sister died. The Abbess is said to have built the ch. towers in memory of the event, and as a warning guide to future sailors along the coast. The beach below is strewn with bones from the churchyard. The ancient remains discovered at Reculver have been much scattered, and the principal notice of them will be found in the *Antiquitates Rutupinæ* of *Battleley* (1711), who, when rector of Adisham, made extensive researches at Reculver. A bronze *strigil*, used in the bath, is preserved in the library of Trinity College, Cambridge, and numerous Saxon "secattas" are figured in Mr. Smith's *Antiquities*. There is a little inn near the Castrum, rejoicing

in the name of the "Ethelbert's Arms," at which the visitor will find rude accommodation.

Some distance from the coast between Whitstable and Margate, is the *Pan Sand* or *Pudding-pan Rock*, from which oyster fishers constantly dredge up great quantities of Samian pottery. "It has been supposed by some, that a vessel laden with Samian ware may have foundered here. Others suggest that a pottery has been submerged. As the sea has made extensive inroads upon this coast, it is more than probable that the locality which furnishes the ware was formerly dry ground; but neither of these theories seem altogether satisfactory" (*C. R. Smith*). The weight of evidence is against the manufactory of Samian pottery.]

The chancel of *Sturry Church*, dedicated to St. Nicholas, is Norm., the rest Perp. The manor was part of the original grant of Ethelbert to St. Augustine's Monastery. The abbots had a summer residence here, in which, after the dissolution, the last abbot died. (*Twine, de Reb. Albion.*) The whole manor had been assigned to him. Near the ch. are some few relics of *Sturry Court*, a James I. house of the Lords Strangford.

On the opposite bank of the Stour is the village of *Fordwich*, a member of the Sandwich Cinque Port. Before the great changes on the coast, the tide flowed as high as this: ships were moored here, and goods landed. The Domesday survey records 10 mills and 7 fisheries on the stream at this point, so much larger was it than at present. The manor was given by the Confessor to St. Augustine's. *Fordwich trout* (still to be taken) differ "from all others in many considerables," says Fuller, "as, greatness,—colour, cutting white instead of red when in season,—cunning, not being takeable with an angle,—and abode, remaining 9 months in the sea,

whence they observe their coming up almost to a day." They are salmon peel.

An ancient stone shrine (?) figured by Hasted, and said by him to have been removed from the nave of Fordwich Church to the cathedral precincts, does not now appear to exist.

From *Grove Ferry* 6 m., famous for its strawberry gardens, it is possible to visit the Roman station of *Reculver*, distant about 6 m. It is however more conveniently reached from *Herne Bay* (see *ante*). *Chistlet*,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m., an ancient manor of Ch. Ch., Canterbury, has an interesting E. E. ch., with a low massive tower at the intersection of nave and chancel. The interior corbels of the chancel windows (long lancets) have monastic heads with admirably varied expressions, some of which it is difficult to believe not to be portraits. 1 m. beyond, the rail passes *Sarre*, where, before the drying up of the *Wantsome*, was the main ferry into the Isle of Thanet. The *Wantsome* was the name given to the sea passage between Richborough and Reculver, which cut off Thanet from the main land. The wide-spreading marshes rt. of the railway, through which the Stour now drains itself, were partly formed from the drying up of this channel, along the ancient bed of which, once ploughed by Roman galleys and the "dragons" of the Northmen, the railway passes till it reaches *Minster*, 4 m., where is the junction of the Deal line with that to Ramsgate and Margate.

Opposite *Minster Church*, the tower of which looks out from among its old trees, l., was *Minster fleet*, a little creek in which lay the ships bound for this place. This parish was made the scene of a remarkable legend, in which Kemble (*Sax. in Eng.* i. 318) finds traces of ancient heathenism. Egbert, fourth Christian King of Kent, had unjustly excluded his cousins from the throne,

and ordered his lieutenant, *Thunor*, to put them to death. This was done, and the bodies were buried under the king's own throne. But a mysterious light revealed the place. Egbert was terrified, and by the advice of Abp. Theodore he sent to *Dompneva*, sister of the murdered princes, to ask forgiveness and pay the wergild. *Dompneva* desired to have land for founding a monastery—as much as a hind could run over at one course. The king agreed; and the hind was accordingly let loose in Thanet in his presence. *Thunor* endeavoured to stop it by riding across its course: but the earth opened and swallowed him, "et in infernum cum Dathan et Abiram absorbetur." The hind continued her course straight across the island, having run over about 48 ploughlands. The monastery (*Minster*) was founded on the ground thus acquired by *Dompneva*, who was the first abbess. *Mildred*, her daughter, a yet greater saint, succeeded, and ruled over the "great multitude of virgins." The house flourished until 1011, when it was destroyed by *Sweyn* of Denmark, and the abbess with her nuns were burnt within the walls. *Knut*, *Sweyn's* son, gave the land and site of the monastery to *St. Augustine's* at Canterbury. The gift included the body of the "*Nardiflua Virgo*," *St. Mildred*, which had escaped the Danish ravages, and which, after declining to move, at last yielded to the prayers of the abbot, who took it from its tomb by night, and fled with it in haste to the ferry, pursued by the men of Thanet, unwilling to lose so great a treasure. It was, however, safely conveyed to *St. Augustine's*, where its miracles soon became of great reputation.

The present *Church* was erected after the land had become the property of *St. Augustine's*. It is large and important, and well deserves a visit. The nave is late Norm.; the



transepts and choir E. E. The choir is vaulted in 4 bays, springing from shafts between 4 very lofty E. E. windows. The E. window is a triplet E. E., with clustered shafts between the lights. In the choir are 18 miserere stalls, with very perfect grotesques. On the base of the second pilaster, N. side of choir, is scratched in letters of early form, "discat qui nescit q<sup>d</sup> trot—hic requiescit." The name has been partly obliterated, and it seems more than probable that the inscription is not much more ancient than that discovered in Mr. Oldbuck's pretorium. The transept vaulting was perhaps never completed. The commencement of each bay alone remains. Within the tower is a Norm. door, with tympanum.

At the N. end of the N. transept is the arched tomb of Edila de Thorne; the brass is gone. In the S. aisle of nave is the old Bible pew, with the fragment of a brass-studded cover still chained to it. Remark also a very ancient iron-bound chest, of which the lid is a rounded oak trunk. The ancient wealth of the Kentish yeoman, which beat "a gentleman of Wales, a knight of Calés, or a laird of the North countrie," is indicated by two large black marble altartombs, in this aisle, elaborately decorated with death's heads and inscriptions to match. The spire was originally surmounted by a cross, but this was removed in 1647 by "Blue Dick," the famous Canterbury fanatic; who, when Meric Casaubon, the previous vicar, refused the Covenant, obtained the grant of the sequestration.

E. of the churchyard is *Minster Court*, (John Swinford, Esq.), the manor-house in which the monks resided who cared for the estate. There are still some remains of the old building; the chief relic being what seems to have once formed an entire house, dating late in 12th cent. One end is now joined

to other buildings. In the other is a Norm. window; the interior has been entirely modernized. This was probably the original grange. The great barn or "Spicarium," 352 ft. long, by 47 wide, with chestnut roof, was burnt by lightning in 1700. The abbot had much difficulty with his tenants here, descendants of the fierce old Jutes. In 1318 they attempted to destroy the manor-house, besieged the monks in it for 15 days, cut down trees, and burnt all the abbot's ploughs and carts. The varying "rents and services" were the grounds of quarrel.

[Minster is perhaps the most convenient point from which to reach *St. Nicholas Church*—well worth a visit. The high ground toward the centre of Thanet, which will be crossed on the way, commands one of the most interesting prospects in England.

A wooded lane beyond the manor-house leads upward to the higher part of the island, along which ran the line of the *Lynch* or raised green way, said to mark the course of Dompneva's deer, and serving as the boundary of the parish. Some traces of it may perhaps be found near the inn on the hill-top, called *Prospect House*, but the greater part has been broken up, notwithstanding the old monastic rhyme:—

"Cultor sive sator, hujus mete violator,  
Cum Thunor atra metit, inde baratra petit."

It was known as "St. Mildred's Lynch," she having been patron saint of the district. St. Mildred's rock with the impression of her foot was long shown at Ebb's fleet (when she took the place of St. Augustine, see *post*), and she once saved Minster from an attack of Edward I. who had claimed the manor for the crown. Being at Canterbury on St. Mildred's Eve, the king dreamt that he was crossing the straits from Flanders, and that, being overtaken by a great storm, he made for Thanet, but was

prevented from landing by a royal virgin, habited like a nun, who "put off the king's vessel with her staff." King Edward complained; but was awakened by the ringing of bells on St. Mildred's morning, whose power he recognised, and abandoned his purpose. Close to Prospect House is *Minster Chalkpit*, long called *Thunor's Leap*, since it was at this spot that the minister of King Egbert was swallowed up. The king stood close by, says the legend, to see the deer run. Thunor (the *thunder*) is probably a recollection of the old Northern god so called. In no other instance does it occur among the Anglo-Saxons as the name of a man. (*Kemble.*)

—

The hill beyond Prospect House is one of the highest points in Thanet; and some general notice of the island may perhaps be most fittingly read here. *Tenet*—*Tanet-lond* (Sax. *tene*, a fire or beacon), probably received its name from the many beacons or watch-fires lighted up on this important outpost to give warning of approaching sails,

"To tell that the ships of the Danes  
And the red-haired spoilers were nigh."

Its British name was *Ruim*—a headland (so *Rame Head*, W. point of Plymouth Sound). Its Roman occupation is proved by the great number of interments and of Roman coins, "bald pennies" as they are called, which have been found here; and its early Saxon (or Jutish) colony by the extensive cemetery in Osengal Hill, near Ramsgate. The length of the island, between Sarre and the N. Foreland, is 9 m.; the breadth, at the narrowest part, is 4—between Margate and Sandwich 8. The Wantsome or sea passage which divided it from the main land—one-third of a mile wide in Bede's time, and passable only at Sarre and Wade—

through which the waters of the Stour anciently passed N. and S. to Richborough and to Reculver (where the N. mouth of the Wantsome was called the *Yentade*), began to dry up at a very early period. It was the general passage for the Danish ships Londonward, after touching at Sandwich; but the Sandwich harbour and the Wantsome shared the same fate, and became finally closed about 1500, nearly at the same time as the Damme inlet (the port of Bruges), on the opposite coast of Flanders, also became impassable. The island seems to have extended much farther seaward in Bede's time, who says it contained land enough for 600 families. It now contains about 23,000 acres of arable land, and 3500 of marsh and pastures. On the high ground there is at present but little wood; Domesday, however, mentions 1000 acres of forest. The Pop. when Lewis wrote (1723) was 8800; it is now about 40,000. The soil is generally light and chalky, and a wet summer, elsewhere a great evil, is here rather longed for. Hence a local proverb—

"When England wrings,  
The island sings."

Yet Thanet is rich and fruitful:

"Insula rotunda Thanatos quam circuit unda,  
Fertilis et munda nulli est in orbe secunda"

was the inscription which formerly encircled the chancel of Monkton Church in the valley below. Much corn seems to have been grown here at a very early period,—possibly for exportation to the continent. Solinus calls Thanet "*frumentariis campis felix.*" It had been blessed, "*contraxit benedictionem,*" ever since Augustine had first set foot on it. No snake or rat could live within its bounds (*Higden*) any more than in Ireland, or in the triangular patch of holy ground between the hills of Glastonbury.

Until the beginning of the last cen-

ture, owing partly to its being difficult of access, and to its lying off the main roads, Thanet was in nearly as wild a state as the remotest parts of Cornwall. "The inhabitants," says Camden, "are a sort of amphibious creatures, equally skilled in holding helm and plough." In Lewis's time (1723) "they made two voyages a year to the North Seas, and came home from the latter soon enough for the men to go to wheat season, and take a winter thresh, which last they have done time enough to go to sea in the spring." They were good sailors, but "it's a thousand pities they are so apt to pilfer stranded ships. This they call *Paultring*, and of the goods saved they make what they call *Quile* shares between each other." There was then a local rhyme which ran thus—

"Ramsgate herrings, Peter's lings,  
Broadstairs' scrubs, and Margate kings"—

indicating the great poverty of all but the last place, which from its London trade was wealthy. Lewis mentions as a peculiarity of the "Thanet people that they gave to *th* the sound of *d*," as "dat man dere," for "that man there." This, however (which was not confined to Thanet, but extended over much of Kent and Sussex), is now greatly changed, together with the ancient farming, which "cast the straw into the king's highway to make dung." "Sainte Foine, or wholesome hay, a French grass," had just been introduced, in 1720, together with the planting of beans. At present, Thanet is not behind the rest of the world in good farming; and sundry "noisome savours," in which modern agriculture rejoices,—such as that of burning kelp on the shore, which had once been "cursed out of the country,"—have reappeared, and are very far from bestowing an additional charm on the sea-breezes. Thanet confers the title of Earl on the family

of Tufton; whose peerage dates from 1628.

---

The high ground above Prospect House is interesting, not only from its wide view, but from its having possibly been the scene of one of the most important events in the history of Thanet and of England, the first meeting of Augustine the missionary with King Ethelbert. It is said by Lewis, apparently from old tradition, to have occurred here, under an oak, a sacred tree with Germans as well as Britons. Ethelbert, after Augustine's landing at Ebbe's fleet, had ordered him to remain in Thanet, with the Wantsome, then 3 "furlongs" broad, between the Kentish king and the strangers; and afterwards arranged that their first conference should take place in the open air, for fear of magical influences. "The meeting must have been remarkable. The Saxon King, 'son of the ash-tree' (*Æscing*), with his wild soldiers round, seated on the bare ground on one side—on the other, with a huge silver cross borne before him, and beside it a large picture of Christ painted and gilded, on an upright board, came up from the shore Augustine and his companions; chanting, as they advanced, a solemn Litany, for themselves and for those to whom they came. He, as we are told, was a man of almost gigantic stature, head and shoulders taller than any one else; with him were Lawrence, who afterwards succeeded him as Abp. of Canterbury, and Peter, who became the first abbot of St. Augustine's. They and their companions, amounting altogether to forty, sat down at the king's command, and the interview began." (*Stanley's II. Mem. of Canterbury.*) After obtaining the king's consent to their teaching they crossed to Richborough, and so advanced by the old

Roman road to Canterbury. The history of their institutions there has already been traced (Rte. 8).

Few prospects are of higher historical interest than this from the hills of Thanet. Far and wide, and glowing with corn-fields, spreads out the panorama of East Kent, with its old Saxon graveyards and memorials. Ebbe's fleet, where Augustine landed and where Hengist is said to have landed before him, may be traced by its line of trees in the marsh S. Beyond are visible the massive walls of Rutupie (Richborough), with the glimmer of the "Pontus Rutupinus" along the mouth of the ruined harbour of Sandwich. N. are the twin spires of Reculver (Regulbium), and W. the great towers of Canterbury cathedral rise dark against the blue distance. An entire history of England lies open before us. The very changes of the landscape,—the white train smoke, the sea covered with sails, the rich cultivation,—suggest the contrast of that distant time when Augustine landed here "in finibus mundi," a messenger to a barbarous people, whose land was covered with thick woods and desolate marshes,—yet bringing with him the germs of so much coming change and prosperity.

The church and manor of *Monkton*, seen among the trees below, was granted by Queen Edgifa to Ch. Ch., Canterbury, "monkis for to feede," according to the Chapter-house picture. The ch. has fragments of all periods, and from the exterior arches in the S. wall seems to have been larger. At the W. end were the verses quoted above. The "antient spiral staircase of wood" mentioned by Hasted does not now exist. There is a monument to "that modest gentlewoman," Frances Blecheden, "who enjoyed 3 husbands." *Brass*: a priest in chasuble, 1450, a very fine example. The farm adjoining, on the site of the old manor-

house, seems still capable of feeding many monks.

A road over wide open fields leads to *St. Nicholas at Wade*, where was one of the two fords over the Wantsome. It was at first a chapel attached to Reculver, but was afterwards transferred to the monks of Ch. Ch., to whom the erection of the large and interesting ch. is owing. The S. side of the nave is late Norm. The 3 uppermost of the 5 bays are circ., richly carved. The piers have circ. columns half attached, with rich capitals. The piers of the N. aisle are octangular, with moulded capitals E. E. Each aisle terminates in a chancel, parallel with that of the nave, into which the N. chancel opens with 2 E. E. arches. The windows in all the chancels are Dec., and the great E. window strongly resembles (but is not identical with) the Anselm window in Canterbury Cathedral. The font is E. E. The tower at the end of S. aisle is late Dec., the vaulting having either been destroyed or never finished; the brackets remain. The nave is flat, and ceiled, and has a chandelier with crown and mitre for weights. In the N. chancel is a good *Brass* (1559) of Valentine Everard, two wives and son. The porch has a parvise chamber. The ch. is built of sea-worn flints, with much rough brick (Roman?) interspersed. The eastern dripstones of the tower window, encrusted with nests of the "temple-haunting martlet," represent heads of a bishop and prior. The whole building proves the care and expense bestowed by the monks on their off-lying manors.

From St. Nicholas it is possible to cross the marshes to Reculver, but the path is dangerous, and not to be recommended.]

From Minster, the rail proceeds, skirting the marshes, and passing through a deep cutting in *Osenegal Hill*, with its Saxon cemetery (see *post*), to

5 m., *Ramsgate* (Pop. 11,000). *Inns*: Albion; George Watson's; Royal Hotel (a tariff of charges hung in each room); and many others.

At Ramsgate (*Rium's* gate, the *Gate* of Rium, the British name of Thanet—*Gate*, both here and on the Flemish coast, signifying a passage between dunes or cliffs to the sea) the chalk reappears; a broad space of open marshland extending from this point to the cliffs beyond Deal.

As a watering-place Ramsgate is slightly more aristocratic than Margate, though the difference is not considerable. The season is the latter end of the summer and the autumn, when the demands of lodging-house keepers become extravagant. Boarding-houses and lodgings of all kinds abound; and from the situation of the town, most of them command good sea-views. Every usual seaside accommodation or amusement is to be found here. The climate is far more bracing than that of the southern coast; and it is found to have an especially favourable influence in all cases of scorbutic disorder.

Ramsgate, which had hitherto been a small fishing village, began to increase in importance toward the beginning of the last century, "through the successful trade of its inhabitants to Russia and the east country." The commencement of its pier in 1750 proves that this trade was not then declining. This pier, which was built chiefly of Purbeck stone, is described by Pennant (1787) as the "finest existing," and it still ranks among the most important works of its kind. Great improvements have, however, been made here since the beginning of the century. There are now 2 piers, forming excellent promenades, and enclosing the small harbour, which covers an area of about 40 acres. This serves as a "harbour of refuge" for the Downs, which stretch away in front of it. On the W. pier-head is a lighthouse; 400

sail have been received in this harbour at one time. An obelisk near the pier commemorates the departure of George IV. from this place for Hanover. On the Parade, and close to the sea, is *St. Augustine's*—the Gothic villa built by, and long the residence of, A. W. Pugin, Esq. The sea and Christian architecture were, in his opinion, "the only things worth living for." He was indifferent to the roughest weather; and rendered frequent help with his own cutter in cases of shipwreck.

The village of *St. Lawrence*, the ch. which gives name to the parish in which Ramsgate stands, lies inland about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. It has a central Norm. tower, with external arcade. In it is a good *Brass* of Nich. Manston, 1444. *St. Lawrence* was at first a chapelry attached to Minster, but was made parochial in 1275.

At *Manston Court*, 1 m., the family of Manston were settled as early as the reign of John. The mansion, which is ancient, has now become a farmhouse. There are considerable remains of the chapel. 2 m. farther, at *Thorne*, long the residence of a family of the same name, are parts of a good Dec. house, with some of the original windows remaining.

*Pegwell Bay*, which stretches inland between Ramsgate and Sandwich, is the traditional scene of two famous landings,—that of Hengist and Horsa, and that of *St. Augustine* in 597. The historical character of the first is very questionable: for ample details of the second, see *Mr. Stealey's* 'Historical Memorials of Canterbury'—The Landing of *Augustine*. The actual spot where the Christian missionaries first set foot on English ground was *Ebbe's fleet* (*fleet* is port, harbour), "still the name of a farm-house on a strip of high ground rising out of Minster marsh," now some distance inland, but evidently at one time a promontory running out between the estuary of the Stour and Pegwell



Bay. "The tradition that 'some landing' took place here, is still preserved at the farm, and the field of clover which rises immediately on its N. side is still shown as the spot." (*Stadey*.) The landing of Hengist is also placed at Ebbe's fleet by the Saxon Chronicler; and afterwards St. Mildred, the great saint of Thanet, was said to have left her footmark on a rock there, which, if ever removed, had the power of flying back to its original place. The mark was also called St. Augustine's, and belongs to a class of superstitions found almost throughout the world. (Compare Adam's footprint in Ceylon, Mahomet's in the Mosque of Omar, &c.) "In later times the footmark became an object of pilgrimage, and a little chapel was built over it." These several instances prove that Ebbesfleet was the ordinary landing-place in Thanet. Augustine's subsequent interview with Ethelbert may have taken place here; but the more probable scene of it, according to local tradition, was the high ground above Minster. (See *ante*.) The missionaries at all events crossed from here to Richborough on their first advance to Canterbury. (See *Rte*. 10.)

The hill of *Osengall*, about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Ramsgate, should be visited as well for the sake of its noble view as for the interesting associations connected with the site. In cutting the railway through the chalk of which the hill consists, it was found that the whole of its summit was covered with the graves of the first Saxon settlers in Thanet—about 200 of which are supposed to have been destroyed, and their contents thrown carelessly aside, before the attention of Mr. Rolfe of Sandwich was called to the spot. He at once obtained exclusive permission to excavate in different parts of the hill; and numerous graves have been opened by him since the summer of 1846.

"The graves are dug into the

chalk, on an average not more than 4 feet deep, and often less. They lay apparently in rows, and were no doubt originally covered, like the Saxon graves in other parts of the island, with low mounds or barrows, which have been levelled with the surrounding soil by the action of wind and weather." The remains found in the graves are all of the heathen period—the latter part of the 5th and 6th cents., "and illustrate a period of the history of our island concerning which we have no other authentic record. Their peculiar interest arises from the circumstance that it was the custom of the Anglo-Saxons, before their conversion to Christianity, to bury their dead in their best garments, with their arms and personal ornaments, and with every variety of implement and utensil to which they had shown any attachment." (*Wright*.) Strings of glass and amber beads, coins (*scattas*, and in one instance a fresh and unworn gold Byzantine coin of the Emperor Justin, who reigned from 518 to 527), brooches, and weapons (spear-heads, swords, knives, and fragments of shields), are the principal objects found. In one grave was discovered "a beautiful pair of bronze scales, delicately shaped, and a complete set of weights formed out of Roman coins." Some few of the graves are decidedly Roman—and in these the interment has been made in the Roman and not in the Saxon manner—indicating that "a Roman and a Saxon population lived simultaneously, and probably mixed together, in the Isle of Thanet."

At whatever period the interments commenced here, they must have been continued up to the time of Ethelbert—a fact which gives an additional interest to his interview with Augustine, which, whether it occurred at Ebbesfleet or above Minster, must have taken place in full view of the great Saxon ceme-

tery where the “followers of Hengist and Horsa” had been interred for at least two cents. The view from Osengall, in all its main features, resembles that already noticed above Minster—“a noble burial-place for men whose birthright it was to play with the ocean, and who had so recently made themselves masters of the valleys that lay extended below.” (*Wright—Wanderings of an Antiquary*; where will be found an interesting account of these graves, and of the discoveries made in them.)

At *East Cliff* (Sir M. Montefiore),  $\frac{1}{2}$  m., some remarkable passages have been cut in the chalk, leading from the upper cliffs to the shore.

*Broadstairs*, 3 m. from Ramsgate (*Inns*: Albion; Prince Albert), much quieter than either Ramsgate or Margate, is in many respects preferable as a bathing-place. The sands are firm and good; and from the parade on the cliffs above, the sea-view is grand, and unbroken, except by the line of the French coast S. Lodgings are good and plenty, and all other conveniences are amply supplied.

The breadth of its sea-gate gave name to *Broadstairs*. This passage was defended by strong doors within a stone portal arch, some part of which remains. A little above was a chapel dedicated to “Our Lady of Broadstairs,” of so great reputation that ships lowered their topsails in sailing by it. (Some part of this chapel is retained in the present Baptist Meeting-house.) The cod fisheries of Iceland and the Northern Seas were greatly frequented about 1759 by vessels from Broadstairs, owing to which the prosperity of the place rapidly increased.

$1\frac{1}{2}$  m. inland from Broadstairs is *St. Peter's*—like St. Lawrence, at first a chapelry to Minster, and afterwards made parochial. The ch. is mainly Perp., and of some interest. In the churchyard is the headstone

of Richard Joy, called the Kentish Samson, whose feats of strength were the marvel of all this district in the early part of the last century. Among them, he is said to have pulled successfully against a horse of unusual power, to have lifted a weight of 2240 lbs., and to have broken a rope capable of supporting 35 cwt.

St. Peter's has many pleasant houses scattered about it, and the situation is altogether agreeable. *Lowell Hill*, in this parish, is the highest ground in Thanet.

From Ramsgate a course of 4 m. across the island brings the tourist to

*Margate*. — *Inns*: York Hotel; Duke's Head; White Hart. Lodgings are good and plentiful; varying in price according to the sea-view. Steamers run daily to and from London.

Of all English “Abigails in east gowns,” as Horace Walpole calls watering-places “that mimic the capital, Margate is without doubt the least aristocratic, though, perhaps, not the least amusing. Like Brighton, it is completely a suburb of London; and a fluctuating population of between 50,000 and 100,000 is poured into it during the season by railway and steamers, to which latter Margate is indebted for its prosperity; since all the modern buildings and accommodation of the place date from their first introduction here about 30 years since. Margate, however, began to be sought as a bathing-place toward the middle of the last century; its firm and smooth sands being a great attraction. Bathing-machines were used here for the first time in England, about 1790. Their projector, Benjamin Beale, a Quaker, was an inhabitant of Margate, and ruined himself in establishing his invention. (*Hasted*.)

The gate or sea passage lay “close to a little *mere* (used in this part of Kent to signify a streamlet), called

‘the Brooks;’” hence the name *Meregate* or *Margate*. The original village was called *St. John’s*, and clustered about the old Church of *St. John*, at the S. end of *Margate*. The houses, like those of *Flemish* and *Scots* fishing towns, were generally of one story; but the village was early in repute “for fishery and coasting trade,” and most of the corn grown in the Island was brought here for conveyance to *London*. There was a wooden pier at *Margate* long before the reign of *Henry VIII.*, when *Leland* describes it as “sore decayed.”

The passage from *England* to *Holland* used frequently to be made from this place. The *Electeur Palatine*, and the *Princess Elizabeth*, his wife, daughter of *James I.*, embarked from here. *William III.* more than once sailed from *Margate*; and “that successful and victorious general, the late *Duke of Marlborough*, used to choose this for his place of going abroad and landing, when he went and came to and from the several campaigns he made.” (*Pennant*.)

The existing pier, of *Whitby stone*, was completed by the engineer, *John Rennie*, in 1815. This is the *Grand Promenade* of *Margate*, where the peculiarities of the place may be thoroughly studied. Strangers are admitted to the lighthouse on the pier, and the view from its summit will repay the labour of mounting.

All the usual watering-place resources abound in *Margate*. The *Museum* of the *Literary Institution*, in *Hawley Square*, contains some good specimens of *British birds*, and a collection of the native plants of *Thanet*.

*St. John’s Church* has *Norm.* portions; and is rich in *Brasses*: *Nich. Canteys*, 1431—*Thos. Smith*, vicar, 1433; *John Daundelyon* (the last male of his house), 1445; *Rich. Notfield* (a skeleton), 1446; *John Seifowle* and wife, 1475; *Thos. Cardiff*, vicar, 1515. The five bells are

famous. On the 4th is the inscription, “*Missi de coelis habeo nomen Gabrielis.*” On the 5th, or tenor, “*Daundeleon, I.H.S.: Trinitati sacra, sit hæc campana beata.*” These two bells were cast by the same founder, probably a *Fleming*. The traditional rhyme concerning the latter runs thus:—

“*John de Daundelyon with his great Dog,  
Brought over this bell on a mill cog.*”

The “dog” is explained as the name of the vessel in which the bell was conveyed.

*Daundelyon*, the ancient manor of this family, lies about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. W. of *Margate*. It was long converted into a tea-garden, from which degradation it has been happily rescued. Of the older mansion the gateway alone remains, dating from about the reign of *Henry IV.* It is built of *flint* and *brick* in alternate rows, with loopholes and battlements above. Over the main gate are the arms of *Deut de Lyon*, which family was established here before the time of *Edward I.* Underneath the rt. side of this gate was discovered, toward the end of the 17th cent., what seems to have been a *Roman sepulchral deposit* of unusual importance. The urns and glass vessels were arranged in a “room large enough to hold 8 or 10 persons.” (*Lewis’s ‘Thanet.’*)

From *Daundeleon* the tourist may proceed to *Birchington*, and return to *Margate* by *Hengrove* and *Salmonston*.

The Church of *Birchington*, 2 m. beyond *Daundelyon*, contains some interesting *Brasses*:—*John Felde*, 1404; *John Quek* and child, 1449; *Richard Quek*, 1459; *Alys Crispe*, 1518; *John Heynys* (vicar) elevating the host, 1523. In the churchyard here, as in some others in this part of *Kent*, was a small building called the “wax-house,” in which the lights used in the ch. and for processions were made.

*Great Quer* (*H. P. Cotton, Esq.*),

S. of the ch., was the seat of the Queke or Quex family from the beginning of the 15th cent. The Crispes succeeded them here, through intermarriage with an heiress, temp. Hen. VII. It was at the old house here, which was of brick and partly timbered, that William III. was in the habit of resting before and after his passages to Holland. In 1657, during the Protectorate, Henry Crispe of Quex, a person of considerable importance, and a Puritan, was carried off from his own house here by Captain Golding, a sanguine royalist, and long detained prisoner at Ostend and Bruges. The present house is modern, and the 2 towers in the park are good sea-marks. One of them contains a peal of 12 bells, in whose sweet voices the original proprietor greatly delighted.

At *Hengrove* (1 m. S.E. of Dauldelyon) are some slight remains of a chapel attached to the manor. *Salmeston*; beyond, about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Margate, was a grange belonging to St. Augustine's, Canterbury. It is now a farm-house; but great part of the original buildings, temp. Edw. II., remain, and are interesting. The two wings contain a hall and chapel—the windows in both of which display their original form and tracery. The chapel roof, with a king-post, open to the rafters, is good Dec. On the N. side of the chapel is a building now called the Infirmary—Dec., with tolerable 2-light windows. From the courtyard, E. of the chapel, there is an entrance leading to a small crypt. (*J. H. Parker*.) Beyond Salmeston, and closely adjoining Margate, is *Draper's Hospital*, founded 1709 by a Quaker named Michael Yokely. 10 poor persons are accommodated here. The overseer was to be a Quaker, "with a convenience by his dwelling for a meeting-house." The inscription over the door indicates that the versifying powers of the Society of Friends were as yet undeveloped.

At *Nash Court*, now a farm-house, 1 m. S. of Margate, are some portions of 14th cent. work.

The excursion to the *Reculvers* (see *ante*) may be made from Margate very pleasantly by water.

*Kingsgate*, a pass to the sea about 3 m. E. of Margate, was so called from its having been in 1683 the landing-place of Charles II. and James Duke of York in their way from London to Dover. Its former name was St. Bartholomew's Gate. No vestiges remain of the gate and porteullis which once guarded the pass. Above the gate a mansion was built toward the middle of the last century by Henry Lord Holland "to represent Tully's Formian Villa." "His Lordship," says Pennant, "might truly say,

"Mea nec Falernæ  
Temperant vites, neque Formianæ  
Pocula colles."

The villa was full of true antiquities, and round it were erected a variety of false ones, which are happily fast disappearing. The "Convent," the most important among them, has been converted into a private residence. The "Castle," originally intended for stables to the villa, has shared the same fate. "Harley Tower, built in the style of Roman architecture in honour of Thomas Harley, Lord Mayor of London," has been considerably heightened, and now serves as a landmark.

At *Hackendown Banks*, a short distance S. of Kingsgate, 2 large tumuli were long pointed out as the graves of Danes and Saxons killed in a fierce battle on this spot. They were opened by Lord Holland, and numerous remains discovered, though of what period seems uncertain. The circular tower which now marks the spot was erected by Lord Holland, whose inscription gives 800 as the traditional date of the battle.

$\frac{1}{2}$  m. beyond is the *North Foreland*, with its lighthouse, which may be ascended. There was a rude tim-

bered lighthouse here very early—a beacon for steering clear of the Goodwins. This was burnt down about 1683, when the present building was erected. On the top was at first an iron grate, open to the air, with a coal-fire. The arrangements of the present lantern, with its reflectors, and comparatively small lights, are well worth inspecting. The ancient beacon-fire could hardly have been so effective as its successor, which is visible at the Nore, a distance of 30 m.

The North Foreland is the Cantium of Ptolemy. Off it, June 1-4, 1666, occurred the great sea-fight, lasting 4 days, in which the English were commanded by the Duke of Albemarle, the Dutch by De Ruyter and De Witt. On this occasion the English fleet, of 54 sail, had encountered the Dutch, of 80. Victory finally remained with the Dutch, yet the English lost no honour. "They may be killed," said De Witt, "but they will not be conquered." On the 25th another action was fought, in which the English were victorious.

## ROUTE 10.

FROM CANTERBURY, BY DEAL AND  
WALMER, TO DOVER.

For the line from Canterbury to *Minster Junction*, where the rail branches to *Margate*, see Rte. 9.

Leaving *Minster Junction*, after passing 4 m. through the marshes, and under the cliff of *Richborough*, the wall of which is just visible as the traveller flies over the ground

from which the *Rutupian* oysters were once collected for the delight of the discriminating gourmands of Rome, we reach

*Sandwich* (Pop. 2951—*Imm*, *The Bell*), one of the earliest and most important English harbours, although now distant nearly 2 m. from the sea. Without anything very picturesque about it, the town has a strangely old-world and Plantagenet character. The streets and houses are so crushed together, and so intricate, and there is such an entire absence of all novelty, that the general impression is very great. It much resembles the less architectural parts of *Bruges*—a likeness increased by its large and numerous churches.

The name "*Sandwich*" (the village on the sands) first occurs in *Eddius*'s '*Life of Wilfred*,' who landed here after preaching among the *Frisians* about the year 665. The town gradually rose as the old harbour of *Rutupiæ* became unavailable. The Danes constantly landed here. *Ethelred*'s fleet was collected at *Sandwich* to oppose them; and about 1014 it became the most important English harbour—"omnium Anglorum portuum famosissimus." (*Encomium Emmae*). The port was given by *Canute* to the monastery of *Christ's Church*, *Canterbury*, but was afterwards exchanged by the monks for other lands. The borough however still remained their property, and contributed 40,000 herrings "*ad victum*," besides clothing them. *Sandwich* is the most ancient of the *Cinque Ports*—probably succeeding to the position of the Roman *Rutupiæ*; and all ports and creeks on the *Kentish coast* are (or were) members of it. (See *Dover*, for a general notice of the *Cinque Ports*). *Becket* escaped from here, having remained for some days at *Eastry* after the famous scene with the king at *Northampton*; and landed here on his return in Dec.



1170, when he was conducted in triumph to Canterbury, the people singing "Benedictus qui venit in nomine Domini," the hymn with which Charlemagne had been received in Rome as the deliverer of the Church from the Lombards. Cœur de Lion, on landing here from Antwerp after his Austrian imprisonment, proceeded on foot to Canterbury to return thanks for his deliverance to God and to St. Thomas. Edward III. usually sailed from here for France and Flanders; and it was here that he landed after the surrender of Calais. In 1446 the recorders of the travels of the Bohemian ambassador, Leo von Rotzmital, describe Sandwich "as we might speak of Liverpool or Portsmouth—the resort of ships from all quarters—vessels of every size—in which the agility of the sailors in running up and down the masts called forth their especial admiration. It was the custom, they say, for bands of musicians to walk through the streets all night long, proclaiming, at intervals, the direction of the wind. Ten years later—in 1456—the town was burnt, and nearly all the inhabitants killed, by the Marshal de Brézé. It speedily recovered; and the customs of Sandwich, temp. Edw. IV., yielded annually 17,000*l*. At this time it had 95 ships belonging to it, and 1500 sailors. The haven began to be difficult of access about 1500. A large ship belonging to Pope Paul IV., sunk at the mouth of the harbour, hastened its destruction; and, although in 1558 "a cunning and expert man in waterworks" was sent for from Flanders to amend it, it was quite closed in another century. The town, however, had derived fresh importance from the great number of French and Flemish exiles—"they whom the rod of Alva bruised"—who settled here after the "troubles." They were principally baize-workers and gardeners—and the first market-gardens ever seen

in England were formed by these "gentle and profitable strangers," as Abp. Parker called them, in the neighbourhood of Sandwich. Their descendants were numerous, and kept to their old trades in Pennant's time. Sandwich celery is still much esteemed; and the Flemish name of "polders" is still given to the reclaimed marshes W. of the town.

Queen Elizabeth visited Sandwich 1572, when the streets were hung with garlands of vine-leaves, and Flemish and English children were placed spinning yarn on platforms. Her Majesty was "very merrie," and gave commendation to the orations and verses, especially to "a golden cup of C. lib." the most eloquent of all. Six years later "a most fierce and terrible earthquake" is recorded, which lasted "a paternoster while." It shook the churches, but "did little harme."

Sandwich has given the title of Earl to the Montague family since 1650—in honour of one of whom (George III.'s minister) its name was transferred to the South Sea group of islands, on their discovery by Capt. Cook in 1769. The ancient *Customal* of Sandwich, first written in 1301, but probably of much earlier date, will be found in *Boys' Hist. of Sandwich*, and is of great interest. From it it appears that in the Guestling, which falls into the Stour above the town, female criminals were drowned, and that adjoining it were the Thief Downs (dunes?), where others were buried alive: an ancient German fashion, much in favour with Tacitus and Mr. Carlyle. The morass below the town is still called the Haven; and through it the Stour winds so greatly that its course is nearly 4 m. in length before reaching the sea.

The town is rectangular, and built on a flat elevated about 15 ft. above the rest of the plain. The walls toward the river, W., were of stone, the others of earth. Along

these a broad path has been made, affording curious views over the town; which, with its garden spaces and drying fields, recalls the views of old Flemish cities illustrating Guicciardini's folio. There were five gates; of which the only one remaining is *Fisher's Gate*, towards the haven. On the S. side of the town was the *Castle*, now quite gone. It was held (1471) against Edward IV. by Falconbridge and his followers; and was at length surrendered, together with 13 ships, on promise of full pardon. Here the channel formerly opened to the sea. At the S.W. angle of the walls was a monastery of Carmelites, founded temp. Edw. I. by Lord Clinton. The church was very fine, and in it were buried the principal inhabitants of Sandwich. On the dissolution it was granted to Arden of Faversham, towards whose cairn it perhaps contributed an additional stone, and at last was entirely destroyed.

The principal ch. in Sandwich is *St. Clement's*, the low Norm. tower of which, with an exterior arcade, is seen from the station. The nave and chancel are E. E. The tower is central, and has an interior arcade above the supporting arches. There are Miserere stalls in the chancel, said traditionally to have belonged to a brotherhood of St. George. The aisles, N. and S., are terminated by chantries; in that N. is the font (temp. Hen. VII.), with arms of England and France, and some curious grotesques. The roof—Tudor with gilt angels at the bosses—has been restored. The most conspicuous object in the ch. is the mayor's seat, with the royal arms above it. The pulpit is at the W. end. The Flemish residents were formerly allowed to have their services in this ch., which well deserves a visit. Urns and other articles have been found in the churchyard, probably marking it as the site of a cemetery attached to the neighbouring Roman town of Rutupiae. Ex-

amples of Christian churches thus founded on or near the earlier heathen cemeteries are not uncommon in Kent.

The steeple of *St. Peter's Church* fell in 1661 and demolished the S. aisle, of which the ruins remain. The rest of the chancel has been hideously remodelled. There are many monuments well hidden by pews, of which the most important is one in the N. aisle, for Thomas Ellis, merchant, and his wife, about 1392;—a great benefactor to the town, who founded a chantry in this ch. for himself, his wife, and 23 children. A bell called "the brand gose" is rung here daily at 1 p.m.

Nearly opposite St. Peter's is *St. Thomas's Hospital*, founded by Thomas Ellis in honour of his patron saint, Becket. It maintains 12 persons, and has an ancient dining hall with an early Perp. window, worth a visit. In the corn-market is the *Hospital of St. John*, founded before 1280. Behind it was a building called the "Harbinger" in which travellers were entertained. The brothers of St. John used to beg in the churches, and at the harbour in the herring season. The hospital has been entirely remodelled.

Without the town, on the Deal road, is the hospital of *St. Bartholomew*, the great patron of lepers. Its age is unknown, but it is probably of the 12th cent. An estate of nearly 300 acres adjoins this hospital, which supports 16 brethren and sisters. It was probably at first a lazaret-house, but afterwards (like Harbledown near Canterbury) received pilgrims and travellers. The knightly family of Sandwich were great benefactors to it; and in its chapel is the altar-tomb, with effigy, of Sir Henry Sandwich, probably a cenotaph, for the ground has been searched in vain for any deposit. This chapel is E. E., and interesting. Farm-buildings are raised against its walls in a most unseemly fashion.

At the opposite end of the town, near the site of the Canterbury gate, is the *Grammar School*, founded 1563 by Sir Roger Manwood, whose tomb, in St. Stephen's church, near Canterbury, has already been noticed (see Rte. 9). His father was a draper of Sandwich, "a goodly and pleasant gentleman." Sir Roger was born here in 1525. The rules for the government of the school are curiously minute. The books to be used are the "diallogs of Castilio," "th'exercises of Aptiomius," "Virgills Egllogs or some chaste poet," "Tully, Cesar, and Livie." The seal exhibits a grave personage in a recess, with flames for hair, surrounded by bees, and young ideas in trunk hose. The building is Flemish in character, with crowstepped gables; but is much decayed, and, to judge from externals, has cause to fear the visitation of Sir Roger's ghost. It is no longer used for the grammar-school, which has been removed further into the town. Richard Knolles, who in his 'Hist. of the Turks' (first printed 1610) displayed in Johnson's opinion "all the excellences that narration can admit," was placed here by Sir Roger himself as the 3rd master, and wrote his history here.

Some architectural fragments in the town deserve attention. "The wood-carving on a house in *Strand Street* may be especially pointed out; and another ancient house in the same street, said to have been occupied by Queen Elizabeth when she visited this town in 1572, contains a room of that period, with an extraordinarily fine carved chimney-piece. In a house in *Lucksbott Street* there are 22 panels in oak, with very spirited carvings of grotesque heads, supposed to be of the time of Henry VIII." (*Wright*.)

Before or after visiting Richborough, which must be done from this place, the archaeologist should endeavour to see the very important collections of W. H. Rolfe, Esq.,

whose residence is in the town. Many of these have been figured in Mr. R. Smith's 'Antiquities of Richborough' and in the 'Collectanea Antiqua;' but there is a deep interest in examining the actual objects close to the spoils from which they have been restored to light after their 1500 years' slumber. Among the principal relics are some fine Samian ware from Richborough and Reculver, some early glass of great rarity, and a crowd of Saxon weapons and ornaments from the cemeteries (at Ash and elsewhere) of the first Saxon colonists. It is principally to Mr. Rolfe that we are indebted for the researches lately undertaken at Richborough, Osengall, and elsewhere in Kent, with such very interesting results. His collection (if it be not already gone) is destined to join that made by the Rev. Bryan Faussett of Herrington, also from Kentish cemeteries, and which, having been rejected by the British Museum, is now in the hands of Mr. Mayer of Liverpool. Together they will form the most important and instructive collection which exists of Roman-British and Saxon antiquities.

*Richborough* itself, the ancient Rutupia, and perhaps the most striking relic of old Rome existing in Britain, lies about 1 m. N. of Sandwich. All that has been ascertained respecting it will be found in Mr. Roach Smith's excellent '*Antiquities of Richborough, Reculver, and Lynne*.' (J. R. Smith, 1850.) Rutupia was the favourite Roman landing-place (*statio tranquilla* it is called by Ammian), in crossing from the opposite coast of Boulogne. (Bononia). Hence the whole district became known as the "Littus Rutupinum"—a word which to untravelled Roman ears suggested the delicate "natives," ancestors of the Whitstable and Margate oysters of our own day, whose birthplace was at once recognised by learned gastronomers, such as the Montanus of

Juvenal—"Circeis nata forent an Lucrinum ad saxum, Rutupinove edita fundo Ostrea, callebat primo deprendere morsu." (*Juv. S. iv. 139*). The name first occurs in Lucan's *Pharsalia* (A.D. 39-65)—"vaga cum Tethys Rutupinaque littora fervent"—in allusion to the fierce storms which then, as now, swept along the Kentish coast,—and for the last time in the *Notitia* (A.D. 400-450), where the *Legio Secunda Augusta* is said to have been removed here from Chester. Between these periods it is mentioned by Ammianus Marcellinus, who says that Lupicinus landed here temp. Julian, to repel the Piets and Scots, and that Theodosius entered Britain by the same route to expel the Saxons. Ausonius three times refers to it, once as the burial-place of one of his uncles—"Contentum, tellus quem Rutupina tegit"—and gives the name of "Rutupine robber," "Rutupinus latro," to Maximus, whom the legions in Britain (A.D. 383) had invested with the supreme command. In the *Itineraries*, and by the geographer of Ravenna, Rutupiae is duly recorded. Until the northern barbarians began to infest the "Saxon shore," Rutupiae and Kent generally seem to have remained in great quiet and prosperity. After this period, when, on account of their incursions, the legions in Britain had been collected in the stations along the great wall, and in the fortresses of the S. and E. coasts of Britain, the Rutupine coast must have been the scene of many important events, of which the details have unfortunately been lost to us. The epithet of Ausonius indicates how closely the career of Maximus had been connected with it; and at a later period the fleet of Carausius, the "Archipirata" (A.D. 287-293), must have been well acquainted with its harbour. Coins of both "usurpers" have been found at Richborough; and the camp gate on the reverse of those of Maximus no doubt alludes to the

great fortified castra, such as Richborough, Reculver, and Lynne, erected along the coast to repel the barbarians. Rutupiae was held by the famous second legion, whose "capricorn" so often occurs at Chester and in Northumberland, and the "Vir spectabilis," the Count of the Saxon Shore, reckoned it under his "disposition," together with the other fortresses of his district.

There was a "Castellum" at Rutupiae very early, as coins found there prove; but the last of the Romans who put the island into an effectual state of defence was the great Stilicho; and it has been suggested (*Quarterly Review*, vol. xcvii.) that the remains we now see may be indebted to him for some portion of their long enduring massiveness. Claudian's lines will thus be read with interest on the spot.

"Me quoque vicinis pereuntem gentibus, inquit (i. e. Brit.)

Munivit Stilicho, totam cum Scotus Iernen Movit, et infesto spumavit remige Tethys.— Illius effectum curis ne tela timerem

Scotica, ne Pictum tremere, neu litore toto Prospicerem dubiis venturum Saxona ventis."

Thus prepared to be called back into the world of Roman Britain, we may find our way to Richborough along the Canterbury road, from which we turn off by a path skirting the Stour, and marked by some windmills. The walls are in view the whole way, and on the highest point of the hill on the l. was the ancient amphitheatre. At the commencement of the cliff, the road divides, and "the pedestrian can either proceed by the side of the railway, between the cliff and the river, or cross the railway, and ascend the hill to the S. wall." The first is perhaps the most impressive approach, opening at once on the great N. wall, the best preserved portion of the structure. This is about 460 ft. in length, 30 ft. high on the exterior in some places, and in others 20 ft. The masses of ruin

passed in ascending to it from the river are those of a return wall now quite overthrown, and of a tower and buttress, near the angle of the cliff. At the opposite N.W. angle, are the remains of a circular tower; and there were originally 2 square towers on this side of the castrum, nearly equidistant from the circular corner towers, and from a postern in the centre. (The general character of the square towers will perhaps be best seen in the W. wall, where one remains in more entire preservation.) The great wall at the postern is 10 ft. 8 in. thick; the entrance wall 6 ft. 4 in. In the W. wall the principal opening is the Decuman gate, where a complete stone pavement, long since removed, was laid open towards the middle of last cent., by Boys, the historian of Sandwich: beyond it, S., are the remains of a square tower. These square towers, throughout the fortress, were "solid to the extent of nearly 8 ft. from the foundation, hollow in the centre, and united to the main wall again at the top. It is probable that they contained a room, with loopholes for watchers. The holes in the main wall, within these towers, seem to have served for the insertion of timber." (*C. R. Smith.*) At the S.W. corner of the W. wall was a circular tower, of which only the foundation remains; the S. wall has a square tower toward the centre. There was no wall toward the cliff, which itself served as a protection. The external facing is most perfect in the N. wall, and is formed of regular courses of squared grit and Portland stone, bonded at irregular intervals by double rows of large flat tiles made of well-tempered clay. These do not extend into the wall beyond the width of a single tile, or at most a couple. At the postern gate they are relieved at the angles by short intermediate courses of red and yellow tiles. Internally, the facing was chiefly composed of flints. It has been much destroyed; but a

tolerably good fragment remains near the N.W. corner. The great body of the wall consists of layers of boulders, sandstone, &c., arranged with much precision, and cemented with mortar formed of lime, grit, sea-shells, and pounded tiles.

Within the area, not far from the N.E. corner, a ridge in the form of a cross will be observed, rising slightly above the ground. This is the mark of a superstructure which has entirely disappeared, and which was based on a solid rectangular platform of masonry, underground, 144 ft. long, 104 ft. wide, and 5 ft. thick. Beneath this platform is an extensive subterranean building, an examination of which has been attempted, but hitherto without success. "Nothing at all analogous to it has been discovered at any of the Roman stations in this country, or as far as can be ascertained, on the continent." It has been suggested that it was used as an arsenal for arms, or as a store-house for corn: but until it has been opened, nothing can be determined with any certainty. The cross above may have been the foundation of a sacellum or chapel. It was long called "St. Augustine's Cross," possibly from some tradition of the reception of Augustine here by King Ethelbert.

It must be carefully remembered that Rutupiae was not a large walled city like Durovernum (Canterbury) or London, but only a strong frontier fortress. The ancient arrangement of buildings within the walls it is impossible to determine. Fragments of pillars and cornices, in a fine white marble, and of mural painting, have been found; and the whole ground within and around is still strewn with pieces of tiles and broken pottery. There were probably numerous villas without the walls; the foundations of one of which were laid bare in cutting the railway below the cliff. For engravings and notices of the more important discoveries the reader



must be referred to Smith's 'Antiquities' already noticed. The greater portion of articles there figured are preserved in Mr. Rolfe's cabinet at Sandwich. It has been calculated that not less than 140,000 coins have been found at Richborough at different periods. Of those described by Mr. Smith, the greater number belong to the 10 years (287-297) during which the island maintained its independence under Carausius and Allectus,—when Rutupiae was no doubt a place of great importance and much frequented.

On the highest point of the hill, about 460 yards from the S.W. angle of the castrum, are the remains of a caesarsian amphitheatre, now covered with earth, but laid completely open by Mr. Rolfe in 1849. It was walled, and formed an ellipse, the longer diameter measuring 200 ft., the shorter 166. There were 3 entrances, N. S. and W. On the ruined wall of the W. entrance a skeleton was found, with a brass coin of Constantine under the right hand. Standing here, where athletes and gladiators once delighted the shouting soldiers, the imagination, in spite of the ploughs lying quietly under the hollows of the broken walls, or of the wheat-field that closes up round them, may restore the fortress, see the glittering helmets and eagles of the legionaries sweep out from its gates, or look down upon the tall triremes at rest in the harbour below. Regulbium (Reculver), the sister castle, is within sight, and far over the sea are the hazy cliffs of Gessoriacum (Boulogne). The site is still, as Leland describes it, "wonderful fair," but must have been far more so when the sea swept up on one side toward Sandwich, and on the other toward Reculver; thus leaving Rutupiae at the point of the promontory, still indicated by its high ground and cliff.

The Watling Street, proceeding eastward from Canterbury, touched the sea in the neighbourhood of

Rutupiae—probably on the Sandwich side of the fortress. Besides Roman relics, ranging over the whole 400 years of their occupation, Saxon coins and personal ornaments, clasps and fibulae, have been found at Richborough, indicating the continued occupation of the place by the new conquerors. There was a chapel and hermitage within the walls in Leland's time, now quite gone. This chapel, dedicated to St. Augustine, was perhaps a more direct memorial than the name of "St. Augustine's Cross," of the reception of the Roman missionaries here by Ethelbert after the meeting in the Isle of Thanet. From Richborough they advanced to Canterbury along the line of the Watling Street. (See *Stanley's H. M.*, p. 19.) Nearly opposite the Decuman gate of the castle is seen the spire of *Ash Church*, which serves as a landmark. The ch. itself is E. E. and very fine. The tower is central. Some judicious restorations have lately been made here; and there is a good E. window by Willement. There are 2 altar-tombs and some brasses. The effigy of an unknown knight (temp. Edw. II.) on one of the altar-tombs is of great interest, since it affords an example of the gradual change from mail to plate-armour. Instead of a mail hauberk, several successive plates of steel are riveted on a tunic of cloth which reaches nearly to the knees. The gauntlets are formed in the same way; and between them and the elbows appear the sleeves of the leather hauberk. The short surcoat is also an early example. Meyrick assigns the date 1320 to this effigy. Here, at Ash, was one of the earliest Saxon settlements. At Gilton in this parish a Saxon burial-ground was long since discovered, from which personal ornaments, weapons, and other relics of the highest interest, have been, and are still, disinterred. Many of these are in Mr. Rolfe's cabinet. They are all

of the pagan Saxon period, indicating considerable artistic skill, and some imitation of Rome. Douglas's '*Nenia Britannica*' (1793) first drew attention to this spot.

[About 2 m. S. of Ash, *Wodensborough*, on a height "throwing down various small streams N. and S. into the Stour and the sea" (*Kemble*), was probably selected for this reason as a sacred Saxon site. There is here a remarkable earthen mound, adjoining the ch.; and Saxon sepulchral remains have been found in the neighbourhood.

*Eastry* (3 m. from Sandwich) has a large E. E. ch. with some Norm. portions. It belonged to Ch. Ch., Canterbury, and Becket lay concealed here for some days before his flight. The murder of the Saxon princes, buried under King Egbert's throne (see Minster, Rte. 6), is placed here by Matthew of Westminster, indicating at least the traditional importance of Eastry.

At *Wingham* (2 m. from Ash) is a large Dec. and Perp. ch. in a sad state of dirt and whitewash. Abp. Peckham founded here a college for a provost and 6 canons; and some remains of the collegiate buildings may be traced opposite the churchyard in "Canon Row," where the village inn, with a remarkable gable and bargeboard, apparently formed part of them. The S. chancel is filled with an elaborate monument for the Oxenden family of Deane, a singular structure, consisting of a pyramid with despairing cherubs at the base, whose hideous faces and very large tears are worth notice. In the ch. (1360) Elizabeth, daughter of the Marquis of Juliers, and widow of John Plantagenet, was married to Sir Eustace Dabrieschescourt. The lady had taken the veil at Waverley, and for this breach of her vows was condemned daily to repeat the 7 penitential psalms and the 15 graduals, once every year to visit the shrine of

St. Thomas at Canterbury, and once every week to wear no "camisia," and to eat nothing but bread and a mess of pottage. This penance she endured 51 years. Her story was made the subject of an indifferent paper in '*The World*,' by Horace Walpole.]

On the bank of the Stour, opposite Richborough, a farmhouse indicates the site of *Stonar* (perhaps the *Lapis Tituli* of Nennius). The town was destroyed by the French in 1385.

In the marshes through which the railroad passes after leaving Minster are patches of a large reed grass, used for thatching and sometimes for fenees. The effect of the long pointed leaf in masses, with its graceful tassel of seed, is very beautiful, and the breeze sweeps through these *Midas* plots with a most musical "susurrus."

5 m. from Sandwich is *Deal* (Pop. 7000—*Inns*: Royal Hotel, Fountain), at which point the rail ceases. Deal rose into importance as a harbour as Sandwich declined; there is consequently nothing of any great antiquity in the lower town, adjoining the pier, which is of much later date than *Upper Deal*, on the hill above, the original village. The church of Upper Deal has some Norm. fragments. That of Lower Deal is a Queen Anne structure of the most barbaric character. St. Andrew's Church, in West Street, was completed in 1850. The "General Baptists' Chapel" is so far a curiosity that it is said to have been built by Samuel Tavernor, governor of Deal Castle throughout the period of the Commonwealth. By Charles II. he was employed to carry out the laws against dissenters, but was himself converted, and baptized in the Delf at Sandwich, 1663.

The historical memorials of Deal (passing by Caesar's landing for the present) are scanty. Perkin Warbeck landed here in 1495, and was defeated by the men of Sandwich: in

1540 Anne of Cleves was received in the castle after her voyage; and it was at Deal that Queen Adelaide first set her foot on British ground. In Pennant's time Deal was entirely supported by the shipping in the Downs, and "every shop was filled with punch-bowls and drinking-glasses." Its long narrow streets are now somewhat better supplied, and, together with the adjoining village of Walmer, it has numerous summer visitors.

Deal Castle, like the castles of Sandown and Walmer, was one of the "platforms and blockhouses" built along the coast by Henry VIII. in 1539, when it seemed probable that England would have to stand singlehanded against a combination of the great continental powers. The king himself, at much personal inconvenience, rode along the coast to hasten their completion. They are all alike, and consist of a central keep or circular tower, surrounded by 4 round bastions. Both at Deal and at Walmer there are numerous modern additions. The captain of Deal Castle is appointed by the Lord Warden. *Sandown* Castle about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. N. of Deal has a higher interest. Here "after 11 months' harsh and strict imprisonment" (only a part of which, however, was passed at Sandown), "without crime or accusation," died Colonel Hutchinson, Sept. 11, 1664. It is still, as then, a "lamentable old ruined place, not weather-proof, unwholesome and damp," the sea in front, and the dreary marsh land toward Sandwich stretching away behind it. "When no other recreations were left him he diverted himself with sorting and shadowing cockle-shells, which his wife and daughter gathered for him, with as much delight as he used to take in the richest agates and onyxes he could compass, with the most artificial engravings." (*Memoirs* by his Wife.) We may recall

his grave figure, such as it appears in the well-known portrait, with long unpuritanical hair falling over his shoulders, slowly pacing the beach, where at last he obtained leave to walk, and intermingling his discourse "of the public concerns" with sundry prophecies of the downfall of the Stuarts, and confusion of the "serpentine seed" of the Cavaliers. "The place had killed him," certified the doctors. The conveyance in which the colonel was brought to Sandown, his chair, and a so-called portrait, are still shown in the castle. Mrs. Hutchinson was not admitted permanently to the castle, but had to remain in "that cut-throat town of Deal" at an excessive charge, walking back there at night "with horrible toil and inconvenience." With the black shadow thus cast on Deal must be contrasted the reputation conferred on the place by Mrs. Elizabeth Carter, the translatress of Epictetus, whose really profound Greek learning excited the admiration of Dr. Johnson,—none the less because "she could make a pudding as well as translate Epictetus, and work a handkerchief as well as compose a poem." She was born (1717) and lived here, passing throughout all the neighbouring villages for a "cunning gentlewoman," who rivalled Francis Moore in her powers of foretelling future events. In her house (now pulled down) was a portrait of the learned lady "in the costume appropriated to Minerva." (*Memoirs* by Rev. T. Pennington.)

Between the town of Deal and the castle are the naval yard, of no great importance, the custom-house, watch-house, and the pilot-house. Beyond the castle commences the village of *Walmer*, which, like Deal, has its upper and lower towns. Lower Walmer lies along the beach; and at the S. end has some very pleasant houses. As a quiet bathing place, it is much preferable to the

larger towns on the coast (there is no good hotel, however, nearer than Deal). The naval hospital, on the rt. after passing Deal Castle, has accommodation for 250 patients. The barracks, beyond, were built in 1795, when the coast seemed to demand some more effective protection than Henry VIII.'s "worm-eaten" castles. They are arranged for 1100 infantry and a troop of horse. *St. Saviour's* Chapel was completed in 1849. *Walmer Castle*, to which the visitor's attention is first turned, the official residence of the great duke as Lord Warden, and the spot where (Sept. 14, 1852) "*tanti viri mortalitas magis quam vita finita est*," lies about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. beyond *St. Saviour's*. The interior is only shown when the castle is unoccupied.

Walmer, like Deal and Sandown, is one of Henry VIII.'s block-houses, but has been greatly altered, although the original plan is still traceable. It was early assigned to the Lord Wardens of the Cinque Ports as an official residence; and the Duke of Wellington, after succeeding Lord Liverpool as warden in 1829, regularly spent the autumn months here. The window of the end turret, farthest from Deal, is that of the room in which he died. The sea views from the windows of the principal apartments, and from the platform in front, are very fine. The moat has been converted into a kitchen garden; and at the back stretches up a long plantation of beeches and sycamores, made by Mr. Pitt, and showing evident signs of battles with the sea winds. They protect, however, some very fine evergreens, including a laurestinus of remarkable size, and laurels worthy of the garden of a hero. From the midst of the turf rise two shoots from Napoleon's weeping willow at *St. Helena*, planted by the Duke himself, and carefully watched by him.

Within the castle (the furniture of

which has been altered since the Duke's death) a small room is shown in which William Pitt, then Lord Warden, is said to have held frequent conferences with Lord Nelson, whilst the fleet lay in the Downs.

A footpath along the beach, gay with the yellow flowers of the horned poppy, leads to *Kingsdown*, a decayed "member" of the Cinque Port of Dover, picturesquely situated under the cliffs, which recommence here. *St. John's* Chapel, above it, was completed in 1850. Its erection and endowment are entirely due to William Curling, Esq., whose residence is opposite. Some indistinct traces of an intrenchment in the valley here are said by Darrell to have been formerly called "*Roman Codde*," which he is pleased to interpret "*Romanorum fortitudo*." It is possible that Mr. Borrow's *Romanje* friends may have known more of the matter. Small pieces of amber are found on the beach here, and on that of the Isle of Thanet, after a gale.

The scene from Deal and Walmer beach—and yet more so where the cliffs recommence at *Kingsdown*—is always grand and impressive. The Downs, "the safest and most commodious roadstead in the world," lie in front, generally crowded with merchantmen, and not often without some specimen of those "brave navies"

"From floating cannoons' thundering throates  
that all the world defye."

Beyond is seen the fringe of breakers along the perilous Goodwins. N. are the cliffs of Thanet, and Pegwell Bay with its memories of Augustine and the Saxons; and opposite stretches away the French coast, from the "*Noirmottes*" above Calais to the heights beyond Boulogne—the old country of the Morini—with its chalk cliffs of Blanez and Grisnez; the sight of which brings crowding back on the mind all the eventful story from the day when the oars of the Roman galleys first flashed in

the sunshine across the narrow strait, to that (August, 1850) on which the cable of the electric telegraph attached the “*lines terrarum*” of the Britons to the great world opposite. The coast of the Pas de Calais has undergone at least as much change as that of Kent; but the Portus Iccius, from which Cæsar sailed, certainly lay within sight opposite, and probably stretched up under the Noirmottes as far as St. Omer. Standing on the beach at Walmer, it is not a little interesting to have at once before us the points both of departure and of arrival; for it was in all probability on this low coast, between Kingsdown and Thanet, that Cæsar’s first landing was made—the first great landmark in the history of Britain, which was thus brought within the pale of the Roman world. Professor Airey (*Archæologia*, xxxv.) has brought forward some interesting arguments for fixing the landing at Pevensey. The shore near Folkestone, and the coast of Romney Marsh, have also been suggested. But the weight of evidence still seems in favour of Deal, which, although the coast has much altered, must always have been “*in plano et aperto littore*.”

The *Downs*, between the break-water of the Goodwins and the shore—the largest natural harbour of refuge existing—are 8 m. in length and 6 wide, containing about 20 m. of good anchorage. No doubt they are “a down bed to repose in,” as Defoe suggests; but the name is derived from the *dunes* or sand-heaps of the Goodwins and the shore. They are well protected from E. W. and N., but are unsafe under a high S. wind; and a “Deal gale,” such as howled along the Rutupine shores in Lucan’s time, generally sends ashore many of the lesser craft. The Downs vary in depth from 4 to 12 fathoms. In many parts are overfalls and sands—as the Brake, the Quern, &c.—dry wholly or partially at low water.

The famous *Goodwins*—“a very dangerous flat and fatal, where the earcases of many a tall ship lie buried” (*Merch. of Venice*)—extending about 9 m. between the 2 forelands, run nearly parallel with the coast. They consist of 2 parts, divided in the middle by 4 narrow channels, about 2 fathoms deep; one of which, called “the Swash,” is navigable in fine weather. E. of the N. Goodwin is a bank of chalk—a more substantial fragment of Earl Godwin’s *Lomea* than the sands themselves:—

“Where oft by mariners are shown  
(Unless the men of Kent are liars)  
Earl Godwin’s castles overflown,  
And palace roofs, and steeple spires.”

Whatever may have been their origin, they are probably older than either Earl Godwin or Tenterden steeple. There is no early notice of any island in this place, though it is not impossible that more than one change may have taken place here during the many inundations which have swept over this, and the opposite Flemish, coasts. Sir C. Lyell suggests that the last remains of an island, consisting, like Sheppey, of clay, may have been carried away by the great flood of 1099, recorded by the Saxon Chronicle. (*Principles of Geology*, i. 409.) The sands are completely covered at high water. At low they may be walked upon with safety, except in certain ominous, lake-like places, the especial property of the water-nixes.

Seamen assert that if a ship of the largest size were to strike on the Goodwins she would be completely swallowed up by the quicksands in a few days. The bank consists in reality of 15 ft. of sand, resting on blue clay—a fact which seems to prove that it is a remnant of land and not a mere accumulation of sea-sand. (*Lyell*.)

A lighthouse and 2 beacons on the Goodwins have been successively erected and destroyed since 1841.



Two floating lights now mark the N. and S. heads of the sands, and another is fixed at the Gull stream—the main passage into the North Sea. The Calais light and the revolving light at Boulogne are also visible from the beach, as are those of the North and South Forelands.

The most memorable case of shipwreck on the Goodwins took place during the great storm of Nov., 1703, which lasted 14 days; during its greatest violence (the night of the 26th) 13 men-of-war were lost on the sands, and nearly the whole of their crews perished. Many East Indiamen have been wrecked on them; but the number of vessels lost or damaged here bears no proportion to those which pass in safety; and “the improvements in navigation, the use of chain-cables, and the application of steam-power, have rendered these sands much less formidable than formerly.” Rockets thrown up from the lightboats at the sands are the signals that some vessel has struck on them; and such calls for help are instantly responded to by the boatmen of the coast, who, loungers on ordinary occasions, start into activity at the approach of a storm. The number of lives annually saved by these boats, “admirably handled by their hardy crews,” is very great. It is, indeed, true that they look upon the wreck itself as their own property; but there are few among them who might not appropriate the epitaph of George Philpott in Deal Church:—

“Full many lives he saved with his undaunted crew,

He put his trust in Providence, and cared not how it blew.”

All along the coast these boatmen are known by the name of *hovellers*; no doubt a corruption of *hobelers*, the ancient name of the light-armed English cavalry, from the *hobby* or small horse ridden by them. Thus the light boats of the Deal seamen were their hobbies. The shore life

of the hovellers is scarcely without reproach. In fine weather they remain altogether idle and inactive; and are only roused to exertion by the occurrence of what the old Cornishmen used to call a “providential” wreck.

[The country landward of Deal is comparatively bare and unpicturesque; yet it is interesting as having been (together with Thanet) the first portion of Britain colonised by the invading Saxons, of whose early settlements it still contains numerous traces. Besides burial-grounds of the heathen period (as Ash, Osengall, &c.), some of the churches are remarkably placed within ancient entrenchments (Walmer, Coldred, &c.), and others have close adjoining them lofty earthen mounds (Wednesborough, Coldred), possibly marking the sites of early mark or hundred courts.

Of the churches themselves, the most interesting in the neighbourhood of Deal are Great Mongeham and Northbourne. *Great Mongeham*, 2 m. from Deal, is mainly E. E., with a later tower, commanding a wide view over the country. This ch. has lately been restored by Butterfield. The chancel sedilia are worth notice.

Great Mongeham (Monk-ham) belonged to St. Augustine's, Canterbury. Some remains of brick and flint walls near the W. door of the ch. indicate the site of an ancient mansion belonging to the family of Crayford, whose monuments still remain in the ch.

1 m. beyond Great Mongeham is *Northbourne*, which the archæologist will find well worth a visit. The “burn” from which it derives its name falls into the Stour at Sandwich. The manor was granted by Eadwald (618) to St. Augustine's, by which monastery the ch. was of course erected. This (dedicated to St. Augustine) is E. E. of very interesting character, with a tower at

the intersection of nave and chancel. At the E. end of chancel are 3 lights, one above another, the uppermost in the roof, and circular. Within, the lowest light is placed within a recessed arch, having pilasters at the angles. Above this arch is the second light. The piscina is triangular-headed. The tower arches are circular—except that opening to the nave, which is pointed, with a zigzag moulding—and have a broad reversed trefoil on the capitals of the lower pilasters. The windows are trefoil-headed within, and broadly splayed; flush without. The door of the S. porch, with tympanum and zigzag moulding, has the mason's mark on one of the stones.

In the S. transept (which is later and has a curious S. window) is the tomb of Sir Edwin Sandys and his wife, second son of the Abp. of York (1629). Both are recumbent effigies in white marble, and very good.

Northbourne Court lies below the ch. It was at one time among the greatest ornaments of this part of Kent, and its gardens, carefully tended by the monks, "rose into divers terraces, which had been laid up with great art and expense for the cultivation of fruits and vegetables." The site is said to have been that of a palace of King Eadwald; and in Leland's time, "yn breking a side of walle yn the halle, were found ii children's bones."

Northbourne Court was for some time in the hands of the Sandys family. It is now a large farm: the barns and outbuildings may possibly repay examination.

*Betsanger Church*, 6 m. from Deal, is Norman, and has been admirably restored by Mr. Salvin.

In the neighbourhood of Deal are *Cottington* (G. Hooper, Esq.) and *Betsanger Park* (Sir Walter James, Bart.)

The railway ceases at Deal, but coaches and omnibuses start several times a-day for Dover, passing through

Walmer. This road is, however, bare, and offers few points of interest. The *walk* to Dover along the cliffs, by the South Foreland, is about 10 m., and magnificent. On the beach, beyond Kingsdown, stations for rifle practice and "judging of distance" have been fixed for the use of the Walmer barracks. It is possible to walk to Dover by the beach, but in this case the tides must be carefully noted. The white, flint-bedded cliffs afford no resting-places, like "Bessie's apron;" and whoever may find himself beneath them in Sir Arthur Wardour's position will have but a slender chance of escape. The loose shingle, moreover, under the Foreland, affords by no means a pleasant path. The pedestrian will do best to walk by the cliffs to St. Margaret's, see the very interesting Norm. church there, and then descend to the beach from the preventive station at Cornhill, on the other side of the S. Foreland. From this point a footpath continues to Dover.

The main road from Deal passes through the village of *Upper Walmer*, 2 m. The chancel arch and S. door of the ch. are Norman, and richly decorated. There is no memorial of "El Gran Lor," but the pew which he used to occupy almost every Sunday during his residence at Walmer. This is the large seat immediately in front of the pulpit. The wonderful square addition to the ch. was made in 1826. The churchyard is enclosed by a deep ancient fosse. Near it are some relics of a mansion belonging to the ancient family of Criol. About half-way down Castle-street, in the village, a house is pointed out which was tenanted by the Duke when Sir Arthur Wellesley: it is known as "The Duke's House."

The various intrenchments in the neighbourhood (interesting in connexion with Cæsar's landing), noticed by Hasted, are now difficult of discovery, in consequence of increased cultivation. "A deep single fosse

upon a rising ground" is mentioned near Walmer Church, and there are said to be marks of intrenchment at Hawkshill close, near the castle, to the S. There are others N. of Ripple Church, and at Dane Pitts, on a farm now called Winkland Oaks. This last is readily found, although much changed since it was figured by Hasted. It is too small for a fortification of any sort, and was probably a "bower" or "Troytown," in which games took place on certain occasions. (See Rte. 8; Julaber's Grave, Chilham.)

From the high ground above Walmer a fine view is obtained northward,—Sandwich, with Richborough beyond it; Thanet, and Ramsgate stretching along its cliffs; the Downs on one side, and on the other a wide sweep of undulating chalk country, full of Saxon memorials.

*Ripple* church (belonging to St. Augustine's), to which a footpath leads across the open fields, has some Norm. portions. The W. window is circular with pilasters. At *Sutton*, 1 m. further S., is a small Norm. ch. of some interest. It is dedicated to SS. Peter and Paul, and has nave and chancel, with circular apse. The windows are circular-headed, varying in size, with zigzag ornaments rudely scratched above them. The S. door has an enriched tympanum. The N. door (now closed) is immediately opposite, as at *Ripple* and *Northbourne*. The wall of the W. end is said to have been injured by an earthquake, April 6, 1680. It has been rebuilt, but still shows the circular window. All the rest of the ch. remains unaltered. The manor belonged to the family of *Criol*.

3 m. from Deal is the village of *Ringwould*. The church, dedicated to St. Nicholas, perhaps served as a landmark. It stands on high ground, commanding fine views of the Downs. The shell is E. E., but much alteration has taken place. The raised

ground S. of ch. may perhaps mark an intrenchment like that at Walmer.

At *Oxney*, 1 m., are some fragments of a desecrated chapel. *Oxney Court* (R. Roffey, Esq.) adjoins. Some distance off the road, W., are the two *Langdons*. The ch. of *East Langdon* has a late Norm. turret for 2 bells. The pulpit-cloth is made from an ancient vestment of crimson velvet, embroidered with the words "Jesu Maria," and other figures. "It well deserves to be copied." (*Hussey*.) At *West Langdon* was a Benedictine abbey, founded 1192, by Will. de Auberville. Both this and the ch. have disappeared, a few ivy-covered walls of the latter alone remaining. Here *Leyton*, Cromwell's commissioner (Oct., 1535), after gaining entrance with much difficulty, took captive the abbot's "tender damoisel," her apparel being found in the abbot's coffer (see his graphic letter in *Froude's Hist.* vol. i.).

A road at the head of *Oxney Hill*, l., leads to *St. Margaret's at Clif*, where the Norm. ch. must on no account be left unvisited. The nave of 4 bays has circular piers, except one, which is clustered. The bases are best seen at the W. end, but are buried in whitewash. A much enriched moulding surrounds the arches. The capitals of the piers have various Norm. ornaments. At the angles, and at the centre of each arch, are heads, and there is a singular mask in the centre of the moulding between the nave arches and the clerestory. The aisles do not extend beyond the nave. The small and deeply splayed side-windows have nearly all been altered: in that at the E. end of the S. aisle is a bracket for a figure, probably above an altar. The circular chancel arch is unusually lofty, reaching to the top of the clerestory windows. The chancel, of great length, has at the E. end 3 windows below, half blocked by a carved Corinthian screen, and one (closed) above. The rest of the chancel

windows are circular-headed. The tower arch is pointed. The exterior wall of the nave, rising above the aisles, is surrounded by a rich arcade, which is pierced at intervals for the clerestory windows. There is a low side window (circular-headed), but now blocked up, on S. side of chancel.

Some whitewash has been removed, and more might be got rid of with great advantage. The church is pewed in orthodox style, and is altogether in a sad state.

The manor has always belonged to the archbishops of Canterbury, by one of whom (Anselm?) the cli. must have been erected. In this, as in most other Kentish villages, the stocks appear in the churchyard, and are revered as a venerable institution,—though their usual state of dilapidation would reassure Dr. Ricabocca.

Beyond the church, which lifts itself proudly above the little village, a "gate" opens to the sea. The cliffs unfold like an amphitheatre; and down their broken sides a road winds to St. Margaret's bay, whose voices come floating inland with a solemn music—

"Et gemitum ingentem pelagi, pulsataque  
saxa  
Andimus longe, fractasque ad littora voces."

The guillemots which breed in the cliffs here are said by Buffon to be much sought after by the fishermen of Picardy,—as baits for lobsters and other fish, according to Pennant. The finest flavoured lobsters in England, "small, and turning of a remarkably deep red colour," are found in St. Margaret's bay. Gastronomy, "which owes everything to the Church," is perhaps indebted for their discovery to Abp. Morton, by whom a small pier was constructed below the cliffs, "for the defence of the fishing craft."

From St. Margaret's, the 2 light-houses on the S. Foreland may be visited. This is the nearest point to

the French coast, the "Pas" being somewhat shorter from here to the cliff of Grisnez than from Dover to Calais. The light at Dunkirk is here visible, besides those of Calais and Boulogne. The arrangements of the S. Foreland light-houses correspond in all particulars with those of the N. Foreland. (See Rte. 6.). The view from the cliffs—always magnificent—is sometimes rendered more so than usual from the passing of whole fleets of merchantmen—200 or 300 in number—outward bound, after having been detained by contrary wind in the Downs.

*Guston* (rt. of the high road) has a Norm. ch., worth a visit. The country from this point is open and wind-swept. The name of "The Lone Tree," given to a sycamore, which derives importance from its isolation, like a remote country squire, indicates its character. "This tree is the subject of a rather romantic legend. In the days of the Commonwealth, they tell us, two soldiers of the garrison of Dover Castle were jealous of each other on account of a woman, and, chancing to walk thus far together, one suddenly slew the other with a thick staff which he had in his hand. Horror-stricken at the crime which he had committed, the murderer threw the weapon from him violently and hastened from the spot; but the staff, falling in such a manner as to stick upright in the ground, immediately took root, and grew into the solitary tree which still remains as a perpetual testimony of this sanguinary deed." (*Wright*—*Wanderings of an Antiquary*.)

The dark towers of Dover Castle at last rise up on the l., and one of the most striking views in Kent opens as we descend the steep hill into the town. The valley which stretches up rt. from Charlton is called "The Knights' Bottom"—and is said to have been the favourite spot for the lists and joustings of the Castle garrison. (For *Dover*, see Rte. 7.)

## ROUTE 11.

## CANTERBURY TO DOVER.

The high road from Canterbury to Dover follows throughout much of its course the line of the Watling Street, which, E. of Canterbury, seems to have branched in two divisions to Richborough (*Rutupiæ*) on one hand, and to Dover (*Dubræ*) on the other. In King John's charter to St. Radegund's Abbey this Dover branch is called "*Alba Via*," the "*White Way*."

The country is not so wooded as among the hills of the Blean W. of Canterbury; and in some parts has much in common with the bare, open landscape which used to delight the traveller by diligence S. of Calais. The high ridge of Barham Downs, and the valley of the Dour beyond them, are the principal features.

[*Heppington*, in the parish of Nackington, 2 m. from Canterbury, and 1 m. l. of the road, was the residence of the Rev. Bryan Faussett, who (toward the close of the last century) was the first to examine the graves of the earliest Saxon settlers in this part of Kent. His very interesting museum, probably the most important collection of Saxon relics which exists, is *not* where it should be, in the National Museum, but in the possession of H. Meyer, Esq., of Liverpool.]

*Bridge*, 3 m., lies picturesquely

in the valley of the Little Stour, the "bourn" or river which gives its name to the many neighbouring *bournes* (*Bishopsbourne*, *Bekesbourne*, &c.). The Watling Street crossed the stream at Bridge, the manor and ch. of which belonged to the Abbey of St. Augustine. The church, dedicated to St. Peter, is Norm. and E. E., the latter predominating. On the N. side of the chancel is a remarkable monument, a recumbent figure in a recess, in a long robe with loose sleeves furled at the wrists. On the l. breast is a small quatrefoil badge or clasp; the hair is long and straight. It is possibly the effigy of some officer of the abbey, who had the management of its land at Bridge. Above, in the head of an arch, are some curious carvings in relief, the subjects of which are,—the Deity with angels, the Temptation, the Expulsion, and Cain and Abel. Remark the human-headed serpent on the tree. The costume is about the time of Richard II. On the opposite wall (E. side of S. window) is a niche for a lamp or figure. There is also a memorial of the Baron de Montesquieu, grandson of the famous President, who died here in 1823.

Between 1630 and 1640 Cornelius Jansen the artist lived much at Bridge, "and drew many portraits for gentlemen in the neighbourhood. One of his best works was the portrait of a Lady Bowyer, of the family of Aucher, called for her exquisite beauty '*The Star in the East*.'" (*Walpole*.) This picture is now at St. Alban's Court (see post).

[Leaving the high road, and following the stream on the l., we reach ( $\frac{1}{2}$  m.) *Patrizbourne*, a Norm. ch. well deserving a visit. At the E. end are 3 circular-headed windows, with a fine rose or Catherine wheel, like that of Barfreton, above. Over the S. door of the chancel is a figure in a scaled hauberk, perhaps representing St. Michael. The S.



door of the nave, looking out from a mass of ivy which clusters all over the tower, is very rich. In the tympanum is a figure of the Saviour, with a triply rayed nimbus; beneath his feet are dragons and a dog. The Caen stone mouldings are as sharp as if just finished. A sort of leaf or quatrefoil ornament indicates that this door was not completed until the style was on the point of changing. At the end of the 12th cent. the ch. belonged to the Priory of Beaulieu (near Ronen) in Normandy, by which house it was perhaps built. The columns and arches within are heavy Norm. There are some modern stained windows, and others filled with Flemish glass of the 16th cent. The interior of the ch. has been restored (1857) by Mr. Scott.

The Vicarage beyond has the Conyngham crest over the door, indicating the patronage of that family. The house of *Bifrons* (Marchioness of Conyngham) adjoins. In the drawing-room is a fine full length of George IV. by *Lawrence*. Along the front of the house a Mr. Taylor, who rebuilt it in 1770, placed this inscription "in commendation of his wife?" "*Diruta ædificat uxor bona, ædificata diruit mala.*"

The road continues along the side of the stream, which has some large willows on its banks, to *Bekesbourne* ( $\frac{1}{2}$  m.). On the l. are the remains of the *Archbishop's Palace*, the relics of which however are very scanty. In the outer wall of the gate-house is a stone with Cranmer's initials—"T. C. 1552: Nosce Teipsum et Deum." A few Perp. windows remain. In the garden remark an enormous walnut, with twisted and gnarled boughs, covered with ivy. Cranmer (who had acquired the property by an exchange with the monks of Ch. Ch. Canterbury) retired to this palace on the accession of Queen Mary; and hid some papers (said to have been his will) behind the wainscot of the gal-

lery, where they were found when the rebels pulled down the palace, as some one who saw them told *Batteley*. From this place Cranmer removed to Ford (see Rte. 9), whence he was committed to the Tower. Archbishop Parker resided here frequently, as appears from his correspondence. The church stands rt. on a hillock, and is E. E. with some Norm. portions. The E. windows are double lancets, instead of triple as usual. (This arrangement also occurs at Upper Hardres and at Thanington.) In the nave is the tombstone of Nicholas Batteley the antiquary, vicar of Bekesbourne, d. 1704.

A field path still along the Stour valley, which continues pleasantly wooded, leads to the ruined chapel of *Well*. It is E. E. and picturesque. Near this is the *Howletts* (G. Gipps, Esq.). In the grounds are some fine old cedars. *Lee Priory*, beyond (Sir T. Brydges, Bart.), will be visited with some interest by the literary tourist. Horace Walpole's "daughter of Strawberry, fairer than Strawberry herself," is certainly more substantial than her distinguished parent, but is still fantastic enough. The house was entirely remodelled by Wyatt towards the close of the last cent., under the auspices of its then owner, Thomas Barrett, Esq. The great oriel window is merely a piece of external effect. The Library (also an "effect") is fitted as a chapel with a small altar in a recess. Throughout, the house exhibits a strange mixture of churchwarden's Gothic with the white paint and gilding fashionable at the time of its reconstruction. Of the *pictures*, two are worth special notice—Charles I., by *Dobson* (?), resting his hand on a crystal globe (in the dining-room); and an early Flemish picture in which a deacon is represented kneeling between two bishops (now in a small upstairs sitting-room). The park surrounding the house has

much broken ground, with some good scenery. At the death of Mr. Barrett in 1803, Lee Priory passed by will to the eldest son of Sir Egerton Brydges, then a minor. Sir Egerton himself afterwards resided here, and in 1813 established the Lee Priory Press, the reprints from which are well known to all book collectors.

Beyond Lee Park is *Littlebourne*, the last of the "bourne" group in this direction. The ch. is E. E. The lesser Stour, which now joins the larger river near Sarre, was perhaps formerly navigable for small craft as high as Bekesbourne: the parish at all events became a member of the Hastings Cinque Port, and was compelled to contribute its single ship when required. Supposing that Cæsar's second landing can be fixed with certainty at Deal, the river behind which he found the Britons posted, after his 12 hours' night march, must have been the Lesser Stour, and the skirmish in which Laberius Durus was killed may have taken place somewhere about Bekesbourne. (*De B. G.* v. 8-11).

Returning to Bridge, we diverge again rt. of the main road in order to visit *Bishopsbourne* (1 m.). It is still possible to drive by the side of the stream through *Bourne Park* (M. Bell, Esq.). On the higher ground some Saxon barrows were opened in 1844. Through the trees, and beyond the green quiet meadows, looks out the tower of *Bishopsbourne*, with its memories of Hooker, to whom the living was given by Abp. Whitgift in 1595. "He had not been there 12 months," says Walton, "before his books, and the innocency and sanctity of his life, became so remarkable, that many turned out of the road; and others, scholars especially, went purposely to see the man." *Bishopsbourne* still attracts many pilgrims. The *Rectory*, which has been greatly modernised, contains a dining-room, the ceiling of

which is crossed and recrossed with beams and rafters of black oak, which are probably older than Hooker's time. A small study beyond, in which he may have conferred with Saravia, is also part of the old house. In the garden is a noble yew hedge.

The church, restored about 15 years since, as a memorial of Hooker, is throughout Perp. In the modern E. window of five lights are the arms of Canterbury (centre), Rochester (l.), and Hooker (rt.). Hooker's monument, erected by Sir William Cowper in 1633, is on the N. wall of the chancel. It is a painted bust, in cap and ruff, within a circular medallion. Above are two angels bearing a wreath. The date here assigned for Hooker's death (1603) is inaccurate. It should be 1600. Sir William Cowper, who, says Walton, "acknowledged Hooker to have been his spiritual father," was an ardent royalist, and suffered much during the troubles. The parish register (kept at the rectory) contains long entries in Hooker's writing.

On the S. side of the nave, above the capital of the pillar opposite the pulpit, is a niche in which stood the image of the Virgin, patroness of the ch., to whom William Hawte gave by his will in 1462 sundry relics, including a piece of the stone on which the archangel Gabriel descended when he saluted her, for the image to rest its feet upon.

From *Bishopsbourne* the tourist may either return at once to the "Via Alba," extend his excursion to Upper Hardres, or proceed along the bottom of the valley to Barham, and regain the downs from thence.

The Church of *Upper Hardres*, 2 m., is for the most part E. E. and contains some good *brasses*—John Storte, rector, 1404; George Hardres, 1485; and some others for the Hardres family, who seem to have been settled here from a period soon after the Conquest, and who con-

tinued to reside at Hardres Court until Sir William Hardres died without issue in 1764. At *Hardres Court* (now a farmhouse) the gates of Boulogne were long preserved "in the garden wall, opposite the ch." Thomas Hardres, who was present with Henry VIII. at the siege of Boulogne, was permitted to bring away these gates as a mark of his services. They have long disappeared. The dagger of Henry VIII. was also shown here. The king, it was said, had left it at Hardres Court as an additional mark of favour, after passing two days in the house on his return from France.

Through this parish runs the ancient Stone Street (see Rte. 7), along which the tourist may still travel nearly as far as Hythe. The country is much wooded and very pleasant. At *Petham*, on the W. side of the Stone Street, are remains of entrenchments which, as usual in this part of Kent, are called *Cæsar's*.

About half way between Bishopsbourne and *Barham* is a little inn called "Black Robin's Corner," with a negro for its sign. The original "Black Robin," however, was a famous highwayman, who frequented the neighbourhood about fifty years since. *Kingstone*, rt., is apparently the place which has given its name to a remarkable thaumaturgist, "St. Thomas Regio-Lapidensis," whose miracles seem to have rivalled those of his greater namesake of Canterbury. (See for perhaps the fullest notice of this Saint existing, 'Notes and Queries,' vol. ii.) Close to the village of Barham is a dry bridge under which the "Nailbourne," forming the upper course of the Lesser Stour, occasionally comes down.

The *Church* of Barham is early Dec. and contains some brasses. The manor was held of the archbishops, and was in the hands of Reginald Fitzurse, one of Becket's murderers—*Barham* being, it is said, the English version of the

name Fitzurse (although the resemblance is more probably accidental). A family named from the place continued here until the reign of James I., and from it the author of the 'Ingoldsby Legends' claimed descent.

*Tappington*, or Tapton Wood, the scene of sundry murders in the Legends—"an antiquated manor-house, with gable ends, stone stairchious, and tortuous chimneys," lies on the side of the valley beyond Denton. It still boasts its "ineradicable bloodstain on the oaken floor, bidding defiance to the united energies of soap and sand,"—the scene of "Bad Sir Giles's fratricide," a genuine tradition.

*Broome Park* (Sir H. Oxenden), the house of most architectural character in the neighbourhood, was built about 1620 by a member of the Dixwell family, whose "pyramid" appears in the S. aisle of Barham Church. There are some fine beeches in the park.]

From Barham we regain the downs, which are loftiest at this point. The air of all this district is unusually bracing, and instances of longevity are common. The soil is thin and indifferent. Like the central moors of the "kingdom of Fife," which it much resembles, it is the "frieze garment" of Kent, here a district of "health without wealth." As the chalk hills slope, however, toward Thanet on the N. and the country about Folkestone S., the "golden border" rapidly gains on the frieze, as is the case in Scotland.

*Barham Downs*, properly so called, are about 4 m. long, the elevation being greatest at their E. end. From the wide extent of open ground afforded by them on the direct line of the Watling Street, they have been the scene of sundry great "gatherings," from the days of Cæsar to those in which Napoleon's camp threatened "Kent and Chris-

tendom" from the opposite heights of Boulogne. King John's army of 60,000 men was encamped here in 1213, when Philip Augustus was preparing for that invasion of England, afterwards accomplished by his son Louis. On this occasion the king and Pandulph the legate met, probably first at Dover, and afterwards at Temple Ewell, about 5 m. distant (see *post*); and the king resigned his crown to the "Italian priest" in the house of the Templars there. A more solemn resignation afterwards took place in St. Paul's Cathedral, London. (See, for the best account of all this period, *Milman's* 'Latin Christianity,' iv.) A large body of troops was assembled on Barham Downs by Simon de Montfort, temp. Hen. III., in order to oppose the landing of Queen Eleanor from France. Here Henrietta Maria, after landing at Dover, May 10, 1625, during her progress to Canterbury with the king, found a number of the court ladies awaiting her. Henrietta left her carriage, and held her first English "drawing-room" on Barham Downs, in a tent which had been pitched for her reception. The last great assemblage on these downs was the camp formed at the time of Napoleon's Boulogne demonstration, of which traces are still visible.

A small square intrenchment with a single vallum exists on the side of the hill facing Kingstone Church. Numerous barrows, great numbers of which were opened by Mr. Faussett of Heppington, are scattered over the downs. They are of various periods, from early British to Saxon. Twine (*de Reb. Albion.*) describes the opening of a very large one here in the reign of Henry VIII., in which much armour of unusual size was found. His description is too vague however to determine its character.

The Canterbury races, no longer of much importance, are held on [*Kent & Sussex.*]

Barham Downs; and here the election of members for East Kent takes place.

[The country l. of the downs contains some interesting points, which the tourist may proceed to visit through a series of intricate cross-roads. The scenery is for the most part very pleasant, with broad pastoral valleys, throughout which tufts of wood, mostly beech and ash, are scattered at intervals. Above them rise green, unenclosed hills, commanding very fine views over the country seaward. The parks of Goodnestone, Knowlton, St. Alban's, and Fredville, with their richer masses of foliage, add not a little to the beauty of the near landscape.

*Adisham*, about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. off the downs, and best reached by a road turning off opposite Bishopsbourne, is interesting from its connection with the Priory of Christ Church, Canterbury, to which foundation it was granted by King Eadbald in 616, free of all tribute except the well-known "trinoda necessitas"—contributions toward the repair of castles and bridges, and assistance in the "fyrd" or military expedition. In all subsequent grants to the church of Canterbury, involving similar privileges, it was usual to insert the words "Libere sicut Adisham," or the letters L. S. A., instead of recording the various immunities at length. The manor still continues in the possession of the Canterbury Chapter, to which it was restored by Henry VIII. The *Church*, dedicated to the Holy Innocents, is cruciform, with a central tower. The greater part is E. E. There are no monuments of importance.

$1\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Adisham is *Goodnestone* (commonly called *Gunston*) *Park* (Sir Brook Bridges, Bart., whose family has been settled here since the reign of Queen Anne). The house was rebuilt in 1733. The greater part of the *church*, which adjoins, is modern. The tower is

however the usual Kentish Perp., and the single aisle is E. E. *Brasses*: wife of William Goodnestone, 1423; William Boys, wife and 8 children, 1507.

The adjoining parish of *Chillenden* is best known from its having given name to the prior of Christ Church Canterbury (d. 1411), who did so much for his monastery and cathedral. (See Canterbury, Rte. 8.) The church here, however, belonged to the Priory of Leeds. It is very small, late Norm., with Perp. windows inserted. The N. and S. doors are the original Norm. From this point the tourist may return to the Dover road by a road skirting the parks, which almost join each other, of *Knoulton* (Admiral D'Aeth), *St. Alban's Court* (W. O. Hammond, Esq.), and *Fredville* (I. P. Plumtre, Esq.). At *St. Alban's*, which was bought by the ancestor of the present proprietor, temp. Philip and Mary, is the portrait by *Jansen* of the beautiful Lady Bowyer, called "the Star of the East," painted during Jansen's residence at Bridge (see *ante*). The house contains some other pictures of interest. In *Fredville* Park are some of the most remarkable trees in this part of Kent—the grandest being an enormous oak, which stands not far from the house, and is well known throughout all the country as "the Fredville Oak." It is of no great height, but measures 36 ft. in girth. The rarity of the oak throughout the district renders this tree especially worthy of notice. Its age is unknown; but it may have shadowed the Saxon hunter long before the "alien king" fought for his new crown at Hastings. Fredville was held of the Castle of Dover, and formed part of the barony of Saye. In the reign of Richard III. it came into the hands of the Boys family, who suffered much during the civil war, and whose last representatives (about 1673), John and Nicholas

Boys, "finding that there was no further abode at Fredville, departed each from thence, with a favourite hawk in hand, and became pensioners at the Charterhouse in London."—*Hasted*.

The Church of *Nonington*, in which parish Fredville stands, is for the most part E. E., but of no very great interest. Passing rt. the small church of *Womenswold*, or *Wimlingswold* (called by the natives *Womenjole*), which has nothing to detain the tourist, the main road is regained nearly opposite Broome Park. At *Denne hill* (Colonel Montresor), round which the road winds, are traces of very extensive intrenchments, which earlier antiquaries regarded as indications of the line of Caesar's inland march from Deal.]

The main road, along which we are again advancing, had in former days an evil reputation as the favourite haunt of nocturnal phantoms, especially of Robin Goodfellow and his friends. "By this time," wrote Reginald Scot in 1582, "all Kentishmen (some few foolcs excepted) know that Robin Goodfellow is a knave." He could still, however,

"Mislead night wand'ers, laughing at their harm,"

when Hentzner, in 1598, passed over this road on his way to Dover. He was led astray, as he asserts, by a pair of horsemen, whose horses, dress, and general appearance exactly resembled those of his own companions, from whom he had been accidentally separated. He followed them for some distance; but finding that they preserved a mysterious silence, that they rode direct into the marshes, that fire broke forth wherever their horses' feet struck the earth, and that Will-with-the-wisps came gathering round in great numbers, he became alarmed, and stopped. Fortunately his guide sounded his horn at that moment, and recalled him to the right track. His companions had seen nothing.



The greater part of *Wootton Court* (John Brydges, Esq.), which lies on a hill rt. of the main road, was rebuilt toward the end of the last cent. The earlier life of Sir Eger-ton Brydges was spent here, and in the neighbouring parish of Denton; and here he made those observations on the "provincial dignity" of the Kentish squires, which he turned to account in his subsequent novels, not however without finding that nature had provided even Kentish squires with tolerably efficient means of self-defence. (See his *Autobiography*, vol. i.)

[Near the 10th milestone from Canterbury a road turns off l. to *Barfreston* (better known here as *Barson*), distant about 2 m. The *Church* is the great lion of the district, and one of the most remarkable Norm. buildings in England. Its enrichments are ruder than those of Ifley, near Oxford, with which church it has perhaps most in common, and its date is probably much earlier. In this county the Church of Patixbourne (see *ante*) seems most to have resembled *Barfreston*. Hugh de Port, Constable of Dover, on whom the manor of *Barfreston* was bestowed after Bishop Odo's disgrace in 1081, has been pointed out as the probable builder of the ch. Abp. Lanfranc, Gundulf Bishop of Rochester, and Prior Ernulf of Canterbury, had introduced Caen stone and good masons to England, and the Norman lords in many parts of Kent seem to have eagerly taken advantage of them.

The walls of *Barfreston Church* are 2 ft. 9 in. thick; the exterior of Caen stone, the middle filled in with rubble. Remark the wreathed pillars of the chancel arch,—the exterior corbel-heads,—the niches for figures all round the exterior walls,—the great S. entrance,—the circular window of the chancel,—and the two arches below (without the walls), which, it has been suggested, may

have been intended to serve as burial-places for the founder's family. The ch. has been lately restored with much care, and with very good result.

In visiting *Barfreston* either from Canterbury or Dover, the excursion should be prolonged to *Waldershare* and the church of *Coldred*. The rich tree masses of *Waldershare Park* (Earl of Guildford, which lies about 2 m. off the Dover road, and 1 m. from *Barfreston*), together with its lofty Belvidere, are conspicuous from a great distance. The house was built by Sir Henry Furnese, temp. Will. III. The park is extensive and well stocked with deer. From the tower of the Belvidere, which strangers are allowed to ascend, there is a very wide view over all this part of E. Kent, with a broad stretch of sea, and the French coast beyond. *Waldershare* passed through the Malmynes, the Monyns, and the Furneses, to the Guildford family in 1790. The farm-house of Mahmains, at the N. end of the parish, occupies the site of the original mansion.

The *Church*, which is nearly covered with ivy, contains a stately monument erected by Sir Robert Furnese, at the beginning of the last cent., to his father, Sir Henry. It is in the true taste of the time—a pyramid, supported by 4 female figures. Remark the noble yews in the churchyard.

The Church of *Coldred*, which adjoins *Waldershare Park*, S., stands on the summit of a hill, and within an oval intrenchment, the area of which contains about 2 acres. At the N. E. corner is a lofty mound, resembling that of Wodensborough (Rte. 10). A well of very great depth was discovered many years since in cutting a road through the centre of the intrenchment; and Roman sepulchral remains have been found in *Waldershare Park* (about  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. distant), indicating the existence there of an extensive cemetery. The

intrenchments at Coldred were made, says tradition, "by a king of the same name." Hasted suggests that there may be here some recollection of Ceolred of Mercia, who seems to have been in Kent in the year 715. The ch. itself has little interest, with the exception perhaps of the W. bell-turrets, which, uncommon in England, are frequent on the opposite side of the Channel.]

The main road will be regained at *Lydden*, 11½ m. from Canterbury. In this parish are the sources of a kind of "nailbourne," which is said to have an underground connection with the waters called for this reason the "Lydden spouts," falling into the sea from the cliffs at Hougham, about 4 m. distant.

From this point to Dover the road runs between lofty, bare chalk hills, not unpicturesque, and commanding fine views from their summits. The little river Dour, which rises here, and gives name to Dover, accompanies the road through the valley to the harbour. At

13 m. we pass through the village of *Ewell*, or *Temple Ewell*. The manor was granted by William Peverelle to the Knights Templars before 1185; and it was either here, or at the Commandery of the Templars in the adjoining parish of Swingfield (Rte. 7), that the famous scene took place between John and

the legate Pandulph (1213), in which the king resigned his crown. The recognition by King John of the right of Abp. Langton to the see of Canterbury, which was one result of the meeting, is dated from "The Temple of Ewell," thereby rendering the claim of Ewell the more probable. There was no house of the Templars at Dover, where the scene of the resignation has sometimes been laid.

The "Temple of Ewell" stood on the hill l. about 1 m. from the village. The ancient buildings were entirely removed toward the middle of the last cent. The present village church is small and quite uninteresting.

The word "minnis," which occurs frequently in this part of Kent (Swingfield *Minnis*, Ewell *Minnis*, &c.), is, like the name of the Dour rivulet, a Celtic relic, and signifies a "stony common."

A very picturesque view occurs about 1 m. beyond Ewell, where the church and village of River are seen rt., whilst in front the valley opens to Dover and the sea, the castle rising grandly l. At

14 m., the little village of *Buckland*, the stream of the Dour is crossed; beyond it, l., is seen the Church of *Charlton*, rebuilt in 1820; and the tourist speedily enters

16 m. *Dover*. (See Rte. 7.)

## SECTION II.

## S U S S E X.

## ROUTES.

ROUTE	PAGE	ROUTE	PAGE
12. Tunbridge to <i>Hastings</i> ..	225	16. Brighton to <i>Chichester</i> ..	292
13. Hastings to <i>Ashford</i> ..	245	17. <i>East Grinstead</i> to <i>Hastings</i> ..	326
14. London to <i>Brighton</i> ..	251	18. <i>Horsham</i> to <i>Shoreham</i> ..	332
15. London, by <i>Lewes</i> , to <i>Hastings</i> ..	266	19. Godalming, by <i>Petworth</i> and <i>Midhurst</i> , to <i>Chichester</i> ..	343

## ROUTE 12.

## TUNBRIDGE TO HASTINGS.

(*South-Eastern Railway, London Bridge Station, Tunbridge Wells and Hastings Branch.*)

Soon after leaving Tunbridge the high gables of Summerhill (Baron Goldsmid) are seen l. (See Rte. 7.) Through a wooded district the railway reaches

5 m. (46 m. from London) *Tunbridge Wells*. (*Inns*: Calverley, best and most extravagant, with extensive pleasure-grounds, and a terrace from which a most noble view is commanded; Mount Ephraim, well situated; Royal Sussex, very good, on the Pantiles. The season is July, August, and September, during which months lodgings are exorbitantly dear. The best and dearest situations are Mount Ephraim and Calverley Park.)

Tunbridge Wells, with the single exception of "The Bath," the oldest

watering-place in the kingdom, occupies the head and slopes of one of the numerous valleys of the Weald, through which tributary streamlets find their way to the Medway. The soil is rocky and sandy, with a mixture of loam, which dries rapidly. The general aspect is S.W. The views are very fine, and probably no English watering-place (inland) is better placed. Three parishes, Tunbridge, Frant, and Speldhurst, meet at the Wells; two counties, Kent and Sussex; and three ancient forests, Bishop's Down, Water Down, and S. Frith, traces of which remain in numerous scattered patches of woodland. The three centres of population are Mount Ephraim, Mount Zion (these names date from the first "discovery" of the Wells, and are said to have been suggested by some fancied resemblance to the site of Jerusalem), and Mount Pleasant: separated by a broad and very pleasant common and race-course, and by the Wells themselves. Calverley, the name given to the hotel and

estate at the head of the valley, is a corruption of *Culverden*, the "den" (small wood) haunted by the culver or wood-pigeon.

The place is essentially quiet; little of gaiety or display goes on here; and the chief resources of the visitors are the agreeable country, and the charming rides and walks in the vicinity. It is still, as Evelyn describes it, "a very sweet place, private, and refreshing."

The waters, which rise in the bottom of the valley, are chalybeate, clear and bright, with a slight but not unpleasant taste of steel. The infusion of iron is not very powerful, and many similar springs are to be found throughout the "Forest Ridge" of Sussex, and in different parts of Kent. The "Wells" here were first discovered about 1606 by Dudley, Lord North—whose shattered health was completely reinstated by them. In a book published in 1637 he recommends them in preference to "the Spa in Germany," "a chargeable and inconvenient journey to sick bodies." The spring had no doubt been long known to the peasantry, for, as Meg Dods asserted of St. Ronan's Well, its steely taste was traditionally said to have been imparted by the Devil, who, after his conflict with St. Dunstan at Mayfield, fled here to dip his nose in the water hitherto pure and tasteless. Another and perhaps more satisfactory version attributes the chalybeate of the spring to St. Dunstan himself, who, finding that the enemy's nose had imparted an unusual heat to his tongs, cooled them in the water at this place.

The nearest lodgings to be found at the time of Lord North's discovery were at Tunbridge,—hence the name given to the Wells. Others were soon erected, however, at Southborough, about half way between Tunbridge and the Wells, and at Rusthall. The waters speedily obtained considerable reputation, and Henrietta, queen

of Charles I., visited them more than once; the Cavaliers assembling at Southborough and the Puritans at Rusthall. They rose into the highest fashion after the restoration, and edifying notices of the visits of the Court here will be found in the pages of Grammont.

"When the Court, soon after the restoration, visited Tunbridge Wells, there was no town; but within a mile of the spring, rustic cottages, somewhat cleaner and neater than the ordinary cottages of that time, were scattered over the heath. Some of these cabins were moveable, and were carried on sledges from one part of the common to another. To these huts, men of fashion, wearied with the din and smoke of London, sometimes came in the summer to breathe fresh air and to catch a glimpse of rural life. During the season a kind of fair was daily held near the fountain. The wives and daughters of the Kentish farmers came from the neighbouring villages with cream, cherries, wheatears, and quails. To chaffer with them, to flirt with them, to praise their straw hats and tight heels, was a refreshing pastime to voluptuaries sick of the airs of actresses and maids of honour. Milliners, toymen, and jewellers came down from London and opened a bazaar under the trees. In one booth the politician might find his coffee and the London Gazette; in another were gamblers playing deep at basset; and on fine evenings, the fiddles were in attendance, and there were morris-dancees on the elastic turf of the bowling green. In 1685 a subscription had just been raised among those who frequented the wells for building a church, which the Tories, who then domineered everywhere, insisted on dedicating to St. Charles the Martyr." (*Macaulay*, H. E., i. 346.)

This ch. closely adjoins the Wells (the pulpit is in the parish of Speldhurst, the altar in Tunbridge, and

the vestry in Frant)—the present arrangements of which date from 1703, when John, Earl of Buckingham, gave "the Grove" as a promenade. Queen Anne subsequently gave the Bason, called the Queen's Well; and in her honour the "Queen's Grove," lately replaced by younger trees, was planted on the common. She contributed also toward the paving of the promenade or "parade" with *Pantiles*, whence its present name. This paving has been replaced with stone, but the walk still retains much of the character represented in a well-known and curious print of the last century; when Dr. Johnson stumbled along it, and "all the good company on the Pantiles" came to stare at Mrs. Elizabeth Carter, "the woman who could talk Greek faster than any one in England." Beau Nash at this time presided over the "social arrangements" of the Wells.

One or two names of historical interest are connected with houses still remaining at Tunbridge Wells. Pope's Duke of Chandos died here at Mount Pleasant House; Lord North, after his retirement, lived at Grove House; and Richard Cumberland has given his name to a house on Mount Zion, where he lived for more than 20 years. "In this salubrious climate," he says, "I never experienced so much indisposition as to confine me to my bed even for a single hour."

The Wells themselves are at the end of the Pantiles. The spring retains its original situation; but is protected by a kind of portico or piazza, completed in 1817. The water is supplied by women in attendance called Dippers.

On the Parade, the "Tunbridge ware," for which the place is celebrated, may be procured, of great beauty, and at no very extravagantly high prices. There are one or two manufactories of it at the Wells, but the largest is in the town of Tun-

bridge itself. This species of inlaying was introduced here from Spa, in order to complete the resemblance between the two watering-places. Cherry, plum, holly, and sycamore are the woods chiefly used.

The *walks* from Tunbridge Wells are numberless. The *Common*, furze and fern covered, is crossed by broad paths, which have the advantage of rapidly drying after rain. The rocks scattered over it are characteristic of the Hastings formation; and similar masses occur throughout the Weald. On *Rusthall Common*, 1 m., is the *Toad Rock*, a remarkable logan-like cluster, from which there is a striking view. The *High Rocks*, 1½ m., are the largest and most picturesque in the neighbourhood. Among them, Mrs. Carter found the "Saviour-like scenes" through which she wandered, "not without a kind of pleasing terror." "Walking about the solitudes," says Evelyn (1661), "I greatly admired at the extravagant turnings, insinuations, and growth of certain birch-trees among the rocks." There are still some remarkable birch-trees among the High Rocks, but the tourist who now visits them will scarcely find the scene a "solitude" as in Evelyn's time. They have been enclosed, and the visitor is admitted through a glazed porch, after paying 6d. Opposite the entrance is a little inn, called The Cape of Good Hope. The High Rocks are covered with inscriptions; the most edifying being the following epitaph on Bow, a lapdog lost in one of the chasms:—

"1702.

"This scratch I make that you may know  
On this rock lyes ye beauteous Bow;  
Reader, this Rock is the Bow's Bell,  
Striket with thy stick, and ring his knell."

The "Bell rock," thus inscribed, rings with a metallic sound when struck. The walk to the High Rocks, through lanes and hazel coppices, is pleasant.



*Pembury church*,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m., has some Norm. portions. Adjoining Pembury Green is *Great Bayhall*, an old seat of the Culpepers.

*Drives.*—Penshurst, 7 m. (see Rte. 7). The interior is only shown on Mondays and Saturdays, unless the family are absent). Hever, 11 m. (Rte. 7). Knowle and Sevenoaks, 11 m. (Rte. 6). Mayfield, 8 m. (see *post*). The distance is less from the Ticehurst station, but the road from Tunbridge Wells is very beautiful, keeping to the high ground the whole way, and commanding noble views). Withyam and Buckhurst, 6 m. (Rte. 17). Other interesting excursions to be made from Tunbridge Wells are Bayham Abbey, Eridge, and Groombridge.

*Bayham Abbey* (Marquis Camden) is distant 6 m. (the footway is about 5 m.). The ruins are shown on Tuesdays and Fridays. Both ride and walk are very beautiful, especially the latter, which leads through the woods, and along the edge of an extensive sheet of water formed by the late marquis. The modern house is a mere villa, seldom inhabited, and so low as to have its lawn and cellars flooded in winter. The ruins of the *Abbey* stand in the grounds, and consist of the ch. and some of its dependent buildings. The walls of the nave, choir, and transepts are tolerably perfect, and much of the clerestory remains. The ch. was about 57 ft. long, very narrow (about 24 ft.) and stone vaulted. It is late E. E. with some Dec. additions in the nave, and in a gateway N. of the ch. The details have considerable beauty. Remark especially a cluster of foliage in the nave, of admirable design and execution. The E. end was apsidal, this limb of the cross being unusually short. A pile of ruin marks the site of the high altar. The doorways on either side of the nave, S. and N., were formed for communicating with the transept by means of passages,

there being no side aisles. Two of the chapels in the N. transept retain their vaulting. A stone coffin and a few grave-slabs also remain.

Great and judicious care has been bestowed on the preservation of the ruins, which are partly covered with ivy. The floor of greensward is kept smooth, and the whole is in excellent order.

Bayham was a house of Premonstratensian Canons, first founded at Otteham, or Otham, in Sussex (see Rte. 15), and removed here in 1200, owing to the poverty of the original site. It was largely endowed by Ralph de Dene, the founder of the house at Otham, by Robert de Thurnham, and by Ela de Sackville of Buckhurst. The canons here were in great favour with the surrounding peasantry, and on the dissolution, after their first expulsion, a "company with painted faces and vizors" drove out the commissioners, and put the canons in place again, though not to remain long. After passing through various hands Bayham Abbey was purchased in 1714 by Chief Justice Pratt, to whose descendant it gives a subordinate title.

It has been suggested that the peculiar form of the ch. tells its own tale. Stern Premonstratensian canons (the order was one of great strictness) wanted no congregations and cared for no processions; therefore they built their ch. like a long room. (*A. J. B. Hope*.) The churches of other religious orders, which sought more to attract the people, exhibit different arrangements.

On the stream, about 1 m. below Bayham Abbey, is the site of *Gloucester Furnace*, an ancient iron-work, so called in honour of a visit from the Duke of Gloucester, son of Queen Anne. This furnace disputes with one at Mayfield the distinction of having cast the great balustrade still remaining round St. Paul's Cathedral.

2½ m. beyond Bayham, in Lamberhurst, is *Scotney Castle*, of which one fine round tower, machicolated, remains. It was a seat of Abp. Chicheley, 1418, and long continued the residence of his collateral descendants the Darrells, whose house here is said to have been rebuilt by Inigo Jones.

*Eridge* (Earl of Abergavenny) is about 3 m. from the Wells. This place has been in the Neville family above 500 years; but the castle and all the cottages about it have been rebuilt during the present century in the worst possible taste, the castle itself being quite worthy of a place in Pugin's 'Contrasts.' Great care is taken to exclude the public from the park and plantations, which are very extensive. The green rides cut through the woods in all directions are said to exceed 70 m. in length. Saxonbury hill, on the W. side of the park, is crowned by an ancient circular entrenchment: in the centre of the area is a prospect tower, the views from which, especially toward Crowborough, S.W., are magnificent. Nothing, however, is shown either in the house or grounds. The only (and a very good) view of the house is obtained by driving to Eridge Green, and walking thence about 2 m. to Frant, while the carriage proceeds by another road.

Queen Elizabeth passed six days at Eridge in 1578. "From Eridge, my L. of Burgeny's house," writes Lord Burleigh, "the Queen's Majesty had a hard begynning of a progress in the Weald of Kent, and namely in some part of Sussex, where surely are more wonderous rocks and valleys, and much worss ground, than in the Peck." My Lord Burleigh had probably seen and marvelled at the range called "Eridge Rocks," l. of Eridge Green, of the same character as those nearer Tunbridge Wells. They are more important, however, than the High Rocks, and more picturesquely shrouded in woods of pine and oak. About 2 m. further,

and lying a short distance off the Brighton road, are *Harrison's Rocks*, and *Penn's Rocks*, named from the great Quaker, who had an estate in the neighbourhood. All these rocks are worth visiting. At Harrison's Rocks the beautiful *Osmunda regalis*, the queen of British ferns, grows plentifully.

At *Groombridge*, 3½ m. from Tunbridge Wells, is the Moat House, on the site of the old seat of the Wallers, where the Duke of Orleans was detained a prisoner for 25 years after Agincourt. The duke was found after the battle under a heap of dead bodies, by Richard Waller of Groombridge, who had greatly distinguished himself. He was recovered, and committed to the custody of his captor. During his detention at Groombridge he is said to have rebuilt the house; and also to have built the church of *Speldhurst*, 1½ m., in which parish Groombridge stands. This ch. was destroyed by lightning in 1791. A stone over the porch, on which are the arms of the Duke of Orleans, was preserved, and attached to the S. porch of the new building, where it still remains.

The chapel by the roadside near Groombridge was rebuilt in 1625, after the return of Prince Charles from Spain, and was subsequently dedicated to *Saint Charles the Martyr*, according to Kilburn.

The park of *Great Bounds* (3 m. Sir Charles Hardinge) has some pleasant scenery. In the birch wood is a column erected to the memory of Lady Catherine Stewart, first wife of the Marquis of Londonderry, then General Stewart.

From *Frant Church* (2½ m. S. of the Wells) may be seen Dungeness and Beachey Head. The 3 points form one of the triangles of the Ordnance Survey. On the green are the old butts for archery. The views from this high ground rank among the finest woodland scenery in England.

Longer excursions may be made

from Tunbridge Wells to *Cranbrook*, along the ridge extending into the Weald of Kent (see Rte. 7), or to East Grinstead, and the wild country of Ashdown Forest (Rte. 17).

Proceeding toward Hastings, after passing Frant (3 m., see *ante*) and *Wadhurst* (2 m.), where the ch., otherwise uninteresting, contains a curious proof of the former activity of the furnaces in this district, in the shape of thirty iron grave-slabs, the railway reaches

*Ticehurst Road*, 6 m. The borders of Kent have been skirted nearly the whole way from Tunbridge Wells, and fine views are occasionally opened across the Weald country on either side. The village of Ticehurst is about 4 m. l. from the station. In its Perp. ch. are considerable remains of stained glass; the letter W., in a coloured roundel, possibly indicates that the windows were the gift of John Wybarne, whose remarkable brass still remains here. The figures of his 2 wives, on either side, are much smaller than his own, of which the armour must date nearly a century earlier than 1490, the year inscribed on the brass. It is suggested that an earlier brass was appropriated, or that the artist copied that at Etchingham (see *post*).

Boarzell and Pashley, ancient houses in this parish, may perhaps reward examination.

Ticehurst, like the other *hursts* in this district, indicates the ancient presence of deep forest, much of which still remains. Its glades and thickets were once the haunts of the fairy *Tys*, who, like his Saxon brethren, Nip, and Trip, and Job, has left his name to many an English green wood. The whole country is broken into the most picturesque hill and dale.

[The Ticehurst station is the best point from which to visit the very interesting remains at *Mayfield* (5 m. rl.) The country on either side is still wooded and full of variety.

The village itself stands high, commanding wide views. Mayfield was a "peculiar" of the archbishops of Canterbury, and one of the line of similar parishes which extended across the country from the borders of Kent to the neighbourhood of Lewes.

Abp. Dunstan built the first ch. at *Magarelda*, as in other villages remote from Canterbury, where he had residences. It was of wood, and, finding when dedicating it that its position was not exactly E. and W., he put his shoulder to it, and "*aliquantulum pressit*" the whole building into the right direction (*Eadmer*, V. S. Dun.). Either before or after this miracle, Mayfield was the scene of St. Dunstan's famous contest with the Devil. After holding the evil spirit with his tongs for some time, the saint let him go, when he leaped at one bound to Tunbridge Wells, and, plunging his nose into the spring, imparted to it its chalybeate qualities. Such is the local story, scarcely less accurate than that of the "Acta."

The palace, adjoining the church, was a favourite residence of the Abps. An important council, regulating the celebration of holydays and saints' festivals, was held here in 1332, under Abp. Mepham, who, like Abps. Stratford and Islip, died at Mayfield. The last-named archbishop built the greater part of the palace here, "and wasted more of the timber in the Dowdennes (Weald of Kent), than any of his predecessors." (*S. de Birckington*.) He fell from his horse in riding between Sevenoaks and Tunbridge; did not change his dress, and after dinner, at Mayfield, was seized with paralysis,—a fate which Aubrey might have recorded among his examples of oak-cutters' misfortunes (see *Norwood, Handbook for Surrey, &c.*). Crammer exchanged Mayfield with the king for other lands, and it has since passed through the hands of many different proprietors. Sir Thos. Gresham, builder of the Exchange, re-

sided here occasionally in great state, and entertained Elizabeth during one of her progresses. About 1740 the house was completely dismantled, and left to become the ruin it now is.

The large Perp. *Church* of Mayfield, dedicated of course to St. Dunstan, is of no very high interest; but the remains of the *Palace* of the Abps. deserve the most careful attention. They are partly Dec. of the 14th, and Perp. of the 16th, cent. The building, the plan of which was irregular, consisted of a principal hall, with apartments at the E. end, having projections in the form of square towers. At the lower end of the hall were the kitchen and buttery, and a tower with servants' apartments. On the S. side was the porter's lodge.

The most ancient part of the building is the *Great Hall*, dating about 1350, and evidently the work of Abp. Islip. The stone used is the sand rock of the neighbourhood. The porch is massive and well proportioned. The arches, turned above the windows, between the buttresses, and "thus made to sustain a longitudinal as well as an outward pressure," should be remarked. Pinnacles probably once existed on the buttress-heads, balancing the thrust of the internal arch. "The whole design is singular, but beautiful, and has been followed to some extent in the new library at St. Augustine's, Canterbury." The transoms of the windows are peculiar to the domestic architecture of the time. Their tracery is remarkable, and should be compared with that in the hall-windows at Penshurst, and in the windows of Clartham Church, near Canterbury (Rte. 8). Three lofty stone arches spanned the hall when perfect, and sustained a timber roof of acute pitch, resembling the earlier one at the Mote, Ightham, Kent, where the centre arch is of stone, with timber arches at each end.

"The stone arches (at Mayfield) clearly supported the roof, in which they took the place of principals. In the walls above the arches there are corbels which evidently supported arched pieces under the purlines, and which probably supported also queen-posts, as we should call them. It is to be lamented that the timber roof should have been destroyed, for it was probably unique."—*J. H. Parker.* Remark the vine, ivy, and oak-leaf of the roof corbels, bits of "naturalism" of the very best period. The stone diaper work at the upper end marks the seat of the archbishop. (Comp. that in Canterbury Cathedral, over Dunstan's shrine.) The closed window in the wall above probably communicated with his private apartments. Internal *length* of hall, 68 ft.; breadth, 38 ft.; height, 50 ft.

In the *Great Dining-Room*, occupying one side of the quadrangle, is a hooded chimney-piece of stone, perhaps older than the hall. Observe the open lead work and fleur-de-lys in the window of a lower room, perhaps a larder. In this part of the building are exhibited some venerable relics: St. Dunstan's anvil, hammer, and tongs, of course the identical pair with which he pinched the Devil. An ancient sword, called St. Dunstan's, may also be inspected. "The anvil and tongs are of no great antiquity, but the hammer, with its solid iron handle, may be mediæval." (*M. A. Lower.*) All are of local manufacture, as is the massive hand-rail of the great stone staircase. Observe also what seems to be an iron mustard-mill, of 15th cent. work. This parish, like others of the archbishop's "peculiar," stretching through the Weald towards Lewes, is in the heart of the Sussex iron district (see Introduction: *Sussex*). Mayfield had important furnaces, and the iron copings of Rochester Bridge (now destroyed), presented early in the 16th cent. by Abp.

Warham, were probably manufactured here. (*M. A. Lower*.)

N. of the hall are traces of a subterranean passage, said to have led to the church. *St. Dunstan's Well*, carefully walled round, adjoins the kitchen apartments. Thomas May, the historian of the Long Parliament, was born in the palace in 1595.

The village of Mayfield is a good centre from which to explore the picturesque scenery of the surrounding district. Rotherfield and Crowborough Hill may be visited from here; and the pedestrian will find a walk through the wild country between Mayfield and East Grinstead full of interest. (See Rte. 17.) The accommodations both at Mayfield and the other villages on this line are sufficiently rustic, but the never failing Sussex resource of eggs and bacon may always be depended on, and, for the most part, the cleanliness and lavender sheets of Isaac Walton's old-fashioned inn.]

3 m. beyond the Ticehurst Road station the railway reaches *Etchingham*. The ch. here, close to the station, is of great interest. It is throughout late Dec., and the general mass, with square tower, staircase turret, and high-pitched roof, is very mediæval. The nave windows are unusual in form and tracery. The chancel is of great length. The peculiar arrangement of steps should be noticed. The two westernmost windows on either side are deep and large, the third raised high in the wall, and much smaller. The E. window is flamboyant. The original wood fittings remain in the choir. On the N. side, without, are indications of a chantry. The chancel door (S.) should be noticed; the font seems to be E. E., and perhaps belonged to an earlier ch. The porch with its bargeboard is original. (Comp. the churches of Alfreton and Poynings, both in this county—of the same period, but differing in details.) In the nave is a monu-

ment, with Latin inscription and medallion bust, to Henry Corbould, F.S.A., father of the artists. The ch. was built by Sir William de Etchingham (died 1387), part of whose fine brass remains in the chancel, with a rhyming inscription somewhat resembling that on the Black Prince's tomb at Canterbury. Adjoining is the brass of another Sir William, his wife, and son, under a triple canopy (1444). A helmet, another Etchingham relic, hangs in the S. aisle. The ch. has been most carefully restored throughout: the chancel at the cost of the rector, the Rev. Dr. Totty, now (1857) in his 101st year. The churchyard, in which is a fine old yew, was once moated, as was the ancient manor-house of the Etchinghams, over the site of which the railway now passes. This family was already established here early in the reign of Henry III., and continued lords of Etchingham until that of Elizabeth.

The house of *Haremore* (John Snepp, Esq.) in this parish, contains some curious carving. At *Seacock's Heath* is a large house said to have been built by a famous gang of smugglers, whose head-quarters were at Goudhurst, and who infested all this district between the years 1740 and 1750. The Rother, which winds close to the church, was anciently navigable as high as Etchingham.

The Church of *Burwash*, on the ridge 3 m. W., contains the oldest existing article produced by Sussex iron-founders. It is a cast-iron slab, with cross and inscription of the 14th cent., "Orate p. amenia Jhone Coline," probably an iron "mistress" in the neighbourhood.

[The pleasant village of *Hawkhurst* (about 4 m. E.) may be visited from the Etchingham station. The greater part of the parish (including the ch.) lies in Kent. The large sandstone ch. is Dec. and Perp. The rich and peculiar tracery of the E. window deserves notice.



(Comp. Etchingham. The architect was probably the same in both instances.) There are N. and S. porches, each with a parvise chamber. The Abbot of Battle, lord of the manor, erected the first ch. here, temp. Edw. III. (*Hussey.*)

Hawkhurst, like all the villages in this neighbourhood, enjoyed, for great part of the last century, a bad preeminence as the resort of smugglers and "water-thieves." "I found an old newspaper t'other day," wrote Walpole in 1750, to Montague, who had an estate near Hawkhurst, "with a list of outlawed smugglers. There were John Price, *alias* Miss Majoram, Bob Plunder, Bricklayer Tom, and Robin Cursenmother,—all of Hawkhurst in Kent."

The iron-furnaces of Hawkhurst were at one time the property of William Penn, the courtier-quaker, who possessed many others in Sussex. The village stands on high ground, and commands fine views over the Weald. In the neighbourhood is *Coltingwood* (Sir John Herschel, Bart. §)

S. of Etchingham the rail enters a pleasant tract of country, which reaches quite to Hastings. Rounded, wood-covered hills, and, in the lower grounds, farms enringed with bright green pastures, intersected by narrow lines of coppice, offer a constant succession of thoroughly English pictures. In the midst of such scenery lies

*Robertsbridge* (3 m.), where are the scanty remains of a Cistercian abbey, founded by Robert de St. Martin in 1176. Its position, on the Rother, at a point where several small streams, uniting, flow on to Bodiam Castle, is in accordance with the almost universal choice of the disciples of Bernard, who preferred the river valleys to the hills. A crypt remains nearly perfect, and the position of the chapel may be traced, but the rest is too completely ruined to be appropriated. An "oasthouse" with a curious conical roof full of sparrows' nests shows some fragments of arches. In

the Bodleian is preserved a volume having on one of its pages the words, "This book belongs to St. Mary of Robertsbridge; whoever shall steal or sell it, let him be Anathema Maranatha." That this inscription was not without its terrors is proved by the lines written below: "I, John, Bp. of Exeter, know not where the aforesaid house is; nor did I steal this book, but acquired it in a lawful way." The abbots of Robertsbridge and Boxley, both Cistercian houses, were sent into Germany on the detention of Cœur de Lion, in order to ascertain the cause and place of his imprisonment. (*Suss. Arch. Coll.*)

Horace Walpole, who, to the imminent peril of his neck, travelled in 1752 through the "mirie ways" of Kent and Sussex in search of castles and abbeys, found Robertsbridge nearly as unknown as it seems to have been in the days of Bp. John. "Without being at all killed," he says "we got up, or down, I forget which, it was so dark, a famous precipice called *Silver Hill*, and about 10 arrived at a wretched village called Rother (Robert's) bridge. We had 6 miles farther, but determined to stop, as it would be a pity to break our necks before we had seen all we intended. But alas! there was only one bed to be had. All the rest were inhabited by smugglers, whom the people of the house called *Mountebanks*, and with one of whom the lady of the den told Mr. Chute he might lie." But Mr. Chute "could not take to this society," and about two in the morning the travellers arrived at Battle. (*Letters*, vol. i.). In returning, the lord of Strawberry luxuriated in the view from Silver Hill, which extends far and wide over the Wealds of the 2 counties. "It commands a whole horizon of the richest blue prospect you ever saw." This "precipice" stretches up behind *Salehurst* Church, conspicuous from the railway. It has some E. E. portions, and may repay a visit.

*Iridge Place* (Sir. S. Micklethwait, Bart.), *Higham* (Mrs. Luxford), and *Wigsell*, formerly the residence of the Culpepers, are in this parish.

Professor Airey's theory, which lands Caesar at Pevensey, fixes the battle at which Laberius was killed here at the Rother. (*Archæologia*, vol. xxxiv.).

*Bodiam Castle* may be visited from this station, from which it is distant about 4 m. An excursion to it from Hastings, however, may be made to comprise *Northiam* and *Brede*, and is more to be recommended (see *post*).

Through the same undulating country the train reaches

*Battle* (6 m.). A picturesque view of the abbey gateway, and of the church, surrounded by trees, is seen from the railway. The abbey, which has recently (1857) become the property of Lord Harry Vane, is open to the public on *Tuesdays* and *Fridays*; and although much has been done to hinder the associations of the place from producing their full effect, it still remains one of the most interesting sites in England.

The *great battle*, which the abbey rose to commemorate, must first be noticed; and if, before visiting the ruins, the tourist passes to the high ground N. of the town, he will find himself in view of nearly all the localities: many of which may also be seen from the terrace of what is called the banqueting hall, within the abbey.

After defeating the Norwegians at Stamford Bridge, Harold, passing rapidly S., took up his position on the rising ground now occupied by the abbey. His camp was protected by deep dykes, and by a breastwork of stakes and hurdles. The position commanded the only pass inland from Hastings, for E. were broad woods and deep marshes, and W. the great Anderida forest still covered the country. A defeat would therefore

have been all but irreparable by the Normans. "Had the entrenchments of Battle been held with the same enduring coolness as the lines of Torres Vedras or the slopes of Waterloo, the Normans would have fallen back dispirited and starved; in a day or two they would perhaps have been attacked by superior forces, and, in all probability, the glory of the Norman name would have perished on the plains of Hastings." —(*Prof. Airey, Archæol.*, xxxiv.)

William marched from Hastings along the S.W. slope of the ridge extending from Fairlight to Battle, passing through what is now Crowhurst Park to Telham Hill, then called *Hetheland* (within sight S. of Battle, and marked by a white farmhouse). This point, a mile distant from the Saxon camp, he reached early on the morning of Oct. 14th, 1066, the feast of St. Calixtus. Here he and his knights armed. The duke's own hawberk was brought to him reversed, a bad omen, but one that he made light of, as he had done by his fall on the beach. (See *Pevensey*, Rte. 15.) Here also he vowed, if he should be victorious, to build on the field of battle a great abbey, for the souls of the slain, and in honour of St. Martin, the patron of soldiers. The holy banner, blessed by the pope, and containing within its staff one of the hairs of St. Peter, was then raised, and the army moved forward. On all the surrounding heights Saxon monks and priests had posted themselves, watching and praying.

Taillefer the Jongleur first advanced toward the Saxon camp, singing the song of Roland. He struck the first blows, and fell himself later in the battle, which then began in earnest. The Norman cry was "Dieu aide;" the Saxon "Out, out! Holy cross, God Almighty." Harold's army would have been invincible had it remained within the entrenchments, but the Normans pre-

tended to retreat, the Saxons broke out upon them, and Eustace of Boulogne fell on the Saxon rear. In this flight and pursuit Normans and Saxons fell into a ditch called the *Malfosse* in which many perished. This *Malfosse* has been fixed at the stream which runs under Caldbeck Hill toward Wallington (N.W. of Battle). It was then a morass.

The battle was then renewed. The Norman arrows had not yet done much execution, but William now directed the archers to shoot upward into the air, and one of these descending shafts pierced Harold's eye. The battle, which had hitherto seemed desperate on the part of the Normans, now turned in their favour. Twenty knights bound themselves by a vow to carry off the Saxon standard. They succeeded; many fell; and in the struggle Harold himself was struck twice on the helmet and thigh; by whom was never known. Gurth and Leofwine, his brothers, also fell at this time. This decided the battle, which, however, struggled on until the evening, when the remaining Saxons fled to the woods. It had lasted the whole day. William supped and slept on the spot where Harold had fallen.

The main scene of the fight was then "probably a down covered with heath and furze—a wild rough common without houses or trees." (*M. A. Lower.*)

*Sanguelae*, or "the lake," is the name given to that part of the town lying E. of the ch.,—tradition says because of the blood spilt there. The earliest form, however, in which the word appears is *Sandlache*. Local "folk-lore" found another trace of the battle in the little rivulet *Asten*, close by—

"Asten once distained with native English blood,  
Whose soil yet, when but wet with any little rain,  
Doth blush, as put in mind of those there sadly slain."

*Drayton, Polyolb.*

Its sources are chalybeate springs tinged with red. *Tellum Hill*, where the Conqueror's standard was raised, is, says tradition, probably *Tellman hill*, because William there "told his men." So *Caldbeck* is converted into "Call-back" Hill, because the Conqueror here *called back* his pursuing troop. The name of "*Montjoye*," one of the divisions of the hundred of Battle, was occasionally given to a heap of stones set up as a monument of victory, and may have been so here; but it also frequently occurs as the name of a spot from which the first view of a great religious house was obtained.

To the *Watch Oak*, W. of the town, on the London road, a vague tradition is attached referring to some watch set the night before or after the battle. *Standard Hill*, in the parish of Ninfield, some distance E., cannot possibly refer to the position of the Saxon or Norman standard, though of course so fixed on by the local guides. All these localities have been most carefully investigated by Mr. M. A. Lower, whose descriptions (see his vol. entitled '*Contributions to Literature*') have here been followed.

It is worth remarking that the battle was not improbably fought on Harold's own land. Nearly all the manors on this southern coast had been the property of his father, Earl Godwin; and that of Crowhurst, the limits of which very likely extended beyond the then wild scene of the battle, belonged to Harold himself.

The tourist may now proceed to the abbey. With his mind "forcibly carried back to the time when the battle-field was strewn with dead warriors, and then to the period when sallow monks cooled their shorn heads perhaps under the very oaks that now shadow us, he is beginning to feel that Hume and Smollet's History is really and truly not a fiction." (*Household Words*, ix.) He will find, however, that, like other

historic relics of Old England, Battle Abbey "opens only with silver keys." The pilgrimage, moreover, must be made in the company of some dozens of visitors, congenial or otherwise. "We are by no means at liberty to hold communion with the spirits of the past that dwell among the lichens and the mould," but are driven onward in the regular train. Without at all desiring, like Mrs. Elizabeth Carter, who visited Battle toward the end of the last century, "to have the ground planted with yew and cypress, to turn the proprietor out of his usurped abode, and restore the screech-owls and ravens," some alteration in the present arrangements is much to be wished for. "The soil has its owner, and may his crops be abundant! but to all of us belong the associations that draw pilgrims to it." (*Household Words*.)

The "Abbey of St. Martin of the place of the battle" (*Domesday*), the "token and pledge of the royal crown," as it was called by its monks, rose on the very spot where the Saxon standard fell, within 10 years after the Conquest. William Faber, a Norman knight who had heard the Conqueror's vow on Telham Hill, and who had afterwards made himself a monk in the Benedictine abbey of Marmoutier, was intrusted with the work; in order to which he brought over with him 4 monks of great reputation from his Norman abbey. William endowed it richly, marking a "leuga" about the abbey—a circle of 3 miles diameter—exempt from all customs and domination. Special rights and privileges were conferred on the abbot, who had the liberty of releasing from punishment "any condemned thief, robber, or other criminal" he should chance to meet anywhere throughout England. The abbey itself was not consecrated until 1095, when William Rufus, accompanied by Abp. Anselm and a great train of prelates, visited it for the purpose. Its great privi-

leges, and especially its freedom from episcopal jurisdiction, involved the abbey in perpetual disputes with the bishops and archbishops, which indeed make up the principal part of its history until the dissolution, when the house was found in no good condition. It was, wrote Commissioner Layton, "the worst that ever I see in all other places; whereas I see specially the blake sort of dyvellyshe monks." The annual value of Battle was then \$60*l.*, marking it as among the wealthiest abbeys of England. It was granted to Sir Anthony Browne, the proxy of Henry VIII. on his marriage with Anne of Cleves. It continued in the hands of his descendants—the Lords Montacute of Cowdray (which place had also belonged to Sir Anthony Browne), until sold by the fourth Lord Montacute to Sir Thomas Webster, from whose descendant it has recently passed to Lord Harry Vane.

The abbey buildings were converted into a mansion-house by Sir Anthony Browne, and far more has been preserved than the "few foundation-stones in the midst of a swamp," which, as Dr. Lappenberg is pleased to assert, are the only visible monuments of the Conquest.

The *gate-house*, fronting the street, is for the most part late Dec., and probably the work of Abbot Bethynge, who obtained a licence to fortify and embattle his monastery, 12 Edw. III., its position near the sea rendering such precautions not unnecessary. "A small portion of the gate-house front shows rubble masonry and a Norman buttress" (*Hussey*), which must have been united with the new work. The Dec. part is very beautiful, and one of the best specimens of the time. The long range of building, rt., was for some time used as the town-hall, but has been allowed to fall into ruin. The house nearest the gateway W. was the ancient hospital for pilgrims, and is still called the *Almonry*. Passing within the gate-

way, the visitor finds himself in front of the present dwelling-house, and may first inspect the hall, which, with a vaulted room adjoining, is the only part shown. The *abbatial hall* is interesting solely on its own account, and in spite of its many decorations, among which is *Wilkins'* large picture of the Battle of Hastings. The adjoining room is thought to have been the *Locutorium* or "parlour," in which strangers were received. Many other portions of the abbey (not shown) are comprised in the present house. A morning-room, communicating with the dais of the hall, was probably one of the abbot's private apartments, and retains its original window. A corridor and bed-rooms have been formed from the dormitory, and below is a vaulted room called the "Beggar's Hall."

From the hall, having contributed to the hoard of its ever watchful dragon, the visitor should pass to the raised terrace, S., traditionally called the "banqueting-room," and having watch-turrets at the W. end. From this point there are good views over all the country, S., and most of the localities of the battle may be made out. The sea is here visible, as is Beachey Head, the English headland which first greeted the Conqueror as he neared the coast (see *Percussey*). The beauty of the site, "noble above the level of abbeys," wrote Walpole, is also evident from here. Below the terrace are 8 vaults, "magazines for provisions and fuel" (*Pennant*). From the E. end the refectory is visible, but not accessible. In order to reach it, the stranger must place himself in the hands of the gardener, who will lead him round to the E. front of the building.

This he should first notice. It was the internal wall of the W. side of the cloisters, and displays 9 arches filled with Perp. tracery. On the N. side of the cloisters, stretching over

what is now the flower-garden, was the *Church* of the monastery, of which the foundations of the E. end were laid open in 1817. They still remain uncovered, and show the apse of the crypt, with the bases of its massy columns. This spot is the most interesting within the abbey-walls, for it is exactly that on which Harold himself fell, and where the Saxon standard was erected. Faber and the monks of Marmoutier had at first selected another site for the abbey, representing the want of water on the actual field of battle; but William replied that, if God spared his life, wine should be more plenty in that monastery than water elsewhere; and the foundations were accordingly marked out as originally intended, the high altar of the ch. being fixed on the spot where Harold had fallen. At this altar William subsequently offered the sword he had carried in the battle, and the robe worn at his coronation. Here the visitor may return for a moment to that old world of strife and expiation,—if brown hats, parasols, and wide-awakes will allow him to forget the present.

S. of the ch. is the *refectory*, with lancet windows and strongly buttressed walls. It is E. E., and beneath it are vaulted rooms of the same date, the height of which varies owing to the slope of the ground from the N. The appropriation of these rooms is uncertain: the largest, supported on 3 central pillars, has been called, and perhaps with reason, the *Scriptorium*, or library. Among the few books found here by Leland on his visitation was Prior Clement of Llanthony's "libellus" 'On the Spiritual Wings and Feathers of the Cherubim.'

Some remains at the S. angle of the morning-room are probably those of an oratory attached to the abbot's apartments.

The famous roll of Battle Abbey,



said to be the "roll-call" from which William's knights were called over on Telham Hill the morning of the battle, was hung up in the monastery, and after the dissolution is said to have been removed to Cowdray, where it perished in the great fire. The most accurate copy seems to be Leland's; but, although the roll may be accepted as a good list of Norman families, it in all probability never existed until long after Normans and Saxons had settled down peacefully all over England. The various versions differ hopelessly between themselves.

Returning through the gatehouse, the doors of which are kept carefully shut, and open to no esemes but silver ones, the parish Church should next be visited. The enclosure wall of the Abbey, and of the road, has some Norm. buttresses. The *ch.* is Trans., with some Dec. windows (comp. Tillington and Hurstmonceux, also of this (Trans.) period.—*Sharpe*). All that is now seen is later than the *first ch.* here, which was built for the use of the town, temp. Hen. I., by the Abbey, to which it was subject. There are some fragments of stained glass, among which is the effigy of Hamond, the last abbot. In the chancel is the stately tomb of Sir Anthony Browne, the first lay lord of Battle. It is of white marble, with some traces of former splendours in gold and colour. Beneath its canopy are the effigies of Sir Anthony and his wife Alice; the date of Sir Anthony's death is left blank—a proof that the tomb was erected by himself during his lifetime. On the floor are 3 *Brasses*:—John Wythines, Dean of Battle, d. 1615; Robert Acre, also dean; and a knight in plate-armour (1425). In the nave is a half-length brass of Sir W. Arnold (1435).

The parish of Battle retains traces of its ancient privileges. The lay abbot (now Lord H. Vane) appoints a *dean*, who has full power within

the old jurisdiction, still free from that of the bishop.

After inspecting the scenes of ancient warfare, the tourist may, if he pleases, make inquiries as to the resources of modern. The great powder-mills of Battle are among the largest in the kingdom. They lie S.W. of the town, and the walk to them through the woods is very picturesque.

The scenery round Battle is so pleasing, although without any very striking features, that the stranger will do well to explore it. A walk to or from Hastings (7 m.) will be found far from unpleasant; and a very interesting drive may be taken by *Ashburnham* and *Hurstmonceux*, returning to Hastings by rail either from the Pevensy or Hailsham stations. This may be well done in a long summer-day. There is much woodland about Battle, although the oaks are not fine, owing, as Cobbett has pointed out, to the shallowness of the clay. The neighbourhood is famous for its wild flowers.

Through this scenery the railway passes to

*St. Leonard's*, 6 m., and then to *Hastings*, 1 m.

*Hastings* (Pop., including *St. Leonard's*, 17,621) (*Hotels*: Albion: Castle—best; Swan; at *St. Leonard's* the Victoria) is by far the most picturesquely situated watering-place on the coast of Sussex; and in this respect Dover alone can compete with it on that of Kent. The old town climbed one of the narrow valleys that here open in the sand-rock toward the sea, and was overhung by the castle on the western cliffs. The *ing* termination marks it as one of the earliest Saxon settlements (of the Hæstingas, whose name occurs in many other counties), for its foundation by Hasten, the great Danish sea-king, has been entirely disproved. Its ships and sailors (*Hutsekarls*) were numerous and important under the Confessor, when

the town became a member of the Cinque Ports. The arrival of the Conqueror is the first great event in its history (see *post*). Hastings long continued in great repute for its ship-building, for which the neighbourhood of the great Sussex forests afforded ample material. As a port, however, it had not the early importance nor the wealth of Rye or Winchelsea, and consequently escaped many of the French burnings to which they were subjected. Like other towns on this coast, it gradually declined, and had become a mere fishing village when, toward the end of the last century, Dr. Baillie began to recommend his patients to resort to Hastings. From that time it has steadily increased; and St. Leonard's, then a small village more than a mile distant, is now joined to it by a succession of terraces. As a watering-place, Hastings holds a middle station between the universal mixture of Brighton and the resorts of Mrs. Jarley's "general public" at Margate and Ramsgate.

The climate of Hastings varies greatly, owing to the situation of the town. The old town, and all the lower range of houses reaching as far as Pelham Place, are thoroughly sheltered from the N. and E., and are "well suited to the most delicate pulmonary invalids during the winter and spring." (*Mackness*.) The higher parts of the town enjoy a climate far more bracing, but still milder than that of the East Kent watering places. St. Leonard's is in some respects better situated than either, since it is quite as warm as the lower part of Hastings, without being overhung by the cliff.

Very ample details for Hastings and its neighbourhood will be found in a volume entitled '*Hastings, Past and Present*' (Hastings, Diplock), to which we have been much indebted.

The *Castle* is the first point of interest in Hastings. Its area, now laid out as a pleasure-ground, covers the extreme point of the W. cliff.

A small payment is required from visitors. The plan seems to have been unusually irregular, owing to the cliff, which descends sharply on the S. side, and rendered all fortification there unnecessary. The main entrance was on the N. side, where the groove for the portcullis, and the hooks for the gate-hinges, still remain. On the E. side are fragments of 3 semicircular towers. W., a circular and square tower both remain, still of considerable height. "In the circular tower, and in other parts of the walls, are courses of herring-bone work." The most interesting remains, however, are those of the Castle Chapel, which are Tr.-Norm. The stone coffins placed here were found during excavations made in 1824. In this, or an earlier chapel within the castle, Anselm consecrated Robert Bloet Bp. of Lincoln, while William Rufus was detained here by contrary winds. The chapel itself was independent of the castle, and was in the hands of a dean and secular canons; a similar establishment, perhaps, to that which once existed in the castle of Dover. Thomas à Becket was dean of this chapel, and William of Wyckham held one of its canonries.

Little is known of the history of the castle. Hastings was bestowed by the Conqueror on the Count of Eu, who may have erected the first fortress here, and in the hands of whose descendants it remained until the middle of the 13th cent., after which the most remarkable among the many Lords of the Honour were the dukes of Brittany, who, however, do not seem to have been admitted as castellans, the fortress being retained in the hands of the Crown. It is now the property of the Pelham family.

On the *East Cliffs*, between which and the castle lies the old town of Hastings, are traces of a great embankment, which has been considered to mark the site of the Con-

queror's camp before his march upon Battle,—

“the heights

Where the Norman encamped him of old,

With his bowmen and knights,

And his banner all burnished with gold.”

Mr. Lower suggests, however, with far more probability, that the camp, in which the Normans spent the night in prayer (as they tell us themselves, by way of a favourable contrast with the shouts and “drinkheils” of the Saxons at Battle), was on low ground, near the site of the present railway station, and that the East Hill embankment was an outpost for observation.

An excellent view of the old town is gained from this cliff. In very clear weather the opposite coast of Picardy is visible from here, including the harbour of St. Valery, from whence the Conqueror's expedition set sail. In the summer of 1797, owing to a remarkable atmospheric refraction, the whole line of coast from Calais to Dieppe became distinctly visible, not only from the cliff, but from the shore below, and appeared as near as if seen from a vessel a short distance off the coast. (*Phil. Trans.*, vol. 88.)

The Churches of Hastings are quite uninteresting. *All Saints* stands picturesquely at the head of the old town, and is mainly *Perp.* In its register for 1619 appears the baptism of Titus Oates, the infamous, who was born here, and whose father was subsequently rector of *All Saints*. *St. Clement's*, in the High Street, is also *Perp.* The 2 balls fixed to the tower are memorials of the combined French and Dutch fleets which fired on the town in 1720. There are here two *Brasses*: Thos. Weekes, died 1563, and John Barley, 1601. The new Church of *St. Mary Magdalene* was consecrated in 1852, and is good. Perhaps the original of Lady Whittlesea's Chapel, in which the Rev. Charles Honeyman displayed himself, may be found in that called

“*St. Mary in the Castle*,” and situated in the centre of Pelham Crescent. Wine-vaults run back under it, and are entered from the street below. At the *Priory Farm* (1. of the road leading to the station) is a fragment of wall marking the site of a house of Augustinian canons.

There are a few wooden houses in the old town worth notice. A strong wall, defending the seaward entrance to the town, ran from the Castle Hill to the E. cliff; some portions of it still exist in Bourne Street and George Street.

Hastings can boast of no distinguished sons, but has received many remarkable visitors. Here Lord Byron wrote, Aug. 1814, “I have been swimming and eating turbot, and smuggling neat brandies and silk handkerchiefs, and listening to my friend Hodgson's raptures about a pretty wife elect of his, and walking on cliffs, and tumbling down hills, and making the most of the *dolce far niente* for the last fortnight.” Campbell lived for 5 years at St. Leonard's, and his ‘Address to the Sea’ was written here. Charles Lamb, having been “dull at Worthing one summer, duller at Brighton another, and dullest at Eastbourne a third,” “did dreary penance” during another at Hastings. “It is a place of fugitive resort, an heterogeneous assemblage of seamen and stockbrokers, *Amphitrites* of the town, and misses that coquet with the ocean. If it were what it was in its primitive shape it were something. I could abide to dwell with Mesheck; to assort with fisher swains and smugglers. I like a smuggler. He is the only honest thief.” (*Essays of Elia*). Smugglers are now rare at Hastings as elsewhere. Caves said to have been used by them exist on the W. or Castle Hill. They are known as St. Clement's Caves, and are occasionally lighted up for the inspection of curious visitors.

*St. Leonard's*, the Belgravia of Hastings, has a long row of good houses (the Marina) adjoining the shore; with subscription gardens and archery ground stretching up the hill behind them. The Victoria hotel was occupied during the winter of 1848 by the ex-king Louis Philippe. On its site formerly existed a rock called the "Conqueror's dining-table," at which William is said to have dined on the day of his landing. This dinner finds a place in the Bayeux Tapestry, but with better appliances than seaside rocks. The true site was probably nearer Pevenscy.

The neighbourhood of Hastings is rich in beautiful walks; and drives and railway excursions may be made to embrace a great part of East Sussex. Walks to be recommended are,—over the E. hill to *Ecclesbourne* (1 m.), where a narrow valley opens on the sea. The return, when the tide is well out, may be by the beach. To *Fairlight Place* and the *Lover's Seat*, one of the great lions of Hastings. Fairlight Place,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m., is best reached by the main road, whence some fields open toward the glen that descends to the sea. This is very picturesque, with thickly wooded sides and a tapestry of wild flowers. At the head of the glen is the *dripping well*, overhung by an enormous beech-tree, and bright with the stars of the golden saxifrage. The *Lovers' Seat* is a ledge of rock, a little way down the cliff, S. of the glen. It owes its name to the stolen interviews of the captain of a revenue cutter with a Kentish heiress, ending, as may be recorded for the benefit of future occupiers of the seat, in a happy marriage. The return to Hastings may be along the cliff, making the walk altogether about 5 m.—*Fairlight Church* (2 m. from Hastings) was erected in 1845, when the old ch. was taken down. Behind it stretches up *Fairlight Down*, 599 ft., the highest ground in this part of Sussex. The sea-view extends from the S. Foreland to

Beachy Head; and inland is very rich and beautiful. The high ridge, forming a continuation of the downs, is that along which the Conqueror's army marched to Telham Hill, visible over Battle. *Old Roar* (2 m.) is a so-called waterfall, which now, however, roars "gently an 'twere any sucking dove." "Probably no one ever visited Old Roar without being told that this was not the season for the water, and that it was never known to be so dry as at present." (*Lost Brooch*.) The situation, however, is picturesque, and the walk to it very pleasant. Part of *Ore Place*, close by, is said to have been built by John of Gaunt. Ore Church is uninteresting.

Within drives of Hastings are—*Crowhurst Church*, 5 m. It stands pleasantly in a valley, surrounded by trees. The nave was rebuilt 1794. In the tower window are considerable remains of stained glass. Crowhurst was long held by the Pelhams; and in the tower door-case, and the tracery of the windows above, occurs the well-known Pelham Buckle, the achievement adopted in memory of the taking of the French King at Poitiers, an exploit in which Sir John Pelham assisted. A wooden buckle, probably a part of the old screen, is also nailed to the front of the gallery. In the churchyard is a noble yew of unknown antiquity, 27 ft. in circumference at 4 ft. from the ground. S. of the ch. are the remains of an ancient manor-house of late E. E. character. It was a small parallelogram with a porch; and contained only 3 rooms, a vaulted ground floor, a large room above, and one over the porch, perhaps an oratory. The E. window of the large room has very good mouldings. (Comp. the earlier Norm. house at Ch. Ch., Hants, the house at West Tarring in this county, and Little Wenham Hall, Suffolk, like this of the 13th cent.) It seems uncertain whether the present remains constituted the whole house, or whether

there was a hall on the S. side, in which case the existing house would be only the solar, or private chamber. (*Hudson Turner.*) The builder of Crowhurst is thought to have been Walter de Scotney, owner of the manor temp. Hen. III. He was chief steward of De Clare, Earl of Gloucester, and was executed in 1259, on the charge of having poisoned the Earl and his brother. (*Suss. Arch. Coll.*)

*Crowhurst Place* (T. Papillon, Esq.) was long the residence of the Pelhams.

A longer drive will be to *Winchelsea*, by *Guestling* and *Icklesham*. *Guestling Church* ( $4\frac{1}{2}$  m.) is mainly Trans.-Norm. and interesting. In the vestry is a fine old "Flanders Chest" very richly pannelled. *Broomham Park*, adjoining, is an ancient seat of the Ashburnhams. At *Maxfield* in this parish is an old timbered house worth notice. Maxfield is the birthplace of Greg. Martin, translator of the Rheims version of the Bible. —For *Icklesham* and *Winchelsea*, see Rte. 13.

From *Pell*, a short distance S. of Guestling, a road leads over Chick Hill, with a wide view, to *Cliff End*, the point at which the sandstone of Hastings suddenly sinks into the level, leaving an open, marshy coast until the chalk reappears at Folkstone. The solitude of Cliff End is striking; and the scene, wild and picturesque, will repay a visit.

The *Hastings Sand*, of which the cliffs consist, is the formation which in various strata extends over the valley of the Weald, between the N. and S. chalk ranges. At Hastings the rock is white and friable, and resembles the blocks on the common at Tunbridge Wells. Its beds abound in remains of fishes; and fragments of the *Ignanodon* have occasionally been found. This white sand rock is one of the lower beds of the formation, resting immediately on the Tilgate clay, in which Dr. Mantell

first discovered some of the greater saurians.

A still longer excursion may be made to *Bodiam Castle* (13 m.), a distance which will be slightly increased if, as may easily be done, *Brede* and *Northiam* are taken in the way. The return may be by *Sedlescombe*. Very ample notices of Brede and Northiam will be found in 'Hastings Past and Present,' of which only a small portion can be inserted here.

The Church of *Westfield* (6 m.) is E. E., but of no great interest. That of *Brede* (1 m.) is more important. The chantry S. of the chancel is attached to Brede Place; and was enlarged by Sir Goddard Oxenbridge toward the beginning of the 16th century. French workmen are said to have been employed by him; of which the flamboyant traceries, the foliage over the entrance door and in the capitals of the arch-piers, were the result. All these exhibit peculiarities unlike the English work of the time. The monument of Sir Goddard Oxenbridge, d. 1537, displays his effigy in armour, and is in Caen stone, like the additions to the chantry. The local folklore respecting Sir Goddard is remarkable. He was a cannibal giant, especially fond of young children; invulnerable by metal, and only to be killed by a wooden saw, with which instrument some of his neighbours, having made him drunk, succeeded in sawing him in half.

*Brede Place*, now a farm-house, on the side of a hill, at the foot of which a trout-stream "huddles" along, lies 1 m. E. of the ch. It dates mainly from the end of the 14th cent., but has some additions made by Sir Goddard Oxenbridge early in the 16th. The first recorded possessors of Brede were the *Attefords*, in whose hands it continued until early in the reign of Henry IV., when it passed to the Oxenbridges. The *Atteford*, or earlier



portion of the house, is of sandstone, and the rest brick. The great hall, and the apartment S. of it, deserve careful notice; beyond was the chapel, two stories in height, but entered through an ante-chapel, of one only. The Caen stone work and the window traceries throughout should be compared with those in the Oxenbridge chantry. The view from the top of the house is fine. Brede Place was long a favourite resort of smugglers, who managed to produce strange noises in the house and about it, thus scaring away the peasantry. A bridge crossing the stream near the house is still called *Groaning Bridge*.

In *Gilly Wood*, on the turnpike road to Rye, near the point at which it is crossed in proceeding to Northiam, is a deep gill (*queule*) or ravine, like that of Old Roar, very picturesque and worth visiting. On the same road, 1 m. toward Udimore, is *Great Sowdens Wood*, 1, in which is a large heronry; 400 nests have been counted here. *Udimore*, 1 m., was so named, says tradition, because, while the ch. was building on a different site, a spirit nightly removed the stones, crying "O'er the mere! O'er the mere;" of which *Udimore* is a corruption.

In proceeding to *Northiam*, 5 m., remark, rt. (1 m. from Northiam), the *Well-House*, an old timbered building, dating from the middle of the 16th cent.; a good specimen of a yeoman's residence. It has a large hall, now used as a store-room, with a central fireplace. Beyond is Brickwall Park, and opposite, 1, an old farm-house, said to have been the birthplace of Abp. Frewen in 1588. *Brickwall* (T. Frewen, Esq.) is only to be seen when the family are absent. It was purchased in 1566 by Stephen Frewen, alderman of London, from a family named White who had long possessed it. Stephen Frewen had been born at Northiam, where his father was rector; mani-

festing strong puritanical tendencies in the names of his other children—Thankful and Accepted, of whom the first became Secretary to the Lord-Keeper Coventry, and the second Abp. of York. Accepted was an eager Royalist, and consequently denounced by Cromwell, who set 1000*l.* on his head. On the restoration he was appointed to the archbishopric. Brickwall House is Elizabethan, with some additions and decorations temp. Chas. II. The N. front remains unaltered; the rest is of the second period. The chimneys are richly ornamented. The house contains some interesting portraits—Accepted Frewen the archbishop, and his brother Stephen, by *Gerard Loest*; their father, the rector of Northiam (*Mark Gerrard*); Lord Keeper Coventry and his second wife (*Jansen*), presents to his secretary, Thankful Frewen; Lady Guldeforde (*Holbein*). On the staircase are Queen Elizabeth's green silk shoes, which she took off under the oak on the village green (see *post*); Abp. Frewen's wheel barometer; and a curious finger-organ. The gardens are pleasantly old fashioned. Fronting the house is a large oak, 18 ft. in circumference, the single survivor of an avenue the width of the house, planted from acorns off Queen Elizabeth's oak, immediately after her visit in 1573.

*Northiam Church* was much enlarged in 1835. The Tower is the most interesting portion—Norm.—and "deserving of attentive examination, as it presents some features which *may* indicate very considerable antiquity" (*Hussey*). The coign stones should be remarked. There are two *Brasses*: Nich. Tufton, 1538, and Robert Benford, rector, 1518. The *Mausoleum* belongs to the Frewen family, and was erected in 1846. The Church House dates apparently from the time of Henry VIII.

*Dixter* in this parish is an old

timbered house, which would probably repay examination. *Tufton Place*, a large old farm-house, was the cradle of the Tuftons, afterwards Earls of Thanet.

Adjoining the churchyard, on the village green, is the fragment of Queen Elizabeth's Oak, 24 ft. in circumference. Under it, Aug. 11, 1573, the great Queen dined in her way from Hempstead to Rye. Here she changed her shoes, those she took off being carefully preserved as relics. Her Majesty's dinner was supplied by Mr. George Bishopp, whose very ancient timbered house stands opposite the oak, and should be noticed.

*Bodiam Castle*, about 2 m., lies on the opposite bank of the Rother. The manor became the property of Sir Edward Dalyngrudge, temp. Edw. III., by his marriage with the heiress of the Wardeux. Sir Edward was present at Crecy and Poitiers, and afterwards became a successful plunderer throughout northern France. He obtained letters patent for building a castle here in 1386 (9th Rich. II.), from which period the building dates. The male line of Dalyngrudge soon became extinct, and Bodiam passed to the Lewknor family, in whose hands it remained until the civil war, when Sir Lewis Lewknor became a hot royalist, and his castles, Bodiam and Amberley, were dismantled by Waller's troops. The ruins have since passed through many hands; and are now the property of A. E. Fuller, Esq., of Rose Hill.

The castle is surrounded with a deep moat filled with water. It is nearly square, with a round tower at each angle; and square towers in the centre of each side except the N., where is the great gateway. This is approached by a causeway, once defended by a barbican tower and drawbridge. The escutcheons over the main entrance are those of Bodiam (the Norman possessor who

held from the Count of Eu), Dalyngrudge, and Wardeux. The arrangements for defence should especially be noticed. The outer portcullis is still visible, and within the vaulted passage are traces of two more, intended to divide the space into two rooms. Instead of bosses, the ceilings have funnel-shaped perforations, serving as machicoulis, through which melted lead might be poured down on the assailants.

Within the area are the remains of hall, chapel, kitchen, and other apartments; these are carried round the main walls, leaving an open court in the centre. The kitchen is marked by its 2 large fireplaces and its oven, all of which are constructed of tiles. From the S.E. corner tower a staircase led to an upper series of rooms, lighted from the court; perhaps the ladies' apartments. On the E. side was the chapel. The greater portion of these inner buildings are probably of later date than the castle walls. Hurstinouceux, although considerably later, may be compared throughout.

*Bodiam Church*,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m., is Dec. and E. E. The original roof extends over both nave and aisles.

The return to Hastings, 12 m., should be through *Sedlescomb*, where is an E. E. ch. with some Perp. additions. The font cover (Perp.) deserves notice. In this parish Roman coins have been found in an ancient cinder-field, one among many other proofs that the Sussex ironstone was not unworked by the "terrarium Domini."

## ROUTE 13.

## HASTINGS TO ASHFORD.

(*South-Eastern Railway, Ashford and Hastings Branch.*)

After losing sight of the ragged towers of Hastings Castle there is little rt. or l. to interest the tourist, until he reaches

9 m. *Winchelsea*, one of the most singular "triumphs of time" to be found throughout England. Old Winchelsea having been destroyed by encroachments of the sea, the new town was founded on higher ground by Edward I. New Winchelsea was abandoned in its turn; and is now a village, with the remains of ancient grandeur scattered about it. It lies about a mile from the station. The visitor should be told that no conveyance meets the trains, nor is it possible to procure one in the neighbourhood.

The site of *Old Winchelsea* (now submerged) was about 3 m. S.E. of the new town. It was a low, flat island (*Winchel's-ca*) only connected with the land on the W. side. Here the Conqueror landed on his return from Normandy to commence the siege of Exeter; and here landed 2 of the knights on their way to the murder of Becket. It was, like its successor, one of the "more noble members" of the Cinque Ports; but had been granted by the Confessor to the Norman Abbey of Fécamp, [*Kent & Sussex.*]

with which monastery Henry III. exchanged it for the manor of Cheltenham. The first recorded inundation took place in 1236; others succeeded in 1250, when "300 houses and some churches were drowned." Winchelsea had held (like the other Cinque Ports) to the party of Simon de Montfort; and made some resistance to the royal authority even after Simon's death at Evesham. It was taken, however, by Prince Edward, and the mass of the inhabitants were massacred. After this desolation, and a final inundation which effectually drowned the town on the eve of St. Agatha, 1287, the site was removed by Edward I. to the hill above. In this old town was born Robert de Winchelsea, afterwards Abp. of Canterbury, who, after opposing Edward I. in the matter of Church revenues, solemnized his marriage with the Princess Margaret of France. (See Canterbury.)

The fitness of the site for the new town is at once seen on climbing the wooded hill of Higham on which it stands, rising sharply out of the marshes, and looking across them to its sister acropolis at Rye. On the top of the hill, one of the ancient gates—now leading to nothing—is passed; this is "Pipe-well" or "the land" gate, and on it is a shield with the word "Helde," the name, it is supposed, of the Mayor of Winchelsea at the time of its construction. Some distance beyond, appears the ch., with the relics of the old town lingering about it.

At the time New Winchelsea was built, the rock on which it stands was washed by the tides E. and N., and the harbour was one of first rate importance, the Portsmouth and Spithead of its day. The town, like others founded in Gascony and elsewhere by Edward I., was built on a regular plan, and subdivided into 39 squares or quarters, an arrangement resembling that of a Roman town,

and which was also found by the Spaniards existing in Mexico. The town was protected by the natural form of the ground except on the W. side, where is a deep trench or moat; and had 3 gates. It traded largely in wines and other "commodities," besides being the harbour from which English troops constantly embarked for the French wars. It continued prosperous, notwithstanding constant assaults from enemies by sea, until the middle of the 15th cent. when the sea rapidly retired; and on Elizabeth's visit in 1573, although the town itself was still full of stately buildings, and the magistrates managed to make so brave a show that her Majesty was pleased to call it a "little London," there were not more than 60 households remaining. Winchelsea never recovered; the greater part of the town disappeared altogether; and the grey old relics that still survive have a strangely spectral character, like owls seen by daylight.

The assaults from foreign enemies no doubt greatly injured the town. 8000 French landed here in 1359 during the absence of Edward III. in France; set fire to the town, and killed many of the inhabitants, who were assembled in the ch. at mass. The king, greatly incensed, at once turned his arms against Paris; but in the mean time Winchelsea was again taken and sacked by the French navy, under the Comte de St. Pol. In 1377 they again appeared off the coast; took Rye, and would have taken Winchelsea, had it not been bravely defended by the Abbot of Battle. "The French let fly their great guns," says old Fuller, "and I take it to be the first and last time they were ever planted by a foreign enemy on the English continent; and these roared so loud that they lost their voice, and have been (blessed be God) silent ever since." But Winchelsea was again taken by John de Vienné in 1380, and it is

supposed that the nave of the remaining ch. was burnt on this occasion. The town was attacked and fired for the last time by the French in the reign of Henry VI. about 1449.

August 29, 1350, a battle took place off Winchelsea between the Spanish fleet returning from Flanders, and that of Edward III., who was present in person. The Black Prince and John of Gaunt were also in the English fleet, the latter too young to bear arms; but the king, says Froissart, "had him on board because he much loved him." After Edward had cruised for 3 days between Dover and Calais, the Spaniards came in sight. They lost 14 ships in the action, which was "well and hardly fought." The rest fled. The king and his nobles disembarked at Winchelsea in the evening, and rode to the mansion (probably Sir William de Echingham's at Udmore) where Queen Philippa waited him—"mightily rejoiced to see her lord and children." Her attendants had watched the whole of the battle from the coast.

The first point of interest in Winchelsea is the *Church of St. Thomas* (the archbishop, and not the apostle), of which the chancel with its side aisles only remains, the nave having been destroyed, probably by John de Vienné in 1380. The whole is early Dec. (circ. 1300), and the most important building of this period in Sussex. The chancel, with its sedilia, was restored in 1850. The windows, connected by an inner arcade with blind arches, are filled with a tracery "of foreign rather than English character" (*Cooper*), and resemble those of Chartham in Kent. The leafage throughout the ch., executed during the very best period of "naturalism," deserves the most careful attention, and the corbel heads at the spring of the arches are not less curious. The modern flooring tiles were copied from a few of the original ones which

still remain in the chancel. Throughout the ch. Caen stone and Sussex marble were used in judicious contrast.

In the S. aisle was the Alard chantry, originally the chapel of St. Nicholas. Here are the 2 Alard tombs, ranking "among the noblest conceptions of this period in the kingdom." The earliest is that of *Gervase Alard*, Admiral of the Cinque Ports in 1303 and 1306. He was living at the time the ch. was built, and probably one of the benefactors to it. (*Cooper*.) His effigy is cross-legged, and the hands clasp a small heart. Remark the manner in which the mail is thrown back from them, an arrangement worthy of Donatello. The lion at his feet, half rising yet still trodden down, turns his head growling. In the canopy above is a grotesque head with oak-sprays springing from the mouth, admirably designed. At the angles of the canopy are the heads of (apparently) Edward I. and Queen Eleanor.

The second tomb is probably that of *Stephen Alard*, grandson of Gervase, and Admiral of the Cinque Ports in 1324. It is still very fine, but not equal to the earlier one, which, however, it greatly resembles. Remark the head with bats'-ears, above, and the oak leafage springing from them. The canopies of both these tombs deserve careful study. It is just possible that they may be somewhat later than the effigies themselves. Their position, under the windows, which are partly blocked by them, is unusual.

At the upper end of the aisle are the sedilia and piscinae of the chantry.

In the N. aisle are 3 monuments; a knight in mail armour, a lady, and a young man in a long robe. These are all thought to have been members of the Alard family. The tombs are all canopied; and a comparison of the designs with those in the S.

aisle will show that they are probably by the same artist. On the chancel floor is the brass of an ecclesiastic.

The porch without the ch. is a later addition. Over it are the arms of Winchelsea. The triple gable of the chancel, ivy covered, groups singularly with the ruined transept adjoining. These fragments are of the same date as the chancel.

Under a large tree at the side of this ch. Wesley preached, on his visit to "that poor skeleton of ancient Winchelsea," in 1790.

There were 2 other churches in Winchelsea; St. Giles's, and a second of which no fragment remains.

*The Friars* (R. Stileman, Esq.), not far from the ch., should next be visited. The public are only admitted on *Mondays*. The ancient house of the Franciscans here was pulled down about 1819, and the present building erected; but a part of the ruined chapel of the Virgin still remains in the grounds. This is the choir, terminating in an apse, and entered by the original arch, which is very striking. It is somewhat, though perhaps not much, later than St. Thomas's Church; and is very picturesquely situated. Towards the end of the last century the Friars was the residence of 2 remarkable highwaymen, George and Joseph Weston. They lived here under assumed names and, whilst robbing the country in all directions, enjoyed the highest reputation at Winchelsea, one of them being appointed churchwarden. They were apprehended here, after robbing the Bristol mail, and one of them was subsequently executed.

Of the house of the Dominicans here no fragment remains. The court-house and gaol, N. of the churchyard, are ancient relics, but of no great interest. Besides the Pipewell gate already noticed, the *New Gate*, W., and the *Strand Gate*, half way up the hill looking toward Rye,



also remain. Few remains are more striking than these stately gates in the midst of rough lanes and green fields. At the *Strand Gate* Edward I. nearly lost his life soon after the town was built. At this point it was fortified by bulwarks of earthwork, along which the king was riding, and looking at his fleet below, when his horse, frightened by a windmill, leapt clear over the bulwark. All within gave up the king for dead; but the horse, after slipping a considerable distance, did not fall; and Edward rode safely back through the gate.

*Icklesham Church* (about 1 m. W. of Winchelsea) is good Norm. and deserves a visit. The nave pillars have enriched capitals, and the S. aisle 3 early circular-headed windows. The E. window is early Dec. This ch., dedicated to St. Nicholas, has been carefully restored. Beyond it, on White Hart Hill, is a striking view looking over Rye toward Dover.

The walk or drive from Winchelsea to Rye, about 5 m., is not to be commended on the score of beauty, since the road passes through the salt marshes. On the shore, about half way (but lying off the road), are the remains of *Camber Castle*, one of those small fortresses like Deal, Walmer, and Sandown, built by Henry VIII. for the defence of the coast. Like its Kentish brothers, it has a central tower, surrounded by smaller ones, which are connected by curtains. It is perhaps more completely in its original condition than either of the others. It was dismantled in 1642. The sea, which once washed its walls, has now retired to some distance.

Beyond Camber Castle, on this road, the tourist will gain the best view of

13 m. from Hastings by rail, *Rye* (Pop. 8000—*Inns*: Cinque Port Arms; George; Red Lion), itself a contemporary of *Old Winchelsea*;

and therefore far more ancient than the new town, opposite which it stretches along on its irregular rock, from the clefts and hollows of which hang long tufts of sea-grass; whilst above, the varied lines of its roofs and house-fronts are broken by the square tower of the ch., and by that of William de Ypres rising beyond it.

The town, on entering, is found to be as old-fashioned as the most thorough-paced antiquary can desire; and the narrow grass-grown streets, curiously winding to meet the form of the rock, sufficiently prove that the tide of modern life has passed away from Rye, like that of the sea itself, which once flowed close up round it. It is now nearly 2 m. distant; and the harbour of Rye, still of some importance (vessels of 200 tons can enter it), is formed by the 3 rivers Rother, Brede, and Tillingham, which here unite their waters. Rye, like Winchelsea, was granted by the Confessor to Fécamp, and was resumed by Henry III. It became at an early period one of the Cinque Ports: and like other towns on this coast, suffered much from French invasions. Pestilence and plague also visited it severely at different times—the combined result of its crowded, sea-faring population, and of the miasma from the adjoining marshes. After the massacre of St. Bartholomew a large body of French protestants took refuge here; as did others on the revocation of the edict of Nantes, some of whose descendants still remain in the town.

Elizabeth and Charles II. both visited Rye. The first and second Georges were driven into the port by stress of weather—and detained here some days—with what accompaniments of Hanoverian ill-temper is not recorded. The sitting-room and bed-room of George II. are still shown in a house at the S.W. corner of Middle Street.

The single "illustration" of Rye

is a bright one. John Fletcher, the dramatist, literary brother of Beaumont, was born here Dec. 20, 1579. His father, Richard Fletcher, afterwards Bp. of Bristol, was at that time rector of the town.

There are three points of interest in Rye—the *Church*, the *Land Gate*, and the *Ypres tower*.

The *Church* well deserves the most careful examination. The earliest portions are the central tower; the transepts; and the plain circular arches opening into them from the aisles of the nave. These are early Norm. In both transepts are fragments of a Norm. arcade, with zigzag mouldings. The nave is Tr. Norm. The chancel has chapels on either side, into which arches N. and S. once opened; these are now closed. Those on the S. side, and one N., are Perp.; the rest E. E. The E. window is rich Perp., by no means improved by the Harlequin glass with which it is at present filled. The carved mahogany altar-table is said to have been taken from one of the Armada ships, and to have been given to this ch. by Queen Elizabeth. Unfortunately for the tradition, it is certainly not older than William III. Within the rails is the brass of Thomas Hamon (1607), six times mayor of Rye. The N. or St. Clare's Chapel is E. E., and must originally have been very striking. On one side is a row of two-light lancet windows, interclosed, the splays of which are pierced for a gallery which passes through the wall; on the other side arches opened to the main chancel. It is impossible to speak too severely of the present state of this beautiful chapel, desecrated, neglected, damp, and filled with ladders and fire-engines. Here is the monument of Allen Grebell, who "fell by the cruel stab of a sanguinary butcher, March 17th, 1742." He was killed in mistake for a Mr. Lamb, with whom the "sanguinary butcher" had quarrelled.

The S. or St. Nicholas' Chapel is used as a school-room. The diversity of styles in this ch. is said to be owing to the destruction caused at different periods by French invasions.

The Perp. flying buttress at the E. end, without, should not be unnoticed. The clock on the other side, the bells of which are struck by a pair of fat golden cherubs, is said, like the altar, to have been the gift of Elizabeth; but it may well be doubted if it be so old: it is considered, however, to be the most ancient clock in England still actually doing its work. The weight swings into the central tower.

The *Ypres tower*, at the S. E. angle of the town, was built by Wm. de Ypres, Earl of Kent temp. Stephen. It was at once a watch-tower and a tower of defence, since the sea once flowed close under the rock on which it stands. It has been restored, and now serves as the town prison. The tourist should pass beyond this tower to the path by the river, where he will get a good notion of the position of Rye. The view, in clear weather, stretches over Romney Marsh to the cliffs of Folkestone and Dover.

The *Land Gate*, on the London road, N.E. of the town, is the only one remaining, and deserves a visit.

In Mermaid Street are some remains of a storehouse built (1689) by Samuel Jeake, a member of an ancient Rye family. "The foundation stone," he says in his Diary, "was laid precisely at noon, under a position of heaven"—which is probably that figured in a horoscope, still to be seen carved on the building. On the gable were three serpents, now destroyed. The Mermaid Inn, in this street, has some carved wainscoting.

S. of the churchyard is a stone building, supposed to have been the chapel of the Carmelites. That of

the Augustine Friars is on Conduit Hill and now used as a wool-store.

At no great distance is the house of C. Hicks, Esq., containing some curious old furniture, glass, porcelain, and other antiquities.

On a hill about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Rye is the Church of *Playden*; E. E. with some Norm. fragments. Near the N. door is a slab having on it two barrels, with a brewer's fork and mash-stick, crossed, and the inscription, "Hier is begravén Cornelis Zoetmanns—bidt voer de ziele" (Pray for the soul). It is of the 15th cent. The material of the slab is the carboniferous limestone of the hills near Liège, a curious proof that the "thiois" brewer had not forgotten his native country. There is another Flemish slab in All Saints Church, Hastings. Many Walloons who settled in Sussex are known to have come from the district of Liège. In an old oak near Playden churchyard was formerly fixed a tar-barrel, used as one of the chain of beacons from the coast inland.

*Iden* (2 m.) claims to have given name to the family, one of whom, Alexander Iden, Shakspeare's "gentleman of Kent," killed Jack Cade. Their ancient residence has disappeared; but the moat may still be traced. Iden Church has some Norm. portions. *Peasemars*, on its hill, 2 m. W., is Norm. and E. E.

Leaving Rye, the railway crosses the mouth of the Rother, and enters on the great level of Romney Marshes. It soon reaches

7 m. *Appledore*.

This was the extreme E. point of the great Andred's wood, fragments of which (buried roots and branches) are still discovered in a tract called the *Dowles* (Sax. *daelan*, to divide), now forming part of the marshes.

The Rother, which now passes S., anciently ran across the marshes to Romney; and it was up this channel (from Romney) that the Danish pirates, under Hasten, passed, when

they established themselves at Appledore in 894. The Church has been greatly altered, but exhibits some unusual masonry, especially in a projection from the N. side of the nave, resembling that of Northiam, Sussex (see Rte. 12), which may be Saxon. The tower is Norm. with Perp. insertions.

At *Horne Farm* (1 m. N.W. of the ch.) are the very interesting remains of a late Dec. chapel. The present house is modern, but the chapel retains its original window-frames and its open roof with carved brackets. Below it is a vaulted cellar. Horne's Place was long the residence of a family of that name which became extinct in 1565.

In the garden of the vicarage at *Stone* (2 m.) is preserved an ancient altar (Brito-Roman?) which before its removal there, had, time out of mind, been kept in the ch. It had figures of oxen on its four sides, only one of which is now perfect. At the foot is an iron ring, for securing the victims (?); and vestiges of the iron lining to the basin existed until very recently. This altar seems to illustrate the name of the district of which Stone forms a part—*Oxney*, the "oxen island." The island, 6 m. long, 3 m. broad, is formed by two branches of the Rother, and is famous for its fertile cattle-feeding marshes.

[Appledore is perhaps the best point from which to penetrate *Romney Marsh*, a tract so isolated, that, say the marshmen, the world is divided into Europe, Asia, Africa, America, and Romney Marsh. The greater part of this land is of ancient formation, though it has widened considerably within historical times, owing to fresh accumulations of silt and shingle. There was a Roman settlement on it; and the *Mersewara* (marshmen) of the Sax. Chron. (whose district formed, according to Kemble, one of the small dependent "kingdoms" into which Kent was

divided during the early Saxon period) have had their constant successors, notwithstanding the malaria, which renders it, says Lambarde, "bad in winter, worse in summer, and at no time good." It is about 14 m. long, and 8 broad, and is divided into four districts—Romney Marsh proper, N.; Wallend Marsh, adjoining, S.; and S.E. and W., Denge Marsh and Guildford Marsh, part of which lies in Sussex. Romney Marsh proper contains 23,925 acres, and the other three 22,666.

There are few or no trees throughout the district, and the principal divisions are formed by dykes and watercourses. Cattle and sheep are fed here in great numbers; the latter a peculiar breed, said to be capable of enduring greater privations from cold and stinted food than any other "lowlanders." The green cattle-dotted plain, with its gleaming water lines, is not without its own beauty when overlooked from the adjoining heights—often presenting singular effects of light. There are numerous churches scattered through it, many of Norm. date, much of the Marsh having been in the hands of the two great Canterbury Abbeys, which did not neglect their outlying parishes.

The whole tract was very early fenced from the incursions of the sea, 24 jurors having been elected from an unknown period for taking all necessary steps towards its preservation. Some complaint having been made by these jurors in the reign of Henry III., the king issued a commission under Henry de Bathe, one of his Justices Itinerant, by whom a sessions was held at Romney; and the 'Ordinances of Henry de Bathe,' then agreed to, still lie at the bottom of the English law of draining and embanking. The whole of the Marsh was incorporated by Edward IV. under whose charter the government was placed in the hands of a

bailliff and 24 jurors. The repair of the walls, and the drainage, is, however, vested in the lords of 23 adjoining manors, called "The Lords of the Marsh."

The Marsh is defended from the sea by *Dimechurch Wall*, on its E. side, 3 m. long. But for this barrier the sea would overflow it at once. The interior drainage is effected by a number of divisions called waterings. The *Blue Wall*, which runs across it from Appledore to Romney, marks the old course of the Rotlier, from which the river is said first to have been diverted by the results of a great tempest temp. Edw. I. In this old bed an ancient vessel, apparently of Dutch (?) build, was found within the last few years. It was entirely of oak.

From its solitude, this coast was extensively favoured by smugglers; and at one period by Jacobites. Hurst House in the fens here was their great place of resort during the concoction of Fenwick's Plot in 1696, and Fenwick himself was afterwards taken here. (*Macaulay*, iv. 650.)

From Appledore the tourist may cross the marsh to Romney (7 m.); and if he pleases, proceed along the coast road, to Hythe and Folkestone.

*Snargate* (1½ m.) has an E.E. ch. of some interest. In the pavement are many encaustic tiles. The ch. belonged to the archbishop.

The ch. of *Brenzot* (4 m.), dedicated to St. Eanswith of Folkestone, has some Norm. portions. It long belonged to the Abbey of Guisnes in Artois.

*Brookland* (1½ m. S.) was attached to St. Augustine's, Canterbury, and is worth a détour. The bell-tower, built of massive timber, is detached from the ch., and of unusual form. The font is Norm., of lead, and enriched by two rows of minute figures.

*New Romney*, 8 m. (Pop. 1100—*Inn*: the New Inn), *Rumen-æa*, the

"large island" (*Sommer*—but query), the most central of the Cinque Ports, though perhaps not the most ancient, contains few relics of its former importance besides its church dedicated to St. Nicholas. This is mainly Norm. and of considerable size. The tower, which is lotty, and seen over all the surrounding level, has an exterior arcade of Norm. arches. The upper part of the nave is E. E. *Brasses*: Thomas Smith (jurat) and wife, 1610; Thomas Lambaude, 1514. This ch. is the solitary survivor of five, which Romney boasted in her flourishing days. It was early granted to the Abbey of Pontinia, which had a cell here, of which no traces remain.

The importance of Romney as a seaport ceased altogether after the storm which changed the course of the Rother (temp. Edw. I.). The general courts of the Cinque Ports were long held here however, after their removal from Shipway Cross near Lyme.

A large fair, at which the sheep of the Marsh breed may be duly inspected and admired, takes place at Romney, August 21st.

$\frac{1}{2}$  m. N. are some remains of *Hope Chapel*. They are Trans. Norm.

*Old Romney*, about 1 m. higher up the ancient course of the Rother, is said to have been the earliest port. The silting up of the river's mouth must have begun at a very early period, since New Romney was established soon after the conquest. The ch. may be worth examination.

*Lydd* (3 m. S. of Romney) was a member of that Cinque Port, and has a large Perp. ch. *Brasses*: John Montelforet, vicar, 1420; Clement Stuppeneye, jurat and bailiff, 1608. In the N. chancel is the altar-tomb, with effigy, of Sir Walter Meynell, temp. Edw. III. This ch. was granted by one of the De Clares to Tintern Abbey.

At *Stone end* on the shore, E. of

the town, a heap of stones was long shown, called the Tomb of SS. Crispin and Crispianus, who, ran the tradition, were shipwrecked and buried here. (Their legend was also connected with *Faversham*—Rte. 4.)

The whole of the land S. of Lydd seems to be of more recent formation than the rest of the marshes. Among a mass of pebbles and sea beach nearly adjoining the town on this side is the *Holmstone*, a long tract covered with the sea holly or *holm*, here attaining an unusual size.

*Dungeness*, surrounded by flats and sand shoals, contrasting not a little with the bold chalk cliffs of the next southern headland, Beachy, may be reached over the marshes from Lydd (4 m.). There is little to attract however. The *lighthouse* on this spot, of which the perils resemble those of the Goodwin, was first projected by a brother goldsmith of George Heriot, temp. Jas. I., named Allen. This old light was replaced toward the end of the last century, at the sole expense of the late Earl of Leicester, when member for Norfolk, by one built after the model of the Eddystone. The architect was Wyatt.

The point of Dungeness gains so rapidly from the sea, that it is said to have extended above 1 m. seaward within living memory. This growth is caused by the accumulation of shingle, which throughout the channel is in constant motion from W. to E.

Between Dungeness and Folkestone the line of coast is dotted with Martello towers placed at regular intervals. These date from 1807, when this southern coast especially demanded protection.

The road from New Romney to Hythe (10 m.), runs the whole way parallel with the shore; and, for about 3 m., along the crest of the sea wall, which, more like one of Vauban's bastions than a Flemish



*dune*, here protects the marshes. It is kept in repair by a tax levied over the whole district; is about 20 ft. in height, and 20 broad at the top. At the base it widens to more than 300; and its various outworks of jetties, groins, and *faggots*, well deserve attention.

At *Dimchurch*,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  m. (where the ch. has Norm. portions), during some recent alterations of the sea wall, the remains of a Roman pottery were discovered; the situation of which proved that in this part of the marshes the sea has been gaining on the land, which, but for the wall, would rapidly be submerged. Great masses of pottery were here discovered; among them, Samian ware of unusual beauty. The greater part however was a grey ware, resembling that of the Roman pottery at Upchurch on the Medway. Few coins were found; but some sepulchral deposits, indicating a permanent settlement. Under the pottery were discovered bones of the mammoth and whale; and above it Saxon and mediæval relics;—a singular mixture of ages.

The line of the ancient estuary, which, beyond *Dimchurch*, passed inland as far as *Lymne*, is readily traceable by the eye. The sand with which the soil is filled contrasts strongly in colour with the rich pastures southwards.]

At the station beyond *Appledore*, 3 m. *Ham Street*, the railway leaves the marshes.

At *Bilsington* ( $3\frac{1}{2}$  m. E. of Ham) are the remains of a priory of Augustinian canons, founded about 1253 by John Mansell, Henry III.'s Great Counsellor—"the wealthiest clerk in Christendom,"—who entertained the Kings of England and Scotland at a dinner of which the first course consisted of 700 dishes.

The priory stands on high ground, having a good view over the marsh. Part of the ancient buildings have

been worked into the present farmhouse.

*Rucking*, between Ham and *Bilsington*, belonged to the see of Canterbury. The ch. has Norm. portions.

Near the church of *Kenardington* (1 m. W. of Ham) is a British earthwork of considerable size, connected by a narrow causeway with a second in the marsh below. The forms of both are irregular.

The Church of *Woodchurch*, 2 m. in the Weald, is E.E. and has some remains of stained glass. It has lately (1857) been well restored. Brass: Nic. de Gore, 1320; his figure wears the chasuble, and is placed in the midst of a floriated cross. In this ch. is buried Simon de Woodchurch, present with Edward I. at the siege of Carlaverock, and renowned as "*Malleus Scottorum*"—the "*Hammer*" of the Scots.

Beyond Ham Street, crossing the military canal which unites *Rye* with *Hythe*, the railway enters a level district of the Weald, which continues to

6 m. *Ashford*. (see Rte. 8.)

## ROUTE 14.

## LONDON TO BRIGHTON.

(*London and Brighton Railway.*  
*London Bridge Station.*)

For the line from London to Redhill (Reigate Junction), 20½ m., and thence to Horley, see *Handbook for Surrey*, &c.

1 m. beyond Horley the line enters on the Weald clay; and shortly after, crossing the boundary of Sussex, we reach

29½ m. *Three Bridges*, where 2 branch lines pass E. and W. to Horsham and East Grinstead. For that to Horsham, see Rte. 18; for East Grinstead, Rte. 17.

[About 1½ m. E. of the *Three Bridges* station is the little Church of *Worth*, well known to archæologists from its affording the only perfect specimen of an Anglo-Saxon ground-plan that remains. It stands very picturesquely on a rising ground, encircled by trees. The lich gate, through which the churchyard is entered, N.W., is of some antiquity. The ch. itself is cruciform, consisting of a nave, N. and S. transepts, and chancel, with a circular apse at the E. end. The walls are covered with plaster, but are built of roughly-squared stones, and rubble. The nave and transepts have external quoins of long and short work. The great Saxon peculiarities are of course the external bands of stone, one of which was carried as a string-course round the whole building at half the height of the walls. This is supported by pilasters of irregular long and short work, which rest in their turn on a

projecting, double course of stone. This base is in 2 stages, of which the upper recedes, and "reminds us of the graduate plinths in classical architecture, from which it may have been derived through debased examples existing in this country" (*W. S. Walford*, in *Suss. Arch. Coll.*). The stringcourses of nave and chancel are of different heights—possibly a proof that the 2 portions were not built at once. Stringcourse, base, and pilasters are now defective in many parts. There is no evidence that the pilasters were ever carried above the stringcourse, although at Corhampton, Hants, they reach quite to the roof. These stone bandings are thought to have been derived from the earlier wooden churches, some features of which were thus copied in stone.

The external buttresses and masses of masonry are all modern. The doorways, W. and S., are insertions of the Dec. period. The chancel arch has some rude ornament; those of the transepts are quite plain. In the E. side of N. transept is the only window that *can* be original (*W. S. Walford*), small, and semicircular. In the Dec. window over the W. door are the arms of De Warrene. The roof is unhappily ceiled, and flat. The font is remarkable, and formed of 2 basins, one above the other; why so placed is uncertain.

Although the Saxon architecture and plan of this ch. are generally admitted, its date must nevertheless be placed *within* the 11th cent. It may have been the work of some Saxon "eorl" who fixed himself here among the forests for the sake of their "wild deer." (*W. S. W.*) It afterwards became part of the barony of Lewes, and continued in the hands of the De Warrenes until 1347, when it passed to the Fitzalans.

The forest of *Worth* still retains its name, and extends far into the adjoining parishes. *Tilgate* forest

was formerly considered a portion of it. The scenery is wild and pleasant. The ground is well broken; patches of heath and birch-wood occur in all directions; and some fragments of the older and more "patrician" forest still linger here and there. The artist may wander here with advantage, and will find more and more work for his portfolio as he wanders toward the higher ground, E. A long but very pleasant walk may be taken from Worth to Wakehurst Place and Ardingly Church, returning to the railway at Balcombe.

A peculiar sandstone is much dug in the parish of Worth, "of a white, pale fawn or yellow colour, occasionally containing leaves and stems of ferns and other plants" (*Mantell*). Here and in Tilgate forest, in wet, heathly spots, occurs the rare lichen "Scyphophorus microphyllus."]

From Three Bridges the railway passes through Tilgate forest—here of no great importance—until it reaches

33 $\frac{3}{4}$  m. Balcombe, where is a little inn in which the tourist will find tolerable accommodation whilst botanising or geologising throughout the neighbouring district. For the general character of the Wealden formation (of which Tilgate forest consists) see *Introd. Sussex*. It was the delta of a vast river, and contains the remains of palms and tree-ferns, mixed with those of enormous reptiles, of all which ample notices will be found in *Dr. Mantell's* 'Fossils of Tilgate Forest.' The first teeth and bones of the *Iguanodon*, and the first enormous fragments of the *Hylæosaurus*, were discovered here by *Dr. Mantell*. The forest contains 1500 acres; but the woodland scenery on this side is not equal to that about Worth. Balcombe Church is partly E. E.

[*Ardingly Church* (about 2 m. S.E.) has some good Dec. portions, comprising an oaken screen. The porch

is of wood, and ancient. In the chancel is the stone effigy of an unknown lady; another of a knight, probably one of the Wakehursts; and on the floor are many *Brasses*, chiefly Culpepers of Wakehurst. The best, however, is of Richard Wakehurst and his wife Elizabeth, 1464, on a Perp. tomb in the chancel. The husband's is a good example of the ordinary costume at this period. *Wakehurst Place* (*Sir Alex. Cockburn*), a short distance N. of the ch., was the original seat of the Wakehursts. It passed to the Culpepers, one of whom, in 1590, built the present mansion, picturesque with its gray lichens, and worth a visit.

*West Hoathly*, 3 m. N.E. of Ardingly, has a ch. with some E. E. portions. At the Tower entrance (used as stepping-stones) are 2 iron grave-slabs for members of the Infield family—a use to which the Sussex iron was not unfrequently applied. (The Swedish and Norwegian iron has been used in the same manner; there are some elaborately-worked slabs in the churchyard of the cathedral of Trondheim.) About  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. W. of the ch., on the summit of a sandstone cliff, is a mass of rock, weighing about 300 tons, and poised on the very point of another. Its local name is "Great upon Little." It is not a logan rock; and there seems no reason to regard it as in any way connected with Druidism, though some early antiquaries found in it the shapeless emblem of the British deity Andrast, whose name has also been traced in that of the *Andreds*-wood, in the midst of which stands "Great upon Little." *Dr. Guest*, however, suggests, and with far greater probability, that the true etymology of this great forest, which covered all Sussex N. of the chalk hills, is *an*, the Celtic negative prefix, and *ted*, a dwelling—i. e. "the uninhabited region."

The scenery of all this sandstone

district has much beauty and variety, and will well repay the tourist in search of the picturesque. It belongs to the class of which Tunbridge Wells and its neighbourhood is a good type—totally distinct from that of the Surrey hills, or from the undulating slopes of the South Downs.

*Selsfield Common*, N. of W. Hoathly Church, was formerly a beacon station, and commands fine and very wide views over parts of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex.]

[In the village of *Slaugham* (3 m. W. of Balcombe) are some remains of Slaugham Place, the ancient residence of the Coverts, a family of great distinction here during the reigns of Elizabeth and James I., when their manors, says tradition, extended “from Southwark to the sea.” In the ch. are some early stained glass, and several *Brasses* of the Coverts:—John Covert, 1503; Jane, 1586; and a remarkable one for Richard Covert and his 3 wives, 1547. He is standing in his coffin, staff in hand, looking toward a figure of the Saviour rising from his sepulchre.]

A short distance beyond Balcombe the railway crosses the viaduct over the river Ouse, one of the longest and most important in the kingdom, and constructed at a cost of 58,000*l*. It has 37 arches, about 60 feet high at the centre of the viaduct. The entire length is more than  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. 2 m. beyond we reach

38 m. *Hayward's Heath*, whence a branch-line passes to Lewes (see Rte. 15). There is a tolerable inn close to the station, where carriages are to be hired. From this point some interesting country is accessible.

[*Cuckfield*, 2 m. W. (*Inn*: the King's Head), lifts its E. E. ch.-tower among pleasant, wooded scenery. The ch., originally E. E., has had much Perp. addition. It contains monuments by Flaxman and Westmacott.

*Cuckfield Place* (W. Sergison, Esq.)

dates from the end of the 16th cent., and is the original Rookwood Hall of Ainsworth's romance. “The general features of the venerable structure, several of its chambers, the old garden, and in particular the noble park, with its spreading prospects, its picturesque views of the hall, ‘like bits of Mrs. Radcliffe’ (as the poet Shelley once observed of the same scene), its deep glades through which the deer come lightly tripping down, its uplands, slopes, brooks, brakes, coverts, and groves are carefully delineated” (Introd. to *Rookwood*). The prototype of the fatal tree, from which a bough always fell on the approaching death of its owner, was also found here. It is an enormous lime, standing in the avenue that leads up to the house, and preserved with all the veneration due to so mysterious a family guardian. Other ancient houses in this neighbourhood are *Board Hill* (Capt. Preston), *Slough*, and *Tye*. *Ockendon House*, adjoining the village, was the residence of Timothy Burrell, whose very curious journal (1683-1714) will be found in the *Sussex Arch. Coll.*, vol. iii. “Pandroxi, Pandoxavi,” writes the worthy Sussex squire on his brewing days, illustrating the entry by a Ruskinian sketch of a beer-barrel. In the S. part of the parish is *Leigh Pond*, covering about 50 acres, and a favourite resort of wild-fowl during the winter-months. The geologist should visit the quarries on the hill above the town. They were at one time very productive, and the usual wealden fossils may still be obtained from them.

*Bolney*, 3 m. W. of Cuckfield, has a Perp. church, picturesquely situated above the village. The neighbourhood is very beautiful; and the Adur has here become a “troutful stream,” though of no great size. St. Leonard's forest (see Rte. 18) extends into the northern part of the

parish, which is entirely woodland. There are grand views over the downs, and toward the Hampshire hills, from Bolney Common, famous for its cherry-trees and camomile. *Coombe House* and *Bolney Manor* in this parish are both houses of some antiquity.

The Church of *Twineham*, 2 m. S., is entirely of brick, and of uncertain date. *Hicksted Place*, an ancient house in this parish adjoining the Brighton road, has its walls ornamented with great blocks of brick earth, worked into crosses and other devices. Such enormous bricks are still made in the county (*Hussey*).]

[*Lindfield*, 2 m. E. of Hayward's Heath, is in the midst of a most picturesque district, still more interesting, especially as it stretches farther N.E. than that on the W. side of the railway. *Lindfield Church* is for the most part Perp., the tower possibly E. E. Here is a very unusual sepulchral effigy, impressed or incised on 3 glazed tiles,—the entire size 45 in. by 15, each tile 15 in. square. The date is 1520. On the wall <sup>also</sup> is a mural painting of the Dec. period—St. Michael, his robe powdered with Gothic M's, stands on a 6-headed monster, weighing souls. The monster's heads are severed. Beside him is the Virgin with a jewelled nimbus, who wounds the dragon with her staff. A small figure prays at her feet. There are many wooden houses in the long, pleasant village street. The work-house also deserves notice.

In this neighbourhood is *Pax Hill*, an Elizabethan house, built about 1606, and worth looking at. Other old houses are *Kenwards*, once belonging to the Challoners; *Shant*, to the Hamlyns; and *East Mascalls*, to the Newtons. All 3 are now farm-houses.

From Lindfield, through a lovely country, richly wooded, and affording glimpses of the distant South Downs

through the outspreading boughs, the tourist may visit *Horsted Keynes*, 3 m. The ch. is mainly E. E., and contains a small cross-legged effigy 27 in. in length. Similar ones exist at Mappowder, Dorset; Long Wiltonham, Berks; Tenbury, Gloucestershire; and Little Hempstead, Devon. The date is early in the reign of Edward I. The rings of mail are not marked, and were perhaps painted. The effigy probably represents one of the Keynes family, who may have gone to the Holy Land with Edward I. This Norman family was spread over various counties in the S. of England; *Cheney* seems to be the same name—Cahaignes in Normandy was its cradle. In the S. chancel is buried the excellent Abp. Leighton, d. June 3, 1684. The slab records his name only. After his resignation of the archbishopric of Glasgow, he spent 10 years at Broadhurst in this parish, preaching in all the neighbouring churches, and practising what he preached. During his sermons, "I never once," says Bp. Burnet, "saw a wandering eye." Broadhurst is now a farmhouse.

The edifying journal of Giles Moore, rector of Horsted 1655-1679, supplies a picture of Sussex life before the period when Squire Burrell of Cuckfield takes up the tale. (*Suss. Arch. Coll.* i.) His various troubles and expenses, and how he became "obnubilatus" with certain perry, "not knowing how strong the liquor was," are all carefully recorded.]

For the branch line which runs from Hayward's Heath to Lewes see Rte. 15. At the tunnel close beyond the Hayward's Heath station a good section is exposed of the Wealden sand, sandstone, shale, and blue marl, or oak-tree clay, to a depth of about 36 yds. At

41½ m. we reach the *Burgess Hill Station*; rt. is *Clayton Priory* (Col. Elwood), and 2 m. further



43½ m. *Hassock's Gate* ("Hassock," in the local dialect, signifies a thick coppice, or small wood), from which much interesting country is commanded on either side. Carriages are sometimes to be had at an inn near the station, but cannot be depended on. The pedestrian, however, who climbs the S. Downs from this point, will have the advantage in every way. [Eastward, he should make for

*Ditchling Beacon* (about 3 m. from the station, 858 ft. above sea-level), the highest point of the whole S. chalk range, of which the northern escarpment is here unusually bold. In clear weather the views are very grand, commanding nearly the whole of Sussex, and a glittering border of sea. On the summit are the remains of a square entrenchment, probably Roman. The ancient "via" up the N. face of the downs still exists, except at the lower part, where a chalk pit has destroyed it. The walk into Lewes from this point, along the crests of the hills (about 6 m.), is one of the finest to be had in the county, and will give an excellent notion of the downs themselves, with their "deans" and "combes," all marked with green fairy rings, and solitary Celtic barrows. Mount Harry, the scene of the great battle, lies about half way. (See Rte. 15).

The Church of *Keymer*, 1 m. from the station, has a plain circular chancel arch, which *may* be Saxon. That of *Ditchling*, through which village the pedestrian will pass on his way to the Beacon, is worth notice. It has Tr.-Norm. (nave and aisle) and rich E. E. portions (tower, transepts, and chancels). S. of the ch. is a picturesque old house, now converted into shops.

At *Plumpton Place*, close under the downs, about 5 m. from Lewes, is an old moated house, once the seat of the Mascalls. Leonard Mascall,

who lived here temp. Hen. VIII., is said to have introduced the carp to this county from the Danube; and the first of this species brought into England were turned into the moat here, three sides of which still remain. The Golden Pippin, which he is also said to have introduced, has however been claimed as a native of Sussex, and its birthplace fixed at Parham Park.

*Street Place*, a fine James I. house, nearer the Lewes branch of railway, was the ancient seat of the Dobells. It is now a farmhouse. The room which was once the library has pilasters of carved work, and a cornice full of Latin mottoes such as the royal Solomon himself affected. The house contained a curious hiding-place, entered from the great hall chimney. During the civil wars, runs a marvellous tradition, a horseman, pursued by a company of Roundhead troopers, galloped into the hall, and disappeared in this recess; neither he nor his horse could ever be found afterwards.

In the ch. adjoining is a tablet to Mrs. Martha Cogger, who was, it appears, "A pattern of Piety and Politeness"—a double P which assuredly should never be disunited.

*West of Hassock's Gate*, the first point of interest is *Hurstpierpoint*. The village lies about 2½ m. from the station. Like the *hursts* of the Kentish Weald, the country here shows a deep clay, in which grow "okes grete," such as Chaucer loved to paint, with all their accompaniments. The church of *Hurstpierpoint* was rebuilt, some years since, by Sir Charles Barry, in the Dec. style; its doors are always open—a proceeding from which no ill results have followed, and which might well be imitated in Sussex and elsewhere. In the S. transept is a much shattered cross-legged effigy (temp. Hen. III.); and in the N. aisle another of a knight (temp. Edw. III.); neither have been satisfac-

torily appropriated. There are wide views from the churchyard. Leith Hill, in Surrey, is visible, N. E. the prospect extends to Ashdown Forest, and S. is the long green line of the Downs.

The Manor, with its ancient park, lying N. of the ch., belonged to the Pierrepont family until it passed into the hands of the Dacres, temp. Edw. IV. It now belongs to W. J. Campion, Esq., whose seat, *Danny Park*, like other Elizabethan houses, lies close under the downs. The house is of brick, and dates from 1595. The park contains some of the grandest oaks in the neighbourhood. On *Wolstanbury Hill*, at the back of the house, is a circular camp, probably British.

*St. John's College*, a newly founded middle-class school, in connexion with that at Lancing (see *Lancing*, Rte. 16, for a notice of the full scheme), stands off the road, about 1 m. N., half-way between the Hassock's Gate station and the village of Hurst. It contains accommodation for 300 boys, sons of farmers and small traders, for whom an excellent education is provided. The ordinary expenses of education and board are fixed at 18l. 18s. per annum; but there are one or two special classes for which the terms are somewhat higher.

A walk from Hurstpierpoint to Brighton, over and among the downs, may be safely recommended to the pedestrian. The distance is about 9 m.

About 1 m. S. of the Hassock Gate station is the little Church of *Clayton*, in which is a round, massive, chancel arch resembling those called Saxon. The chancel is E. E.: "at the E. end of N. wall of nave appears an arch, now filled up, with marks of a roof over it." (*Hussey*.) The whole building deserves notice.]

Below Clayton the rail pierces the line of the S. Downs by a tunnel

nearly  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. in length, the excavation of which cost upwards of 90,000l. Deep chalk cuttings and a shorter tunnel succeed. Some part of *Stanmer Park* (Earl of Clichester) then opens l., and at last appears

$50\frac{1}{2}$  m. *Brighton* (Pop. 70,000, with an average of 25,000 visitors. Hotels: *Old Ship*, *Royal Albion*, *Bedford*, *Royal York*, *Bristol*, all first-class (especially in their charges), and all facing the sea. Second-rate, but still excellent, are the *Norfolk*, *New Ship*, *New Steyne*, and very many more. In Brighton, as in London, every class of hotel is to be found; in all, the charges increase according to the season. The price of lodgings varies according to the sea-view. It is, however, at all times an expensive place of residence, the cost of living and house-rent being about one-third more than in London. The principal *baths* are Brills', Creale's and Hobden's. There are machines at different stations along the strand, but the beach is shingle, without sand.

Railroads have in fact made Brighton the marine suburb of London, to which city it serves as a "lung" almost as effectually as Hyde Park. "It is the fashion to run down George IV.; but what myriads of Londoners ought to thank him for inventing Brighton! One of the best physicians our city has ever known is kind, cheerful, merry Doctor Brighton. Hail thou purveyor of shrimps, and honest prescriber of South Down mutton; no fly so pleasant as Brighton flies; nor any cliffs so pleasant to ride on; no shops so beautiful to look at as the Brighton gimcrack shops, and the fruit shops, and the market. I fancy myself in Mrs. Honeyman's lodgings in Steyne Gardens, and in enjoyment of all these things." (*Thackeray* — *Newcomes*, vol. i.)

All who wish stir and bustle, gay bonnets, and groves of parasols, may

select Brighton as their watering-place. It is the largest in the world, and a greater mixture is to be found here than in any other bathing town. In its streets all classes meet and jostle with as much variety as in Pall Mall, and its rows of white, staring terraces might have walked out from Hyde Park or Belgravia. What London cannot give, however, is the wide sweep of open channel, or the famous pier, "where for the sum of twopence you can go out to sea and pace the vast deep without need of a steward with a basin." There is no beauty in the town itself; and the "pinnacles of the beloved George" provoke any feelings rather than those of admiration.

*Brightelmstone* claims to derive its name from an early bishop of Selsea: but who the original Bright-helm may in truth have been is altogether unknown. After the Conquest the manor was granted to the Earls de Warrene, and a fishing-village was established here, which seems to have speedily attracted Flemings from the opposite coast—better fishermen than the descendants of Bp. Wilfred's S. Saxons (see *Selsey*). The fishing-village lay under the cliff, and its inhabitants—*jugs* as they were called—traded with their wares to all the neighbouring inland towns. On the top of the cliff was a small colony of landmen, between whom and the jugs was no good feeling. The village, like all the others along this coast, suffered from French attacks during a period of at least three centuries. Early in the 17th the sea began its encroachments; and the lower, or fishing town, all but disappeared. From this and other causes Brighton declined more and more until about 1750, when a change in its fortunes commenced.

At this time Dr. Russell, of Lewes, first drew attention to Brighton as a bathing-place; and soon after, fine London ladies were prevailed on to un-

dertake the perilous journey through the wilds of Sussex, for the sake of the bracing sea air and the promenades on the Steyne, then open and unbuilt upon. Mrs. Thrale was here in 1770, accompanied by Dr. Johnson and Fanny Burney—who records the "loyal satisfaction" with which she looked on the King's Head Inn—at which Charles II. spent the night before embarking at Shoreham (see *Shoreham*, Rte. 16). "His black-wigged Majesty," she tells us, "has from the time of the restoration been its sign." (It still exists in *West Street*; the original sign was *The Georges*.) Houses increased, however, but slowly, until the end of the century, when the Prince of Wales established himself here, and built the *first* Pavilion. Brighton was first visited by him in 1782. The Pavilion was commenced in 1784, and additions made at intervals until 1817, when the building was altogether changed; some parts pulled down; and the rest, with vast additions, converted into the wonderful pile with which all the world is acquainted. Under this royal patronage, the reputation of Brighton was effectually established. The pier was built; houses spread out in all directions, covering the cliffs and the downs; and between 1820 and 1830 the place was converted from a comparatively quiet village to the vast pleasure town which it now is. The railroad has since brought it within 2 hours of London; and there is no sign of check to its rapidly increasing streets and terraces. The best squares and houses are:—on the *W. Cliff*, Regent's Square, Brunswick Square and Place, and Adelaide Place; on the *E. Cliff*, Kemp Town. East-street is the place of business, and there are some good shops in it and on *W. Cliff*.

The chief relic of Old Brighton is the Church of St. Nicholas, about which the tide of new building has

risen, but which formerly stood on high open ground, a landmark for the fishermen, as indeed it still is. The building itself, now chiefly Perp., was restored, or rather rebuilt, in 1853, as a memorial of the Duke of Wellington, who was for some time a pupil of the Vicar here, and accustomed to attend this ch. The original Perp. screen has been gilt and painted. The E. window, with its stained glass of the miraculous draught, recalls Rubens' famous picture in the chapel of the Fishmongers' guild at Meehlin. The ancient font has suffered from no beautifyings but those of the eminent churchwardens of 1745, who considered that the addition of their names on the base would improve the general effect. It is Norm., circ., and surrounded by rude sculptures. On one side is the Last Supper (remark the unusual nimbus encircling the Saviour's head, and the pallium which he wears); the other subjects have not been ascertained.

In the chantry S. of the chancel is the so-called Wellington Memorial, a richly decorated cross, about 18 ft. high. An inscription below records the restoration of the ch. in memory of the Great Duke. A scroll winding round the shaft bears the words Assaye—Torres Vedras—Victoria—Waterloo. Within a canopied niche at the top is a figure of St. George. The design is by Carpenter. In the churchyard (not open to the public) are the monumental stones of Captain Tettersell, "through whose prudence, valour, and loyalty Charles II. was faithfully preserved and conveyed to France, 1651" (see *Shoreham*, Rte. 16); of Phæbe Hessel, who, though of the gentler sex, fought and was wounded at Fontenoy, dying at the age of 108; and of Mrs. Crouch, the actress. The base of the churchyard-cross also remains.

The 2 best modern churches are *St. Peter's*, at the end of the Steyne, built from a design by Sir Charles

Barry, at a cost of 20,000*l.*; and *St. Paul's*, in West-street, built by Mr. Carpenter in 1847. The porch has medallion bas-reliefs from the life of St. Paul.

The *Steyne*, in name at least, belongs, like St. Nicholas Church, to Old Brighton. It was the rock (*stane*) on which the fishermen dried their nets; and became the first public promenade when Brighton rose into fashion; the downs at that time stretching up from it on either side. On the completion of the Pavilion, in front of which it lies, the Prince obtained permission to rail in a part of the Steyne. Other alterations followed; and in 1831 the present roads were cut through it.

In it is Chantry's statue of George IV., the presiding genius of Brighton, and a fountain called The Victoria.

The *Pavilion* is the link between Old and New Brighton. Although Nash was the nominal architect, the general conception is entirely due to the Prince, whose Chinese sympathies had been excited by the recent mission of Lord Amherst. It was occasionally visited by William IV. and by Queen Victoria; and after it had been finally abandoned as a royal residence, was bought in 1850, by the town of Brighton, for 53,000*l.* Its apartments are now used on public occasions of all kinds; and are always to be seen (paying 1*s.*). The enormous stables, including an excellent riding-school, are (1857) about to be converted into a kind of winter-garden. "Will you do me a favour?" writes Sir W. Scott to Morritt, then, Feb. 1826, at Brighton. "Set fire to the Chinese stables; and if it embrace the whole of the Pavilion, it will rid me of a great eyesore."

Overlooking the Steyne (W.), and adjoining the Pavilion, was, and still exists, the house of Mrs. Fitzherbert.

The *Chain Pier*, essentially a sinecure, for Brighton has no harbour and no packets, was completed in

1823, at a cost of 30,000*l.*, and was the first constructed in England. It suffered much from storms in 1824 and 1833; but has since been greatly strengthened. It is one of the grand Brighton promenades, scarcely less frequented than the long Esplanade connecting the cliffs, which rise E. and W. of the town. The space over which the Pier extends was the site of the original fishing-village, destroyed by the encroachment of the sea.

From the Chain Pier to Kemp Town, a distance of nearly a mile, the cliff is now protected by a seawall, the cost of which was about 100,000*l.*

*Kemp Town*, at the end of East Cliff, was built, 1821-30, by Thomas Reed Kemp, Esq. It contains a crescent and square, with houses equal in size to those of Belgrave Square in London. A tunnel leads from the gardens down to the beach, where there is a pleasant esplanade. Behind Kemp Town are the Sussex County Hospital and a college for orphan daughters of clergymen.

Almost the only spot where trees are to be seen near Brighton is the *Queen's Park*, a prettily laid out garden in a narrow valley running up from the East Cliff, within which stand several villas and the Royal German Spa, where artificial mineral waters, prepared according to the system of Dr. Struve of Dresden, are administered to patients with as efficacious results as could be obtained from a visit to the real springs.

The great defect of Brighton, one inseparable from so large a town, is the difficulty a pedestrian finds in getting quickly into the country. The esplanade along the beach forms a good walk; but the cliffs are some distance from the centre of the town, and the downs farther still; in short, Brighton is not the watering-place for an "unclubbable" man, since it affords no solitude except that of a crowd.

Numerous *excursions*, however, of

great interest, are to be made from Brighton. All the places in Sussex mentioned in the former part of this route, and in Rtes. 15 and 16, may be visited by railway; and among *rides* and *drives* are, the Devil's Dyke, Preston, and Newhaven.

The *Devil's Dyke*, 5½ m. N.W. (an omnibus occasionally runs here from Brighton during the season), is one of the finest points of the downs, commanding grand views in all directions. The sharp, steep declivity has all the look of "a trench cut by the hands of giant excavators;" and old Sussex tradition has accordingly assigned it to the Devil, or, as he is sometimes called in Sussex, the "poor man." It was intended to pierce quite through the downs; and the "poor man's" object in digging it was, to drown the churches of the Weald by bringing in the sea on them. But a neighbouring old woman, hearing the work in progress, looked out of her window, holding a candle in a sieve. The "poor man" took it for sunrise, and disappeared, leaving his work half done. His foot-prints, burnt in the turf, are still shown on the edge of the dyke.

On the lofty crest which this dyke divides from the lower range of downs is an oval camp with broad ditch and enormous rampart, about 1 m. in circumference. Roman coins have been found here—no proof of course of the origin of the work, which is probably British. The view, over the Weald of Sussex on one side, and toward the sea on the other, is best seen by following the line of the rampart.

The Church of *Poynings*, below the dyke, is early Perp. and of much interest. Compare that of *Alfriston*, near Lewes, which, although larger, so much resembles this as to prove it the work of the same architect (*Hussey*). E. of the eh-yard are some traces of the Manor-house, the residence of the baronial family of Poynings from the time of Henry II.



The down scenery here will amply repay wanderers. At the entrance of a valley near Hove, considerably nearer Brighton, was a huge mass of breccia, known as "gold-stone at Hove," called Druidical, and possibly sepulchral. (The names gold-rock—guinea-rock—are given to some of the sepulchral stones on Dartmoor.) It was about 6 ft. high, and was a few years since carefully removed and buried in a trench purposely dug for it. Its "dull destroyer" should have been laid by its side. Remains of what has been called a Druidical circle may still be traced at the upper end of the valley; and similar masses of breccia are scattered here and there about the downs.

Preston,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. deserves a visit, as well for the quiet beauty of its situation as for its little ch., which is entirely E. E. On the wall of the nave, either side of the chancel arch, are some very indistinct mural paintings, in red and yellow ochre, representing on one side the murder of Becket. All four Knights are present, besides the Saxon monk Grim, who extends his arm to shield the Abp. On the other side is St. Michael with his scales. In the chancel is the tomb of one of the Shirley family, connected with, but not descended from, the Shirleys of Wiston; and in the nave is the tombstone of "Francis Cheynel, Doctor in Divinity, d. 1665," the fierce puritanical opponent of Chillingworth, whose grave even was not safe from his violence. (See *Chichester*, Rte. 16.) Douglas, the author of the 'Nenia Britannica,' the first book which drew attention to the sepulchral wealth of ancient Kent and Sussex, is buried in the churchyard.

The excursion may be continued from Preston to *Hollingsbury Castle*, overlooking Staunmer Park. The camp is a square of 5 acres, and commanded the passes from the coast inland. About 3 m. distant from

it on either side are the camps on *Ditchling Beacon* (see *ante*) and *White Hawk Hill*—the last a triple earthwork, adjoining the Brighton race-course.

The drive to *Newhaven*, 7 m., by Rottingdean, between the sea and the downs, which here stretch close down upon it, is a very pleasant one. To the geologist, the cliffs between Kemp Town and Rottingdean are of considerable interest, since they contain occasional masses of calcareous strata, in which are found numerous bones and teeth of the fossil elephant, floated, it has been suggested, to the Sussex coast by icebergs, during extensive changes which took place in the geological period immediately antecedent to the present. Similar relics are found throughout all the valleys of the S.E. and E. of England that open to the sea. Very large ammonites are sometimes found in the chalk, exposed at low water, along the shore between Kemp Town and Rottingdean, besides fossil sponges of much beauty. "Strombolo" or "Stromballen" (*Stream-balls*) is the pure Flemish name given here to pieces of black bitumen charged with sulphur and salt, and found along the coast. It is one of the many indications of an early Flemish colony of fishers. *Ovingdean Church*, 5 m., contains Norm. and E. E. portions. The Manor-house is said, but inaccurately, to have afforded shelter to Charles II. before his departure from Shoreham. *Rottingdean*, nearer the sea, and 4 m. from Brighton, has an E. E. Church, in the walls of which portions of columns, &c., are noticeable; indicating the existence of an earlier, and probably Saxon, building. Early in the reign of Richard II. the French, after plundering numerous other places on the S. coast, landed here, with the intention of sacking Lewes and its rich priory. But the Prior, John de Cariloco, assembled his fol-

lowers, and with some neighbouring Knights proceeded to the downs above Rottingdean. Here a "sore scrymmysche" took place, in which the Prior was defeated and made prisoner; the enemy, however, retired without venturing farther inland. About 2 m. N. of Rottingdean is the little hamlet of *Balsdean*, lying quite among the downs. A building called the "Chapel" here, but now used as a stable, is apparently Dec. It has the ancient roof, thatched without. The termination *dean*, frequent in this neighbourhood, indicates a depression among the downs, not so profound as the *Coombe*, which occurs more frequently on the Northern side. For Newhaven and its neighbourhood, see Rte. 15, Exc. from Lewes.

For some general notices of the South Downs, which no lover of picturesque scenery should leave Brighton without an attempt to explore, see *Introduction* (Sussex), and *Lewes* (*post*).

A very interesting return tour from Brighton to London may be made from Arundel (accessible from Brighton by rail), by Parham, Bignor, with its Roman villa, and Petworth, to the Godalming Station. This line has no public conveyances; but it embraces some of the most interesting places in Sussex, and the down scenery about Bignor is of the finest kind, differing greatly from that in the neighbourhood of Brighton. The tour should be made to embrace two or three days; and the resting-places may be Storrington, near Parham, where is a tolerable country inn; and Petworth, where is a much better one. From Petworth a coach runs to Godalming.

---

Three times a week a coach leaves Brighton for Horsham, passing through some interesting country.

It first proceeds under the downs

by the Devil's Dyke and Poynings, rt. of the main road, and 7 m. from Brighton, is *Newtimber*. The ch. contains some fragments of stained glass. *Newtimber Place* (Lady Gordon) is a brick mansion of some antiquity, and surrounded by a moat.

The Manor of *Albourne*, lying off the road 2 m. N., was long the property of the family of Juxon. *Albourne Place* (the Misses Long) is traditionally said to have been built by the abp. who attended King Charles on the scaffold. He was himself born at Chichester.

*Henfield* 3 m. is a picturesque village on an eminence, about and in which the tourist will find some good specimens of the old Sussex cottages, generally built of dark-red bricks, with massive chimney shafts. The ch. is Perp., and contains a remarkable inscription for Meneleb Rainsford, d. 1627, aged 9.

"Great Jove has lost his Ganymede, I know,  
Which made him seek another here below—  
And finding none—not one like unto this—  
Hath ta'en him hence unto eternal bliss."

"A child on earth" runs the concluding line "is now a saint in heaven." The admirer of monastic legends will search the pages of *Surius* and *Ribadeneyra* in vain for a companion to this.

At *Shermanbury* 2 m. stands the gateway (worth notice) of *Ewhurst*, an old mansion of the Peverels. It is early Edwardian. *Shermanbury Place* (S. Challen, Esq.) stands on the site of the Elizabethan house of the Comber family.

*West Grinstead Church*, 2 m., has some Norm. portions, and a wooden porch (Dec.) well deserving attention. In the Burrell chantry are two interesting *Brasses*: Philippa Lady Halsham (d. 1385), one of the heiresses of David de Strabolge, E. of Athole; and Hugo Halsham and his wife, 1441. The *Rysbrack* monument for Wm. Poulett and his wife,

need not be greatly admired. The sarcophagus of Sir Wm. Burrell, d. 1796, whose collections for the hist. of Sussex (now in the Brit. Mus.) have greatly aided his successors, is by *Flaxman*.

The present house of *West Grinstead* (W. W. Burrell, Esq.), of non-descript Gothic, dates from 1806, when it was erected by Walter Burrell, Esq. It succeeded an ancient mansion, long the property of the Caryls, at which Pope was a frequent visitor. The Park is finely wooded, and commands extensive views. A grand old oak is pointed out in it, under which, says tradition, Pope delighted to sit; and whose branches may have heard the first murmured music of the 'Rape of the Lock,' which the poet composed at the suggestion of his host:—

"This verse to Caryl, muse, is due!  
This, e'en Belinda may vouchsafe to view."

About 1 m. W. rises the solitary fragment of *Knepp Castle* (Cnæp. A.-S., a hillock), an ancient hunting castle of the great Broose family: from which they had the command of all the adjoining forest district, with its "store of harts." A great establishment of men and dogs was kept here by them during the reign of John. The remaining wall is part of the keep tower, and shows Norm. window and door arches. The manor has always formed a part of the De Broose Honour of Bramber.

$\frac{1}{2}$  m. from the ruin is the modern castle of *Knepp* (Sir C. M. Burrell), built by its present owner, whose family became proprietors of Knepp toward the end of the last century. The house (which is not generally shown) contains an important gallery of historical portraits; the most interesting being eight by *Holbein*:—

1. Anne of Cleves (engraved in *Harding*); 2. Cromwell, Earl of Essex (engraved in *Harding*); 3. Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham (engraved by *Hollar*); 4. Sir

Henry Guldeford (engraved by *Hollar*); 5. Lady Guldeford (*Hollar*); 6. Sir Richard Rich, Chancellor to Edward VI.; 7. Egidius, the "Savant" employed by Francis I. to visit the East; and, 8. an unknown female portrait. In a lozenge are these arms—three lions gules, crowned or.

Others of scarcely less interest are—Sir Robert Cotton (*Vansomer*); this portrait was engraved by Vertue for the Society of Antiquaries. Wm. Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, Chancellor to James I. (*Vansomer*). Loyens, Chancellor of Brabant (*Philip de Champagne*). Cornelius Van Tromp, (*Frank Hals*). A full-length of Henrietta Maria (*Vandyke*). Charles II. (*Sir Peter Lely*).

The collection contains other pictures worthy of notice; but the portraits are by far the most interesting and important. The greater part of these, including the six first Holbeins, were collected by Sir Wm. Burrell, and are all noticed in *Granger*. The first two were purchased at Barrett's sale, the best three at that of the Countess Dowager of Stafford.

The park is pleasant; and the whole scenery about Knepp deserves exploration.

The Church of *Shipley*, in which parish Knepp lies, is Norm. and has a central tower. It was granted to the Knights Templars at the beginning of the 12th century. The oak ceiling is flat, and has been painted. In the chancel is the altar tomb with effigy of Sir Thomas Caryl, d. 1616, which has been restored by *Carew*. The ch. chest contains a Byzantine (?) reliquary of wood, enamelled and gilt; the subjects being the crucifixion, with angels.

$\frac{3}{4}$  m. N. of West Grinstead is *Cowfold*. The ch. is Perp. with an earlier chancel, and in it is the magnificent *Brass* of Thomas Nelond, Prior of Lewes, d. 1433. The Virgin and Child are figured above his head; and on either side, St. Pancras,

the patron of his priory, and St. Thomas of Canterbury. The inscription seems to have been partly borrowed from that on Gundrada's tomb at Lewes.

From Shipley to Horsham, 6 m., the road offers nothing to delay the tourist. For Horsham and its neighbourhood see Rte. 18.

## ROUTE 15.

### LONDON, BY LEWES, TO HASTINGS.

(*London, Brighton, and S. Coast Railway—London Bridge Station.*)

For the route from London to Hayward's Heath, see Rte. 14 (London to Brighton).

At 37 m. from London, *Hayward's Heath*, a line branches to Lewes, where it joins the Hastings line coming from Brighton. There is a tolerable inn (Bennett's) close to the Hayward's Heath Station, where carriages may be hired.

After leaving Hayward's Heath the South Downs are full in view, rt., nearly the whole way to Lewes. From

47 m. *Cook's Bridge*, the intermediate station, Street and Plumpton (see Rte. 14) may be visited; but

the latter, at least, will be more easily reached from the Hassock's Gate Station on the Brighton line.

3 m. beyond Cook's Bridge the railway, passing through a tunnel under the town and castle, reaches the general terminus at

50 m. *Lewes*, perhaps the most picturesquely situated town in the S. of England. (Pop. 9821. *Inns*: the Star, good and old fashioned, with a grand old staircase of carved oak, brought here from Slaugham Place, the ancient seat of the Coverts: the cellar is antique and vaulted, and is said to have served as a prison for many of the Marian martyrs, some of whom were burnt in the street fronting the house. Other inns are—the White Hart, the Bear, and the Crown.)

The town of Lewes—perhaps from *Illew* (Sax.), a hill (Lowe is the old Sussex pronunciation: comp. the Galloway "Loch of the *Lowe*s")—which has grown up around the ancient castle and priory, covers the side of a steep hill in the very heart of the South Downs, and at a point where the surrounding heights are unusually striking and elevated. The views from the castle and from the neighbouring hills will give the best notion of its position, which to some extent resembles that of Totness in Devonshire, equally castle-crowned. Lewes however can boast of no bright river like the Dart. The Ouse, which flows through the town, is sufficiently muddy; although St. Richard of Chichester is recorded to have had "good luck in his fishing" from the bridge, and to have sent the results as a present to the neighbouring Prior of St. Pancras. The view from the High Street, looking back into the face of the opposite hill, especially under certain effects of morning mist and sunshine, is very peculiar and un-English. Those from the suburbs of Southover and Cliffe, the latter especially, are scarcely less remarkable.

The main points of interest in the town itself are the *Castle*, the *Priory*, and some of the *Churches*. The history of the town is in fact that of the former two.

An excellent Handbook for Lewes has been published by Mr. M. A. Lower—the well-known author of the *Essays on English surnames*—who resides in the town, and whose researches have contributed not a little toward the illustration of the history and antiquities of his native county. We have been greatly indebted to his Handbook, and all who are desirous of more ample information than can here be supplied should have recourse to its pages.

British names of localities, which abound in the neighbourhood of Lewes, prove the existence of a Celtic settlement here. Roman coins and remains have also been found. Lewes had two mints during the reign of Athelstane; and some specimens of its coinage are in the possession of Mr. Ade of Milton Court, at which place they were found. After the Conquest, Lewes was granted to William Earl of Warrenne, whose Countess, Gundrada, was the daughter of William I. The town had become important during the Saxon period; and its castle either already existed, or was now built by William de Warrenne, who in conjunction with his wife afterwards built and endowed the priory of St. Pancras in the meadows below. The castle continued in the hands of the Warrenes until the extinction of that great family in the 14th cent., when, with the barony, it passed to the Fitzalans of Arundel. During the Warrenne period occurred the battle of Lewes (May, 1264). (See *post*.) Lewes was more than once disturbed by French attacks on the coast, but was never itself pillaged. The town witnessed sundry *autos da fé* during the reign of Mary; and the nonconformists

troubled it much after the Restoration. From that time no marked events have occurred to ruffle its tranquillity.

The *Castle*, whose "worm-eaten hold of ragged stone" towers grandly above the town in all distant views, is approached from the High Street by a turning close below St. Michael's Church. The gate-house, with battlements and machicolations, is early Edwardian, and, like all the existing remains, belongs to the period of the De Warrenes. "There are no loops for the raising of the drawbridge, but the massive hinges of the gates remain, as also the grooves for a double portcullis." (*M. A. Lower*.) The original Norm. gateway, with plain semicircular arch, remains close within, and is in all probability a fragment of the work of the first Earl William. The enclosure within this outer wall, forming the outer ballium, or base court, was in shape an irregular oval. At each extremity is an artificial mound; thus giving Lewes Castle the very unusual peculiarity of two keeps. The space between the centres of the two mounds measures nearly 800 feet. One of these is occupied by the remains of the existing keep. On the other, called the Brack mount, there are traces of foundations which prove that it was once crowned by a similar mass of towers. The keep is reached by a winding ascent close within the gatehouse. Of its four octagonal towers only two remain, clustered with ivy and hart's-tongue, and rising from a thicket of ash-trees which covers the base of the mound. These towers are perhaps earlier than the gateway, but date from a period long after the Conquest, and are the work of one of the later De Warrenes. They can only be visited by strangers after the payment of a sixpenny fee, since the principal tower has been given up to the Sussex Archaeological Society, whose



museum is arranged in its several stories. This contains a few local remains of interest—celts and pottery from the barrows which dot the surface of the Downs, some relics of the Sussex iron-works, and a collection of seals of the Cinque Ports and their members. In a room above are arranged rubbings from some of the finest Sussex brasses, and fragments of carved stones from the Priory ruins. But more striking than anything in the Society's museum is the view from the leads of the tower. It extends N. over the forest-like country of the Weald as far as Crowborough, and the still more distant line of the Surrey hills. S. is seen South-over, with the winding Ouse, and the gleam of the sea at Newhaven; and, close below, the town itself, with its trees and gardens, lies scattered between the steep hills that guard it;—Mount Harry, the scene of the great battle, on one side, and on the other Cliffe Hill and the narrow, deeply shadowed Coombe. The general position of the town is well seen here. Although quite surrounded by hills, it nevertheless stands at a point where the Ouse, once a broad estuary as high as Lewes, pierces them; whilst under Firle beacon, a valley (now traversed by the railway) opens toward the coast E. Lewes Castle therefore, like Bramber and Arundel, guarded one of the Sussex highways to and from Normandy.

Scarcely less interesting than the Castle, in spite of its scanty remains, is the venerable *Priory of St. Pancras*, at the foot of the hill. In true old-world fashion, the monk and the baron divided the town between them. The ruins are in private hands, and are not generally accessible to strangers, but for all ordinary purposes a sufficiently good view may be obtained from the mound near the grounds of the cricket club, which closely overhangs them. The railway passes directly over the site of the

great church of the Priory; and whilst its interference with the ruins is to be regretted, the necessary excavations nevertheless gave rise to one of the most interesting of recent archaeological discoveries—that of the coffins and remains of William de Warrene, the first Norm. Earl, and Gundrada his wife, daughter of the Conqueror, the builders of Lewes Castle, and the founders of the Priory.

A small wooden chapel, dedicated to St. Pancras (the first saint to whom Augustine dedicated a church after his arrival in England—see *Canterbury*, Rte. 8), existed on this spot before the Conquest. At Abp. Lanfranc's suggestion, William and Gundrada raised their priory here, and filled it with Cluniac monks; which order had received the Earl and Countess at Clugny, when on their way to Italy, with unusual hospitality. They were the first Cluniaques who were established in England, and their priory continued the only one in the island for the next 150 years. Their introduction very probably formed part of Lanfranc's plan for the reform of the Saxon monasteries. "*Intulit ecclesiis Anglorum balsama morum*," runs the verse on Gundrada's tombstone. Unlike the disciples of Benedict or of Bernard, the Cluniaques (themselves a branch of the Benedictines) preferred a populous neighbourhood, and were distinguished by the wealth of their churches and the splendour of their services. The election of the prior of Lewes was always subject to the approval of the Abbot of Clugny, of which famous house Lewes was one of the "five chief daughters;" and in the great councils of the order the prior took the second place. The close vicinity of the coast, and the foreign connexion always kept up by the monks, caused them to be regarded with some distrust during the later French wars; and Edward III. (Oct. 4, 1338) directs the Bp. of Chichester

to remove the whole of the brethren without delay to the Cluniac houses farther from the sea. For this distrust however there was not always reason. Prior John de Cariloco himself took part in a "sore scrimmyshe" with the French at Rottingdean in 1377, and was made prisoner. The Priory was large and stately. It was occupied the night before the battle of Lewes by Henry III. and his followers, who are said to have made even the great church a scene of such sacrilegious revelry as called down the vengeance of their defeat on the following day. After the battle Prince Edward took refuge here; and the Priory was fired by the barons, but the flames were extinguished before great harm had been done. At the dissolution the buildings were entirely dismantled, the vaults and pillars "plucked down" (so Portinari wrote to Cromwell), and the land sold. The site was at first granted to Cromwell; after reverting to the Crown it became the property of Thomas Sackville Earl of Dorset; and has since passed through many hands. In this Priory was educated Edmund Dudley, the favourite of Henry VII., who, in Lord Bacon's words, "took toll of his master's grist," and was beheaded on Tower Hill, together with his colleague Empson. Dudley's father is said to have been the carpenter of St. Pancras.

The existing remains are very scanty, and their appropriation uncertain. The space enclosed between two long walls, under which a stream of water flows, has been called the monastic kitchen, but in all probability had a less honourable destination. There are some fragments of late Norm. wall, and of a winding stair, on which, says an edifying tradition (unrecognised by Mr. Froude), Henry VIII. murdered one of his wives. The pigeon-house, which stood S.W. of the

[*Kent & Sussex.*]

present ruins, was taken down about 50 years since. "It was cruciform, and equalled in magnitude many a parish church." There were 3228 pigeon-holes. Traces of the monastic fish-ponds may still be seen beyond the enclosure, S. But perhaps the most interesting fragment is the so-called "Lantern" of the Priory, standing farther back than the great mass of the ruins, in the garden of the proprietor. It is a round building, underground, quite dark, and entered through a narrow passage of some length, from what was originally a vaulted crypt (now covered by the railway). The Lantern itself, there seems to be no doubt, was the prison of the monastery, in which the refractory monk was secluded—sometimes in chains; (see Ducange, s. v. 'Laterna'; and the Cluniac statutes of Peter the Venerable). — *Sussex Archaeological Coll.* There is a similar recess, called Isaac's Hole, at Michelham Priory, near Hailsham.

The artificial mound in the cricket-ground was connected with the Priory, and may very possibly have served as the base for a Calvary, a necessary adjunct to most Benedictine monasteries. The hollow near which it stands—called the "Dripping-pan"—was perhaps originally a garden.

The great church of the Priory, abandoned at the dissolution, contained the stately tombs of numerous De Warrenes, Clares, De Veres, St. Johns, and Fitzalauns. In Oct. 1845 the excavations for the line of the railway led the workmen straight across the site of the ancient chapter-house, and through a part of the church itself. The chapterhouse of a monastic church was a not unusual place of interment for persons of especial distinction; and here, about 2 feet below the surface, were discovered the coffins of the founders, William De Warrene and Gundrada, now preserved in South-

over Church (see *post*). Other remains, but of far less interest, were also found here; and a few feet E. of the ch. a circular pit was opened, 10 ft. in diam. and 18 ft. deep, filled to about half its depth with human remains. Many hundred bodies must have been flung into this pit, the contents of which infected the air so terribly, that even the not very delicate senses of the railway excavators were overpowered. It seems doubtful whether this wholesale interment was the result of the great battle of Lewes, or of the fearful "black death" of the 14th cent., which is said to have fallen with especial severity on the monks and clergy.

From the Priory the visitor should proceed at once to *Southover Church*, close beyond, in which the De Warrene relics are reposing. Part of the nave arches are early Norm. The chancel is Perp., and originally extended much farther E. No part of the building, however, is so interesting as the little Norm. chapel, erected by subscription in 1847 to contain the bones of Gundrada and her husband. The designs were made by a local architect, to whom they are highly creditable. The material throughout is Caen stone. In the stained windows are small figures of William and Gundrada, and of St. Pancras, patron of the priory. The walls are arcaded; and on the floor-tiling appear the arms of De Warrene, and of some succeeding barons of Lewes. Within two deeply recessed arches in the S. wall are placed the leaden coffins of Earl William and his Countess. "The lids do not appear to have been soldered or otherwise fastened to the coffins, but merely flanged over the edges. The ornamentation of both is very singular, though simple. The plates composing them are evidently cast. A cord of loose texture seems to have been impressed in the sand at regular inter-

vals, and then crossed in the opposite direction, so as to produce on the plates a lozenge or network pattern, in relieve, with interstices averaging 5 in. by 3. It is worthy of remark that our plumbers, to this day, ornament their coffins with a similar pattern slightly incised in the lead." (*M. A. Lower.*) On the upper end of the two coffins, respectively, are the words "Gundrada" and "Willelm." The length of William's coffin is 2 ft. 11 in., of Gundrada's 2 ft. 9 in. They are not of course those in which the Earl and Countess were originally buried, since they are not of sufficient size; and it is suggested that at some period not very remote from their decease the bodies of the founders were exhumed, and afterwards deposited in their present coffins, beneath the floor of the chapter-house. From measurements of Earl William's bones, he appears to have been more than 6 ft. high. The teeth were perfect.

The ancient tombstone of Gundrada, which occupies the centre of the chapel floor, is certainly of the same date as the leaden cists above, since the Norman characters on both are precisely similar. Its "chèvrefeuille" ornament, and its leopard-heads, are also indications of its early date. The history of this stone is remarkable. After the demolition of the priory it was seized by a Mr. Shurley, of Isfield, near Lewes, who, being of an economical character, converted it into a portion of his own tomb. From this office it was rescued by Sir William Burrell, about 1775, and placed in Southover Church, as the nearest spot to its original position in the Priory. After a lapse of nearly 300 years, the tombstone and the relics which once slept beneath it are reunited; and although the church which William and Gundrada so richly endowed and "thought it should have canopied their bones till

Domesday," has altogether disappeared, their remains are nevertheless sheltered by consecrated walls, and their memory is still fragrant within their ancient town of Lewes.

The striking inscription on Gundrada's tombstone runs as follows; where it is imperfect, the stone has been broken :—

" Stirps Gundrada ducum, decus evi, nobile germen

Intulit ecclesiis Anglorum balsama morum.

Martir

Martha fuit miseris; fuit ex pietate Maria.

Pars obit Marthe; superest pars magna Marie.

O pie Pancrati, testis pietatis et equi

Te facit heredem; tu, clemens, suscipe Matrem.

Sexta Kalendarum Junii, lux obvia, carnis

Fregit alabastrum." . . . . .

The words "testis pietatis et equi" refer to the legend of St. Pancras, at whose tomb all false swearers were either possessed by evil spirits, or fell dead on the pavement. The allusion to Martha and Mary is repeated, with far less propriety, on the superb brass of Thomas Nelond, prior of Lewes, in Cowfold Church. "Mundi Martha fuit, sed Xto. mente Maria."

The effigy in the N. wall recess was also found during the excavations at the priory. It is temp. Hen. III.; and from some traces of the Braose arms on the surcoat it has been conjectured to represent John de Braose, Lord of Bramber (d. 1232). The ring-mail has been gilt.

The great gate of the priory stood near the E. end of Southover Church. It was removed in 1832. The side portal, which adjoined it, was then placed at the end of Southover Crescent, where it now remains. The ancient house nearly opposite the ch. is said to have been for some time the residence of Anne of Cleves; who, together with Henry VIII. and Cromwell, occupies a conspicuous place in Sussex tradition.

Of the remaining churches in

Lewes, the most interesting are *St. Anne's*, at the top of the hill—very good Trans.-Norm. with an early font;—this church has been lately restored; and *St. Michael's*, near the projecting clock in the High Street, with a low circular tower. Here are two *Brasses*—John Braydforde, rector, 1457; and an unknown knight, about 1400. Against the wall is a monument for Sir Nicholas Pelham, d. 1559, who, with his wife and ten children, kneels before a lectern. The inscription runs—

" His valour's prooffe, his manlie vertue's prayse,

Cannot be marshall'd in this narrow roome;

His brave exploit in great king Henry's dayes

Among the worthy hath a worthier tombe:

What time the French sought to have sackt Sea-Foord

This Pelham did *repele* 'em back aboard."

The helmet suspended above may have been the actual one worn by this valiant Pelham during the skirmish, which occurred in 1545. The Church of *St. John sub Castro* is modern; but stands on the site of a very ancient ch., of which the arch of one doorway, formerly in the S. wall, has been preserved, and replaced in the present building. There is also preserved an inscription in two semicircular lines, which runs thus :—

" Clauditur hic miles, Panorum regia proles;

Magnus nomen ei, mangnæ nota progeniei;

Deponens Manguum, se moribus induit agnum

Prepete pro vita, fit parvulus amacorita."

Of the Magnus thus recorded nothing is known, though tradition asserts that he was made prisoner in a battle with the Danes close to the town. The letters are apparently of the 14th cent. The churchyard occupies the site of a very small Roman camp, of which the vallum is still traceable. In it is the tomb of Thomas Blunt, barber, of Lewes (d. 1611), who gave the town constables a silver gilt cup, still used by

their successors; his epitaph accordingly concluding—

“Dona dedit, donisq. datis, datur ipse sepulchro;  
Dona dedit; dando celestia dona recepit.”

In the *County Hall*, half way down the High Street, is a good picture by Northcote, formerly in the Shakspeare gallery, and a portrait of General Elliot, the hero of Gibraltar.

Lewes was the birthplace of Dr. Mantell the geologist; whose discoveries throughout this chalk district, as well as in the Weald, form prominent landmarks in the history of the science for which he did so much. The literary reputation of the town is at present sustained by Mr. Lower of St. Anne's House, author of many well-known works, and whose valuable local researches have already been noticed.

The *walks* in the neighbourhood of Lewes are almost endless; since the downs, with their perfect freedom and springy turf, open at once from the town. The visitor may first climb the *Cliffe Hill*, fronting the town, a fine view of which is obtained from it: the houses struggling up the hill-side, with their red roofs glistening among the trees, and the grand old castle overtopping them. Beyond rises Mount Harry, the scene of the battle; and the Weald, with the Ouse winding through it, stretches away N. Close below, Cliffe, one of the suburbs of Lewes, extends its long street under the steep escarpment of the chalk, a situation of some danger. In Dec. 1836, a vast mass of drifted snow slipped from the hill, and entirely destroyed a range of cottages on which it fell. Eight persons perished in the ruins. *Cliffe Hill* may be climbed at its southern extremity, and the town may be regained through the *Coombe*, one of the lions of Lewes, which opens at the farther end. This is

one of those deep hollows occurring throughout the chalk districts, which the sun only touches for a short time even at the season of “St. Barnaby bright,” and whose steep sides are not to be descended without much care and caution. The green winding level at the bottom, looking from above like a procession path for the hill fairies, will bring the visitor back to the town. “By aid of the numerous chalk-pits worked at the termination of the Coombe, we discover that the ravine coincides precisely with a line of fault, on one side of which the chalk with flints appears at the summit of a hill, while it is thrown down to the bottom on the other.”—*Lyell*; who refers to the Coombe as “a beautiful example of the manner in which narrow openings in the chalk may have been connected with shifts and dislocations in the strata.”

From the opening of the Coombe the walk may be extended to South Malling, along the Cliffe suburb. In this is *Jirch chapel*, erected, as an inscription on the front announces, by J. Jenkins, W. A. (Welsh Ambassador), and containing, in the little cemetery behind, the tomb of the well-known William Huntingdon, S.S. This is his epitaph:—

“Here lies the coalheaver, beloved of his God, but abhorred of men. The Omniscient Judge, at the grand assize, shall ratify and confirm this to the confusion of many thousands; for England and its metropolis shall know that there hath been a prophet among them. W. H., S. S.” (Sinner saved.)

Some good views of the town are obtained on the road to Malling Church; the foundation stone of which was laid (1628) by John Evelyn of the Sylva, whose early education was received at the South-over Grammar School. The ch. contains nothing of much interest; but some distance W., at *Old Malling*, is the site of an ancient collegiate



church, called the "Deanery of Malling," established on a manor of the Abps. of Canterbury. The earliest foundation is said to have been made by Ceadwalla King of Wessex (about 688), and it was therefore one of the first Christian churches in Sussex. The archbishops had a residence here; and were able to pass from South Malling to their Kentish diocese through a line of parishes equally their own "peculiar." The day following Becket's murder, the four knights rode 40 miles by the sea-coast from Saltwood Castle to this place. "On entering the house they threw off their arms and trappings on the large dining-table which stood in the hall, and after supper gathered round the blazing hearth; suddenly the table started back, and threw its burden on the ground. The attendants, roused by the crash, rushed in with lights, and replaced the arms. But soon a second still louder crash was heard, and the various articles were thrown still farther off. Soldiers and servants with torches searched in vain under the solid table to find the cause of its convulsions, till one of the conscience-stricken knights suggested that it was indignantly refusing to bear the sacrilegious burden of their arms. So ran the popular story; and as late as the fourteenth cent. it was still shown in the same place, the earliest and most memorable instance of a 'rapping,' 'leaping,' and 'turning' table." (*Stanley, Hist. Mem. of Canterbury.*) From South Malling the knights proceeded to Knaresborough. The only trace of former glories now existing at Old Malling is the capital of a column with foliated ornaments in the kitchen of the farmhouse, and a small fragment of an early Norm. wall in the garden.

From Cliffe Hill a walk may be undertaken to *Mount Caburn*, about 2 m. from Lewes, where a small entrenchment, probably British, occu-

pies the brow of a hill overhanging the pass through which the railway winds, and looks across to Firle Beacon on the opposite side. This mass of hill is entirely divided from the rest of the S. downs; the Firle valley cutting it off from the line which extends to Beachy Head, and the Ouse separating it from the spur on which the town of Lewes is built. It is about 9 m. in circumference; and the drive round this isolated cluster of hills is a very pleasant one, passing through the villages of Beddingham, Glynde, and Ringmer. It is from Ringmer that many of Gilbert White's (of Selbourne) letters are dated. "Though I have now travelled the Sussex downs upwards of 30 years, yet I still investigate that chain of majestic mountains with fresh admiration year by year." (*17th Letter to Barrington.*) The rookery which he mentions still exists. Mount Caburn is so conspicuous an object from the top of the Cliffe Hill, that the pedestrian will have no difficulty in finding his way to it. The "deans" and "coombes" and green heights which make up the character of the downs are here seen in perfection. The tourist who may have been accustomed to the fresh, dashing streams usually found in districts like these, filling every hollow with the most delicious sound in the world—"the lonely voice of waters, wild and sweet"—will here, as throughout the chalk country, find them missing. He must seek consolation in the exquisitely varying lights, which along these soft reaches of turf produce effects almost more striking and picturesque than on rougher hill-sides. Even the solemn grey shadows of the coombes under a completely clouded sky are not without their beauty. (For a general notice of the S. Downs see Introduction, *Sussex.*)

The view, which is grand and varied the whole way from Cliffe Hill, attains its finest point at Mount

Caburn. Pevensey Castle and Battle Abbey—each a landmark in the story of the Conquest—are within sight; and from his watch-tower here the archæologist may reconstruct for himself the whole panorama of ancient Sussex. The view from the sister height, Firle Beacon, is perhaps still more picturesque, since it has more of the sea; but this summit is not so easy of access as Caburn.

The camp at Mount Caburn is nearly circular, with double trenches and a very lofty rampart. There are traces of gates or entrances, E. and W. It effectually commanded the pass below, into which the hill slopes from it suddenly and steeply. There are many traces of earth-works in the valley under the camp, in the direction of Lewes, called Oxsteddle Bottom. One small oblong enclosure here, looking at a distance like an open book, is called "The Bible;" and sometimes "The Devil's Book."

On the short sweet grass of Mount Caburn and the neighbouring downs the famous breed of S. Down sheep was pastured, and its merits first developed, by the late Mr. Ellman, whose residence was in the village of Glynde below. His improvements in the breed were noticed by Arthur Young in 1788. In 1800 the principal landowners of Sussex presented him with a silver vase in recognition of his merits; and after disposing, at intervals, of rams from his flock at very high prices, he died in 1832, by which time the breed of S. Down sheep had been spread, and taken the highest place, throughout Great Britain. The bee-orchis, among other rare plants, is to be found, in its season, on these hills.

The small Dec. ch. at the old royal manor of *Kingston* (about 2 m. from *Southover*) is worth a visit for the sake of its position. The village is curiously nestled under the hills. The return may be through *Jiford*, where is a Norm. ch. of con-

siderable interest, with a central tower; and thence to *Southover*. *Swanborough*, an old farmhouse, l., with considerable remains of early architecture, was a grange belonging to the Priory of St. Pancras. The northern side is E. E. with Perp. additions and alterations. The so-called "Chapel" is divided into 3 rooms. The roof is concealed by a flat ceiling, but should be examined, as it may be, above. It resembles that of *Godshill Church*, Isle of Wight (*Hussey*), and is very early Perp. W. of this E. E. portion is an addition entirely Perp. In the kitchen is an "ancient very massive oak table, constructed to draw out nearly double its usual length."

The most interesting of all walks from Lewes, however, is that to *Mount Harry*, the scene of the great battle, and so called, as appears most probable, from the unhappy king (Henry III.), who was there defeated. Its highest point is about 3 m. W. of the town. The road turns off on the downs a short distance beyond St. Anne's church, and climbs to a windmill, which forms a conspicuous mark; thence crossing the race-course (where races are annually held for two days), the pedestrian reaches Mount Harry itself, the summit of which, called *Black Cap*, is crested by a stunted plantation. The downs are dotted with barrows, Celtic and Saxon. The views of the S. downs themselves, and of the Caburn cluster, are full of variety and beauty; not less striking are those toward Lewes Castle and town, with the coombs beyond; and northward stretches away the great Weald valley, its depth of oak-forest and ancient wood finely contrasted with the bare, shadow-swept heights from which we look down on it. In early autumn, when the corn-fields, "like golden shields cast down from the sun," are just ready for the sickle, the view from all these hills is as fine as can well be con-

ceived. Newhaven, the port of Lewes, is visible soon after first climbing the downs. At an opening farther on, the terraces of Brighton appear in the distance, far more picturesque than when seen nearer at hand. Remark the broad green pathways that descend the face of the downs in 'a sloping direction all along the N. side of the range. These are called *Borstalls* (*Beorhstigele*, hill-path, suggests Kemble), and are no doubt the most ancient lines of communication seaward. One of the most conspicuous here is *Jugs' Borstall*, so called from the old Brighton fishermen, locally named *Jugs*, who used to cross it with their wares to Lewes.

Over all this hill, from the top of Mount Harry to the town, the battle extended in its various stages.

The king, accompanied by Prince Edward and the main body of his forces, reached Lewes May 11th, 1264, and established himself in the Priory of St. Pancras; Prince Edward taking up his quarters in the Castle of De Warrene, his brother-in-law. The army of De Montfort and the barons rapidly followed King Henry; and their camp was fixed at Fletching, in the Weald, about 9 m. from Lewes. (The spire of Fletching Church is visible from Mount Harry.) The Bps. of London and Worcester were despatched by De Montfort as bearers of his final propositions to the King: these were rejected, and the Barons at once prepared for battle.

Early on the morning of the 13th of May their army climbed the downs, and advanced along the ridge until they came within sight of the bell-tower of the Priory. Here Simon de Montfort addressed them; and all the troops prostrated themselves on the turf, extending their arms in the form of a cross, and uttering a short prayer for victory. De Montfort, having been lamed by the fall of his horse some time before the battle, had been conveyed to

Fletching in a sort of closed litter. This was now brought on the field, and stationed on a conspicuous point of the hill, surrounded by his own standard and pennons, in order to deceive the royal troops. Within the litter were shut up some London citizens of importance, who had been made prisoners in the preceding autumn.

From the highest point of Mount Harry three projecting ridges stretch down toward Lewes, separated by deep hollows. The Barons' army advanced along these ridges in three divisions. The left was commanded by Nicholas de Segrave, the centre by De Clare, and the right by the two sons of De Montfort; a fourth division remained in reserve, commanded by the Earl himself.

The King had been made early aware of the advance of the Barons and of their ascent of the downs. Prince Edward first issued from the Castle, and found himself opposed to the body of troops under De Segrave. On the S., Richard King of the Romans, with his son, fronted the young De Montforts; and King Henry himself commanded the central body opposed to De Clare and the Earl's reserve. When the two hosts had thus faced each other, the royal "dragon" was unfurled, and with the famous challenge from the King's mouth, "*Simon, je vous defy,*" the battle began.

The left body of the Barons' army, under De Segrave, were at once broken by the troops of Edward, who pursued them for four miles without drawing bridle. The rout was complete. "Along the most northern slope of the downs numerous bones and arms have been found, tracing the direction of their flight toward the W., where the abrupt steepness of the ground afforded fugitives on foot the best chance of escape from horse-men." (*W.H. Blauue.*) During this advance, or possibly on the return, Prince

Edward attacked the litter in which Simon was supposed to be, and the unhappy London citizens were killed. Meanwhile, De Montfort, seeing the confusion caused by the Prince's eager pursuit of the left wing, brought down his reserve upon the remaining royalists. The King of the Romans, after a "strong struggle," fled; and King Henry, after two horses had been killed under him, retreated into the Priory with the scanty remnant of his forces.

On Prince Edward's return the battle was renewed under the Castle walls, and in the streets of the town; but, like his father, he was finally driven within the walls of St. Pancras. At the commencement of the battle some knights from the Barons' army had been made prisoners, and confined in the castle. An attempt was made to rescue them, but without success; and in revenge the barons set fire to the Priory, though the flames were soon extinguished. After the Prince's return, and probably during the attack on the Castle, a number of his followers, seeing that the day was lost, left him and fled toward Pevensey. They were joined by other fugitives from the town; and a terrible confusion took place at the bridge which crossed the Ouse S. of Lewes. "Numbers were there drowned, and others suffocated in the pits of mud; while, from the swampy nature of the ground, many knights who perished there were discovered after the battle, still sitting on their horses in complete armour, and with drawn swords in their lifeless hands. Quantities of arms were found in this quarter for many years afterwards." (*W. II. Blauw.*) The King of the Romans had taken refuge in a windmill which stood on the site of the present Black Horse Inn, on the edge of the downs, above St. Anne's Church. "The Kyng of Alemaigne thought to do full well; he seized the mill for a castel," ran the ballad;

but "the bad miller" was attacked in his fortress and made prisoner. About 5000 are thought to have been killed in the battle, although a much higher number has sometimes been given.

The day thus closed with the entire defeat of the royal party. The so-called "Mise of Lewes" was the result. Prince Edward, and his cousin, the son of the King of the Romans, were delivered to the barons as hostages, and the matters in dispute referred to the arbitration of the King of France.

Although the cause of the barons sank low after the subsequent defeat at Evesham, the battle of Lewes was nevertheless a great step toward the establishment of the liberties of England. The Great Charter was materially confirmed on the greensward of Mount Harry; and the advantages here gained by the high heart of De Montfort were never entirely lost. For this and for ample details of the whole contest see Mr. Blauw's '*Barons' War*,' London, 1844.

2 m. to the W. of Mount Harry a large cross was cut on the side of the downs; only now visible under peculiar effects of light. It was perhaps intended to excite the prayers of travellers for the repose of such as had fallen in the battle.

From Mount Harry the pedestrian may descend the hill on the N. side, and return to Lewes by the old London road. In so doing, at the *Offham* chalk-pits he will pass the remains of what claims to be the first bit of railway executed in the south of England. It is an inclined plane for conveying the lime or chalk to the stream of the Ouse. Beyond, on the side of the downs, is *Coombe Place* (Sir Henry Shiffner). In *Hamsey Church* (early Perp.), which overhangs the bed of the river, is a rich Easter sepulchre (?) in the N. wall. The marl bank at the foot of

the mound on which the church stands is rich in fossils.

Some longer but very interesting excursions may be made into the Weald country N. of Lewes. *Fletching*, 9 m., may be reached by the Newick road; the return to Lewes being through Uckfield and Little Horsted. The whole of this country may be commanded from the Downs above Lewes, so that the visitor may judge beforehand of the class of scenery he is about to encounter.

The drive to Fletching is through a richly wooded, pleasant country, but offers nothing to detain the tourist. The *Church* of Fletching, one of the few in Sussex provided with a spire, is of great interest. It is the largest in the district. The greater part is E. E. The design of the large E. window is unusual. The tower is Norm., though not without some peculiarities which may indicate an earlier date. There is no staircase, as is also the case at Bosham. The double windows are divided by balusters with Norm. capitals, and the door opening into the church was a semicircular arch with zigzag moulding. The floor of the ch. has a gradual ascent from W. to E. The achievements suspended in the transept show the crest of the Nevilles (a bull's head); though in what manner that family was connected with this parish is uncertain. On an altar-tomb in the S. transept is a very fine *Brass* of a knight of the Dalyngrugge family and his wife, circ. 1395. On the jupon of the knight are his arms—or, a cross engrailed, gules. In the same transept is the altar-tomb, with effigies, of Rich. Leche (d. 1596).

In the mausoleum of the Sheffield family (a continuation of the N. transept) is interred Gibbon the historian. The characteristic inscription is from the pen of Dr. Parr. Gibbon spent much of the latter part

of his life at Sheffield Place; John Holroyd, the first Lord Sheffield, having been his most intimate friend.

*Sheffield Place* (Earl of Sheffield) was almost entirely rebuilt by the late Earl. It cannot be called good. The shields on the outer walls are those of the various possessors of the manor since the Conquest. The park is very fine, and contains some noble timber. In the house is preserved the only good portrait of Gibbon, painted by Sir Joshua for his friend Mr. Holroyd.

Adjoining Sheffield is *Serles* (Sir T. M. Wilson).

In the woods, which then completely surrounded the old church of Fletching, Simon de Montfort encamped with the army of the barons the night before the battle of Lewes, May 13th, 1264; and from this spot, after their fruitless negotiation with the King, they climbed the downs at Mount Harry. (See *ante*.)

*Maresfield*, which adjoins Fletching, N., has a small Dec. ch. of no great importance. "It contains however some good ancient woodwork." (*Hussey*.) In the neighbourhood is *Maresfield Park* (J.V. Shelley, Esq.).

*Buxted*, the first village on the return road, is more interesting. The church, which stands on high ground surrounded by trees, is E. E. with a Dec. chancel. It has a low shingled spire. It may be remarked that nearly all the Sussex spires occur in the Weald, as though to mark the position of the church by their elevation above the tree-tops. Over the N. porch is a figure of a woman holding a large churn, possibly a rebus for the name of Allehorn. "On either side is a figure of a warrior carved in stone, having a shield upon his breast." (*Horsfield*.) In the chancel is the *Brass* of Britellus Avenel, rector, 1375. The coped figure is in the upper part of a cross fleury. "Christopher Savage, both flesh and bone, lyeth graven under a stone," at the entrance of the chancel.



Near Buxted Church is an ancient building called the *Hog-house*; from a hog carved over the door, with the date 1581. This was the residence of the Hogge family; one of whom, Ralf Hogge, in 1543 cast the first iron cannon ever made in England, superseding the earlier hooped or banded guns. The name Hogge seems to have become confounded with that of Huggett; and *Huggett's Furnace*, between Buxted and Mayfield, is still pointed out as the place where the first iron ordnance was cast.

“Master Huggett and his man John,  
They did cast the first can-non”—

runs the local rhyme. Ralf Hogge was at first assisted by French and Flemish gunsmiths, but afterwards “made by himself ordnance of east-iron of divers sorts.” The name of Huggett is still common among the blacksmiths of E. Sussex. (*M. A. Lower.*)

At Howbourne in this parish is another relic of the iron manufacture. The old hammer-post, an oaken trunk, 9½ ft. high, still remains near the end of the pond, which has been drained. The great interest of these relics lies in the contrast they suggest between the present character of the country, quiet and tree-shadowed, and its condition in the days when anvil and hammer rang incessantly through all the Weald.

At *Hendall* (N. of the ch.) is an ancient house which may be worth visiting. “On the E. is a circular arch with pillars, in good repair.” (*Horsfield.*) It was for some generations the residence of a family called Pope.

*Buxted Place* (Colonel Harcourt), deserves notice for the sake of its park, which is picturesque and well wooded. The Rev. Edward Clarke, father of the traveller, was long rector of Buxted. The place boasts also of another celebrity, George Watson, the “Sussex calculator,” who, in other respects all but idiotic, could

perform the most difficult arithmetical calculations, and remember the events and the weather of every day from an early period of his life.

*Uckfield*, 2 m., stands in the midst of pleasant scenery, richly wooded and varied, like all this part of Sussex. The ch. has been rebuilt. The grounds of *Copwood* (Mrs. Stratfield) are picturesque, and on the borders of a small lake are some masses of rock, characteristic of the Hastings sand, and resembling those on the common at Tunbridge Wells. There are others on an estate called the *Rocks*, between Uckfield and Buxted; where is also a deep cavern in the sandstone.

*Little Horsted*, the next village, has a small Norm. ch. of no great interest. *Isfield* (2 m. off the road, W.), has a Dec. ch. with later additions. On the S. side is the Shurley Chapel, containing some interesting monuments; *Brasses* of Edw. Shurley and wife, 1558, and of Thos. Shurley, 1571; and an elaborate altar-tomb with effigies of Sir John Shurley and his two wives, 1631. The inscription is edifying, and should be read. The children by his first wife, some of whom “were called into heaven, and the others into several marriages of good quality,” appear in front of the monument. The Shurleys of Isfield were a branch of the celebrated Wiston family; and there are still considerable remains of their ancient residence, Isfield Place. The Shurley arms and mottoes remain over the door. The house was surrounded by a lofty wall, having a kind of watch-tower at each angle. This is probably earlier than the remains of the dwelling-house, now a farm. Comp. Compton Castle, Devon, which has the same external wall, and dates from the end of the 14th cent.

In the ch. at Isfield, Gundrada's tomb, now in Southover Church, Lewes, was long preserved and misapplied. (See *ante*.)

A drive of 5 m. through a very pleasant country will bring the tourist to Lewes.

A second and shorter round may be to Laughton and Chiddingly.

*Laughton*, 6 m. E., deserves a visit for the sake of the remains of the old house of the Pelhams; although these are not extensive. A single brick tower, to which a modern farm-house is attached, rises in the midst of a wide and almost treeless plain, the site of the ancient park. The house was built in 1534; and the moat, surrounding about 3 acres, attests its former importance. At the S. corner is a lofty building chequered by diagonal lines of darker brick, and terminating in a stepped gable. Here and in the main tower the arabesque is curiously mingled with trefoil-headed Gothic; and the Pelham buckle, the famous badge assumed after the battle of Poitiers, is introduced on the walls and in the window mouldings. From the tower there is a wide view over all the surrounding country.

Laughton has been the property of the Pelhams since the beginning of the 15th cent., and still remains in their hands. Their burial-place is in Laughton Church, which, however, contains no monuments.

On *Colbrand's Farm* in this parish (W. of the ch.) are two remarkable oak-trees, gnarled, shattered, and carrying the mind back into the ancient world even more completely than the most venerable ruin of "stone and lime." Their age is altogether unknown.

The Church of *E. Hoathly*, N. of Laughton, is for the most part Perp. The Pelham buckle occurs on the tower. On the S. border of the parish is *Halland*, an Elizabethan house, long a residence of the Pelhams; the greater part of which, however, has been taken down. *Waldron*, still farther N., is in the

midst of the wooded district. The ch. is Dec. and Perp. (See Rte. 17.)

The Church of *Chiddingly*, 3 m. from Laughton, conspicuous with its lofty stone spire, deserves a visit. It is mainly E. E., but the tower and spire are perhaps Dec. It contains the stately and somewhat unusual monument of Sir John Jefferay, Chief Baron of the Exchequer temp. Eliz. Sir John and his wife recline on the tomb, whilst in niches on either side stand the figures of Sir Edward Montague and his wife, the daughter of Sir John Jefferay. A mutilated figure of a child kneels in front.

W. of the ch. are considerable remains of *Chiddingly Place*, the mansion of the Jefferays. It was Elizabethan and of great size.

A branch railway from Lewes leads to *Newhaven*, 7 m., the ancient port of the Ouse, and now well known as the place of embarkation for Dieppe, between which place and Newhaven large steam-vessels ply daily. This route is the most direct between London and Paris. The steam passage is effected in about 4½ hours. It was here that Louis Philippe and his Queen landed in 1848, having crossed from Tréport in an open fishing-boat. The residence of Mr. Smith, who greeted him on his arrival, and whose name the ex-monarch "fancied he had heard before," may no doubt be discovered by the curious. Vessels of some size are built at Newhaven, which is said to be "the only port of moderate value between Portsmouth and the Downs." Its important situation has more than once suggested material improvements in the harbour, which still however remain to be effected.

The little Norm. Church of *Newhaven*, with chancel apse at the E. end of its tower, curiously resembles that of Yainville-sur-Seine (*M. A. L.*), one of the many Norm. resemblances

on this coast. The churches of Southese and Piddinghoe, between Lewes and Newhaven, have round towers. Piddinghoe is famous in popular saying as the place "where they shoe magpies," which oracular statement may be compared with another specimen of Sussex wit—"Heighton, Denton, and Tarring" (villages on the opposite bank of the Ouse), "all begins with A."

[Reaching Newhaven by rail, the tourist may from thence extend his excursion to Bishopstone, Seaford, and West Dean. The Church of *Bishopstone* (about 2 m.) is very interesting. The tower is in four stories, each diminishing about a foot; in each lower stage is a single circular-headed window; in the upper, a double window, with balusters; in the third, a circular window with mouldings. At the angles of the three upper stages are circular shafts, without capitals or bases. The present tower-arch is circular, Norm., and low, but there are traces of a loftier one now hidden in the roof. Under the stunted spire is a grotesque corbel table. Within, the chancel is in two divisions, the westernmost of which is not distinguishable externally from the nave. The arches are Norm. and E.E. There are traces of circular-headed windows in different parts; the present are E.E. Remark the now closed openings in the chancel and nave gables. Similar ones "may almost invariably be found in the churches of this central coast district of Sussex." (*Hussey*.) The form of the S. porch is unusual, and the outer angles exhibit long and short work. The capitals at the sides of the doorway should be noticed. The ancient beams and king-posts seem quite sound. Over the door is a stone dial plate, having in the upper part a cross and the name Eadric. (Comp. those of Corhampton and Warnford, Hants, and a remarkable dial at

Aldbrough, Yorkshire, which has the inscription—"Ulf het areran cyrice for hanum and for Gunthard saula.") The church seems originally Norm. with E.E. alterations. The porch alone shows Saxon indications. In the vestry is a curious stone slab found during the recent restoration. On it is a cross with intertwined circles: in one of which appears the *Agnus Dei*; in another, two doves drinking, a favourite early Christian symbol. If early Norm., it shows Italian influence. (*W. Figg*, in *S. A. C.*) In the chancel is the monument of the Rev. I. Hurdiss, Oxford poetry professor, d. 1801. The verses are by Hayley.

*Seaford*, 2 m., is an ancient member of the Cinque Port of Hastings, and takes rank immediately after the 7 greater ones. The old harbour, now entirely closed, was the original outlet of the Ouse. It suffered much from the French attacks under Edward III., and later from the black death, which it scarcely recovered, though it continued an "immaculate borough" until the days of Reform. The French, under their High Admiral Claude d'Annabault, attacked it in 1545, when "the Pelham did re-pel'em," as we learn from his monument at Lewes. The church, dedicated to St. Leonard, a favourite patron of the Cinque Ports, is Norm. and E. E. Remark especially the carving of the central column of the S. aisle. The sculpture of St. Michael and the dragon, fixed above it, is of the same date, and was found in the churchyard. To the exterior wall are attached a stone coffin and cover, also found here. Traces of Roman occupation, urns and medals, have been discovered in the neighbourhood. Seaford may possibly be the *Mercedesburn* (*Mær-cryd*, *sea ford*) of Ella's battle in 485. Into the haven of Seaford, in 1058, was driven a Flemish vessel, having on board Balger, a monk of Bergue St. Winoc, who, "*fidelis fur et latro bonus*,"

stole from the neighbouring monastery of St. Andrew the relics of St. Lewinna, one of the early British converts in Sussex. The position of St. Andrew's monastery is unknown. For the whole story of this pious theft, which is very curious, see *Suss. Arch. Coll.*, i. p. 46.

In the garden of "The Folly," a house in Church Street, is a vaulted apartment of E. E. character. An early stone chimney-piece (in a building attached to the Plough Inn) may be worth examination.

Seaford has some slight pretensions as a quiet bathing-place, and will doubtless become in that respect more important.

On the verge of the lofty cliff, a short distance E. of the town, is a ledge called "Puck Church Parlour," inaccessible except by a narrow path from above. There are 3 platforms, each a few feet square, "now the abode of a pair or two of old foxes, who find here a most secure retreat from dog and hunter, and are occasionally visited by the raven, the chough, sea-gull, and peregrine falcon." (*M. A. Lower*). This is not the only instance in which the name of the "tricksy spirit" is connected with the sea and its belongings, as, for instance, at Puck Down, near Bournemouth, Hants; Puckaster, Isle of Wight, &c.

At *West Dean*, 3 m., an ancient parsonage-house of the 14th cent. still remains, though now divided into cottages. It is built of stone and oak timber, having a spiral stone stair leading to an upper story. The lower fireplace has been altered; the upper remains as at first. Windows, mullions, &c., all deserve attention. It was probably built by the Prior of Wilmington, a cell of St. Mary Grestein in Normandy. West Dean belonged to Wilmington. (*Comp. Sore Place, Plaxtole, Kent.*) The church is Norm., with E. E. portions.

The undulations in the chalk cliffs between Seaford and Beachy

Head are known as the "Seven Sisters"—a mysterious number which occurs frequently in the boundary lists of Saxon charters, as "Seven Oaks," "Seven Thorns," &c. In these cliffs peregrine falcons and ravens annually rear their young, "and the kestrel may be seen fluttering along the margin, or dropping over the edge of the precipice, on his return to his own little establishment from a mousing expedition into the interior." (*A. E. Knox*.)

The tourist may proceed, if he chooses, by Friston and East Dean to Beachy Head and Eastbourne, regaining the Hastings railway at Polegate. The whole of this coast-road is picturesque, with the sea on one side and the downs close on the other. *Friston Place* is for the most part of the 17th century, and deserves examination.]

The Church of *Glynde* (*Glyn, Celt. a vale*), 53 m. from London, the first station beyond Lewes, is a specimen of the Grecian taste of 1765, when it was built by Rd. Trevor, Bp. of Durham. An obelisk in the churchyard has an inscription by Mrs. Hemans to the memory of two sons of Sir D. Wedderburn. 1. is *Glynde Place* (Lord Dacre); and rt. stretch away the woods and plantations of *Firle Place* (Lord Gage); both Elizabethan houses, and in the usual S. Down position, close under the hills. *Firle Beacon* rises behind. From

57½ m. *Berwick* the little village of *Alfriston*, about 3 m., may be visited. The ancient hostelry of the *Star Inn* well deserves notice. It is of the beginning of the 16th cent., and was probably a resting-place for pilgrims to the shrine of St. Richard of Clichester. On wooden brackets each side of the door are mitred figures,—one with a hind (*St. Giles?*),—and the other possibly *St. Julian*, the patron of travellers. Among other ornaments are *St. George* and the *Dragon*, and what is

apparently a bear and ragged staff with a lion opposite. The house stands within the boundaries of Aleiston Manor, belonging to the Abbot of Battle, by whom it may have been built. On the bracket of a beam in the parlour is a shield with I. H. S. on it. (*M. A. L.*) There is a mutilated cross in the village street. In the spring of 1843 about 60 silver Anglo-Saxon sceattas were found at Milton Street, close by, in a garden. At

61 m. *Polegate*, short lines branch to Eastbourne and Hailsham.

*Eastbourne* lies about 4 m. S. Not far from *Polegate* the line of the downs turns S., and terminates in the promontory of Beachy Head. From the station are visible the little church and village of *Wilmington*. There was here a Priory, connected with the Benedictine Abbey of Grestein, near Honfleur, to which religious house it was given by Robert de Moriton, the first Norman Lord of Pevensey and the surrounding manors. There are some scanty remains of "Alien Priory" as it is called, now converted into a farmhouse. The principal sitting-room was formed out of the chapel. There is a cellar, supported by a low hexagonal pillar in the centre; and the house-roof, vast and full of timber, is evidently that of the old building. The shattered gate-towers adjoining seem of the reign of Henry VI. About  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. off is a pond called the "Well Holes," the stew for supplying the brethren's "maigre" table. S.E., on the side of the Downs, is the so-called "Long Man of Wilmington," a rude figure 240 ft. in length, holding a staff in either hand. It has not been "scoured" for many years, and is invisible on the spot, but is easily distinguishable at a distance when the light falls on it at a particular angle. There is a similar figure at Cerne Abbas in Dorsetshire. Both are near religious

houses, and may have been the work of their inmates. *Wilmington Church* has Norm. portions. Some of the windows, as well as the arches and pillars of the S. transept, are composed entirely of hard chalk. In the churchyard is a venerable and most picturesque yew, 20 feet in girth where the main stem divides.

The walk from *Wilmington* to *Eastbourne*, keeping along the crest of the Downs, will not be found an unpleasant one. A great stretch of country is commanded on either side. The pedestrian may, if he pleases, divert rt. to *Jerington*, where the ch. tower has some peculiarities which have been called Saxon, but which rather resemble those of the Norm. tower of Bishopstone. In the wall of the belfry is a fragment of ancient sculpture representing the Saviour bruising the serpent's head.

*Eastbourne*, however, will be ordinarily reached by rail. The station is about half way between the old village and the newly erected "Sea houses." On the l. between the station and the village,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m., is *Eastbourne Place*, long the residence of Davies Gilbert, the well-known President of the Royal Society. The *Church*, which deserves careful attention, is for the most part rich Trans. Norm. The chancel arch is slightly pointed, and depressed. The S. chancel has Perp. sedilia and a Perp. Easter sepulchre. The piers and arches dividing this from the N. chancel are Trans., and should be well examined. In the N. chancel is the monument of Davies Gilbert. His family name was Giddy, and that of Gilbert was assumed by him on his marriage with the heiress of Eastbourne Park. The Greek inscription on the monument was probably chosen by himself, as well as the words on the slab of the vault below:—"Το μελλον ηξει." The E. window has some fragments of Flemish glass. The manor of Eastbourne soon after the Conquest



passed into the hands of the Badlesmere family, who seem to have built the ch. The *Parsonage Farm-house* and the *Lamb Inn*, both adjoining the ch., are ancient buildings, deserving careful examination. Both have the reputation of having been religious houses, but no certainty exists in either case. The farm is said to have been a house of Black Friars. At the Lamb is a remarkable vaulted apartment, and a refreshing bit of Radcliffian mystery, in the shape of a subterraneous passage leading toward the ch., which has only been explored in part.

The *Sea-houses*, the Eastbourne of invalids and holiday-makers, are about 2 m. from the old village. Like other watering-places on this coast, Eastbourne began to be known about the beginning of the century. It has now some good houses and terraces; but whoever is in search of gaiety should go elsewhere. The grand recommendations of Eastbourne are, its quiet, and the magnificent stretch of sea, over which Beachy Head, at no great distance, looks out far and wide. In this direction the walks about Eastbourne are full of beauty. The roads toward the old village are shadowed by elms of unusual size. Eastward, a marshy plain extends toward Pevensy. Many places of great interest in this part of Sussex are accessible by rail from Eastbourne. Hurstmonceux, 9 m.; Michelham, 8 m.; and Pevensy, 5 m., are within driving distance (see *post*).

The circular redoubt here, and the martello towers which dot the coast-line at intervals in the direction of Hastings, were erected between 1804-7, when a descent of French troops in this neighbourhood was not altogether unexpected.

Beachy Head, where our old companions the S. Downs leave us, is about 3 m. W. of the town. Its summit is 575 feet above the sea-level; E. the view extends to Hast-

ings, W. to the Isle of Wight. The coast of France is visible on a clear day. There are few grander headlands on the southern coast, and few which have witnessed more frequent or more hopeless shipwrecks. These have been greatly diminished since the erection in 1831 of the *Bell Tout Lighthouse*, which the visitor will see on his way. It stands on a point considerably lower than Beachy Head itself, but projecting farther into the sea. Close under Beachy Head is a cavern called "*Parson Darby's Hole*;" its two apartments are said to have been excavated with his own hands by a former vicar of E. Dean, as a refuge for the shipwrecked, and partly perhaps for himself; since Mrs. Darby is said to have been gifted with unusual powers of loquacity. On stormy nights he hung out a light here. Parson Darby's flock, however, were by no means so humanely disposed as himself. "Providential wrecks," as the Cornishmen used to call them, were prayed for not less devoutly all along this coast, whose natives, says Congreve, "fattened on the spoils of Providence,

"As critics throng to see a new play split,  
And thrive and prosper on the wrecks of wit."

The lighthouse and better charts have gone far to diminish these profits; and smuggling, for which the coast was equally famous, has, since the establishment of the coast-guard, whose station is perched on the top of the cliff, retired to more solitary shores. The headland itself is the resort of numberless sea-fowl. From time immemorial a pair of peregrine falcons have built near the summit, and guard the lofty ledge on which their nest is situated with the most watchful jealousy. "With the exception of a few jackdaws who bustled out of the crevices below, all the other birds which had now assembled on this part of the coast for the

breeding season—it being about the middle of May—seemed to respect the territory of their warlike neighbours. The adjoining precipice, farther westward, was occupied by guillemots and razorbills, who had deposited their eggs, the former on the naked ledge, the latter in the crevices in the face of the cliff. Here the jackdaws appeared quite at their ease, their loud, merry note being heard above every other sound, as they flew in and out of the fissures in the white rock, or sat perched on a pinnacle near the summit, and leisurely surveyed the busy crowd below." (*A. E. Knox.*) The samphire, which grows here in abundance, has more than once told a welcome story to the shipwrecked sailor, who, having gained the ledges from which it hangs, knows that he is above the sea-mark.

Off Beachy Head, June 30, 1690, took place the fight between the combined English and Dutch fleet of 56 sail, under Lord Torrington, and the French, of 82, under the Count de Jourville. The Dutch, after displaying wonderful courage, were placed in extreme peril before Torrington could come up to them. He at last succeeded in placing his fleet between those of the Dutch and French, and thus saved the former; but retired after the first day's fight to the mouth of the Thames. For this, Torrington was committed to the Tower by King William—pleaded his own cause—was acquitted, and passed in triumph up the Medway with his flag flying. The king, however, could not forget the peril of his Dutch ships, and the loss of many of them, and Torrington's commission was taken from him. (*See Macaulay*, vol. iii.)

*Birling Gap*,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. W. of Beachy Head, was formerly defended, like some of the "gates" on the Kentish coast, by an arch and portcullis, some remains of which may still be traced. The visitor may descend

to the beach by this gap, and return to Eastbourne through the Cow Gap, which passes upward from the beach on the E. side of the headland.

The grandeur of Beachy Head and the adjoining coast will best be seen from the water: boats can readily be procured at Eastbourne, and can pass along close under the chalk cliffs. "The Charles Rock," below the headland, is the solitary survivor of 7 high masses called the "Seven Charleses," the rest of which have gradually crumbled away. "When the Charleses wear a cap, the clouds weep," is the local saying.

Among this wild coast scenery, and associating with still wilder smugglers, Mortimer the painter (born 1741) passed his earlier years. His father was Collector of the Customs at Eastbourne, and the artist's favourite subjects, wild seas, wrecks, and gloomy caverns, the haunts alike of land and water thieves, prove, not less than his irregular life, how powerfully he had been influenced by his early surroundings.

The foundations of a Roman villa were discovered here in 1848, S.E. of Trinity Church. The downs are dotted with tumuli, and show many traces of early entrenchments.

Between Eastbourne and Bexhill extends the sweep of Pevensey Bay, the coast of which is little else than a wide-spreading bed of shingle, affording by no means easy walking. Wide, flat pieces of wood, shaped to the feet, and called "backsters," are here (and in parts of Kent) used for walking over it. "On this wild beach the ring dotterel, or stone runner as it is frequently termed, deposits 3 eggs, which can scarcely be distinguished from the surrounding pebbles; and many species of terns haunt it in great numbers during the summer months. But amid this barren waste, like an oasis in a desert, a cluster of green, furze-covered hillocks suddenly ap-

pears, intersected with little fresh-water lakes, whose swampy banks, clothed with reeds and rushes, abound, during certain season, with many migratory birds of the gullatorial and natatorial divisions." (*A. E. Knox.*) A corner of this oasis is passed in driving from Eastbourne to Pevensey, 5 m., an excursion by no means to be recommended on the score of beauty, though the interest of Pevensey itself cannot be overrated.

*Langney*, about halfway, was an ancient grange of the Lewes Priory. The chapel remains almost entire.

*Hailsham* (4 m. from Polegate station) contains nothing of great interest. The church has a low pinnacled tower (Perp.) like those in some parts of Devon.

At *Otham*, in the S. part of the parish, is a small chapel of early Dec. character, now used as a stable. It marks the site of a house of Premonstratensian canons, first settled here, and then removed to Bayham in Kent. A chapel of St. Lawrence still remained on the older site, and is probably that now existing.

The remains of *Michelham Priory*, 2 m. W. of the town, are more important and interesting. It was a house of Augustinian canons, founded by Gilbert de Aquila early in the reign of Henry III. The buildings, now converted into a farmhouse, formed a spacious quadrangle, and are surrounded by a broad moat, covered with water-lilies, and a favourite haunt of the otter. Three fish-stews, communicating with the moat, still remain usable. The moat is fed by the river Cuckmere. The present bridge seems to have replaced a draw-bridge; for the house was sufficiently near the sea to induce the canons to look well after their means of defence.

The enclosure is entered through a square gateway tower of 3 stories.

Of other remains the most important are a crypt, now used as a dairy, and an ancient apartment above it; probably the common room of the canons, though called the "Prior's chamber." This has a massive stone fireplace, surmounted by a funnel projecting from the wall, and divided into two distinct and equal parts, having a flat stone bracket on either side of the funnel. In this fireplace are two andirons of Sussex iron, terminating in human heads, the head-dress marking the time of Henry VII. All this portion is E. E. and part of the original building. Some mutilated E. E. arches near the present back door seem to mark the site of the chapel.

The large parlour of the farmhouse is late Tudor, and has been secularized. A remarkable passage, ribbed over with short pointed arches, runs parallel with the crypt, and is called *Isaac's Hole*. It seems probable that it was the Laterna, or place of punishment. (Comp. the Lantern in Lewes Priory, *ante*.)

Owls in great numbers frequent the large roofs of the farm. The old priory mill stands without the moat, surrounded by a cluster of trees, and makes a pleasant picture.

It was at *Hellingly*, 3 m. N. of Hailsham, where the Pelhams had a deer-park, that Lord Daere of Hurstmonceux, temp. Hen. VIII., was hunting with certain of his friends, when a "fraie" took place, in which John Brisbrig was killed. For this Lord Daere was subsequently executed at Tyburn. His death, so called—"murder," thought Camden—was caused by "his great estate, which the needy courtiers gasped after." They missed their prey, however, since it was found "too strongly entailed." (See, for a very different judgment on this matter, *Froude*, Hist. Eng. iv. 120.)

Near Hellingly Park is an ancient boundary mark (?) called the Amberstone.

*Hurstmonceux Castle*, 3 m., may be best visited from Hailsham.

Waleran de *Monceux*, the first Norman lord of the district, gave his name to this parish and to Compton Monceux in Hants. From an heiress of this family the manor passed to Sir John de Fienes, whose descendants, the Lords Daere of the South, retained it until 1708, since which time it has passed through many hands, chiefly those of the allied families of Hare and Naylor. A manor-house existed here from a very early period, probably on the site of the present castle. This was built, temp. Hen. VI., by Sir Roger de Fienes, who had been present at Agincourt. It was entirely of brick, and was probably the largest post-Roman building of that material in England. It had fallen much into decay toward the end of the last century; and in 1777, after an examination by Wyatt the architect, the interior was demolished, and the materials used for enlarging the present mansion (*Hurstmonceux Place*), on the W. side of the park.

The shell of the castle still remains, a very interesting specimen of the half fortress, half mansion of the latter days of feudalism. The valley in which it stands is still beautiful, though the "wings of the blue hills covered with wood," which Horace Walpole admired on his visit in 1752, have been deprived of the greater part of their timber. The actual site is low, and the building, "for the convenience of water to the moat, saw nothing at all" (*Walpole*). It enclosed 3 courts, a large and 2 small ones. The main gateway, a very fine one, is in the S. front. Above it is the shield of the Fieneses, with their supporter, the *alaune* or wolf-dog. The flanking towers are 84 feet high, and are capped by watch-turrets, from which the sea is visible. A wooden bridge takes the place of the old drawbridge, "actually in being" in

Walpole's time. "Persons who have visited Rome, on entering the court, and seeing the piles of brickwork strewn about, have been reminded of the baths of Caracalla, though of course on a miniature scale; the illusion being perhaps fostered by the deep blue of the Sussex sky, which, when compared with that in more northernly parts of England, has almost an Italian character." (*Archdn. Hare*.) The walls are thickly covered with ivy, finely contrasting the red colour of the brick. Remark especially the great trunks of the ivy in what was the dining-room. The inner courts are carpeted with a bright green turf, and hazel-bushes have sprung up here and there between the walls.

The "Green Court" is the first entered; and beyond this was the great hall, which had a central fireplace. Other apartments were ranged round the walls. The S. and N. fronts of the castle measured 206 ft., and the E. and W. 214. The kitchen, like the hall, was of great height, and had no upper story. The great oven of the bakehouse, 14 feet diameter, is worth notice. On the l. side of the S. front, beyond the gatehouse, was a long room which Grose suggests may have been intended for a stable in case of a siege. The small chapel (marked by its oriel) was in the S.E. front, and had some stained glass in Walpole's time. Some had been removed, and "we actually found St. Catherine, and another gentlewoman with a church in her hand, exiled into the buttery." The "*alaunes*" of the Fienes figured in most of the windows throughout the castle. Up to the demolition of the castle, all the walls, except those of the principal apartments, remained "in their native *brickhood*." "That age had not arrived at the luxury of whitewash," says Walpole. Under the tower at the S.E. angle was the dungeon, "giving one a delightful idea of

living in the days of soccage, and under such goodly tenures." (Walpole.) In Grose's time a stone post with a large ehain still remained in the centre. Over the porter's lodge was a room called the "Drummer's Hall," in which, says the tradition, a chest containing treasure was hidden, and guarded by a supernatural drummer, the sound of whose drum was occasionally heard at midnight. Addison's comedy of 'The Drummer' was "descended from it," says Walpole; but there are similar stories in Baxter's 'Invisible World' and other such collections. The unearthly drum of Hurstmonceux is said to have been the invention of a gardener, who sounded it in the interest of certain smugglers by whom the castle was frequented. The winding stairs which communicated with the upper galleries are curious, and should be examined. Some carvings by Grinling Gibbons, formerly in the castle, and noticed by Walpole, are now preserved at Hurstmonceux Place.

The moat, which surrounded the castle, spread out on the E. side into a large pond. This was drained early in Elizabeth's reign, and formed into a pleasure, of which only traces remain. A row of grand old Spanish chesnuts beyond the moat are, it is said, of greater antiquity than the castle, and may possibly have shadowed the walls of the earlier building.

The visitor should make the circuit of the castle without the walls as far as possible. The exterior of the W. side is especially striking.

Hurstmonceux Church was formerly connected with the castle by "a brave old avenue" "up which," says Walpole, "we walked, with ships sailing on our left hand the whole way." The ships are 6 miles off, however, and the avenue has now entirely disappeared; but the church should on no account be left unvisited. It stands on high ground,

commanding distant views of Beachy Head; and under the great churchyard yew are a cluster of tomb crosses, which alone would give interest to the spot; those of Archd. Hare, rector of Hurstmonceux, d. 1855, with whose name "Hurstmonceux may well be proud, as it may well be thankful, to have its name, its people, and its scenery associated" (Quart. Rev.); his brother Marcus Hare; Caroline Deinling; and others. Archd. Hare's first curate here was John Sterling, who has had the good fortune to obtain two distinct biographies,—by Hare, and Carlyle.

The ch. itself is mainly E. E.: on the caps of the circular columns are palm-leaves, marking that the building is early in the style, if it should not rather be called Trans. The E. window, filled with medallions from the life of Our Lord, is recent, and a memorial of the Archdeacon. Adjoining, between the main chancel and the "Dacre" chantry, is the very striking tomb of Thomas Fienes, 2nd Lord Dacre (d. 1534), "all in our trefoil taste," says Walpole. From its position the recumbent effigies (those of Lord Dacre and his son, who died before him) receive peculiar effects of light. Their feet rest on *alaunes*, the badge of their house; and the grey, time-worn look of the stone canopy, rich with carved work, combines to heighten the solemnity of the sleeping figures below. The mantling of the helmets in the canopy is remarkable, and the details of the entire monument deserve careful examination. There is very little of any Italian mixture, such as is so marked in the scarcely later Delawarr tombs at Broadwater and Boxgrove. Lord Dacre's will provides that this monument should be used as the Easter sepulchre. The niches at the ends probably contained the figures of patron saints. The greater part of the tomb is of Petworth marble, the rest is Caen stone.



On the pavement is the fine *Brass* of Sir William Fienes, 1405. Against the chancel wall is a monument by Kessels, a Flemish sculptor, who died at Rome, where the work was executed, in memory of the mother of Archd. Hare, Mrs. Naylor of Hurstmonceux Place.

The modern *Hurstmonceux Place*, above the castle, is the residence of H. M. Curteis, Esq.

From Hurstmonceux the tourist may descend on the Hastings Railway at Pevensay Station, and visit the castle there (see *post*), or he may proceed by Ashburnham to Battle, about 10 m. (See Rte. 17.)

After leaving the Polegate Station the railway enters the so-called "Lowy" (leuca) of Pevensay, the district surrounding the ancient castle,—once dotted with low islands,—in a wide bay of the sea, and now a tract of green marshland. Hidney, Mankseye, Horsey, Northey, and Langney, all terminating with the Saxon "ey," *ig* (island), are still the names of slight eminences in these marshes; and another such island was

65 m. from London, — *Pevensay*, (Peofn's Island), where the archaeologist may enjoy such a day of dreams and explorations as rarely falls to the lot of the most imaginative of Oldbucks. The castle is about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. distant from the terminus. In approaching it, the round towers of the Decuman, or western gateway, are first seen; and when the gate is passed the tourist finds himself confronted by the mediæval castle of the "Eagle Honour," rising within the walls of a Brito-Roman city,—for there can no longer be the slightest doubt that Pevensay is the ancient Anderida. Full and most careful historical notices will be found in Mr. Lower's 'Chronicles of Pevensay.' Only the most important can be referred to here.

*Anderida*, so called from the great

*Andredes-weald*, or forest of Andred, which covered all this part of Sussex (the name, according to Dr. Guest, signifies the "uninhabited district,"—from *an*, the Celtic negative particle, and *tred*, a dwelling), was one of the great Roman fortresses under the command of the Count of the Saxon Shore. Some years after 477, when the Saxons under Ælla made their first permanent settlements on the coast near Chichester, they attacked Anderida, "and slew all that dwelt therein, nor was there one Briton left." (*Sax. Chron.*)—an entry whose simple brevity appeared to Gibbon more dreadful than all the lamentations of Gildas. (A longer account of the destruction of Anderida occurs in Henry of Huntingdon, l. ii.) The site of this luckless city has been claimed in turn by no less than seven Sussex towns, and by at least one in Kent; and wrathful antiquaries have debated the question with all the energy of Sir Arthur Wardour in the dining-room at Monkbarns. It has been effectually settled by modern research, which, in addition to other discoveries, has proved the exterior walls of Pevensay to be Roman.

After the Conquest, Pevensay was granted to Robert de Moriton, the Conqueror's half-brother, who, "struck with the importance of the position for one whose interests lay between England and Normandy," built a castle here within the ancient walls. About 1104 the barony of Pevensay passed into the hands of Gilbert de Aquila, in which great Norman family it continued, with some variations, for about a century. Hence the name of the "Honour of the Eagle," by which the barony was subsequently known. The Earls of Warren then held it for some little time. About 1269 it was granted to Prince Edward, afterwards Edward I., and his heirs; and it continued in the crown until Edward III. settled it on John of Gaunt, who appointed

one of the Pelhams his constable. This family long retained the command here. The later history of the castle is uncertain. Like many others, it seems to have been left to a gradual decay, after the general introduction of artillery; and at the period of the Armada, orders were issued for the ruins to be "utterlye rased." Fortunately this order was disregarded. The castle long continued, however, a perfect quarry for the neighbouring district. In 1650 the parliamentary commissioners sold the materials for 40*l.* to John Warr of Westminster, who left them untouched. The present "Lord of the Eagle" is the Earl of Burlington: and there is little reason to apprehend any further depredations on the venerable fortress thus preserved, "*fortuna rerum*"—for the "*religio patrum*" had certainly no hand in the matter.

Pevensey Castle was besieged by Rufus in 1088, when Odo, Bishop of Bayeux, who had espoused the cause of Duke Robert, held it out for six weeks; by Stephen; by Simon de Montfort, son of the "*Fleur de Prys*," the great Earl of Leicester, on behalf of the barons, in 1265; and again in 1399, when it was gallantly held out by the Lady Pelham against the combined forces of Sussex, Surrey, and Kent, who attacked it on behalf of Richard II., Pelham, its constable, being a strong partisan of the red rose. On this occasion the earliest existing letter in the English language was despatched from Pevensey by the Lady Pelham "to her trew Lorde," then absent with Bolingbroke (see it in *Hallam*, Lit. Hist. i. 71, and in *Lower's Chron.*). The castle subsequently served as the prison of Edmund Duke of York, and of Queen Joan of Navarre, the last wife of Henry IV., accused of employing "metaphysical aid" against the life of Henry V., and detained here nearly four years.

After the picturesque appearance

of the ivy-grown towers, with their accompaniments of shattered bridge and reed-grown moat, has been duly admired, and after a glance has been bestowed on the picture seen looking back toward Westham and Beachy, between the venerable entrance towers, the fortress may be examined more in detail, beginning with the Roman portion.

This consists of nearly the whole outer walls; for although some Norman work is observable on the northern side, the rest is still in the same condition in which it was found by the Saxon Ella's host.

The plan of the walls, neglecting the usual Roman square, follows the outline of the rising ground. "Hence the irregular oval and island-like form of the enclosure." At the period of their erection "the southern and eastern sides doubtless occupied a sort of low cliff, washed at every tide by the waters of the ocean, or at least a considerable arm of the sea. On the other sides the ground, though not so precipitous, rises more or less from the general level of the surrounding marsh." (*M. A. L.*) The walls average about 12 feet in thickness, and between 24 and 30 in height, spite of the changes of 1600 years. "The mark of the trowel is still visible on the mortar, and many of the facing stones look as fresh as if they had been cut yesterday." (*Wright*.) The material is flint, with sea-sand mortar; the facing, squared sandstones, with bonding courses of red tiles. The mortar has the usual red tint (from the pounded tiles mixed with it) of Roman work. The walls are strengthened at intervals by solid buttress towers, which everywhere stand singly, except at the W. entrance. The principal tower on the N. side has some remarkable Norm. additions, no doubt part of the works of Robert de Moriton. Remark the far greater rudeness of the masonry, "as base as the Roman

is excellent." A rude Norm. window remains, no doubt a watch-tower, commanding the whole of the marshes and weald; some Norm. work also appears in the next tower eastward. W. of both these towers, and also W. of a portion of the wall that has fallen outward, is a little postern gate, "which does not pass at right angles through the wall, but by a singular winding course,—obviously for better defence." The excavations which were undertaken here in 1852 proved that the towers of the great W. gateway had originally been connected by a wall, an archway in which formed the entrance. The whole of the area, it also appeared, had been covered with a bed of stiff red clay to a depth of many feet, and debris of various kinds, accumulating on this, had raised the surface within so greatly, that the walls in some places are little more than breast high. This elevation, on the E. side, seems to have been purposely made. The visitor will do well to walk round the walls without, as well as within, the area.

The area, exclusive of the mediæval castle, contains about  $8\frac{1}{2}$  acres. The Roman coins that have been found here are mostly of the æra of the Constantines, a proof that this was the most flourishing period of Anderida.

On the bank overlooking the S. wall are two pieces of ordnance of the 16th cent. These are probably the identical "two demi-culverings of small value," mentioned as being in the castle of "Pemsey," in a survey of the Sussex coast made in 1587, in anticipation of the Spanish invasion.

The castle of the "Eagle" rises massive and grand within this Roman castrum. The gateway towers, looking towards the Decuman gate, have, says Mr. Wright, "evidently been imitated by the mediæval architect from the Roman models before him."

The castle is no longer accessible by this gateway, however, and must be entered from behind,—by a path nearly opposite the church. Five towers, built of Eastbourne or green sandstone, surround the court. One of these, on the E. side, was elevated on an artificial mound, and formed the keep. That of the N.W. angle is said to have been the residence of the governor. Remark in the gateway towers the arrangement for the portcullis and drawbridge. The entire castle dates from about the end of the 13th cent., at which time it was in the hands of the crown, though some traces of the original Norm. work may be observed about the gateway. At the S.E. angle the Roman wall of Anderida has been very skilfully connected with the castle, and a small sallyport opens on the top of one of the Roman towers, which remains firm although curiously bent forward. Within the court, S. of the N.W. tower, stood a small chapel, of which the foundations are still traceable. Still farther S. is the well of the fortress, 50 ft. deep, and very solidly constructed. In emptying it, during the recent excavations, numerous masses of green sandstone, supposed to have been catapult balls, were found, together with some skulls of wolves, the ancient "burgesses" of the wood of Andred. Within this court the Sussex Archæological Society was inaugurated in July 1846.

A third historical association, certainly not less interesting than those belonging to the Roman fortress and to the castle, is connected with Pevensay: it was here that William of Normandy landed a fortnight before the battle of Hastings, Sept. 28th, 1066. The disembarkation from 600 vessels, the number of his fleet, no doubt extended along all the bay from Pevensay to Hastings; but it was at this spot that William's own landing took place, as it is depicted in the Bayeux tapestry. "Hic Wil-

lelm' venit ad Pevenesæ." The duke came ashore last of all, and, in setting his foot on the sand, fell forward on his face. "A bad sign," muttered the soldiers; but "Par la resplendor Dé," cried William, as he rose, "I have seized the land with my two hands, and, as much as there is of it, it is ours." The army marched forward without delay to Hastings. On his return to Normandy in the following year, the Conqueror again sailed from Pevensay, accompanied by many English nobles; and here he distributed presents of all kinds to his anxious followers. The actual site of the landing is now probably covered by marsh; but Beachy Head still stretches out seaward—the long line of the downs is still dappled and cloud-swept, just as William must have seen it—the first heights of the English land looked on by their destined conqueror. The Roman walls of the fortress, too, must have been seen by the Normans nearly as we see them now.

The ancient harbour of Pevensay was of course the origin as well of the Roman castrum as of the selection of the place for William's landing. An earlier and even more important landing, that of Cæsar, has been fixed by Professor Airey at Pevensay (*Archæologia*, vol. xxxiv.); but although the Professor's arguments are of great interest, it seems far more probable that the real scene of this first invasion of Britain was Deal (See Rte. 10). The harbour here was formed by the mouth of the Ashbourne river, navigable for small vessels as high as Pevensay bridge, until about 1700. The accumulation of sand and shingle has destroyed the harbour; but Pevensay is still a member of the Cinque Ports, and rejoices in an ancient corporation seal with the usual Cinque Port emblems, and an invocation of St. Nicholas, the patron of the port. Pevensay was a "limb" of Hastings. Its "barons," as the freemen of all

the Cinque Ports were called, were men of no small importance; and their chief magistrate is the hero of numberless jokes, which are perhaps quite as applicable elsewhere. "Though Mayor of Pevensay, I am still but a man," said one of unusual humility. Most of these stories seem to be the invention of Andrew Borde, one of Henry VIII.'s physicians, and the original "Merry Andrew." Borde was a native of Sussex and probably of Pevensay, and his "tales of the wise men of Gotham" were either picked up or invented among the freemen of this ancient port. (*M. A. Lower*.) The usual Cinque Port privileges existed here. Criminals were drowned in the haven.

The Church of Pevensay is E. E.; octangular piers are varied with clustered columns, the capitals of which are richly foliated. There are niches for images in one or two of the columns. The general effect is not improved by a range of singular hat-stands, brandishing their arms between each pier; nor are the lugubrious arrangements about the communion-table more to be commended. The chancel-arch is unusually fine. The chancel itself, with its lancets, must have been very striking when entire, but is now cut in two by a wooden partition, and the E. part unused. There is a James I. monument, with an effigy, for John Wheatley, of an ancient Pevensay family. The position of the tower at the N. side, between nave and chancel, is unusual. There are traces of a chantry beyond. The church is dedicated to St. Nicholas—the patron of the port, and greatly venerated by Lanfranc and the Normans—probably with a reference to Pope Nicholas, who first employed the Normans in Apulia, and sent William his consecrated banner. It is interesting to find a St. Nicholas Church here, on the scene of William's landing.

The ancient prison, resembling an old cottage, still exists on the S. side of the village street. There is also an hospital, the date of which is unknown, called in old documents by the mysterious name of "Gorogltown." Opposite the castle is a tolerable country inn, the Royal Oak, at which refreshments may be procured.

Between Pevensay and the station is the village street of *Westham*. The church deserves notice. It contains portions of various periods; in the S. wall are some Norm. windows; the chancel is Perp. with some fragments of stained glass; the Norm. S. transept is converted into a school-room.

From Pevensay the tourist may visit *Hurstmonceux* (see *ante*) by the Watling road, about 6 m.

The railway, passing close under the old castle, keeps in constant view of the sea, with its line of martello towers, until it reaches

71 $\frac{3}{4}$  m. *Bexhill*. The village stands on an eminence a short distance above the station. Of the *Church*, the nave is Norm.; the chancel E. E. The window figured in the frontispiece to Walpole's *Ann. of Painting*, vol. i., representing (according to him) Eleanor of Provence and Henry III., was procured by him from this ch. at a time when similar robberies were not uncommon. It was formerly at Strawberry Hill. Richard de la Wych, the sainted bishop of Chichester, is usually said to have died here, but his death really took place (1253) in the *Maison Dieu* at Dover, where he had rested whilst preaching the crusade along the coast. A submarine forest has been discovered on the coast here, from which the sea is now retiring instead of encroaching.

In the Church of *Hove*, a small village about 4 m. N.W., is some stained glass with the figures of Edward III. and Philippa, not unlike the window stolen from Bexhill.

From Bexhill, still along the coast,

the railway passes to St. Leonard's, and thence to

76 $\frac{1}{2}$  m. *Hastings*. (See Rte. 12.)

## ROUTE 16.

### BRIGHTON TO CHICHESTER.

(*Brighton and S. Coast Railway, Portsmouth Branch.*)

*Hove* 1 m., the first station from Brighton, is in fact a suburb of the great watering place, to which it is united by a series of streets and squares. The old parish church is the fragment of a much larger one, which seems to have been Tr. Norm. In a meadow beyond, are the ruins of *Aldrington Church*, of E. E. character. The sea, which has greatly encroached on this coast, is said to have destroyed the village.

The principal points of interest in the neighbourhood of Brighton will best be visited from the town itself. The railway, which keeps the sea in view nearly the whole way, offers nothing to detain the tourist at any intermediate station, until he reaches

6 m. *New Shoreham* (*Inn*: Dolphin), which gradually rose as the harbour of *Old Shoreham* (1 m. N.) became silted up. As one of the great highways to Normandy, and one of the principal harbours on this coast, this embouchure of the Adur river became early of importance. John landed here on his return to England as king after the death of Cœur-de-Lion. The town furnished 26 ships to the fleet of Edward III. in 1346; but subsequently declined, owing to the



enforcements of the sea. It was from Shoreham that Charles II. embarked after the battle of Worcester, and his preservation at Boscobel. Accompanied by Lord Wilmot, he had crossed the country from his hiding place at Trent in Somerset to Brighton, where they met the captain of the vessel which had been engaged for them, and which lay at Shoreham. They rode over to it early in the morning, and after waiting for the tide, at last lost sight of the "malignant" English shore, Oct. 15, 1651; the same day on which the Earl of Derby, who had fled from Worcester with Charles, lost his head on the scaffold at Bolton. The king was safely landed at Fécamp. After the restoration, the vessel in which he crossed was brought by Captain Tattersall into the Thames, "where it lay some months at anchor before Whitehall, to renew the memory of the happy service it had performed." How far Captain Tattersall succeeded in renewing the king's very slippery memory, does not appear.

Shoreham haven has recently been much improved; but although the waters within expand laterally to a great extent, the mouth is narrow, and cannot be entered by large vessels but at high tide. A suspension bridge, built over the Adur, at the expense of the Duke of Norfolk, in 1833, has done much for the town. Much ship-building goes on here, and there is a considerable trade with France. The main objects of interest, however, here and at Old Shoreham, are the *churches*, which the archaeologist should by no means neglect. Both were probably erected by the great Braose family, the early lords of Shoreham.

New Shoreham contains portions of Norm., Tr., and E. E. It was originally a large cross church, but nearly the whole of the nave has disappeared. The series of piers and arches, including the triforium, in the limb of the cross which forms

[*Kent & Sussex.*]

the present nave, is very interesting and varied, being somewhat later than Steyning, with which it may be compared. Those of the S. side are distinct E. E., the others perhaps Trans. Remark especially the unusual pendant corbels, on which the triforium arches of the N. side rest. The leafage of the capitals throughout the church deserves special attention. It is still stiff, but the naturalism of the Dec. is beginning to display itself. Note the palm branches, indicating the early crusade, and a capital in the S. transept, formed from the leaves of some water-plant or large flag.

A circular-headed areading runs down the Norm. walls of each aisle. The vaulting is E. E. The extreme E. end has a triple lancet above circular-headed late Norm. windows. All this portion is later than the originally central tower, the transepts, and the 2 remaining bays of the nave, which are all Norm. From a weather moulding on the E. side of the tower, it would seem that the original chancel was very low, "perhaps terminating in an apse like New-haven." The upper story of the central tower, as seen from without, is Trans. and has a later addition. Observe also the exterior of the E. end, which shows some curious patchwork, Norm. and E. E. In the nave is a good *Brass* of a merchant and wife, temp. Edw. IV.

*Old Shoreham Church*, about 1 m. N., is scarcely less interesting. It is cruciform, the 4 limbs being of equal length. This is the original ch. of the district, New Shoreham having been at first a chapel attached to it. It is almost throughout Norm., and is "remarkable for the small number of windows, and the consequent darkness of the nave; as also for possessing, on the tie beams of the chancel, the tooth moulding, which is very rarely found carved in wood." (*Hussey.*) The lower arches are very highly enriched. Remark the

peculiar oblong window in the S. transept, with its exterior zigzag bordering. This church has been carefully and well restored by Mr. Ferrey.

From Shoreham an excursion may be made to Steyning, Wiston, and Chanetonbury Ring; or the journey may be prolonged to Storrington, where is a good inn, and from whence Parham and Amberley may be visited. (For all these places see Rte. 18.)

The large building on the hill at, 8 m., *Lancing* is St. Nicholas College, a school for the lower middle classes, forming part of a large and excellent scheme which comprises 3 grades of schools:—

1. For the education of upper classes at Shoreham (in fact, a grammar school), at 40*l.* a-year;

2. For sons of farmers at Hurstpierpoint (see Rte. 14), at 23*l.*; and

3. For sons of small traders, at *Lancing*, at 14*l.* The whole scheme, of which the *Lancing* division is not the least important, has been established under the sanction of the Bishops of the Church of England. The college here is not yet (1857) completed, but will afford accommodation to 1000 boys. The views from it are good, and from the downs beyond a wide stretch of coast is commanded. *Lancing* possibly derives its name from *Wleucing*, one of the sons of Ella, founder of the S. Saxon kingdom.

Proceeding onward along the coast, the tourist soon reaches

10½ m. *Worthing* (*Inns*: Sea-House Hotel, Marine Hotel; *Steyne* Hotel), a pleasant, broad-streeted watering place, “discovered” some time before Brighton, but not destined to attain the dimensions of that marine London. There is good bathing at Worthing, and a sea-side walk along the esplanade, raised above the shingle, from which in clear weather the line of coast is visible from Beachy Head to the Isle of Wight. All the usual watering-place

“agremens” will be found duly provided. The sea-weed at low water is said to be more than usually annoying at Worthing; but the climate is milder than that of Brighton, and consequently has its recommendations for a certain class of invalids.

The town itself was a mere fishing village until about the year 1800, when it began to rise in importance. It contains nothing to detain the ordinary tourist; but the neighbourhood has many points of interest, which may be visited from here.

The churches of Broadwater and Sompting are within a *walk*. *Broadwater*, 1 m., is Trans. Norm., nearly of the same date as Steyning, and very rich. There is some good woodwork. Remark outside the N. wall a cross wrought in flint. The palm branch occurs here as at Shoreham. In the N. chancel is a fine *Brass* of John Mapleton, Chancellor to Margaret of Anjou, d. 1432, and an elaborate tomb in Caen stone for Thomas Lord la Warre, d. 1526. The same mixture of Italian and Gothic occurs here as in the tomb of the 2nd Lord la Warre (1532) at Boxgrove, and the design was probably furnished by the same person. In the S. transept is another and similar monument for the 3rd Lord la Warre, d. 1554. This has been lately restored, together with the entire building.

*Ojington* (J. F. Danbury, Esq.), the ancient residence of the Lords de la Warre, lies about ½ m., W. of the village. The house has been much altered, and has at present no great interest. In the neighbourhood is *Charman Dean* (Mrs. Thwaytes).

A field pathway leads to the church of *Sompting*, 1 m. beyond Broadwater (the keys should be inquired for at the vicarage before the ch. is reached), well known as an archæological battle-field in the question of Saxon or no Saxon. Whether the shield be silver or gold,

however, Sompting Church is so remarkable as to demand the most careful examination. The tower, with its peculiar gabled spire, greatly resembles those of certain early churches on the Rhine, which, it has been conjectured, were directly imitated here at Sompting. The ch. consists of nave, chancel, and transepts. The portions said to be Saxon are the tower, and part of the exterior chancel wall (the E. end). The *chancel* appears to be Norm. with Perp. windows inserted. Traces of the original circular-headed windows appear, however, in the wall. Over the altar is a double ambry (tabernacle?)—an unusual position. On the S. side is a triangular headed piscina with Trans. Norm. mouldings. Below is a Perp. tomb, the occupant of which is unknown. The N. transept, opening in a lofty circular arch from the nave, is divided into 2 aisles, by circular pillars, with E. E. arches. The E. aisle is vaulted: remark the singular corbel face. The S. transept has a similar wide entrance arch. Trans. Norm. At the angles are pilasters with enriched capitals. The E. end above the original altar has E. E. vaulting. This transept is 4 steps lower than the nave. On the walls are 2 remarkable fragments of sculpture, — the Saviour with an open book, and the Evangelist emblems in the border; and a kneeling bishop, under a circular arch, with pilasters of E. E. character, his crozier behind him. Compare the sculptures in Chichester cathedral, said to have been brought from Selsea. These are perhaps somewhat later, though of similar character. The *tower, within*, has E. E. window arches, and a circular arch opening to the nave. This has a triple abacus (comp. Earham and Amberley, both in Sussex), and a rounded moulding runs round the centre of the soffit. *Without*, the evidence of its Saxon origin is found in the bands and pilasters of stone

work with which it is crossed and re-crossed (comp. Worth, in Sussex), and which were probably imitated in stone from more ancient timber erections. The long narrow capitals of the central ribs should be noticed. Mr. Hussey considers the tower to be of 2 eras, the lower part Saxon, the upper Norm., since it has Norm. ornaments, and “the continuation of the central rib has a slight variation from the line of that below.” (*Churches of Sussex*.) The whole of Bosham tower should be compared. It should be recollected that a date *nach* anterior to the Conquest, is in no case claimed for so-called Saxon buildings.

The church of Sompting was at an early period granted to the Knights Templars. A portion of the manor was in the hands of the Abbey of Fécamp; and is still known as *Sompting Abbots*. The house belonging to it stands on the opposite side of the road, above the church, and is to be regarded with veneration, from the fact that Queen Caroline resided in it for a short time before her departure for Bergami and the East.

If the tourist be a good pedestrian he may continue his walk along the downs in the direction of *Cissbury* (Cissa's beorg) about 2 m.—an encampment which, like Chichester, probably derives its name from Cissa, one of the sons of Ella. A space of 60 acres is here enclosed by a single trench varying in depth from 8 to 12 ft., and a rampart of considerable width and height. It follows the oval shape of the hill crest, and was approached by roads on the E., S., and N. sides. Although it perhaps bears Cissa's name, there is some evidence of Roman occupation. Roman coins and pottery have been found in a garden at the foot of the hill; and in the centre of the fort the foundations of a building (prætorium?) are traceable in dry seasons. On the W. slope of the

area are some circular pits varying in diameter and depth, resembling others at the Trundle above Goodwood, at Wolstonbury, and at Hellingbury. They have been called the sites of British villages, but their use is quite uncertain. The views from Cissbury are very fine, and are occasionally seen under singular effects, owing to the mists and the marine atmosphere. "In the distance was Worthing . . . like a ruined city, Balbec or Palmyra, on the edge of the sea; but it might as well have been a desert; for it was so variegated with streaks of sunshine and of shade, that no one ignorant of the place could have determined whether it were sea or sky that lay before us." (*Southey's Life*, vi. 325.) The camp commands the coast from Beachey to Selsea, and looks across the country to Portus Magnus (Portchester). It is the largest and most striking of the Southdown earthworks.

*Chanctonbury* (see Rte. 18) lies about 3 m. from Cissbury, N.E. The tourist may walk to it the whole way across the downs. The views across the Weald N. are far wider and grander than those from Cissbury. The whole sweep of woodland is commanded as far as the Surrey hills. A *carriage excursion* may be made from Worthing to Chanctonbury, Wiston, and Steyning (see Rte. 18), by the road leading through the narrow pass of *Finlon*, seen stretching along under Cissbury. Findon Church contains "two stone seats with a door between them;" parts are E. E. Adjoining is *Findon Place* (M. W. Richardson, Esq.); and beyond, *Muntham* (Marchioness of Bath). The whole drive through the hills is picturesque and pleasant. *Storrington*, the point for visiting Parham and Amberley (see Rte. 18), may also be reached from Worthing by this road.

A second walk from Worthing may be made to embrace Highdown Hill, W. Tarring, and Salvington, with its

memorials of the "learned" Selden. Highdown Hill itself may be more quickly and easily reached from the Goring station,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  m. In the walk, *Tarring*,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m., is first reached. The *Church*, which has a lofty spire, is partly E. E. (nave and aisles; the nave very lofty, with clerestory windows; the Perp. E. window deserves notice), and partly Perp. (chancel and tower). There are some fragments of old seating and a chest. The window under the tower is a memorial to Robert Southey, erected by his eldest daughter, wife of the Rev. J. W. Warter, vicar of Tarring. Since the time of Athelstane, Tarring has been a "peculiar" of the Archbishops of Canterbury; and some portions of an archiepiscopal palace still exist in the national school-house, which stands in the village street, E. from the ch. "The southern part is E. E., though it has evidently been altered. The original windows have light shafts, with capitals of foliage at the sides. These are 13th cent. work, but the tracery with which the windows are filled is Perp. The hall on the W. side of the building is Perp. and an addition (the door may be original)." (*Hussey*.) This palace is traditionally said to have been frequently occupied by Becket, and the *fig orchard* adjoining was raised from some old stocks in the rectory garden, sometimes said to have been planted by him, and sometimes by Richard de la Wych, the sainted Bishop of Chichester. The biographer of the latter saint distinctly asserts that he "grafted fruit trees at Tarring with his own hand." (*Act Sanct. Ap. iii.*) The fig orchard is at all events remarkable. It was planted in 1745, and contains 100 trees which produce about 2000 dozen annually. There are others at Sompting, which place belonged to the Abbey of Fécamp, from whence in all probability the first plants were imported. The opposite Norman coast

has always been famous for its figs, and Fécamp (Fiei Campus?) had a very ancient legend that the Sangraal (the vessel used by our Lord at his Last Supper) was miraculously floated to the coast under the abbey, enclosed in the trunk of a fig-tree. (See *Le Roux de Lincoy*, H. de Fécamp.) It is singular enough that a bird apparently identical with the Beccafico (fig-eater) of the Campagna, migrates annually to Tarring and Sompting about the time of the ripening of the fruit. The flocks remain five or six weeks, and then disappear as they came, seaward. They visit no other part of Sussex.

A range of buildings adjoining the rectory, called "the Parsonage Row," affords good specimens of domestic architecture of the reign of Henry VI.

A field path N., through the churchyard, leads to *Salvington*, still in the manor of Tarring. At the entrance of Salvington Street is *Lacies*, the cottage in which Selden was born, Dec. 16th, 1584. His father is said to have been a wandering fiddler. On the lintel of the door a Latin distich is still shown, which it is asserted was composed and carved there by him when only 10 years old:—

"Gratus, honeste, mili, non claudar, inito,  
sedebis,  
Fur abeas, non sum facta soluta tibi."

"Selden's learning," says Fuller, "did not live in a lane, but traced all the latitude of arts and languages." He passed to Hart Hall, Oxford, in 1598, and there is no record of his having returned in after life, to visit the "lane" in which his learning at all events first sprang up. His early education was received at the free school in Chichester.

From Salvington, passing the ruins of *Durrington Chapel* (without architectural interest), over Clapham Common, and by some pleasant, wood-bordered lanes, the tourist reaches

*Highdown Hill*, famous for the miller's tomb. The view from the hill is picturesque and full of beauty, but is not so wide stretching as those from Cissbury and Chanetonbury. An irregular earthwork, perhaps of the same date, crowns the summit. Within it is the "miller's tomb," and his windmill formerly occupied the S.W. corner. The tomb is a flat slab raised on brick-work, having on it rudely carved figures of Time and Death, and some edifying verses, composed by John Olliver the miller himself, who erected his tomb 30 years before his death, and lived for the same period with his coffin under his bed. Notwithstanding all this, however, he is said, like his famous brother of the Dee, to have been sufficiently "jolly," and to have looked with no unfriendly eye on the doings of the smugglers who then infested the coast. He died in 1793; and his coffin, at his funeral, was carried round the field by persons dressed in white, and attended by a company of young women attired like *Tilburina's* confidante, in white muslin, one of whom read a sermon over the grave. The cottage on the N. side of the hill is on the site of that formerly occupied by the miller, and is now in the hands of his descendants, who supply tea, shrimps, and boiling water to the numerous pilgrims of the hill.

The Clapham Woods, below the hill, are fine. Rising from them is *Castle Goring* (Sir G. B. Pechell, Bart.), long the residence of the Shelleys. Further N. is Clapham Church, Tr. Norm. with some Shelley tombs (1550) and brasses (1526). S. of the churchyard stands a large farmhouse bearing evidence of some antiquity.

From the station at, 13 m., *Goring*, Highdown Hill may be visited.

15½ m. *Angmering* has a small Tr. Norm. Church. There were formerly 2 churches here, for East and West Angmering, close adjoining; that of



West Angmering alone remains. *Angmering Park* (Duke of Norfolk), in the N. part of the parish, has some fine woodland scenery. The colony of herons, now established at *Parham*, migrated from here. At *New Place* in this parish (now partitioned into labourers' dwellings) were born on 3 successive Sundays the 3 sons of Sir Edward Palmer, all 3 knighted by Henry VIII., and as remarkable for the circumstances of their birth, as the 3 Shirleys for their adventures. At some distance rt. of the line is seen *Patcham Place* (Colonel Paine). In the parish of *Poling*, N., is a wild-fowl decoy belonging to the Duke of Norfolk; and near the ch. was a commandery of the knights of St. John, the chapel of which has been converted into a modern dwelling. The Downs are visible all along the line, but on this, the S. side, they are less picturesque.

The termination in "*ing*," which occurs so frequently in Sussex, and especially along the coast (Sompting, Tarring, Goring, Poling, &c.), is, it should here be mentioned, the Saxon patronymic, and indicates the site of a "mark," or Saxon settlement, founded by the tribe whose name is still retained. Thus Sompting is the settlement of the Somtingas; Poling of the Polingas, or "sons of Pol,"—the Anglo-Saxon name of the northern deity Balder. The first part of the word preserves the name of the hero or deity from whom the settlers of the "mark" claimed descent. For ample details see *Kemble's Saxons in England*, i., ch. 2, and Appendix.

At 18 m. the *Arundel and Littlehampton Station*, omnibuses are in waiting for either place. *Littlehampton* (about 3 m. S.) lies about  $\frac{3}{4}$  m. from the mouth of the Arun, but was the ancient haven of Arundel. The Empress Matilda landed here in 1139, on her way to Arundel Castle. It is still the port of the central districts of Sussex and Sur-

rey, since it communicates, by means of a canal, with Arundel and Portsmouth; whilst the Arun, above Arundel, has been rendered navigable, and connected with the Wey, thus opening a course to Guildford, and thence to the Thames. Littlehampton has lately become a watering-place of moderate pretensions. The neighbouring country, though level, is well wooded; and the walk all the way to Arundel is through elm-shadowed lanes of much beauty. There are fine sands, along which carriages may drive, extending to Worthing. The river is famous for the Arundel mullet, a fish which has attractions for bipeds of more than one description. The osprey, called in Hampshire the "mullet hawk," is frequently seen on this coast during the best season for the fish. Baillie's Court, on the W. side of the Arun, anciently belonged to the Norman abbey of Seez, and seems to have been so named from having been the residence of the bailiff.

The castle and town of *Arundel* are about 2 m. from the station. The road has some good points of view, one especially, from which the E. front of the castle is well seen above the river. The town consists mainly of one very steep street, mounting upward from the Arun to the castle, one of the ancient fortresses which guarded the river embouchures all along this coast; but its history, its striking position, and its lines of Fitzalans and Howards, whose bluest of blue blood cannot be outazured by Spain or by Germany, have invested it with a more than ordinary interest. The inhabited portion of the castle is never shown, the best excuse for which is to be found in the close vicinity of so many watering places. The keep, far more interesting, is open to the public on Mondays and Fridays. Cards of admission are to be procured at the Norfolk Arms. Besides the castle, the objects of interest in Arundel are the *Church*,

and some scanty remains of the *Hospice*, or "*Domus Dei*," seen in crossing the bridge at the foot of the town. The castle park, and adjoining scenery of the Downs, are full of beauty, and deserve the most careful exploration. There is a large and good inn (the Norfolk Arms) in the town, where tourists may remain a day or two with advantage, and where carriages may be procured for crossing the country, by Bignor, to Petworth—an excursion to be highly recommended.

Arundel first occurs in the will of King Alfred; and a castle here is mentioned in Domesday. The name (of course from the river Arun—probably a British word) has been ingeniously connected with *Hiron-delle*, the traditional name of Bevis of Hampton's steed, which distinguished giant was, it is said, long warder here at the gate of the Earls of Arundel, who built a tower for him, and gave him 2 hogsheads of beer a week, a whole ox, and bread and mustard in proportion. "*Morglay*," Bevis's sword, was long shown in the armoury, and a mound in the park is called his grave. "Heavy waggon horses in Sussex are still sometimes pleasantly called *Swallow*." (*M. A. Lower*.) The earldom of Arundel, with the castle, was conferred after the conquest on Roger de Montgomery, who commanded at Hastings the central body of Breton and other auxiliaries. The position of the castle on this southern coast was an important one; and the lands bestowed with it upon Earl Roger comprised 3 lordships, 10 hundreds with their courts and suits of service, 18 parks, and 77 manors. His 2 sons, Hugh and Robert, successively held Arundel until 1118, when it was granted to the house of Albini. The last Earl, Hugh de Albini, died in 1243, without issue; and the earldom then passed to John Fitzalan, through his marriage with Isabel, sister and co-heir of Earl

Hugh. The Fitzalans held it till 1580, rather more than 3 centuries, when Henry Fitzalan, last earl, died, leaving only one surviving daughter, Mary, who by her marriage with Thomas Howard, 4th Duke of Norfolk, brought the Earldom of Arundel to that famous house, in which it has ever since remained. Henry Howard, son of the 5th Earl of the Howard family, succeeded to the Dukedom of Norfolk, and died (7th Duke) in 1701. The present (13th) Duke is Premier Duke and Earl, and Hereditary Earl Marshal of England.

Arundel Castle was first besieged in 1102 by Henry I., to whom it was surrendered by Robert de Belesme, son of Roger the first Norman Earl. In 1139 the Empress Maud was received here by her step-mother, Alice of Louvain, widow of Henry I. The castle was at once besieged by Stephen, and the Empress retired to Bristol. The third and most important siege was that by the Parliamentary troops under Sir W. Waller in Dec. 1643. This lasted 17 days, and the castle was finally surrendered on Jan. 6. "We have taken," wrote Waller to Essex, "17 colours of foot, and 2 of horse, and 1000 prisoners one with another." During the siege, artillery played on the castle from the steeple of the church, and the greater part of the building was reduced to a mass of ruin. It remained neglected and all but deserted until 1720, when the 8th Duke of Norfolk repaired some portions, in which he occasionally resided. The present building, however, was erected by the 10th duke, and commenced in 1791. For the most part, the duke seems to have been his own architect. All that can be said for the result is, that the designs are not worse than other Gothic of that period. There is of course a jumble of styles; but a certain grandeur is produced by the great masses of building. Figures of Hospitality and Liberty surmount

the entrance, and against one of the walls is placed a surprising bas-relief representing 'Alfred instituting trial by jury on Salisbury Plain!' The interior, which is quite inaccessible to ordinary tourists, was also arranged and designed by the 10th Duke.

In the *Great Hall* are 8 or 9 modern painted windows, representing the signing of Magna Charta, and figures of the Barons connected with it. The enamel with which they are loaded gives them much the effect of coloured blinds. The *Library* is lined throughout with mahogany, and is fitted with bookcases of the same wood—heavy in spite of its splendour.

The most remarkable *pictures* which the Castle contains are the following portraits:—Christine, daughter of Christian II. of Denmark, and widow of Francesco Sforza, Duke of Milan: *Holbein*. This portrait was executed for Henry VIII., with a view to becoming acquainted with the lady's charms before offering her his hand. (See for the negotiations about this marriage, *Froude*, H. E. iii.) The 4th Duke of Norfolk, with staff of office, beheaded 1572: *Holbein*. "Among the various examples of this picture, this is one of the best."—*Waagen*. Henry Howard, Earl of Arundel; Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel, and his Countess; Thomas Howard and his son Lord Maltravers; Henry Howard: *Faudyck*. Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey (beheaded by Henry VIII. 1547); whole length in black, under an arch, his hand on a broken pillar: *William Strote* or *Street*, an artist who formed himself entirely on *Holbein*.

Visitors to the *Keep* must apply at the principal entrance lodge at the top of the town, where the modern successor of Bevis will receive their cards of admission. This lodge is a recent erection, and the arched gateway of the inner quadrangle was commenced in 1809. Within this, on one side is the modern castle,

and on the other a series of steps and narrow passages lead to the venerable Keep, the view of which from the quadrangle is striking.

The *Clock Tower*, through which the ascent to the Keep commences, may perhaps have some Norm. portions in the lower part; but the upper is much later. It was the ancient entrance to the inner court, and abutted on the fosse without. Passing through this tower, those of the outer entrance become visible below. These were the work of Richard Fitzalan (d. 1302). They are not accessible to visitors. Each tower has 4 stages, and souterrains 15 ft. below the fosse, the walls of which are marked with rude drawings and inscriptions; among them are the words "I pray to God if hit him please delyvere us all out of distress." The Keep is reached by a long flight of steps. The entrance, a square tower, with portcullis, grooves, and machicoules, is also given to Richard Fitzalan.

The Keep itself, although it exhibits some herring-bone masonry, has no pretensions whatever to rank as a Saxon building, although a date before the Conquest is constantly assigned to it. It is circular, and to all appearance late Norm. (Comp. the Keep of Windsor.) On the S.E. side is a circular doorway, at present inaccessible, with Norm. moulding. The greater part of the Keep was faced with Caen stone, now hidden by the ivy. The walls vary in thickness from 8 to 10 ft. The corbels and fireplaces in the wall within mark the position of the ancient chambers, which were lighted from the inner side. In the centre of the Keep a shaft descends to a subterraneous apartment, probably the store-room of the garrison. "The roof is pointed, formed of chalk, and strengthened by ribs of stone; the doorcase is distinguished by the flat label head, which is observable in the windows of the gatehouse,

and the whole is evidently contemporary with that structure." (*Tierney*.) The ramparts are gained by a winding staircase. Immediately over the entrance to the Keep is the window of St. Martin's Oratory (Norm.), commanding a wide view S.E. Observe the funnel-shaped machicoule in the floor, for pouring heated missiles on the heads of assailants. From the round of the ramparts a good notion may be obtained of the strength and position of the castle—and of the Keep itself, the kernel of the ancient fortress. The mound is chiefly artificial; and the height from the bottom of the fosse is 96 ft. E., 103 ft. W. The keep rises from the centre of the castle enclosures, a somewhat unusual position. The entire space within the walls is about  $5\frac{1}{2}$  acres. The general form of the castle, like that of Windsor, is oblong. The elevation on which it stands is one of the extreme spurs of the S. Downs, hanging over the Arun; and the tide anciently flowed nearly up to its walls. A sharp fall in the hill-side, fortified it naturally N.E. and S.E. A strong wall protected the S., and on the other side was a deep fosse, with a double line of wall. The same position may have successively seen British and Saxon fortifications; but the great strength and size of the present castle, and the care with which it was defended, are due to the importance of the site in later times; when it guarded one of the great Sussex "high roads" to and from Normandy, and when the line of the coast was exposed to constant ravages from French ships and pirates.

The views from the Keep stretch away on all sides, and amply repay the trouble of climbing to it. Nothing can be more beautiful than the fleeting lights, as they sweep seaward across the plain through which the Arun winds, or along the wooded sweeps of the upper park. W. the landscape extends to the Isle

of Wight, and the spire of Chichester Cathedral rises as a landmark in the centre. Highdown Hill is conspicuous S.E., and further N. Brighthelm with its chalk pit. The pleasure-ground lying within the walls, under the Keep, was formerly a garden. It is now disposed in Versailles fashion with *berceaux* and *cabinets de verdure*. An apricot-tree covers no less than 1000 ft. of the old Fitzalan walls. The barbacan tower at the corner is called Bevis's Tower. It is perhaps late Norm. and has recently been restored as a sort of garden-house. There was a covered way communicating between it and the Keep. This was the loftiest of many square towers, open within like those of Dover, which strengthened the whole line of the outer walls.

The Keep is covered with a close netting for the sake of a colony of owls, which inhabit the niches and fireplaces. These are chiefly eagle owls (*Bubo maximus*), an unrivalled living collection. "The fact that these birds have here not only performed the duties of incubation, but even reared their young occasionally, the only instance, I believe, on record of any bird of prey breeding when deprived of its liberty, would alone prove their perfect reconciliation to the very qualified captivity to which they are subjected." (*A. E. Knox*). It is said that Lord Thurlow (himself unknown) was once shewn a namesake of his own among these owls. "We sometimes," said the guide, "call him The Chancellor, and sometimes Lord Eldon, 'cause he's so very wise." There are now here (1856) 11 eagle owls, and one woodcock or short-eared owl. The *Bubo maximus* is not an English species, though said to have been shot in Sussex.

The principal apartments of the ancient castle were of course situated below the Keep, in the inner court. Some portions of these were built by Richard Fitzalan, present at Cressy

who applied to this purpose the ransom of his prisoners. The Great Hall was built at the same time. Hollar engraved a view of it before the siege, when it was entirely destroyed. Some portions of the ancient buildings exist in the S. front and in the E. tower of the present castle. The vault under the last is probably of great antiquity. It served as the castle dungeon.

The *Parish Church* of St. Nicholas, with its superb Arundel tombs, is scarcely less interesting than the castle which it closely adjoins. A priory attached to the Benedictine Abbey of St. Martin of Seez, in Normandy, was established in Arundel by the first Norman Earl, Roger de Montgomery, founder also of the parent abbey. In 1380 Richard Fitzalan, the fierce opponent of Richard II., beheaded on Tower Hill in 1397, established the College of the Holy Trinity "for a master and 12 canons." The earlier priory of Seez became merged in this; and nearly in the same year with its foundation Earl Richard commenced the rebuilding of the parish church, with which the chapel of this new college was to be connected. The present church therefore dates from 1380. It has a central tower, and the college chapel is at the E. end, beyond the chancel. N. of the former is the Lady Chapel, of nearly equal dimensions. In the N. aisle of the nave are 2 ancient wall paintings, probably coeval with the church; one of which represents the Seven Deadly Sins, the other the Seven Works of Mercy. The quatrefoil clerestory windows are very unusual, and should be remarked. The other curiosities in the nave are the seats for the corporation and its ladies; and what seems to be the ancient stone pulpit, encircling a pillar; now, however, converted into the vicarial pew, duly shelved and benched, and not uncomfortably cushioned. It has 2 small arches opening in front, and a groined

roof. The altar is in the S. aisle. The organ, filling the old arch between the Parochial Church and the College Chapel, is said to be fine. The chapel itself, beyond, is large and lofty, and has evidently been of great magnificence. There are 5 Arundel tombs in this chapel. The earliest is that in the centre, upon which are effigies of Thomas Earl of Arundel (d. 1415), son of the founder of the college, and of his Countess, Beatrix, daughter of King John of Portugal. The horse at the earl's feet is the Fitzalan cognizance. The countess's robe is guarded by 2 lapdogs. In niches round the tomb are 20 figures of priests, each holding an open book; and the rim is encircled by 40 shields, once charged with all the quarterings of Fitzalan and Portugal. This Fitzalan, who had been deprived of his inheritance by Richard II., was restored by "Harry of Bolingbroke." Under the most easterly of the 3 arches which divide this from the Lady Chapel, is the cenotaph of John Fitzalan, 17th earl (d. 1434). His figure is in plate armour, with a close surcoat and a collar of SS. An emaciated body stretched on a shroud lies below. The earl himself was buried at Beauvais. He was taken prisoner, after receiving a mortal wound, during an attack on the Castle of Gerberois, near Beauvais, and died a few days after. S. of the altar is the very fine chantry tomb of William, 19th earl (d. 1488), and of his countess. The effigies properly belonging to it lie on the tomb opposite;—that of Thomas and William Fitzalan. The dress of the Countess Joan is especially worth notice. The wonderful structure on her head is rare in marble, and does not occur very frequently in brasses. Remark here the twisted pilasters indicating the approach of the Renaissance, more completely developed in the De la Warre tombs at Broadwater and Boxgrove. This "puis-



sante, noble, and virtuous earle," was the patron of Caxton the printer. On the N. side, opposite, is the tomb of Thomas (d. 1524) and William (d. 1544), successively earls of Arundel, son and grandson of the 19th Earl, William. It has a rich but much injured canopy. Above Earl William's Chantry (S. side) is a tablet in memory of Henry Earl of Arundel, last of the Fitzalans, who "pie et suavit in Domino obdormivit," 1579.

There are no monuments or inscriptions for any of the Howard family, although many are interred here. Among them is Thomas, 2nd Howard Earl of Arundel (d. 1646), the friend of Evelyn, and the collector of the Arundelian marbles. His body was brought here from Padua, where he died.

These fine monuments deserve very careful attention, as illustrating the changes in art during a period of a century and a half. Their shattered condition is due partly to the soldiers of Waller's army, who were quartered in this chapel during the siege of the castle, and partly to the removal of the carved roof in 1782, when the heavy timbers were suffered to fall below at random.

The Lady Chapel is divided from that of the College by 3 pointed arches. In the middle is the plain altar-tomb, in Sussex marble, of John Fitzalan, 16th Earl. Its brasses have been removed. Adjoining is a good modern monument in black marble for Lord Henry Howard, brother of the late duke. It was executed in Rome. In this chapel, the original stone altar, with its crosses, remains. The window above has some fragments of stained glass, among which is a figure absurdly said to be that of "Jockey of Norfolk." The *Brasses* still remaining, and worth notice, are, Sir Eden Ertham, 1st Master of the College, 1432; and a Knight and Lady, 1418. Behind the Lady Chapel, a room

opens to the castle gardens. The exterior windows and parapet on this side have been restored. The parapet is peculiar, and should be noticed. Similar care, it is to be hoped, will be extended to the interior of both chapels, the present condition of which is disgraceful to all concerned.

Adjoining the churchyard are some remains of the college buildings, originally a quadrangle, one side of which was formed by the chapel. The principal gateway, at the S. E. angle, remains. The college occupied the same site as the more ancient priory. It had the right of sanctuary, and the register of Bishop Rede of Chichester contains the record of a very severe penance passed on the constable of the castle, for having forcibly removed a prisoner, who had escaped from his dungeon and seized the great sanctuary-ring attached to the college door.

The fragments of the *Maison Dieu*, at the foot of the town, need not long delay the tourist. It was founded by Earl Richard, builder of the church and college, about 1380. It provided for 20 poor men. The building, a quadrangle, with chapel and refectory, was destroyed by Waller's troops, who were quartered in it. The adjoining bridge was built from part of the ruins in 1742. The whole seems to have been of chalk.

Besides the Keep, tourists are supplied at the Norfolk Arms with tickets for seeing the *Dairy*. This, with ecclesiastical farm buildings attached, resembling small Norman chapels, is about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from the town, and was built in 1847. It is pleasant enough in itself, with white and blue tiles and a fountain, but is not worth a special visit. The stranger will do better to devote his time to the *Park*, his wanderings in which will be amply repaid. A gate opens into it, a short distance beyond the dairy, and close to Swinbourne Lake,

a reed-grown piece of water of no great size. From the higher end of the lake is a fine view of the castle. The best point here, however, and nearly that from which Turner's beautiful drawing was made (*Rivers of England*; the drawing is now in the National Collection), is from the brow of the hill N. of the "Copyhold," nearly the highest part of the park. The Castle rises in the middle distance, oak and beech woods sweep down over the heights to the lake below, and far off the sea fringes the wide landscape, rich with homesteads and cattle-dotted meadows. The park contains about 1100 acres, and has "good store of harts." The country beyond opens to the high ground over Bignor and Sutton (see *post*, Excursion from Chichester—Bignor), whence the grand views over the Weald, N., are perhaps unrivalled in the south of England. At *North Stoke*, on the Arun, visible from this part of the park, an ancient British canoe, made from a hollowed oaken trunk, and now in the British Museum, was discovered in 1834, 6 ft. below the level of the soil, and 150 yds. from the river. A second canoe was found in 1857, at Warringcamp, 1 m. from South Stoke, in widening a ditch, locally called a "rife," leading to the Arun. Like the other, it is the hollowed trunk of an oak, with insertions at the edge, forming seats for 3 men.

In the chalk at *Burpham*, 2½ m. N.E. of Arundel, are found thin layers, "composed of an aggregation of detached ossicula of star-fishes."

The Church of *Leominster*, not far from the Arundel Station, deserves notice. It contains Tr. Norm. and E. E. portions. "The chancel-arch is very lofty, with projecting abaci dividing the piers into two stages." (*Hussey*.) There was a small Saxon nunnery here, which subsequently became a priory of Benedictine nuns, attached to the abbey of Almenesches, near Seez, in Normandy.

From the *Ford Station* (2 m. from Arundel) may be visited *Tortington Church* (1 m.), which has some rich Norm. work; and ½ m. beyond it the refectory of *Tortington Priory*, founded for Black Canons, temp. John. It is now a barn, and shows E. E. arches. 1 m. S. of Ford is the very interesting Church of *Climping*. It is E. E. with some peculiarities. There are circular windows (above lancets) in the W. gable, the chancel gable, and that of the N. transept. The chancel is large and striking. The whole seems to be of one date. The *Tower*, at the end of S. transept, is Norm., and apparently belonged to an earlier church; narrow windows are opened in its buttresses. Remark the ornaments on either side of the door,—a small sunken circle and a diamond. In the chancel are two oak chests, one of which, with very shallow carving, may *perhaps* be E. E., and coeval with the ch. The Norman abbeys of Almenesches and St. Martin at Seez both held lands in Climping under Roger de Montgomery, and the church may possibly have been erected by one or both.

The church at *Yapton* (1 m.), the next station, is mainly E. E., and has a singular font of black granite, circular, with crosses on the sides. The tower has been considered Saxon, and should be noticed.

[At *Woodgate Station* (3 m.) omnibuses are in waiting for *Bognor*, which lies about 4 m. S. Bognor has a strong family likeness to the other small watering-places on this coast. It is quiet, and the climate is at least as mild as that of Worthing. There are the usual lodging-houses and hotels, the best being the Norfolk Hotel; the Sussex; and the Claremont. The surrounding country is perfectly flat, but there are some interesting points for visitors. Pagham, the Hushing Well, and Selsea Church may be visited from here. (See *post*; Excursion from Chichester.)

Close to the shore, and extending about 2 m. into the sea, are the so-called *Bognor rocks*, visible only at low water, and sandstone fragments of a deposit "which, even within the memory of man, formed a line of low cliffs along the coast.

"The *Barn rocks*, between Selsea and Bognor; the *Houndgate* and *Street rocks*, W.; and the *Viran rocks* S. of Selsea, are portions of the same bed. The fossils are similar to those which occur in the London clay. Some of the polished slabs are very beautiful." (*Mantell*.)

At *Felpham* (about 1 m.) is the villa to which the poet Hayley retired after parting with Earham. It stands toward the centre of the village. The church has portions of various dates. In the churchyard is the tomb of Cyril Jackson, dean of Ch. Ch., Oxford, and the early preceptor of George IV., who visited him here when dying. Within the church is a marble tablet for Hayley, who was buried here. The inscription is by Mrs. Opie.]

From *Woodgate* the railway passes through a rich level district to

*Chichester* (Pop. 8331. *Lon*, The Dolphin; excellent, and not without a certain gravity befitting an episcopal city).

Chichester, the ancient *Regnum*, betrays its Roman origin in its 4 nearly straight streets, answering to the points of the compass, and meeting at the elaborate market cross, E. of the Cathedral. The town is quiet, and, with the exception of the cathedral and the cross, is distinguished by no marked architectural features. The view from East Street, looking W. toward the Cathedral, is, however, very striking, and should be looked out for toward sunset. Other good points will be found in Canon Lane, and in West Street, beyond the cathedral. Chichester stands on a perfect level, and the only general views are to be had from the tower

of the campanile, or better still, from that of the cathedral, where the city is seen spread out like a map, its red roofs intersceted by large trees and gardens. An excellent distant view of the cathedral, backed by the Goodwood Downs, is gained from the road S. of the town, after passing the railway station.

*Regnum*, the city of Cogidubnus, king of the Regni, and legate in Britain of the Emperor Claudius, lies buried beneath the present city. Mosaic pavements, coins, and urns, occur in all directions. In the graveyard of St. Andrew's Church, in East Street, the coffins are laid on an ancient tessalated floor. The walls of the Church of St. Olave in North Street were found, on its restoration, full of Roman tile; and in this street also was discovered in 1720, the remarkable inscription now preserved at Goodwood, one of the most interesting relating to Roman Britain. It records the dedication of a temple, by the College of Smiths, to Neptune and Minerva, the two great patrons of handicraftsmen (see post, *Goodwood*); but its great interest arises from its forming a link in the chain of evidence, which seems to connect *Regnum* with the Claudia and Pudens of Martial and of St. Paul's 2nd Epistle to Timothy. For a sketch of the romance which has been built on these authorities, perfectly consistent with dates and with historical probability, see '*Quart. Rev.*,' vol. xxvii.

*Regnum* stood at the junction of the Roman "Stane Street," running N. by Bignor toward London, with another line that passed W. to *Portus Magnus* (Porchester). Hence it was at once attacked by the earliest Teutonic settlers, who landed on the coast 7 m. S., at a place called from one of Ella's sons, *Cymensore* (now Keynor); and its Saxon name, *Cissa's ceaster*—*Cissa's* camp—*Chichester*, seems to have been derived from one of the 3 sons of Ella, the first recorded colonist of the S. Saxons.

It is but little noticed during the Saxon period. The Conqueror gave it, with 83 manors in the rapes of Arundel and Chichester, to Roger de Montgomery, Earl of Alençon, who built a castle within the walls. The ancient bishopric of the S. Saxons was at the same time removed from Selsey, and a cathedral built at Chichester (see post, *Selsey*). The N.E. quarter of the city was appropriated to the castle and its belongings, of which no trace remains. The churchmen had the S.W. quarter. The city walls were restored and repaired at different times, but were not of sufficient strength to enable Chichester to stand out for more than 10 days, when it was besieged by Sir William Waller in 1643. The Parliament troops were greatly favoured on this occasion. "Although it rained heavily half an hour after the town was taken, no rain had fallen while the besiegers were 'lying abroad' previously." The soldiers were thus in good heart for doing the work that followed. They "pulled down the idolatrous images from the market-cross; they brake down the organ in the cathedral, and dashed the pipes with their pole-axes; crying in scoff, 'hark how the organs goe!'" and after the thanksgiving sermon, also in the cathedral, they "ran up and down with their swords drawn, defacing the monuments of the dead, and hacking the seats and stalls." This is the solitary event of importance in the later history of the city.

The *Cathedral* is of course the first point of interest. "A very interesting pile on many accounts," says Southey, "and much finer than books or common report had led me to expect." At the time of the removal of the see from Selsey, a monastery, dedicated to St. Peter, existed partly on the site of the present cathedral. The church of this monastery seems to have served for some time as that of the bishopric. A cathedral, however, was built by Ralph, the 3rd

bishop. This was completed in 1108, and destroyed by fire in 1114. A second building was commenced, also by Bp. Ralph, and nearly finished at his death in 1123. Much of this church still remains. The additions will be best pointed out in an archaeological survey.

The cathedral should be entered through the *W. Porch*, very beautiful E. E., and like the *S. Porch*, which opens into the cloisters, and is of the same date, no doubt the work of Bp. Sæfrid II. (1180—1201), by whom Ralph's cathedral was greatly enlarged and altered, and who, says Fuller, "bestowed the cloth and making on the church, whilst Bp. Sherborne gave the trimming and best lace thereto, in the reign of Henry VII." In an elongated quatrefoil over the portal was the figure adopted as the arms of the see, commonly called a "Prester John seiant," but in reality the *Salvator Mundi*. This no longer exists.

On entering the *Nave*, the eye is at once caught by the five aisles, a peculiarity shared by no other English cathedral, although some parish churches have it on a smaller scale, as Manchester, Taunton, and Coventry. On the continent the increased number of aisles is common: witness Beauvais, Cologne, Milan, Seville, and 7-aisled Antwerp. Grand effects of light and shade are produced by these 5 aisles; remark especially the view from the extreme N. E. corner of the N. aisle, looking across the cathedral. The great depth of the triforium shadows are owing to the unusual width of this wall passage. The cathedral is the broadest in England except York.

The nave itself, and the 2 aisles immediately adjoining, are the work of Bp. Ralph, to the top of the triforium. The clerestory above, and the shafts of Purbeck marble which lighten the piers, are Sæfrid's additions. The roof is perhaps somewhat later. The 2 exterior aisles, N. and

S., were perhaps added under Bp. de la Wych (1245-1253). It became necessary to provide additional room for chantries and relic-shrines; and the positions of the various altars are marked by the piscinas and aumbries in the walls. The two, however, only occur together in the S. aisle. In the N. are aumbries only—an arrangement probably due to the ancient feeling with which that quarter was always regarded. The first 2 stories of the S.W. tower at the end of the nave deserve examination. The rude, long capitals and plain circular arches *possibly* indicate a date earlier than Bp. Ralph. A certain triplicity pervades all this part of the cathedral, which was dedicated by Seffrid to the Holy Trinity. "The side shafts are triple throughout. The bearing-shafts of the vaulting are clustered in threes, and branch out with 3 triple vaulting-ribs above." (*Rev. P. Freeman.*)

The stained windows of the nave are all modern, and are perhaps more satisfactory than usual, in spite of the evident want of some uniform design. The 2 W. windows are by Wailes,—the larger one a memorial to Dean Chandler, from the parishioners of All Souls, St. Marylebone, London, of which parish he was for many years rector. In the N. aisle the memorial window of Sir Thomas Reynell is by O'Connor.

In the *Arundel Chantry* (N. aisle) is the altar-tomb of *Richard Fitzalan*, 14th Earl of Arundel (beheaded 1397), and his countess. This tomb was restored in 1843 by Richardson, the "repairer" of the effigies in the Temple Church. The Arundel figures had been sadly mutilated, and were lying in different parts of the aisle. The tomb does not seem to have been originally placed in the cathedral; and it has been suggested that the effigies were removed from the Church of the Grey Friars, now the Guildhall (see *post*), to which the earls of Arundel were great bene-

factors. It was the tomb of this earl that Richard II. caused to be opened after his interment, it being "bruted abroad for a miracle that his head should be growne to his body again" (*Holinshed*). At the end of this aisle, in the Chapel of the Baptist, is the tomb of an unknown lady, happily unrestored, and of extreme beauty. It is of the best Dec. period. A plaster "restoration" may be seen at the Sydenham Palace. The statue of Huskisson in the end of this aisle is by Carew. A memorial window has lately been added above it.

The nave is rich in Flaxman monuments, none of which are obtrusive, and one or two of much beauty. The best are in the N. aisle. Remark especially that of *William Collins*, the poet, who was born in Chichester on Christmas-day, 1719, and who died in a house adjoining the cloisters, 1759. He was buried in St. Andrew's Church, and the present monument was placed here by subscription. The poet is bending over the New Testament. "I have but one book," he said to Dr. Johnson when he visited Collins at Islington in the last year of his life, at which time the attacks of frenzy had all-but destroyed him, "but that is the best." 'The Passions' lie at his feet. The inscription—

"where Collins, hapless name,  
Solicits kindness with a double claim"

—is the joint production of Hayley and Sargent. In the *S. aisle* remark the monument of *Agnes Cromwell*, a graceful figure borne upwards by floating angels; and that of *Jane Smith*. Better perhaps than any of these is the small bas-relief at Eartham (see *post*). Mr. Ruskin's judgment on the artist need not, perhaps, be considered as final. "There was Flaxman, another naturally great man, with as true an eye for nature as Raphael,—he stumbles over the blocks of the antique statues,—wanders in the dark valley of their



ruins to the end of his days. He has left you a few outlines of muscular men straddling and frowning behind round shields. Much good may they do you! Another lost mind."—*Lect. on Arch. and Painting.*

The window over the doorway into the cloisters, representing the Martyrdom of S. Stephen, is by Wailes, and very good.

The screen which divides the nave from the choir is the work of Bp. Arundel (1458-1478), and is called his "Oratory." It is a good specimen of Perp. The choir-stalls and the altar-screen are part of Fuller's "lace and trimmings" given by Bp. Sherborne (1507-1536). The bishop's throne was erected in 1830. The defect of the choir is its extreme narrowness, owing to which the chanted services become far more striking when listened to in the nave or transepts. The massive Norm. arches (Bp. Ralph's) which support the spire should here be noticed.

The window of the *S. transept* is due to Bp. Langton (1305-1338), and is of great beauty. The stained glass was destroyed by Waller's pikemen. Beneath it is the bishop's tomb, much mutilated, but still showing traces of colour. The modern tomb beside it—that of John Smith, Esq., of Dale Park—is at least an attempt in a good direction. On the N. side, adjoining the choir, is a very important tomb, which is in all probability that of St. Richard de la Wych (bp. 1245-1253): (see the Life of St. Richard of Chichester, by Ralph Boocking—like himself, a Dominican, and the bishop's constant attendant; *Acta Sanct.*, April iii. The miracles recorded are of the usual character, but enough remains to prove the great excellence of the bishop's career).

The translation of St. Richard's relics took place in 1276, in the presence of Edward I., his queen, and court. From this time his shrine

became one of the most honoured in southern England, and numerous offerings are recorded. The tomb is one of Richardson's restorations; the small figures in the niches being entirely new. It seems later than the date of the bishop's translation; and Professor Willis has questioned its right to figure as the shrine of St. Richard, although it is difficult to appropriate the tomb more satisfactorily. When the tomb was opened for the recent repairs, fragments of hazel wands and branches were found lying on the surface, such as pilgrims, having cut by the way, used to suspend round the shrine. These, together with pieces of glass and other vessels, were probably thrown back in disorder either after the destruction of the shrine by Henry VIII.'s commissioners, or after the bishop's tomb had been violated by Waller's troops.

The remarkable decorations of this transept are part of Bp. Sherborne's lace-work, and exhibit on the E. wall portraits of the Bps. of Selsey and Chichester from the commencement. A singular family-likeness runs through the series, which is quite as edifying and authentic as that of the kings of Scotland in the Holyrood Gallery, on the uniform shape of whose noses Mr. Crystal Croftangry was wont to speculate. On the opposite wall are the monarchs of England from the Conqueror, and above them a picture, in 2 compartments, representing Ceadwalla bestowing the monastery of Selsey on St. Wilfred, and the confirmation of this grant to the cathedral, made by Henry VIII. to Bp. Sherborne. In this the costume and accompaniments are all of the beginning of the 16th cent.; and Ceadwalla is represented by the figure of Henry VII., who, like his son and successor, was Bp. Sherborne's patron. The artist was Theodore Bernardi, a member of an Italian family long resident in the Low Countries, and which at this

time was settled in Chichester under the bishop's patronage.

The railed portion of the transept is used as an ecclesiastical court. The ancient *Consistory Court*, over the S. porch, is entered by a spiral staircase in the nave, close without the transept. It is late Perp., and contains the original president's chair, which deserves attention. A sliding panel opens from this room into another called the "Lollard's prison," perhaps a chamber of archives. The *Sacristy*, of E. E. date, is entered from the transept. In it is a very ancient oak-chest, 8 ft. long. There is nothing about it to contradict the tradition that it is of Saxon workmanship; and we may believe that it was brought from Selsey at the removal of the bishopric.

In the wall of the S. aisle, E. of the transept, are fixed 2 sculptured slabs of very unusual character, which are also said to have been removed from Selsey. Casts from them are at Sydenham. The subjects are the Raising of Lazarus, and the Meeting of the Saviour with Martha and Mary. These slabs were discovered in 1829 behind the stalls of the choir, where they had been long concealed. They are probably of early Norm. date, though the costume and arrangement seem to indicate a foreign artist. The hollows in the eyes were perhaps filled with crystals. (Comp. the sculptures in Sompting Church, *ante*, which, although later, have a similar character.)

Between these slabs is the tomb of *Bp. Sherborne* (1507-36), lately restored by the society of New College, Oxford, in whose charge it was left.

*Bp. Seffrid's* restoration of Ralph's Norm. church terminates in the choir. The *Eastern Aisles*, behind the choir, are *Trans.*, and probably a later work of the same *Bp. Seffrid II.* (1180-1204). The central columns with detached shafts are of extreme beauty, and perhaps unique. The mixture of the Circular and Pointed styles is

best seen in the triforium. The bosses of the vaulting-ribs should be noticed, especially an extraordinary composition of 6 human faces near the S. aisle. The monuments at the back of the altar-screen are those of *Bp. Henry King*, the poet (1641-69), whose father, John King, *Bp.* of London, was James I.'s "king of preachers." (It was during this bishop's lifetime that the cathedral was "set to rights" by the Puritans); *Bp. Grove* (1696); and *Bp. Carlton* (1705). The plain tomb on the N. side is that of *Bp. Story* (1478-1503), the builder of the Market Cross. The trefoil on the pavement adjoining, within which 2 hands support a heart, is inscribed, "Ici gist le cœur Mand de . . ."—the lady's surname being undecipherable. On the S. side is the tomb of *Bp. Day* (d. 1556).

In the chapel (E. E.) at the end of the N. aisle is a bust of *Bp. Otter* by Towne. The E. window of this chapel claims to have been the first modern memorial window erected in England. It was placed here in 1842 by Dean Chandler; but a second window has since been substituted by Wailes for the first, with the design of which he became dissatisfied. To the example thus set by the dean the cathedral is indebted for the riches of its stained glass, now of unusual quantity. In the S. aisle is a memorial window for *Bp. Shuttleworth* (d. 1842).

From the E. aisles the *Lady Chapel* is entered—the work of *Bp. Gilbert de St. Leofard* (1288-1305). In entering, remark rt. a coped tomb, with the words "*Radulphus Episcopus*" at its W. end. This has been thought, and perhaps rightly, to belong to *Bp. Ralph*, the founder of the original Norm. Church. Opposite are 2 similar tombs, called those of *Bps. Seffrid and Hilary*. Both are uncertain.

The beautiful Lady Chapel has been spoilt as far as possible. The

flooring has been raised in order to provide room for the Duke of Richmond's vault, which ranges beneath it. The E. window has been closed up, and the others partly hidden.

Here is arranged the *Chapter Library*—a good collection; among the treasures of which are Crammer's copy of the Service-book of Hermann, Arbp. of Cologne, with his autograph and numerous MS. notes; and Eustathius on Homer, with the MS. notes of Salmasius. There are no early MSS. of importance. In a case against the wall are preserved some interesting relics, discovered in 1829 in the stone coffins of 2 early bishops, which then stood under the choir arches. The most remarkable are a silver eadice and paten, with gold knobs and ornaments, of the 12th cent., and perhaps marking the tomb of Seffrid II. (d. 1205). In the coffin was found a talismanic thumb-ring—an agate set in gold and engraved with Gnostic devices. Similar talismans have been found in the tombs of early crusaders both here and on the continent. This ring, and 2 others of great beauty, set with rubies and sapphires, and found at the same time, are preserved at the deanery. The other coffin was that of Godfrey (1087-1091), second bp. of Chichester. It contained the leaden cross exhibited in the library. This is inscribed with a papal absolution, from which it appears that some complaint against the bishop had been carried to the court of Rome. Of this, however, nothing is known. Godfrey was consecrated by Abp. Lanfranc.

The vaulting of the ante-room exhibits another fragment of Bp. Sherborne's "lace-work." The whole of the cathedral vaultings were painted in a similar manner, but all the rest of the decoration has been scraped off. Like the transept pictures, it is Bernardi's work (comp. the roof paintings in the

church of St. Jacques at Liège, which are of a similar character). There are others, also by Bernardi, at Boxgrove (see *post*).

In the *N. aisle*, down which we now pass, are three memorial windows, the best being *Willement's*, for F. E. Freeland, Esq. The large tomb under its canopy is said to be that of Bp. *Moleynes* (1445-49), counsellor of Henry VI., "faithful found among the faithless," and afterwards murdered at Portsmouth.

The *N. transept* was long used as the parish Church of St. Peter, and deserves careful attention. Although much worked upon by Bps. Ralph and Seffrid, there are some indications—such especially as the plain W. arch—which suggest that it may have formed part of the original monastic Church of St. Peter, known to have existed on this site before the foundation of the Cathedral. The central pillar in the Norm. E. end has been thought to point this out as the Chapterhouse of Bp. Ralph's church.

The *Cloisters*, entered from the S. aisle of the nave, are Perp. and their wooden roof deserves notice. They should be walked round for the sake of the exterior views of the Cathedral to be obtained from them. The S. transept window is best seen here. The circular window above it has disappeared from within, owing to the depression of the roof. The Norm. windows of the aisles, now closed, may also be traced here; the walls themselves, according to Willis, afford evidence that the E. end of the chancel was originally circular, the ordinary Norm. type.

Over a doorway in the *S. cloister* is a shield with the arms of Henry VII., together with two robed figures kneeling before the Virgin, who is supported by an angel, holding a rose. This marks the house of "the King's Chaplains, who served a chantry founded by Henry V. for his own soul, those of his father and mother,

and of Nicholas Mortimer." It is now a private residence.

Beyond, but still in the S. wall, is a tablet to the memory of *Wm. Chillingworth*, the champion of Protestantism, who died here (1643) after the capture of Arundel Castle, where he had suffered much during the siege. He was buried in this cloister, and Cheynell, a Puritan Grand Inquisitor, appeared at the grave with Chillingworth's 'Religion of Protestants,' which he flung into it, "to rot with its author and see corruption;" accompanying his proceeding with a speech that Torquemada might have envied. Like most impartial writers, Chillingworth shared the fate of the bat in the fable, and was cordially recognised by neither party. The last lines of the inscription on his monument,

"Sub hoc marmore conditur  
Nec sentit damna sepulchri,"

are said to be a later addition. The original inscription, written by a friend of Chillingworth's soon after the restoration, contained a special allusion to Cheynell, in which he was styled "Theologaster." His son got into the cloister at night, and defaced it with a pickaxe.

The Episcopel Palace opens from the W. end of the cloisters. The *Chapel* is late E. E. with some additions. The dining-room ceiling is painted with coats of arms and initials, attributed to Bernardi, the manufacturer of Bp. Sherborne's "lace" in the Cathedral.

At the S.E. angle of the Cloisters is the *Chapel of St. Faith*, founded early in the 14th century. It is now a dwelling-house, distinguished only by two heavy buttresses. Within, one or two deeply-splayed E. E. windows are traceable.

The best *exterior* views of the Cathedral will be gained from West Street. The *spire* dates from the end of the 13th century, but it is uncertain under what bishop it was

erected. It is 270 ft. from the ground, and strikingly resembles its much loftier brother of Salisbury. "In Salisbury and Chichester alone is there a visible centre and axis to the whole Cathedral, viz., the summit of the spire, and a line let fall from it to the ground. Salisbury was so constructed at first. Chichester spire was made exactly central, to an inch, by the additions of the Lady Chapel and the W. porch. Michael Angelo's "most perfect" outline—the pyramidal—is thus gained. The eye is carried upward to the spire-point from the chapels clustering at the base, along the roof and pinnacles. Contributing to this is a certain squareness of detail in the abaci of the capitals of the nookshafts which adorn the openings. The retention of this Norm. feature at an advanced period of the E. E. style, is remarkable. Within, square and circular abaci are placed in juxtaposition. (Comp. Boxgrove.) (*Rev. P. Freeman*, *Suss. Arch. i.*)

The *Campanile* on the N. side of the cathedral is Perp., of the 15th cent. It is the only English example of a detached bell-tower adjoining a cathedral, though there are many instances of it in parish churches. The stone of which it is built is from the Isle of Wight quarries near Ventnor. The summit commands a good view of the town and cathedral.

The *Market-Cross*, at the meeting of the four streets, was completed about 1500, and is the work of Bp. Storey. The ground has been much raised about it; and the figures which originally filled the niches above each arch were removed by Waller's iconoclasts. The clock was the gift of Dame Elizabeth Farringdon (1724), "An hourly memento of her goodwill to the city."

After the cathedral, the most interesting building in Chichester is *St. Mary's Hospital*, lying a short distance E. of North Street. Little is known of its history. It is said to

have been founded as a house of female religious, by a Dean of Chichester about the middle of the 12th cent. For some unknown reason it was suppressed as a convent about 1229; and its revenues, with the sanction of Henry III., were appropriated to the maintenance of 13 decayed persons and a warden. In 1562 fresh arrangements were made, under which the warden and only 5 poor were maintained; it now supports 8.

An arched door and passage lead into the hospital from the street. A long hall or refectory is then entered, in the side walls of which small dwellings, of two rooms each, are constructed for the inmates. These are only accessible from the central aisle. At the E. end, separated by an open screen of oak, is the chapel, with its ancient stall-work. The arrangements of the whole building are so unusual as to deserve very careful attention. The architecture throughout is late E. E. or very early Dec. The hall-roof is made to span across the building in arches formed by massive timbers, continued downward on either side to within 6 ft. of the ground, and resting on low stone side-walls, which are pierced for windows. The oaken screen of the chapel is of later date, but still apparently Dec.

On the E. side of North Street is the restored Church of *St. Olave*, remarkable as containing some traces of very early work. Note especially the small door on the S. side, which may be even Roman. Roman urns and bricks were found in the E. wall during the restoration; and as the church clearly occupies the site of a Roman building, it may perhaps claim to be the first Christian church of Chichester.

The *Guildhall*, situated in the Priory Park, near the end of North Street, was the chapel of the Grey Friars. It is late E. E., and well deserves a visit, notwithstanding the desecration and destruction to which

it has been exposed. Very beautiful sedilia will be found behind the magisterial benches. In the garden, formerly the grounds of the Friary, but now used by the Cricket Club, is a circular mound, which may either have supported a Calvary (like that at Lewes), or have been connected with the early defences of the city-walls which adjoin it. Similar mounds exist at Canterbury, Oxford, and elsewhere.

Under *St. Andrew's Church* and churchyard (East Street) a Roman tessellated pavement extends, at a depth of 4 or 5 ft. In this church the poet Collins was buried, as an inscription against the S. wall records. Notice also the monument of John Cawley (d. 1621), father of Cawley the regicide, who died at Bruges. In the exterior wall of this ch. is a mural slab which hitherto has proved undecipherable.

In the house of Mr. Mason, adjoining *St. Andrew's Church*, are some interesting relics of Hayley, including a very fine portrait of the poet by *Romney*. Here are also some landscapes by the Smiths, of Chichester; artists whose local reputation was considerable.

The *Canon Gate*, opening from the close into South Street, has on it the arms of Bp. Sherborne, and was no doubt erected by him.

The *Museum* of the Philosophical Society in South Street, contains a very tolerable collection of local natural history, and some antiquities found in the neighbourhood: the most important being a quantity of pottery discovered in 1817 in a Brito-Roman tomb at Avisford, in the parish of Walberton near Arundel. There are 28 pieces of various forms, together with some large vessels of a pale sea-green glass; the principal of which, with a reeded handle, contained the calcined bones of the deceased. A very similar deposit was found in the Bartlow graves in Essex. (*Archæol.* vol. xxv.)

Some houses in the upper part of



this street, marked by overhanging cornices, are attributed to Wren, as is a brick house in West Street, with the date 1696 in the pediment. The *Pallant*, a district opening from West Street, forming a miniature Chichester with its own four streets, is the *palatinate*, or Archbishop's peculiar.

Adjoining South Street is the hall of the *Vicars' College*, now used as a school-room. It still contains the ancient lavatory and reader's pulpit. The Vicars Choral were placed here as a collegiate body toward the end of the 14th cent.

Of the ancient *City Walls* there are considerable remains; and very pleasant public walks have been formed within them on the N. side, overlooking the country toward Goodwood. Semicircular towers still remain at intervals. Of other parts of the walls good views are to be had from the E. side of South Street beyond the Theatre, and from the fields beyond West Street.

Beyond the city walls, N., is the so-called *Otter Memorial*—a training college for schoolmasters founded by Bp. Otter, and erected in 1849-50. It is a good collegiate building, from the designs of Mr. J. Butler.

Not quite 1 m. N. of the walls, on the Goodwood road, are some remarkable lines of embankment, now called *the Broyle*, probably from the ancient character of the district, once covered with coppice, *bruillum*. The lines extend for a considerable distance, N. and W., but have never been thoroughly examined. A somewhat similar work, called "Redvin's Cop" runs E. of Goodwood. It has been suggested that the "Broyle" marks the military station of Roman Regnum without the walls.

*Bosham* will be one of the first places visited by the archaeologist from Chichester. The church is distant about 1 m. from the station, which is the first between Chichester and Portsmouth. By the road, the dis-

tance from Chichester is about 4 m., but the walk cannot be recommended on the score of beauty or interest. All this is forgotten, however, when the venerable tower is at last seen presiding over the quaint fishing village, at the head of its historical creek. The church, dedicated to the Holy Trinity, stands on a green rising ground, extending to the water, and consists of chancel, nave, with N. and S. aisles, and W. tower. The portions called *Saxon* should be first noticed. These are the *Chancel Arch* and the *Tower*. The first is circular and unusually lofty, the pier shafts very high, with moulded capitals. If it be not late Norm. it is Saxon; the matter is "adhuc sub judice," and the visitor may make his own discoveries. The so-called Saxon relies throughout the country have frequently a strong resemblance to late Norm. or rude E. E. The *Tower* seems to have more positive claims. There is no external door. Above the circular arch, opening to the nave, is a triangular-headed window, with long and short work (such an arch occurs at Jarrow, and in other Anglo-Saxon buildings), and a small square slit beside it. In the massive walls are several round-headed windows deeply splayed. 2 stages are marked without by square-edged stringcourses, and under the spire is a Norm. (?) corbel-table. The parish books record that the steeple was set on fire by lightning in 1638, but no great harm was done. This portion of the building has at least the best claim of having witnessed Harold's appearance with hawk on wrist, as he is represented in the Bayeux tapestry, when he entered the church of Bosham to perform his devotions, before sailing from the harbour on his fatal visit to Duke William.

The present *Chancel* is E. E., with an E. window of 5 lights. A college for a dean and 5 secular prebendaries was founded at Bosham by William

Warlewast, Bp. of Exeter, about 1120. This bishop had dissolved his college at Plympton in Devonshire, on account of the irregular lives of the inmates, and he settled the same number on his manor here. The chancel was appropriated to this college, but is of considerably later date than its foundation. The shafts of the original E. E. windows are of Petworth marble. In the N. wall, under an arched recess, is a figure, traditionally said to be that of a daughter of Canute, who visited Earl Godwin at his castle here, and died. It is short, and apparently temp. Edw. I. The remaining stull work is Perp. The nave is E. E., with circular piers and broad bases. The windows are of all dates, only one being the original E. E. At the E. end of the S. aisle is a groined E. E. crypt. In the wall adjoining is an arched tomb of some peculiarity. The font is E. E. The earliest exterior buttresses *seem* to be E. E.

Bosham Church is twice mentioned in the Domesday Survey, and is represented, but only under a general form, and not as a portrait, in the famous Bayeux tapestry, where Harold enters it before sailing. The very first picture in the tapestry exhibits "Harold and his knights riding towards *Bosham*;" one of his principal manors on the S. coast. The well-known story, in which his father, Earl Godwin, is made to ask "*Da mihi basium*" in taking leave of Arph. Cægilnoth, and then to insist that the archbishop had given him *Bosham*, is first told by Walter de Mupes, and is of about equal authenticity with that recording the union of Bath and Wells. The lands of Harold extended from Chichester to Havant. The site of his residence at Bosham was probably that of the present manor-house, not far from the church, where an ancient moat encloses a considerable piece of ground. The barn in front is erected on remains of stone walls of great anti-

quity. The importance of Bosham no doubt arose from its being a safe landing-place at the head of the creek. Its name (*Bosunhamm*, Boso's meadow), is at least as old as Bede's time, who tells us, that when Bp. Wilfred of York visited Sussex in 681, he found here at Bosham, encircled by woods, and by the sea, (*syllvis et mari circumdatum*), a small religious house of 5 or 6 brethren, ruled by a Scot named Dioul,—a little Christian fortress in the midst of the heathen Saxons, on whom, however, Dioul and his monks had made no impression whatever. How far Bp. Warlewast's foundation was on the same site as Dioul's (which was confirmed by Wilfred) is of course uncertain. Of the later college some portions remain close to the ch. An arched doorway here may perhaps be of the same date as the chancel; the rest seems later. Herbert de Bosham, Becket's secretary, but not, as is generally asserted, one of those present at his death, was either a native of the village or a canon of this college. His '*Book of Becket's Martyrdom*' was to be found in almost every religious house.

The bells of Bosham are said to have been carried off by the Danes. In punishment of their sacrilege, however, a great storm arose before they were half way down the creek, and the weight of the bells sank their ship. But they still remain under the water, and on great festival days their voices may be heard chiming in sympathy with their Protestant successors in the tower. How far this is a scandal on the ancient bells, any one may judge who remarks the strong echo floating back from the West Itchenor woods, l. of the creek. Similar legends are told of Bottreaux in Cornwall, and of more than one church on the coast of Normandy. A colossal head, found in the churchyard here, is now preserved in the palace garden at Chichester. It has been taken for

Woden or Jupiter, but is more probably the fragment of a St. Christopher. The prebendal churches attached to the college of Bosham seem to have been restored or rebuilt about the same time as the chancel of the parent church. *Chidham* (1 m. W.) is E. E. of that time, as is *Appledram*, about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. off the road in the way back to Chichester. A farmhouse at this latter place, near the church, is said to be a portion of a tower built by William Renan, temp. Edw. II. But a licence to crenellate could not be obtained from the king, and the stone which had been collected for the rest of the castle was bought by Bp. Langton, who used it for the campanile adjoining the cathedral.

The tourist in search of the picturesque must not be sent to *Selsey*, although it is a corner of much historical interest. The point of *Selsey Bill* is about 9 m. from Chichester, whence it may most easily be visited. The entire hundred of *Manhood*, forming the peninsula, the name of which indicates that it was anciently covered with forest (*Mainwood*), is a dead level, with a rich soil, composed of the "London clay," and with deep marshes at intervals. The low coast is still encroached on by the sea, which is said to have swept away half the peninsula since the Saxon period. The entire district was granted by *Edilwaleh*, king of the S. Saxons, to *Wilfred* of York, shipwrecked on this coast about 680-1. *Edilwaleh* and his queen were already Christians, but the whole of his people still worshipped Thor and Odin. They were, however, prepared to receive Christianity, for *Wilfred* first baptized the chiefs and principal leaders, and the priests who were with him speedily brought over the rest. No rains, says *Bede*, had fallen for 3 years before *Wilfred's* arrival. A great famine had been the result; and the S. Saxons, chaining them-

selves together in companies of 30 or 40, sought an end to their miseries by throwing themselves into the sea. *Wilfred* taught them to fish, of which before they knew nothing; and on the first day of baptism the rain fell in plenty, and the earth once more became fruitful. Upon *Selsey*, "the seal's island," he then established a monastery, and collected there such of his followers as, like himself, had been exiled from Northumberland. In this southern house *Oswald*, the sainted king of Northumbria, was especially revered. (See *Bede*, l. iv. c. 14.)

*Wilfred* was thus the first bishop of *Selsey* and of the S. Saxons, and the see continued here until after the Conquest, when it was removed to Chichester. For this Saxon cathedral and monastery of *Selsey* all search will now be in vain. The village of *Selsey*, now about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from the sea, is traditionally said to have been once in the centre of the peninsula; at all events, the site of the old cathedral is now covered with water. It is said to have lain about a mile E. of the present church, and so rapidly has the sea encroached, within the last 3 cents., that in *Camden's* time the foundations were uncovered at low water. The line of anchorage along the S. E. coast is still called "the Park," which was existing and full of deer, temp. Hen. VIII., and for poaching in which Bp. *Rede* fiercely excommunicated certain unhappy deer-stealers.

The present *Church*, about 2 m. N. of the village, is probably the work of the same Bp. *Rede* (1369-1385), with a considerably later roof. It is dedicated to St. Peter, like the ancient cathedral, and is of some size. The tower was never finished. In the nave are some grave-slabs of Sussex marble, with crosses and other ornaments, said to have been brought from the former church. Against the N. wall of the chancel is a somewhat remarkable monument for *John Lews*

and Agatha Gorges his wife, died 1537. Behind the recumbent figures are the lady's patron saints, St. George and St. Agatha. Similar arrangements exist at West Wittering and at West Hampnett, and seem to indicate the same designer; perhaps one of the Bernardi family, settled in Chichester about this time. The font is ancient and should be noticed. In the churchyard is an epitaph by Hayley on the tombstone of two young men drowned off the coast. Close adjoining is the mound and trench of an ancient fortification.

The whole of the Selsey peninsula, but especially the coasts, and the Pagham Creek, is the resort of innumerable wild-fowl, many of rare species; and, in severe winters, flocks of wild swans are always to be heard and seen here. The patches of brushwood, and rough copses of stunted oak, which dot its line of coast, also "afford tempting places of rest to our vernal migratory birds on their first arrival from the continent." "Here, in the dead long summer days, when not a breath of air has been stirring, have I frequently remained for hours stretched on the hot shingle, and gazed at the osprey as he soared aloft, or watched the little islands of mud at the turn of the tide, as each gradually rose from the receding waters, and was successively taken possession of by flocks of sandpipers and ring-dotterels, after various circumvolutions on the part of each detachment, now simultaneously presenting their snowy breasts to the sunshine, now suddenly turning their dusky backs, so that the dazzled eye lost sight of them from the contrast; while the prolonged cry of the titlertel, and the melancholy note of the peewit from the distant swamp, mingled with the scream of the tern and the taunting laugh of the "gull." (*A. E. Knox.*) The sands are very firm and dry, and it is possible to drive along them for about 10 miles. Off the coast

there is an extensive fishery, and a "Selsey cockle" is one of Fuller's "four good things" of Sussex. (*See Introduction, Sussex.*)

In Pagham harbour, between Pagham and Selsey Church, is a place called by the fishermen the *Hushing Well*. Over a space of about 130 ft. long by 30 broad, the water is "apparently in a state of ebullition, from the rushing of immense volumes of air to the surface. The noise of the bursting bubbles resembles the simmering of a huge caldron, and may sometimes be heard at Selsey church,  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. distant." The air rushes through a bed of shingle, left dry at low tide, and the only explanation hitherto offered is, that there is some large cavity beneath, from which the air is expelled as the water rushes in. [The Hushing Well and Selsey Church may be visited from Bognor, taking especial note of the state of the tides.] Pagham harbour itself was formed by an irruption of the sea at the beginning of the 14th cent., when 2700 acres were destroyed. The Church of Pagham is good E. E., and worth notice, although it has been much injured by "repairers." It is dedicated to Thomas à Becket, and was probably built soon after his canonization by an archbishop of Canterbury, to which see the manor belonged till the Reformation. A slab in the chancel, with Longobardic characters, should be looked for. Some indistinct remains of the archiepiscopal palace are visible in a field S.E. of the church.

At *Bracklesham Bay*, 3 m. W. of Selsey Bill, masses of clay occur on the sands, containing fossil shells of great rarity. "The part of the bay most interesting to the geologist is that immediately in the neighbourhood of Bracklesham barn, especially at about a furlong to the E. of that spot, where there is a small break or chine in the low clay cliff. Here there is a stratum of light green

marly sand, abounding in *Venericardia planicosta* and other shells."

—*Bowerbank*. Vertebræ and other bones of turtles, serpents, and crocodiles, have also been discovered here. At *Cakeham*, in West Wittering, beyond, is a lofty hexagonal tower of brick, with labelled windows, built by Bp. Sherborne of Chichester, in the early part of the 16th cent., for the sake of the sea view, which is here very fine and unimpeded. Cakeham Manor was an occasional residence of the Bps. of Chichester, but the tower is now the only relic of their palace here. Here Rich. de la Wych, the sainted bishop, is said to have miraculously fed, during a great dearth, 3000 persons with beans only sufficient for one-third the number.

In *West Wittering Church* is a canopied altar-tomb, with bas-reliefs at the ends, representing the Annunciation and the Resurrection. It is that of William Emley, died 1545, and resembles the Lews monument at Selsey.

*Kynor*, in the parish of *Sidlesham*, extending W. to the sea, is, in all probability, the "Cymenes-ora," at which Cella and his three sons, *Cymen*, *Wlencing*, and *Cissa*, landed in 477, whence they established themselves on the coast, and founded the settlement of the S. Saxons. *Sidlesham Church* is mainly E. E. In it is a good "Flanders chest" of Dec. character. The little village, with its large tide-mill, sleeping in the clear summer air at the head of the estuary, looks like some sharply touched landscape by Asselyn or Van Goyen.

Although the tourist must not be sent S. of Chichester in search of the picturesque, he may very safely turn northward. As soon as the ground begins to rise toward the chalk range, the views become of great interest, fringed from the higher land with a background of sea. A first

[*Kent & Sussex.*]

excursion may be to *Goodwood* and the race-course above it; or a longer round may be made by *Boxgrove*, visiting the church there, proceeding by *Halmaker* to *Goodwood*, thence to *St. Roche's Hill* and the race-course, and back to Chichester by the *Midhurst road*. On this route

*West Hampnett*,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m., has an E.E. church, with a monument to Richard Sackville and his wife in the chancel. Between the 2 kneeling figures is a representation of the Holy Trinity, in which the arrangement is that of a Pietà. The dove (as on the tomb of the Black Prince at Canterbury) is wanting. Beneath is the inscription, "Sanctus Spiritus Unus Deus," the 2 figures above being apparently intended to form part of the sentence. (See *Selsey ante.*) Beyond the church by the roadside, is *West Hampnett Place*, now the union poor-house for this and the adjoining parishes. The front is modern; the rest of the house Elizabethan. The ceiling of the great staircase is painted in the style of Kneller. The house is said to have been built by Rd. Sackville, uncle of Thomas, first Lord Buckhurst. The Church of

*Boxgrove*, 2 m., should on no account be left unvisited, since it is one of the most important specimens of E. E. in the kingdom. *Boxgrove Priory* was founded temp. Hen. I. by Robert de Haia, who then possessed the lordship. He made it a cell for 3 monks, attached to the Benedictine abbey of Lessay in Normandy (diocese of Coutances). The number was increased to 15 by the St. Johns, heirs of Robert de Haia; and when the alien priories were suppressed, *Boxgrove* was made "denizen, or indigena," and retained its rich endowments. At the dissolution, Thomas West, Lord Delawarr, then lord of *Boxgrove* and *Halmaker*, pleaded earnestly for it to Cromwell. "I have made therein a powr chapell to be buried yn;" he writes; but in spite of this, and although commis-



sioner Layton found its condition satisfactory—"the prior is a gret husbonde and kepith gret hospitalite; ejus monachi omnes sunt ejusdem farine"—the Boxgrove Benedictines could not be spared.

The present *Church*, dedicated to St. Mary and St. Blaize, is that of the priory; the ancient nave, which probably served as the original parish church, is now ruined. The existing portion consists of the chancel, aisles, transepts, and central tower; of all which, with the exception of the tower, which is Norm., the character is rich E. E. The composition of the choir or *sacrarium* is of great beauty. "It is divided into 4 square compartments, each having a cross vault with ribs, the diagonal being enriched with the tooth ornament." All this arrangement deserves the most careful attention. Remark the pillared brackets from which the vaulting shafts spring; and the graceful manner in which they are made to fill the spaces between the circular pier arches. The clerestory above the pier arches is very beautiful—its unequal arches supported by slender columns of Purbeck. The E. window is a large triple lancet, with long filleted shafts of Purbeck marble between the lights. The vaulting throughout is covered with paintings of the same character as those of Bp. Sherborne in Chichester cathedral; the artist was no doubt the same. A peculiar blue green is used for the foliage and traceries. Under the second bay, on the S. side of the chancel, is the tomb of Lord Delawarr, (died 1532); a most striking specimen of Mr. Ruskin's "pestilent Renaissance." The character of the upright ornamented shafts covered with rude, low reliefs, is very remarkable. On one, a lady standing in a wattled enclosure, catches in her apron the figs which a climbing figure in the tree above shakes down to her. Compare the ornaments with the paintings on the chancel roof. In either case the artist may have been

one of the Bernardis. Within the tomb, remark the central pendant boss, and the curious miniature vault. Lord Delawarr's "powr chapell," supplied with arm chairs, and glazed to keep out draughts, more pestilent than the Renaissance, now serves as a "ducal" seat for Goodwood. "Sic vos non vobis." It is much to be wished that the same thoughtful care which has been bestowed here should be extended to the whole ch., which is greatly in need of it. Some of the original iron-work for the chapel may be seen, thrown aside at the end of the N. aisle. It bears the "crampet badge" of the Delawarrs.

The aisles, like the chancel, are E. E. N. of the chancel lies interred Philippa, Countess of Arundel, afterwards wife of Thomas, Lord Poynings (circ. 1428). In the wall of the N. aisle are 3 arched tombs without inscriptions. 2 daughters of Alice of Louvain, Queen of Henry I., and afterwards wife of William de Albini, Earl of Arundel, were buried here, and these memorials possibly belong to them. In the N. transept is a bad monument for Sir William Morley of Hahnaker, and opposite one for his heiress, the Countess of Derby, with a bas-relief commemorating her charity. Three other arched tombs are in the S. aisle, where the E. E. windows have been less tampered with. The arches from the transepts into the aisles, are early Norm. The remains of floor-tiling should be noticed throughout. The upper stories of the tower are open, as a lantern. Outside the church the wall is visible, across the entrance to the nave, which divided the parish church from that of the priory (comp. the arrangements at Arundel, and at Ch. Ch., Hants). In the centre is a (tabernacle?) niche above the ancient altar-site. The nave beyond is ruined. On the N. side were the cloisters and chapter-house; the entrance to the last dilapidated, but still showing some fine Norman arches. Near the W. end of

the church is the monastic pigeon-house, of brick, with buttresses. Through the farm gate beyond, N., are the remains of the refectory, only lately reduced to their present condition. They are early Dec., the lower story vaulted, with a range of pillars running longitudinally. The corbel heads, from which the vault arches sprang, remain. Above were larger apartments, and a third range in the gable. Many fragments of the priory are traceable in the farm walls and buildings.

The ruins of *Halnaker*,  $\frac{1}{2}$  m., need not long delay the tourist. The house was a good specimen of Henry VIII. architecture, with a gateway flanked by small octangular turrets leading into a square court. It is now little more than a mass of ruined walls, with an occasional stone window-frame. The builder was Sir Thomas West, Lord Delawarr, whose "powr chapell" we have already contemplated. Halnaker is now attached to Goodwood. In the park, well filled with deer, is an avenue of Spanish chesnuts which should not pass unnoticed.

The park of *Goodwood* (Duke of Richmond), 1 m., may be visited at all times. The house is only shown when the family are absent. Goodwood possibly derives its name from its ancient Saxon possessor Godwinus, who was fortunate enough to retain his lands at the period of the Conquest. It was purchased from the Compton family by the first Duke of Richmond about 1720. The house, of no especial beauty, is built on four sides of a hexagon, with towers at the angles. The original design was by Sir William Chambers. The later additions are Wyatt's. The collection of pictures here is not one of great importance, although of some extent. It is richest in portraits. Notice in the *hall* those of Charles I. in his robes of state, Henrietta Maria in white satin, and their 5 children, all by *Vandyke*: a half-length of

Charles II.: *Sir Peter Lely*: Louise de Querouaille, Duchess of Portsmouth, mistress of Charles II. (generally called "Madam Carwell"); *Kneller*: Charles, 1st Duke of Richmond (son of Charles II. and Louise de Querouaille), and his Duchess, Anne; both by *Kneller*: and Sir William Waller, the General of the Parliamentarians who took Arundel Castle and the city of Chichester; *Sir P. Lely*. A pair of cuffs, of copper, riveted together, are also shown in the hall. In a cabinet in the *drawing-room* is preserved "a worked shirt of Charles I., and various silver articles used during the infancy of Charles II." (*Mason's Goodwood*.) Much of the china in this room was presented by Louis XV. to the 3rd Duke of Richmond. The *dining-room* contains busts of the Marquis of Rockingham and Pitt by *Nollekens*, and of the Duke of Wellington by *Turnerelli*. In the *music-room* are portraits of Charles, 2nd Duke of Richmond; Duke of Monmouth; *Kneller*: Killebrew the wit; Carew the poet; and Montrose, all 3 by *Vandyke*; and some by *Lely*. Of the other pictures the most striking is a large one by *Salvator Rosa*, representing a Seaport with ruins. In the *waiting-room* beyond are the third Duchess of Richmond, Lady Charles Spencer, and 2 portraits of the third Duke of Richmond, all by *Sir J. Reynolds*; and William Pitt, by *Gainsborough*. A full-length of the present Duchess of Richmond, in the *staircase-hall*, was thought by *Lawrence* "one of the best he had painted." Here are also Charles II., by *Lely*; Miss Stewart, "La belle Stewart," afterwards Duchess of Richmond, as Bellona, also by *Lely*, and a very fine picture; (this lady is said to have afforded the type for the figure of Britannia on the coins of the realm); and in the gallery above, Nell Gwynne, the Duchess of Portsmouth, and Mrs. Middleton, all showing *Lely's* one-pin-fastened

dresses. The finest *Vandyke* in the collection is placed here—Charles I., Henrietta, and the Princes Charles and James. This picture was in the Orleans Gallery; and was purchased by the 3rd Duke for 1100*l*. Vandyke painted 3 copies: one in the possession of the Crown; one belonging to the Duke of Devonshire; and this at Goodwood. In the *small library* are the third Duke of Richmond, by *Romney*, and the fourth Duke (who died in Canada), by *Jackson*. In the *billiard-room* are *Romney's* portrait of Lord Anson; and some landscapes by *George* (d. 1775) and *John Smith*, his younger brother (d. 1764), natives of Chichester, and once of considerable reputation. Many of their best pictures have been engraved by Woollet. The most remarkable picture here, however, is the so-called "Cenotaph of Lord Darnley;" brought from the Château d'Aubigny, where it was discovered in a dilapidated state. There is a duplicate in the possession of the Earl of Pomfret. In the right-hand corner is the inscription, "Tragica et lamentabilis interecio serenissimi Henrici Scotorum Regis." In the centre the figure of Darnley is seen exposed before the altar of a chapel, and near it are his son, King James; the Earl and Countess of Lennox, his father and mother; and his younger brother; all kneeling. The story of Darnley's murder is told in small compositions arranged in different parts of the picture. First appears the actual murder, where 2 armed figures are drawing the body from the bed; next, the body of Darnley is shown lying under a tree in the orchard; and last is the battle array of Carberry Hill, where queen Mary parted from Bothwell. Below again is a view of the city of Edinburgh, with Salisbury Crags and Arthur's Seat. From 2 of the inscriptions it appears that this picture was commenced in October, 1567, when King James was 16 months old, and finished

in the January following. It was thus begun within 7 months after the murder. For whom, and by whom, this curious picture was designed, is not known, though it has been ascribed to *Lerinus Venetianus* or *Vogelarius*. It has been engraved by Vertue. In the *stone staircase* are *Hogarth's* picture of "The Lady's Last Stake," painted for Lord Charlemont; many landscapes by the *Smiths*; some portraits by *Romney* and *Hudson*; and "Antiochus and Stratonice" by *Barry*. In the *Long Hall* are two curious views of London from the terrace and gardens of Richmond House, by *Canalletti*. The *Tapestry Drawing Room* is hung with fine old gobelins, the designs from Don Quixote. The chimney-piece is by *Bacon*.

Goodwood *Park* is more attractive than the house. The views from the higher grounds are very grand; and the trees beat the pictures. Of these the Lebanon cedars are the finest. 1000 were planted by the third duke in 1761; only 159 now remain, but many are of unusual size. The largest, in a paddock near the dog-kennels, measures 25 ft. in circumference. The greater number are scattered in clumps through the park, and on the road to Molcomb, a villa within the domain. Remark also two very large cork-trees opposite the principal entrance; an enormous beech opposite the stables; a spruce fir near the kitchen gardens; and some deciduous cypresses in the High Wood, where is also a fine chestnut avenue. In the High Wood grounds, not far from the house, is a temple containing the famous "Neptune and Minerva" slab, found at Chichester in 1731, in digging the foundations for the Council Chamber; when the remains of stone walls were also discovered, no doubt part of the temple to which the inscription refers. The stone is of grey Purbeck (not Sussex) marble. The inscription, as restored, with almost

certainly, runs thus: the letters in Italics mark the conjectural restorations.

"Neptuni et Minervæ templum  
pro salute domus divinæ  
ex auctoritate Tib. Claud.  
Cogidubni r. leg. aug. in Brit.  
Collegium fabror. et qui in eo  
a sacris sunt d. s. d. donante aream  
Pudente Pudentini fil.

Cogidubnus, to whom, as a reward for his fidelity to the Romans, many cities were given after the successes of Plantius and Scapula, here takes the name of his patron, the Emperor Claudius, according to Roman custom. The "*Collegium fabrorum*" may have been the company of the carpenters or shipbuilders of the port. Neptune and Minerva were thus their natural patrons, the last as the goddess of Arts. Comp. Virg.—

"Juxta montis equum divina Palladis arte."

The deep interest which belongs to the Pudentinus part of the inscription has already been noticed. (Chichester, *ante*.)

The *Stables* should be visited by all who are interested in such matters; they are as complete as possible. The *dog kennels*, once of no small celebrity, have been converted into cottages. The *pheasantry* formed from an old chalk pit, planted with evergreens, should not be missed. Above it, nearly on the hill top, is *Cairney Seat*, which has "received its name from that of a faithful old servant of the family." The view from the building here, which is open for the use of the public, extends far along the coasts of Sussex and Hampshire, and is very striking.

The *race-course*, with its yet more magnificent prospect, is about a mile from the house. Races were established here in 1802, and the course is now one of the best in the kingdom. "The celebrity which Goodwood races have now obtained is entirely owing to the exertions of the present duke." They have, perhaps,

somewhat declined of late years; but the meeting, which takes place in August, is still more "aristocratic" than either Ascot or Epsom. From the course it is possible to proceed, either on foot or on horseback, for almost any distance along the heights of the chalk hills. The paths and wood walks are all open, and all beautiful. The beech is here the principal tree, smooth stemmed, and with little undergrowth. (For the eastern line, towards Bignor, see *post*.) On Rook's or St. Roche's Hill, W. (height, 702 ft.), is an ancient camp called the *Trundle*, circular, enclosing about 5 acres, with a double vallum and deep fosse. In the centre are the traces of a small building, 14 ft. by 11, of flints cemented with a very hard mortar. Its age and purpose are entirely matters of conjecture. From Rook's Hill the tourist may gain the Midhurst Road, and so return to Chichester.

A second excursion northward may be to *Kingly Bottom* and *Bow Hill*. This may be prolonged to *Up Park* at pleasure. The road has no special interest until *Kingly Bottom* itself is reached, 4 m. from Chichester. This is a long narrow vale, lying under *Bow Hill*, an outlying spur of the chalk range. It is most picturesquely wooded throughout; but its principal feature is a cluster of yew trees of very great age and size. The valley is said to derive its name from a great fight between the men of Chichester and a body of invading Danes, about the year 900. Many of the leaders or "kings" of these last were killed; and the 4 large barrows on the side of the downs, N. of the valley, are said to cover their remains. Two of them were opened during the Archæological Association's visit to Chichester in 1853, but no discoveries were made that could even mark their age. At the foot of *Stoke Down*, on the E. side of *Kingly Bottom*, are a number of circular excavations, on

an average about 10 ft. in diameter, and 4 ft. deep. They have been thought, perhaps without much reason, to mark the site of an ancient British village. Similar hollows exist on the Dorsetshire downs; and there is a large group at Worlebury, on the coast of Somersetshire.

In *Racton Church*, E. of the valley, is a monument to one of the Gunter family, somewhat resembling those at *W. Witteney* and *Selsey*. *St. John the Baptist* here stands in the centre, whilst male and female figures kneel on either side. Close beyond *Racton* is *Stanstead Park* (*Charles Dixon, Esq.*), with its forest of 1666 acres. The house was built about 1687 by an Earl of Scarborough; but has been a good deal altered. In it is some good Gibbons carving; and a suit of tapestry brought from Flanders by the first Lord Scarborough. 6 suits of tapestry were made at Arras for Marlborough and 5 of his generals. This *Stanstead* suit is the largest, and represents the battle of *Wynendaal*.

The forest lies W. of the house; and is divided by 3 great avenues, of which the central one is 2 miles long. The tourist may either proceed through *Stanstead Forest* by indifferent roads to *Compton*, and so to *Up Park*, or he may return through *Kingly Bottom*, and proceed to it by *N. Marden*. The whole of this country is interesting and picturesque. *Up Park* (*Lady Featherstonehaugh*, about 3 m. from *Stanstead*) is perhaps its finest point. The park is large, well wooded, and commands very wide land and sea views. The beech is the principal tree; there are some clumps of very great size, shadowing the deep ferny hollows. The park may be visited; but the house is not generally shown to strangers. It was built at the end of the 17th cent. and is full of interesting collections, pictures, carvings, &c.—the most important being a collection of *Sèvres china*, bought about 40 years

since for 20,000*l.*, and which must now be worth five times that sum. From *Up Park* it is possible to proceed along the line of the downs to *Cocking* and so back to *Chichester*. Nothing can be more picturesque than the scenery; but much cannot be said for the roads. On the top of the downs at *Treyford* are 5 very high barrows, placed in a line, and called the “*Devil’s Jumps*.”

A still longer, yet by far the most interesting excursion to be made from *Chichester*, is that across the chalk range to the Roman remains at *Bignor*. *Bignor* may be visited from *Brighton* or *Arundel* by the help of the rail; or a tour may be taken from *Arundel* by *Parham* and *Bignor* to *Petworth*, thus including the 4 most interesting points in this part of *Sussex*; but the chalk hills, here most picturesque and remarkable, can nowhere be seen so well as in crossing them from *Chichester* to *Bignor*—about 12 m. The route should be by *Up Waltham* across *Sutton Hill*, and so down upon *Bignor*; returning to *Chichester* over *Bignor Hill* and by the line of the “*Stane Street*.” This will be a long summer-day’s work. The distance, owing to steep hills and indifferent roads, cannot fairly be estimated in miles.

*Eartham*, 6 m. from *Chichester*, about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from the main road, may be visited on the way. *Hayley’s* residence here, inherited from his father, from whence the “*Triumphs of Temper*” were sent forth, and which was long a gathering place for the literary world of his time, was purchased from the poet by the Right Hon. *Wm. Huskisson*, the statesman, and the first victim of English railroads. (For the best notice of *Hayley*, by *Southey*, see *Q. R.*, vol. 31.) The house has been greatly altered. The church has a remarkable Norm. chancel arch, of the same type which occurs at *Amberley* and *Steyning*. The rest is E.E. In the chancel is



a very beautiful monument, erected by Flaxman to a son of Hayley's. An angel holding in the right hand a palm-branch, raises, with the left, a coronal of flowers above his head. It is better than any of the Flaxman sculptures in the cathedral. The verses below, recording his son's

"Gentle manners, his exalted mind,  
Modestly firm, and delicately kind,"

are by the poet. In the N. aisle is a tablet to Wm. Huskisson, who is buried in the Liverpool cemetery.

Eartham lies among the low hills at the foot of the downs, and the scenery increases in interest from this point. Shortly before reaching *Up-Waltham*, 4 m., a picturesque valley opens towards Singleton and East Dean. The hills are dotted with scattered wood among beds of fern; and the chalk begins to display itself more clearly. The little church of *Up-Waltham* is E. E. with a circular apse. There is no E. window; two small lancets are arranged on either side.

At Littleton farm, a short distance beyond, the road turns up over Sutton Hill. The view N., that suddenly breaks upon the spectator as he gains the top of the hill, will not readily be forgotten. The whole sweep of the weald is commanded, with hamlets nestled among their trees at the foot of the downs; circling round E., with Chanetonbury Ring as a termination. W. is Duncton Beacon, a still higher point than Sutton Hill. A steep, rough road descends to the *White Horse* at Sutton, where the tourist had better leave his carriage, and proceed on foot to Bignor, 1 m., at which place there is no inn. The walk is through deep lanes with broken banks, overhung with spreading oaks and sheaves of traveller's joy—the last a marked feature N. of the hills. At Bignor Church remark the long lancets of the chancel. In the churchyard are two very large yews. The

mistress of the villa, whose assistance must be invoked, in order to see the pavements, which are now preserved under lock and key, lives at an adjoining farm. At the angle turning into the fields, remark a very picturesque timbered house, with a projecting upper story. Nothing can be more beautiful than the situation of the villa itself. The colonnades of its principal rooms opened toward the S.W., to receive the full warmth of such sun as was to be had "in ultima Britannia;" and looked into the bosom of the green hills with their "holts" of beech and ash trees, their scattered junipers and hawthorns. The Stane Street—the Roman road from *Regnum* (Chichester) to *Londinium*—descends the hill obliquely in full view. Whoever he was, *proprætor* or legate, who fixed his lares here, he was certainly not without an eye for natural beauty; although he may have had another upon the well-stored forests, the territories of *Silvanus* and the *Dii agrestes*, which spread round him in all directions.

Bignor is the "*Ad decimum*," the station at the 10th milestone from *Regnum* (Chichester), of the *Itineraries*; a halting-place which was probably established at this point of the Roman road on account of the vicinity of the great villa; just as a modern railway "lord" procures a station in the neighbourhood of his own residence. The site of *Ad decimum* was doubtful until 1811, when the pavements were first discovered by the farmer to whom the land belonged, who struck up a fragment in ploughing. There are marks of the plough-share on many of the tiles. His family still own the villa; and the story of his discovery should by all means be heard from the primitive old lady who shows the remains, and tells how her husband found them when driving his father's team. The fields had always been known by the names of the "Berry" and

the "Town" field; in the last of which there was a tradition that the old "town" of Bignor had once stood. The earth lay from one to two feet thick above the pavements. The villa was of unusual dimensions. "The buildings have been traced to an extent of about 600 feet in length by nearly 350 ft. in breadth. The principal household buildings formed about one half that length. They stood round an inner court, which was nearly a rectangular parallelogram."—*Wright*. The chief apartments were on the N.E. side of this court, and opened into a cryptoporticus, or ambulatory, surrounding the court, at the S.W. corner of which were baths and sudatories. There are three principal pavements. The largest, first discovered, was probably that of the triclinium or great banquetting hall; an apartment in 2 divisions, the smaller of which lies backward from the court. "It is not improbable that there was a curtain thrown across, by which the two rooms might at will be separated or thrown into one."—*Wright*. Its principal decorations are two circular compartments, one 7 ft. 6 in. in diameter, the other 16 ft. The smaller exhibits Ganymede and the eagle: the larger is divided into six compartments, of which those remaining contain figures of dancing nymphs. This pavement so completely resembles one at Avenches in Switzerland, executed about the reign of Titus, that this Sussex villa has been assigned to the same period. In the centre of the larger compartment is a stone cistern, 4 ft. in diameter and 1 ft. 8 in. deep, having a round hole at the bottom, connected with a leaden pipe for carrying off the water. This is also found at Avenches, and not elsewhere. It may possibly have served as a fountain. The uneven surface of the pavement is caused by the flues of the hypocaust, by which the room was heated, giving way beneath it. A second pavement, W. of this prin-

cipal room, displays a remarkable head, covered with drapery, and with a leafless branch at the side, which has been called Winter, and thought to have been one of the four seasons figured at the corners of the pavement. It has also been suggested (but most improbably) that the head is that of a British Druid, with his mystic branch of mistletoe. The remaining ornaments of this room deserve attention. The third pavement, a very important one, exhibits combats of Cupids, habited as gladiators; *Retiarii*, with net, trident, and short sword; *Secutores*, with shield, greave for the left leg, and crested helmet; and *Rudarii*, veterans, holding a rod, and regulating the combats. Four different scenes are represented. In one, the gladiators are preparing for the struggle. In another, they are engaged in it. In a third the retiarius is wounded, and the rudarius is coming to his assistance; and in the last, he has fallen, and is disarmed. The N. end of the pavement has a semicircular division, within which is a female head ornamented with a chaplet of flowers, and surrounded by a nimbus of a light blue colour. It would seem that Venus and Juno brought their ancient rivalry into Britain, since the appropriation of this head is claimed by both. The W. part of this room was ornamented by Doric columns, of which fragments remain. The pavement of a smaller room, 20 ft. by 9 ft. 9 in., is entire, and shows some graceful patterns. Another contains a curious example of the open fireplace—the "caminus" or "focus"—upon which logs from the Sussex forest were piled up for warming the apartment instead of the heated air from the hypocaust. The remains of the bath, and of an extensive hypocaust for warming the sudatory, lie at the S.W. corner of the court. There are portions of smaller mosaics, and of numerous other rooms. The ambulatory or "cryptoporticus,"

which surrounded the whole court, was 10 ft. wide, with a beautiful tessellated pavement. The outer court was much larger than the inner, which contained the household buildings, and "seems to have been surrounded by bare walls, although traces of buildings were found in various parts of its interior. The walls of this outer court seem to have continued so as to surround the whole edifice, which perhaps, externally, presented merely the appearance of a great, irregular, square-walled enclosure."—*Wright*. Although the great size of the villa evidently marks it as having been that of one of the chief functionaries of the Regnian province, the mosaics, in point of execution, cannot be compared to those of Corinium (Cirencester), or of Woodbourne in Gloucestershire. The work is much rougher, and the materials used are not so rich. There are no tesserae of coloured glass as at Corinium. At Bignor Park is preserved a gold ring found near the villa; one of the finest examples of Roman art in precious metals which has been discovered in Britain. The work is chased, and set with an intaglio, representing the figure of a warrior holding a buckler before him. A few fragments of pottery, &c., are kept at the villa, in huts which have been built over the pavements in order to preserve them. The present proprietor is, however, it is understood, anxious to sell the whole of the remains. They should not be allowed to leave the spot. Half of the interest which at present attaches to them will be lost if they are removed to the British Museum or elsewhere.

*Bignor Park* (J. Heywood Hawkins, Esq.) was long an appendage to the castle of Arundel, and used for fattening deer driven in from the forest. The house commands grand views of the Weald and South Downs. It was long the property of Nicholas Turner, Esq., whose daughters, Charlotte

Smith of 'The Old Manor House,' and Mrs. Dorset, authoress of the still more widely known 'Peacock at Home,' both resided here for many years. Many of Charlotte Smith's sonnets relate to this neighbourhood and the banks of the Arun :—

"Farewell, Aruna! on whose varied shore  
My early vows were paid at Nature's shrine!  
. . . . sighing I resign  
Thy solitary beauties, and no more  
Or on thy rocks or in thy woods recline,  
Or on the heath, by moonlight lingering, pore  
On air-drawn phantoms . . ."

The house contains some important collections, artistic and archaeological, but is not usually shown. Among them are "admirable impressions of Albert Durer's etchings, and a marvellously beautiful bronze relief of Paris and Helena."—*Waugen*.

Parham (see Rte. 18, may be visited from Bignor if the tourist remains in the neighbourhood for more than a single day. The country at the back of the South Downs is nowhere more interesting or attractive than here, but sleeping accommodation is somewhat difficult to procure. There is a *White Horse* at *Sutton*, and another at *Bury*, both small inns, which may do well enough if there are no sportsmen or harvest feasts in the way. At *Pulborough* and at *Storrington*, each about 4 m. off, are very tolerable inns; but at some distance from the best scenery.

"Fuci, particularly a branched species, *Fucoides Targionii*, occur abundantly in the fire-stone, or upper greensand, at the foot of the chalk downs, near Bignor."—*Mantell*.

The return to Chichester should be made over *Bignor hill*. The road can scarcely be called one at all; and although it is passable for wheels, a stout pony will do the work far better. The hill sides are here much more wooded than in other parts of the South Downs, and are picturesque in proportion. The green coombes, and the patches, de-

licious to the eye and the imagination, of "holt" and "shaw," as the little woods are locally named, together with the incessant play of light and shade along them, will recall Copley Fielding at every step. (For a general notice of the South Downs see *Introd.*: Sussex.)

*Bury Hill*, the next E. of Bignor, has a large barrow or tumulus on the top. There is also a group of barrows on the S. ridge of Bignor Hill; from the top of which a magnificent view opens seaward, with the Isle of Wight W., and beyond the Arundel woods, E., the hill crests above Steyning and Brighton. There is here a direction post from which the Roman road descends in a straight line upon Chichester, the cathedral spire terminating the vista. This line may be taken, or another towards *Slindon* (marked on the post). This last is a green road, with very picturesque trees scattered along its course. *Dale Park* (— Fletcher, Esq.) stands on the very edge of the Downs. Remark the oak-like form taken by the beeches on this high ground.

*Slindon beeches*, which are scattered up and down a valley at the back of *Slindon Park*, fully deserve their celebrity, and should not be neglected by the artist. *Slindon Park* itself (Countess of Newburgh) is an Elizabethan house containing a long upper gallery. It is not generally shown. An older house here is said to have been built by an early Archbishop of Canterbury; and Stephen Langton, the famous Archbishop of Magna Charta (it is also asserted), died here. From this point the tourist may return to Chichester by the West Hampnett road.

## ROUTE 17.

### EAST GRINSTEAD TO HASTINGS.

(This route will take the tourist over the "Forest ridge," one of the most picturesque parts of Sussex. The cross-roads are indifferent. Two days should be given to this excursion. The resting-place may be at Mayfield, at Maresfield, or (if much accommodation is not required) at a tolerable wayside inn, the "Cross in Hand," above Waldron.

The "Forest ridge" is the name given to the elevated tract of sandstone which runs diagonally across E. Sussex from Horsham to Hastings. It is so called from the remains of the great Andredswood, which once covered it completely, and of which the forests of Ashdown, St. Leonard's, Tilgate, and Worth are relics. For the geology of this tract, and for the history of its ancient iron-works, see *Introd.*: Sussex.)

From Three Bridges Station a branch line runs E. to *East Grinstead*, 7 m. (*Im:* Dorset Arms), whose church, on its lofty ridge, serves as a landmark to all the surrounding country.

East Grinstead Church has been 3 times rebuilt, the first having been destroyed by lightning in 1684. The tower of its successor fell in 1785, and was replaced by that now existing; lofty and pinnacled, and very effective at a distance. The ch. is ded. to St. Swithin, and contains (preserved from the earlier building) a *Brass* of Catherine, wife of P. Lewkner of Brambletye (d. 1505). Here is also the tomb of Speaker Abbott (Lord Colchester), d. 1829.

The principal object of interest in East Grinstead is *Sackville College*, founded 1609 by Robt. Sackville, 2nd Earl of Dorset, whose will provided

1000*l.* for building this college, and 330*l.* per annum for the maintenance of its inmates, a certain number of poor men and women. The foundation is one of the most liberal since the reformation, and recent improvements have much increased the importance of the college. The hall and chapel have been rebuilt since 1848, from designs by Butterfield, who has also superintended many lesser alterations. The college stands on high ground, and commands noble views towards Ashdown Forest. It is of grey sandstone, and forms a quadrangle, round which are arranged the different apartments. A set of rooms on the N.W. side is called *The Dorset Lodgings*, having been set apart for the accommodation of the founder's family.

A warden, 2 assistant wardens, 6 brethren, and 6 sisters, make up the present establishment. The patronage is in the Sackville family.

The town of East Grinstead contains many old timbered houses. About 3 m. S.E. from the ch. are the remains of *Brambletye House*, of no great interest in themselves, and which certainly will not now be visited for the sake of any fictitious importance conferred on them by Horace Smith's romance. The house was built temp. James I. by Sir Henry Compton. In 1683 it was the property of a Sir James Rickards, during whose absence at a great hunt in Ashdown Forest, runs the tradition, the house was searched on suspicion of treason. Large supplies of arms and other military stores were discovered, and the news was conveyed to Sir James, who escaped to Spain without returning to *Brambletye House*. This was left uninhabited, and gradually fell into decay. The few remains are of James I.'s time; but the scenery of the valley in which they stand is more attractive than the ruins themselves.

Not far from *Brambletye* is *Forest Row*, a straggling hamlet said to

have been originally built for the accommodation of the lords and their retinue, who came to "rouse the hart" in the adjoining Forest of Ashdown. *Kidbrooke* (Lord Colchester) adjoins.

At Turner's Hill, W. of the Church of East Grinstead, is the birthplace of the river Medway; which runs through Forest Row and then turns northward on her way to the Thames her bridegroom.

From East Grinstead the tourist may either descend at once upon Maresfield (Rte. 15), passing from thence either W. to Battle or S. to Lewes, or he may proceed by Hartfield and Rotherfield to Mayfield, thence making his way along the ridge to Battle. This last course is to be recommended. Some interesting places may be visited; and the peculiar scenery of this part of Sussex will be seen to the best advantage.

In either case the tourist will skirt the wild district of *Ashdown Forest*, now bare and treeless, but once covered with deep woods of ash and beech, the greater part of which were destroyed for the use of the iron furnaces, when Sussex, and this forest ridge in especial, was the "Wolverhampton" of England. Ashdown is included in the elevated line of which Crowborough beacon is the highest point, and which stretches in a direction from N.W. to S.E. between the 2 ranges of chalk hills. In all this country ironstone is found in more or less profusion; and such names as "Furnace Pond," "Forge Pond," "Cinder Hill," "Hammer Pond," constantly occur, indicating the sites of ancient iron works. (See *Introduction: Sussex*.)

The greater part of Ashdown Forest lies within the manor of Maresfield, and like it, was attached to the honor of "the Eagle" or Pevensey. Amongst other lands assigned to John of Gaunt in compensation for his castle of Richmond, was Maresfield, including the forest, which henceforth is frequently called



"Lancaster Great Park." About 13,000 acres of the forest were enclosed within a fence, and well stocked with deer. During the civil wars, however, the fences were broken down and the deer killed; and the whole remained waste until the Restoration, when it was granted to the Earl of Bristol. It is now divided among various proprietors.

The whole of the forest is open heathland, here and there rising into considerable elevation. At rare intervals, on the lower ground, a relic of the old wood still survives; but the desolation, the prospect of which made Drayton's "Daughters of the Weald"

"Under the axe's stroke fetch many a grievous groan,  
When as the anvil's weight, and hammer's dreadful sound,  
E'en rent the hollow woods, and shook the queachy ground,"

has been thoroughly accomplished, and the chalk downs are scarcely more bare of wood than the Forest of Ashdown. The scenery is wild, broken with deep "gills" and glens, and from the higher points wide views are commanded. *Peppinford Lodge* (John Mortimer, Esq.) is surrounded by an extensive park, well worth a visit for the sake of its picturesque scenery. *Maresfield Park* (J. V. Shelley, Esq.) was one of the earliest Sussex residences of the Shelleys, who settled here temp. Hen. VIII.

*Hartfield* (about 7 m. from East Grinstead) lies on the N. edge of the forest. The church has E. E. and Dec. portions. In this parish are some scanty remains of *Bolebrook*, an ancient house of the Sackvilles. It was of brick, and dated from the 15th cent. There are fine views from *Holly Hill*, *Perry Hill*, and *High Beeches*, all lying N. of the village and on the borders of Kent.

Much of the church at *Withyam*, (2 m. from Hartfield) was destroyed by lightning early in the 17th cent.;

but there are still some E. E. portions. The *Dorset* chancel was rebuilt in 1624. It contains 3 monuments worth notice. The earliest is an altar tomb of white marble, for Richard Earl of Dorset, d. 1677. An infant son lies in the centre; the father and mother stand on either side; the earl died before the monument, originally intended for the son alone, could be erected. The 2 remaining monuments are—Duke of Dorset, d. 1799 (*Nollekens*), and Duke of Dorset, killed by a fall from his horse, 1815 (*Flaxman*). Pope's verses on the Earl of Dorset, who died at Bath in 1705, usually printed as "in the Church of Withyam" are *not* here, although the Earl himself,

"The grace of courts, the Muse's pride,"

is buried in the church.

In this ch., as in Hartfield, and others throughout the district, are several iron tomb slabs, of local manufacture. They are said generally to indicate the graves of proprietors of foundries.

S.E. of the church are the remains of *Buckhurst*, for many centuries the residence of the Sackvilles. Early in the 17th cent. the family obtained a grant of Knole in Kent from the Crown; having represented the "extreme bad ways" which made travelling difficult in the neighbourhood of Buckhurst. Thither they removed, and the stately old mansion of Buckhurst was suffered to fall into decay, a part of the materials being used for building Sackville College in East Grinstead. The size and importance of the ancient house may be estimated from the ground-plan in *Walpole's 'Anecdotes of Painters,'* vol. i. The solitary survivor of so much magnificence is the gate tower, of no very great interest. Adjoining is the modern house of *Buckhurst Park* (Lord Delawarr).

From Withyam the tourist may make his way through the N.E.

skirts of Ashdown Forest to *Crowborough* (4 m.), the greatest elevation in this part of the country (804 ft. above sea-level). The view over the foreground slopes of fern, across the shadow-swept Weald to the South Downs, is worth all the labour of the ascent. The sea is visible near Beachy Head. Crowborough was one of the great Sussex beacon stations; and the "beard of flame" on its crest has blazed up on more occasions than the approach of the Armada.

1 m. E. of Crowborough Hill is *Rotherfield*, one of the few Sussex churches which can boast of a spire. The original church was founded by "the ealdorman Berhtwald of Sussex," who had been cured of a grievous sickness by a visit to the shrine of St. Denys, and who, having brought back with him some relics from the monastery, built a ch. here on his "Villa of Ridrefeld," in which to place them. Berhtwald afterwards (in 792) gave his church to the Abbey of St. Denys, which foundation established a cell here. The present ch., ded. to St. Denys, is mainly E. E., and has an open roof of chestnut. It has lately been well restored, when a mural painting, representing the martyrdom of St. Lawrence, was found near the pulpit.

From Rotherfield, by cross roads, the tourist may visit *Mayfield* (3 m. see Rte. 12.)

All this country will be best explored by the pedestrian, who will find his pilgrimage in search of the picturesque amply rewarded. Owing to the peculiar formation of the Hastings sand, the whole district is broken into hill and valley, forming a class of scenery quite distinct from that of any other part of Sussex, and strongly resembling some corners of Devon. Nothing of this is seen from any line of railroad. The "picturesque old villages, the venerable farms niched into the hill sides, with

the 'wallet' oak in front of the porch, and the green *wish* or meadow below," the hollow with its group of old ash-trees, and deep lanes hung with fern and wild flowers, afford a succession of pictures well worth the seeking. There are tolerable country inns at *Mayfield* and at *Maresfield*, which the tourist will find good centres.

From Mayfield a lower spur of the forest ridge may be reached at

*Heathfield*, 6 m., through scenery of the character already noticed. The summit of the ridge will be gained at *Cross-in-hand*, where is a small country inn. The view from this point is magnificent, extending far over the Weald E. and W., with the line of the S. Downs and the sea in front. Heathfield ch. is of no great interest. *Heathfield Park* (G. E. Towery, Esq.) was long the residence of General Elliot, the famous defender of Gibraltar; whose title of Lord Heathfield was derived from this place. The house has since been greatly altered. The park is very fine, and commands noble views: the South Down range in especial is seen well from here. At the N.W. corner is Heathfield Tower, a mark for the entire weald, rising as it does from ground about 600 ft. above sea-level. It was built in honour of the hero of Gibraltar (*Calpes defensori*), by Francis Newbery, Esq., to whom Lord Heathfield's successor sold the estate. From the top of the tower the views embrace much of Kent and Sussex, with the coast-line from Beachy Head to Hastings. 40 churches are visible. The scene is fine, but not finer than that from *Cross-in-hand*.

About  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Heathfield Park is *Cude Street*, where a tradition asserts that Jack Cade, the proposed reformer of the commonwealth, was killed by Alexander Iden, Sheriff of Kent. Cade is said to have been playing at bowls in the garden of an alehouse in the village, when he was

struck dead by a shaft from Iden's bow. Heathfield in Kent also claims to have been the scene of Cade's death; but his name was common throughout this part of Sussex, of which, in spite of Shakespeare (see Rte. 8, *Ashford*), he seems to have been a native; and he is known to have been a follower of Lord Dacres, to whom Heathfield Park then belonged. The pillar at Cade Street, marking the spot of his supposed death, was erected, like Heathfield Tower, by Mr. Newbery.

One of the largest iron furnaces in Sussex was situated about 1 m. below Heathfield ch. The cannon cast here bore a high reputation, and were considered the best manufactured at an English foundry. Traces of the furnace and banks are still visible; but all working has long ceased.

At *Warbleton*, adjoining Heathfield S., are the remains of a Priory of Augustinian Canons, removed from Hastings by Sir John Pelham, temp. Hen. IV. The remains, now adjoining, and forming part of, a farmhouse, may be worth examination; at all events the beauty of the site will repay a visit. Tanner asserts that the intention of removing the monastery "never fully took effect;" but the buildings were evidently erected, although the Canons may not have been settled there.

*Warbleton Church* contains the very fine *Brass* of William Prestwick, Prior of Battle (d. 1436). The apparel of the Cope bears the inscription "Credo quod redemptor meus vivit." The canopy, crested with the "pelican in her piety," deserves especial notice. A loft in the tower is said to have been used as a prison during the Marian persecutions; but the visitor need not place implicit confidence in certain so-called appliances for torture exhibited on the door. Richard Woodman, the principal Sussex martyr, whose long examination will be found in Fox, was certainly confined at Warbleton. He

was an iron-master; and the sites of his foundry, and of his dwelling-house, adjoining the churchyard, are still pointed out. After long imprisonment he was burnt with others in front of the Star inn, at Lewes.

*Bucksteep* and *Cralle* are old man-sions, now farmhouses, in this parish, and may repay a visit. There is a very extensive view from *Iwood*, S.E. of the village. In the parish of *Waldron*, S.W. of Heathfield, are the remains of 3 fine old residences: *Horeham* (of the Dykes); *Tanners* (of the Fullers); and *Poppingworth* (of the Dalrymples). All three are now farm-houses.

Keeping along the ridge toward Battle, *Dallington*, 4 m., commands a noble view from the church tower. The Pelham Buckle appears on the outside walls.

*Brightling Down*, which the road here skirts, is the highest part of the ridge; it commands perhaps the finest panoramic view throughout the Weald,—which figures in Turner's "Coast Scenery," though not without a considerable display of "Turnerian topography." The French coast is occasionally visible; and a grand sweep of Sussex, Kent, and Surrey, stretches away into the blue distance. The highest point of the Down is marked by an observatory, 646 ft. above sea-level, built by J. Fuller, Esq., of Rose Hill Park. Not far from it is a lofty pillar, also a conspicuous landmark, and said to be visible from the neighbourhood of London. The site of the ancient beacon on this Down is called "Browns Burgh."

Brightling Church contains some fragments of stained glass, but is of no very high interest.

*Rose Hill* (A. E. Fuller, Esq.), and *Socknersh* (John Hallaway, Esq.), are in this parish.

From Brightling the tourist may if he pleases find his way through a country full of deep lanes, and steep, short hills, to *Ashburnham Place*

(Earl of Ashburnham), 4 m., a place which ought to be one of the most interesting in Sussex, but which is in reality one of the most disappointing. The most adventurous wanderer will sound his horn before its portals in vain. The relics of Charles I. given to his attendant John Ashburnham, and by one of his successors "bequeathed to the parish for ever," "to be exhibited as great curiosities," have been removed from the church, where they were long preserved, to Ashburnham House—where, together with other collections of great interest, they are entirely inaccessible to the public.

The relics (which were exhibited at Manchester) consist of the shirt worn by Charles on the scaffold, still showing faint blood spots on the wrists; the king's watch, his white silk drawers, and the sheet thrown over the body after the execution. "The superstitious of the last, and even of the present age, have occasionally resorted to these relics for the cure of the King's evil." (*Horsfield.*)

The finest private collection in England of MSS. and printed books is at Ashburnham Place. The printed books nearly equal the Grenville Library; and the MS. collection, so far as Latin and European languages go, is perhaps the most splendid display of ancient literature ever brought together by a subject. Among other treasures preserved here is the well-known collection of MSS. made by M. Barrois, a Belgian, which contains some of the most valuable productions of Netherlandish art. The house also contains a collection of old plate, well deserving of admiration and study; and among the armour is an Elizabethan embossed suit, an object of the highest rarity and value. Three well-known pictures—the portraits of Rainier Auslo and his mother, by *Rembrandt* (one of his most important works); a village festival by *Teniers*; and a fine landscape by *Cuyp*—were bought in

at the sale of Lord Ashburnham's collection in 1850, and are probably still at Ashburnham Place.

Ashburnham Church stands in the park close to the house, and is accessible, though not without some difficulty. It was entirely rebuilt by the same John Ashburnham, "of the bedchamber" to Charles I. and II., who died in 1671. It contains the monument of himself and his 2 wives; and of his brother, Sir William Ashburnham. The grey church tower combines well with the red brick of the mansion, the greater part of which is modern, and which stands, with gables and a lofty tower, a picturesque mass on a knoll in a wide "coombe" backed with steep woods. No part of this mansion, the residence of Fuller's "family of stupendous antiquity, wherein the eminency hath equalled the antiquity," is shown. There is a public path through the park, which the stranger will do well to follow. It commands very striking views, and on the S. side the whole line of coast is visible, terminating in the grey cliff of Beachy Head.

Bertram de Eshburnham was "vice-comes" of Kent and Sussex at the time of the Conqueror's invasion. Harold's writ, commanding him to assemble the "posse comitatum," was, says Fuller, "lately in the possession of this family."

Ashburnham was famous for its iron-furnace, the last which ceased working in E. Sussex. Its site, with the "hammer ponds," still remain in the N. part of the parish. Ashburnham iron was the best in England. "It excelled in quality of toughness; and I have been assured by smiths who have used it, that it was no wise inferior to the Swedish metal, generally accounted the best in the world." (*M. A. Lower.*)

A drive of 4 m. through a pleasant open country, with the grey old abbey in sight nearly the whole way, will bring the tourist to *Battle* (see

Rte. 12), whence he may proceed by railway (6 m.) to *Hastings* (Rte. 12).

## ROUTE 18.

### HORSHAM TO SHOREHAM.

By rail to Horsham (London and Brighton Railway, Horsham branch), thence by road to Shoreham.

A short branch line of 9 m. runs from the Three Bridges Station, on the Brighton Railway (Rte. 14), to Horsham. At

1½ m. *Crawley*, is a small Dec. church, which has been restored. The oaken roof is now uncovered, and on one of the tie-beams is carved the legend—

“Man yn wele bewar; for warldly good  
maketh man blynde.

Bewar be for whate comyth be hinde.”

In the centre of the village is a picturesquely-shattered old oak-tree.

The line proceeds through a wooded district (part of St. Leonard's Forest, see *post*) to

9 m. *Horsham* (Pop. of parish 5947. *Inns*: King's Head; Anchor). The name, says tradition, is from the Saxon chief *Horsa*, who, it is also asserted, was killed near this place. A mound at *Horsted*, near Aylesford in Kent, is also pointed out as his tomb; no doubt the true signification of the name is *hors-ham*, the horse meadow.

There is some pleasant country in the neighbourhood of Horsham, but the only object of interest in the place itself is the *Church*, which well deserves a visit. It is E. E. with

Perp. additions. The nave and chancel are of one pitch; the chancel gable being terminated on either side by E. E. buttresses, capped with remarkable pilastered pinnacles. The interior roof is Perp.; the lofty arches E. E., as is the clerestory. Portions of the tower may be Norm. The large chantry adjoining the N. porch is apparently that called the Trinity Chantry, founded by Sir John Caryll, temp. Hen. VIII.

Horsham was long in the hands of the powerful house of Braose, to whom the building of the church may be attributed, and whose wealth seems to have been as freely bestowed here as at Shoreham (see *post* and Rte. 16). In the chancel are—the altar tomb, with effigy, of Thomas, Lord Braose, d. 1396; much mutilated and scratched, but important as an armour study—the tomb, with effigy, of Elizabeth Delves, d. 1654; in white marble and very good; the feet rest on a lion, one hand on a book—and a canopied altar-tomb of Sussex marble, said to be that of Thomas Lord Hoo, d. 1455, who long acted as Chancellor of France, and rendered very important services to Henry VI. both as soldier and statesman. Queen Elizabeth was connected with him through the Boleyns, and it is said that the tomb was repaired by her order after one of her Sussex progresses. On the chancel floor is the *Brass* of a priest in a lettered cope.

E. of the churchyard is the Grammar School, founded 1532 by Richard Collier.

The quarries from which the *Horsham Stone* is obtained, with which the town is paved, and many Sussex churches are roofed, are about 1½ m. from the town, but are now little worked. Local celebrities are—Nicholas of Horsham, a physician temp. Hen. VI. and Barnaby Rintot, the famous publisher, born here in 1675. To his press the world is indebted for Gay's 'Trivia' and Pope's 'Iliad and Odyssey.'



From the churchyard a pleasant path leads into *Denne Park* (C. G. Eversfield Esq.), which is open to the public. The park is itself high ground, and commands fine views over the N. Weald: Leith Hill and Tower forming conspicuous landmarks. The house is old and partly covered with ivy. A fine beech avenue, worth visiting, fronts it. From a mound marked by some fir-trees near the entrance from the Horsham road is a good view over the town, half-buried among trees. *Chesworth*, the ancient residence of the Braoses, adjoins Denne Park. It is now a farm, but deserves examination. 1 m. E. is *Coolhurst* (C. S. Dickens Esq.). The house is Elizabethan, and lately rebuilt.

*St. Leonard's Forest*, containing about 11,000 acres, lies E. of Horsham and forms a part of the parish of Beeding; from the rest of which, adjoining Bramber, the castle of the Braoses, it is separated by three entire hundreds. There was in the N. E. quarter a chapel of St. Leonard, which may have given name to the forest. No remains exist. St. Leonard, whose emblem is a vane, besides his more especial office of assisting and releasing prisoners, was one of the patrons of travellers by sea and land; and his chapels, both here and at Hastings, were in the direct routes of passengers to Normandy.

St. Leonard's forest was held by the Braose family probably from the time of the Conquest, and is now divided among several proprietors. It is mostly oak and beech; but has some ancient pine scattered through it; and there are extensive plantations of larches. *Mike Mill's Race*, the principal avenue in it, is  $1\frac{1}{4}$  m. long and contains 15,000 trees, none of which, however, are of more than 80 years growth—the older avenue having been entirely destroyed by a tremendous storm of wind. Mike Mill, says the tradition, ran the distance for a wager, and dropped dead

at the end of the race. The elevations within the forest are not great, though parts are picturesque, and there are some deep "gills" or water-courses. It was formerly asserted that, like the entire county of Devon, the forest could boast of no nightingales. Although the country round about, says Andrew Borde "ys replenysshed with nyghtyngales, they will never singe within the precincts of the foreste, as divers keepers and other credible parsons dyd show me." The nightingales were said to have once disturbed a hermit who had fixed his cell in the forest; he bestowed a curse upon them in return for their songs; and from that time they were unable to pass the boundaries. "Credible parsons" in the neighbourhood now, however, assert that, although the nightingales are very capricious—singing in one wood and altogether avoiding the next—they nevertheless abound within the limits of the forest. A greater wonder still was the "strange monstrous serpent or dragon, lately discovered, and yet living to the great annoyance and divers slaughters both of men and cattle, in St. Leonard's forest, August 1614;" but this southern "Dragon of Wantley" never attained to great celebrity. Its history seems to have been developed from an earlier legend, which asserts that St. Leonard himself fought with a "mighty worm" in the forest. The strife was renewed at many different places, and wherever the saint's blood fell to the ground patches of lilies of the valley sprang up. These flowers still abound here in the spring, when all the neighbourhood "goes a lilying." A gloomier piece of folk-lore declares that a headless phantom springs up behind the traveller on horseback through the forest by night, and cannot be dislodged until the boundaries are passed.

The Arun and the Adur, two of the principal Sussex rivers, both have their main sources in this forest; and the Ouse rises a short distance

without the southern boundary. The two large "hammer ponds" not far from Coolhurst are relics of the old Sussex iron-works (see *Introd.*). Their bottoms and sides are studded with a fresh-water mussel (*Anodon anatina*), locally known as the "Crow mussel" from the eagerness with which it is sought and devoured by the carrion crow.

In the forest are *Holmbush* (T. Broadwood, Esq.), picturesquely situated, and *St. Leonard's Lodge* (— Hubbard, Esq.); 4 m. from Horsham, and S. of St. Leonard's Forest, is *Nuthurst*, in which parish the woodland scenery is perhaps more attractive than that of the forest itself. *Nuthurst Lodge* (I. T. Nelthorpe, Esq.) commands very fine views, including a distant fringe of sea.  $\frac{1}{4}$  m. N.W. from the house are the remains of an ancient castle, which for some centuries after the Conquest belonged to the family of "Le Selvage," and then to the Braoses. The foundations are circular, and surrounded by a wide moat. An adjoining well, lined with large blocks of stone, is called the "Num's Well." The little church of Nuthurst is ancient and worth notice.

At *Rusper*, 5 m. N., was the small Benedictine Priory of St. Mary Magdalene. Its origin and date of foundation are very uncertain, though it was probably established by the family of Braose. There are no traces of the Priory except the name of Nunnery House given to its successor. At a farm called *Normans* the family of Mutton professes to have been established since the Conquest. A chest is preserved here, said to have been "brought over the water" by the "Mutton" who arrived with the Conqueror. The ch. has some E. E. portions. In it are half-length *Brasses* of John and Agnes Kyggesfeldge, about 1375, and others of Thos. and Marg. Challoner, 1532.

*Knepp Castle*, 6 m., with its por-

trait gallery (see Rte. 14), may be visited from Horsham. The excursion may easily be made to embrace the Nuthurst woods and scenery (see *ante*).

There is no public conveyance from Horsham to Pulborough; but horses and carriages are to be had at the King's Head. Crossing towards the Stane Street, 1 m. rt., is *Field Place*, the birthplace of Shelley (Aug. 4, 1792). Here the poet passed the first years of his life, one of his greatest amusements being the management of a boat upon Warnham pond; and here, after leaving Eton in 1809, he wrote the 'Wandering Jew,' a long metrical romance, portions of which were published in 1831 in 'Fraser's Magazine,' and the greater part of 'Queen Mab.' He never returned to Field Place after his marriage. The house stands low, and commands no prospect; some portion is ancient, but it has been much altered. It came into the possession of Sir Bysshe Shelley, the poet's grandfather, through his marriage with the heiress of the Michell family, which had resided there for many generations. Behind Field Place lies *Warnham Court* (Sir H. Pelly), a large modern Elizabethan mansion. Warnham pond, in the S. part of this parish, covers 100 acres.

The Church of *Itchingfield*, 3 m., has a low tower constructed of roughly squared oak timber, which is however not earlier than the late Dec. period. There are similar towers at Warnham and at Slinfold. The ch. itself seems to have been originally E. E. A skull and cross-bones were formerly fixed on one of the roof-beams here, a "memento mori" which has only lately been removed. 2 m. beyond Itchinfield the cross-road joins the Roman Stane Street, which ran from Regnum (Chichester) to Londinium (London).

*Billingshurst*, 1 m., lying on this road, like the metropolitan *Billingsgate* (where the road ended), probably

retains the name of the great Saxon tribe of Billing, of which an offset settled here. The ch. well deserves attention. The S. side is very early Norman; the rest, mainly Perp.; *Brass*, Thos. and Eliz. Bartlett, 1489. *Wisborough Green*, off the road, rt., is one of the places considered by Kemble as having been consecrated to Woden, under his name *Wise* (Wish). The ch., on an insulated hill, perhaps occupies the site of an heathen place of worship; it is E. E. almost without alteration.

The road, which passes straight through the Weald, although showing patches of forest on either side, is not very picturesque until it reaches

*Pulborough*, 5½ m. The large church has portions (chancel and N. aisle) E. E., the rest early Perp. The whole is of a type unusual in Sussex, though common in the W. and mid-land counties. The font is early Norm. *Brasses*: Thomas Harlyng, Canon of Chichester and rector of Ringwood and Pulborough, 1423 (fine); Edmund Mille and wife, 1452; and Ed. Mille, his son (in furred gown) 1478. These were removed from a sepulchral chapel of the Mille family, formerly in the churchyard. Due W. of the ch. is a circular mound, partly artificial, on which was a Roman "castellum," commanding the junction of the Arun and Rother. A foundation arch still remains. Remains of a circular Roman Mausoleum were found at Mare's hill in this parish in 1817. There are traces of a villa, which has been very imperfectly examined, at *Borough*, N.E. of the village, on the brow of a hill overlooking the Weald. Roman urns and coins have frequently been found; and one of four Roman pigs of lead, all of which were stamped with the letters—

"TCLTRPVIBREXARG"—

and discovered here in 1824, may now be seen in the gallery at Parham. The

inscription has not been satisfactorily explained. The whole of these relics are due to the neighbourhood of the Roman road—the Stane Street—which passes through Pulborough in its way to Bignor and Chichester. A short distance below the church are the remains of *Old Place*, the mansion of the Apsleys. They seem temp. Hen. VI., and are worth examination: what remains of the barn, is perhaps earlier.

There is a small inn (The Swan) at Pulborough, at which very tolerable accommodation can be had. The country round has many points of interest, although the best scenery, close under the South Downs, is still at some distance.

At *Hardham*, 1 m. S., are the scanty remains of a small priory of Augustinian Canons, founded by Sir William Dawtreys temp. Hen. II. The existing arches and mouldings are Trans. Norm., but of no great interest. The rude E.E. ch. is dedicated to St. Botolph. Opposite the priory is a Roman entrenchment called *Chantonbury*, about 400 ft. square, marking the S.W. course of the Stane Street.

Pulborough is a central point, from which the tourist may proceed—first, along the course of the Rother to Petworth 6½ m., passing Stopham, Fittleworth, and Egdean. The country is pleasant and varied, and there is a fine view from a hill above *Stopham*, the church of which place is interesting. It is partly Norm. and contains a series of *Brasses* of the Bartelott family, hereditary seneschals to the Earls of Arundel, from their first settlement here in the 14th cent. to the time of Charles I. The fragments of stained glass are said to have been brought from the hall windows of the ancient manor-house, now rebuilt.—Or he may descend upon Arundel, 9 m., crossing Bury Hill.—Or thirdly, proceed by a cross line which here joins the Stane Street, passing at the back of the South

Downs, through Storrington and Steyning to Shoreham.

*Storrington*,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  m., has a tolerable Inn, the *White Horse*. An omnibus runs from here every other day during the summer, through Steyning to Worthing. The ch. contains two monuments by Westmacott. Excursions may be made from here to Amberley and Parham.

The road to *Amberley*,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  m., passes close under the South Downs, but not where they are most attractive. The village itself should be visited for the sake of the fine ruins of the castle built here by Bp. Rede, temp. Rich. II. These stand on a low sand rock, overlooking a marsh called the "Wild Brook" (*brook* is generally used in Sussex to signify a marsh), from which in summer much turf is cut, and a profusion of cranberries gathered, but which is flooded in winter. The river Arun runs through it, and here are still caught the "Amberley trout," one of Fuller's "four good things" of Sussex. They are salmon peel. The castle formed a parallelogram, having a square tower at each corner rising above the walls, and two round towers (S.) flanking the gateway, which is not unlike that of Lewes. This part is sufficiently picturesque. The N. wall is the most perfect. On this side was the chapel, of which there are still some indications. The present dwelling-house, in the upper or Green Court, was built by Bp. Sherburne 1508. In one of the apartments, called the Queen's room, were long preserved some curious paintings on panel, of the same character as the series of bishops in Chichester Cathedral, the work of one of the Bernardis. These have now disappeared: but the carved ceiling is still worth enquiring for. The bishops of Chichester seem to have had a residence here from the period of the Conquest, but it was not castellated until 1379. It was plundered and dismantled by Walter's troop after the surrender of

Arundel in 1643. The castle is still an appendage to the see, but has long been under lease.

The little *Church* of Amberley will be found scarcely less interesting than the castle. It has Norm. and E. E. portions. The Norm. chancel arch resembles that of Eartham, but has an enriched soffite. The S. door is very rich E. E. On the S. wall are traces of mural painting, and the red consecration crosses remain on the N. and W. walls. Adjoining the pulpit is an hour-glass stand. In the S. aisle is a small *Brass* of John Wantell, 1424; a tabard with short sleeves, worn over the armour, is enamelled, vert, with 3 tiger's heads argent.

The difference between Amberley in its winter and summer dress is expressed in the local saying which makes the winter reply to, "Where do you belong?" "Amberley—God help us:" and the summer; "Amberley—where would you live?" The best views of the quaint, old-fashioned village, with its long castle walls and low church-tower, are gained from the Arundel road on the farther side of the river, where the downs form a picturesque background. Close beyond, the Arun runs seaward through its gap in the downs, passing under Bury Hill.

*Parham* (Hon. R. Curzon),  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Storrington, may be visited in returning from Amberley, and is one of the most interesting places in Sussex. The house is Elizabethan, with some modern additions, and like many Sussex houses of the same character, lies close under the Downs, in a fine old chase, full of the most picturesque scenery. It was built by Sir Thomas Palmer, early in the 16th cent., and passed in 1597 to the family of Bisshopp, represented by the present baroness de la Zouch. The great interest of Parham however lies in the collections of armour, MSS., early printed books, ancient plate and metal work, enamels, &c., principally made by the author of

the 'Monasteries of the Levant.' The library contains about 100 writings on tablets of stone and wood, or on rolls, including 1 ancient Egyptian MS. on linen, and 22 on papyrus; others on vellum, &c.; and about 200 MS. books, mostly folios on vellum. These are interesting from their great antiquity, 4 or 5 being of the 4th century, and several, in the Greek, Coptic, and Syriac languages, having been written before the year 1000. Some are richly illuminated. Many are bound in faded velvet, ornamented with bosses and plates of silver-gilt. The New Testament in the Coptic language has been printed by the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge, principally from the MSS. at Parham, which have been freely tendered to any persons desirous of studying them. The early printed books are about 200 in number. Among these are the Mazarine, German, and Greek first Bibles; the 5 folio editions of Shakspeare; the Monte Santo di Dio, the earliest book containing copperplates; several Caxtons, and books printed by Wynkyn de Worde; the German and Latin editions of De Bry's Voyages; and a dirty-looking folio (from the Malone and Chalmers collections), containing Montaigne's Essays, 1603, and A World of Wonders, 1697, with the autograph of W. Shakspeare in the beginning. Here are also the first editions of Homer and of Virgil, on vellum; &c. &c.

There is also a collection of ancient gold and silver plate, consisting of reliquaries, cups, salvers, &c.; early enamels, carvings in ivory, and early metal-work. Some of these are set with jewels, or are remarkable for the beauty of their workmanship or their high antiquity. Of these, between 60 and 70 are ecclesiastical; and about 170, things not belonging to the church. In the same room with the collection of works in metal are several early pictures in distemper, by Giotto, Giovanni Bellini,

and others, including an early work of Raffaele, when he was studying under Perugino at Perugia.

These collections are of course not generally shown. The rest of the house and its contents are made accessible to strangers with great liberality.

The *hall* has the arms and quartering of Elizabeth, on the wall, over the spot where the queen is said to have dined, in the year 1592, on her way to Cowdray. Round the walls, and in true 'armoires' (cases for *armour*), placed in the window recesses and behind the screen, is a most important collection of armour of all countries and ages, the greater part of which however is of the 15th cent. and came from the desecrated church of St. Irene at Constantinople, where it was purchased by Mr. Curzon. It is the armour of the Christian knights who defended Constantinople against the Sultan Mahomet II. in the year 1452. A MS. account of this purchase, and of the principal objects of interest in the hall, drawn up by Mr. Curzon himself, lies on the great table, and the visitor will do well to consult it. Remark especially, in the *armoire* which stands in the oriel, some pieces of armour engraved by Hans Burgmaier for Maximilian of Austria.—A shield which belonged to the unfortunate Courtenay Earl of Devon, who caused so much jealous feeling between the sisters Mary and Elizabeth.—A German executioner's sword, which has done severe duty in its time, and which may be honoured, if not for its deeds, at least for the result of them, since the executioner became ennobled after having officiated a certain number of times.—A thumb-screw, and curious lock from an old house pulled down in the High Street at Chichester.—Two antique helmets (one Etruscan) from a tomb in the Neapolitan territory of Bari, and the finest yet found, with the exception



of a similar one preserved at Bignor Park : and a small *model* of a helmet found at Castri (Delphi), and probably "the *salve* of some ingenious Greek who had vowed a helmet to Apollo."—A cylindrical English helmet of the 12th cent.—Venetian helmets of the 15th cent., retaining their original covering of red velvet. Here is also some rich Mameluque horse furniture. In the case *behind the screen* is some 15th cent. oriental armour from St. Irene, deserving attentive notice, especially a breast-plate which may perhaps have belonged to the Sultan Mahomet II.; and a gauntlet and chamfron of copper gilt, which, from the Arabic inscriptions on them, appear to have been made for Saladin. Among the groups arranged on the walls, remark particularly some gilt and embossed shields of Italian workmanship.

In the *small drawing room* are : a Holy Family by *Pontorno*, brought from Italy by Mr. Curzon ; two *Ostades* ; and four remarkable enamels on copper, representing the seasons, by *Pierre Courtois*, of Limoges. In a cabinet in this room are some smaller Eastern curiosities.

In the *dining-room*, among others, are portraits of Lady Frederick Campbell, the widow of the Lord Ferrers who was hanged, by *Gainsborough* ; and Lady Wilmot Horton, with the autograph verses upon her by Lord Byron, beginning, "She walks in beauty like the night."

The *large drawing-room* is full of portraits of very high interest. Henry IV. (*Pourbus*). A superb *Vandyke*, of Mary Curzon, governess of Charles I.'s children, and honoured by a public funeral in Westminster Abbey. The Constable Bourbon (*Titian*), a grand portrait which has been more than once engraved. Sir Philip Sydney, Lady Sydney, and the Earl of Leicester, all three full-lengths, by *Zuccherò*. Of more uncertain character, but all

worth notice are—the Prince of Orange, father of William III. ; Lord Crewe, Bp. of Durham ; Lord Maltravers, eldest son of the last Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel ; Earl of Worcester ; Sir Francis Walsingham, father of Lady Sydney ; and Ambrose Dudley, Earl of Warwick, elder brother of Leicester. The three portraits in this room to be *especially* remarked, however, are the *Vandyke*, the *Titian*, and the *Zuccherò* of the Earl of Leicester. On either side the fireplace hang two curious landscapes on copper, by *Marco Ricci* ; a sketch of St. John, by *Raffaële* ; a Holy Family, by *Jacobello Flores*, the master of Fra Angelico ; and on the opposite wall, a large Holy Family, by *Carlo Maratti*. Here are also two very fine busts, Poppæa (?) and Augustus Cæsar ; the last wonderfully grand.

In the *Morning Room* is a good portrait of Lady De la Zouch, by *Angelica Kauffman*. The *Old Library* beyond is hung with Venetian stamped leather, having Chinese designs.

In ascending to the *Gallery*, at the top of the house (always a great feature in a true Elizabethan mansion), remark the small window opening into the kitchen, from which the mistress might occasionally inspect the progress of operations below.

The *Gallery* is 158 ft. long, and contains a series of historical family pictures, many of which are curious. Among them are, Queen Elizabeth at the age of 25. Sir Henry Wootton, by *Cornelius Jansen*. Sir William Harvey of Ickworth, "third husband of Penelope Darey, daughter of Earl Rivers, who promised her 3 sniters, Sir George Trenchard, Sir John Gage, and this Sir William Harvey, that she would marry them all in turn," which she did. Charles Paget, brother to Lord Paget, concerned in the Babington plot, and concealed for some time, under the name of Roper, on this coast (possibly

in Parham), whence he escaped, 1586. A large water-colour drawing, about 8 ft. square, of the Murder of the Innocents, by *Ruffiello*: this formed one of the hangings in the apartments of the painter, in his palace in the Borgo, at Rome. In one recess is a good collection of china, and in another a very remarkable assemblage of "literary antiquities," MSS., inkstands, and writing implements,—among them the pencease of Henry VI., from Waddington Hall, Yorkshire. On the opposite wall are some Egyptian antiquities, and others, brought from the East by Mr. Curzon. The most interesting is an ark of Egyptian sycamore, from Thebes, white and powdery, and covered in front with hieroglyphics, among which is the cartouche of Amunoph I., 1550 B.C. It is thus 50 years older than the Mosaic Ark of the Covenant, the form of which in all probability resembled this at Parham, although the dimensions were rather larger:—

	Length. ft. in.	Width. ft. in.	Height. ft. in.
Ark of C. . .	4½	2 3	2 3
Parham Ark	2 9	1 1	1 4

The ark, when discovered, was filled with small images of Egyptian divinities.

On the floor is the Roman pig of lead from Pulborough.

The views from the gallery windows, toward the Downs on one side, and to Petworth Park on the other, should not be unnoticed.

At the farther end of the gallery is the chapel. Over the door are three half-lengths (St. John and two monks), the work of Andrea, brother of Luca della Robbia. There is some good wood-carving in the chapel, some early stained glass, and a curious font (Elizabethan) from a ch. in Oxford. A wooden one resembling it exists at Moulton in Lincolnshire, and one in marble at St. James's in London.

The church closely adjoins the

house, but contains nothing of great interest. The font is leaden, and of the 14th cent.

The forest-like park, or rather chase, with its thickets of birch and whitethorn, and its wide branched elms and oaks, the latter especially grand and picturesque, is one of the finest in Sussex. On all sides the artist will find sylvan pictures of the highest beauty, with a background of green hill caught here and there between the rich masses of foliage. Here, in the centre of a thick wood of pine and spruce fir, is one of the few remaining English heronries. Advancing with the utmost caution, the visitor may perhaps invade the colony without disturbing it, and hear the "indescribable half croaking, half hissing sound," uttered by the young birds when in the act of being fed. The slightest noise, however, even the snapping of a stick, will send off the parent birds at once. "The herons assemble early in February, and then set about repairing their nests; but the trees are never entirely deserted during the winter months, a few birds, probably some of the more backward of the preceding season, roosting among their boughs every night." (*A. E. Knox*). They commence laying early in March, and from the time the young birds are hatched, until late in the summer, the parent herons forage for them day and night. The number of nests has gone on increasing of late years, there being now 57. The Parham heronry has its history. Early in the reign of James I. the ancestral birds were brought by Lord Leicester's steward from Coity Castle, in Wales, to Penshurst. There they continued for more than 2 centuries, and then migrated to Michel Grove, not far from Arundel, and about 8 m. S.E. of Parham. About 17 years since Michel Grove was bought by the Duke of Norfolk, who pulled down the house and felled 1 or 2 trees in the heronry. The

birds at once commenced their migration, and in three seasons all had found their way to the Parham woods. A clump in the vicinity contains a raven's nest, the only one now known in this part of the country. An account of the migration of these ravens from Petworth is given in Mr. Knox's amusing work.

From *Storrington* the road to *Steving* still keeps close under the Downs. The villages of *Sullington* and *Washington* are picturesque, but need not delay the tourist. *Wiston* (4 m.) is more important. Some of the grandest Down scenery is in this parish, including *Chanctonbury Ring*, with its dark clump of trees, a landmark for half Sussex. It is the third height of the S. Downs (see *Introduction*: Sussex), being 814 feet above sea-mark. The entrenchment here is circular, and may be of British origin, but Roman coins have been found; and the Roman road, running E. and W., passed not far from the foot of the hill. The views in all directions from this camp are grand and panoramic, though the scenery is perhaps not so manageable for the artist as that among the hills farther E., above *Bignor* and *Sutton*. *Wiston House* (the Rev. John Goring), below the hill, besides its historical interest, commands views of extreme beauty. The park itself is very fine and undulating, and the terrace overlooks the whole richly wooded valley, E. and W., a scene which will not readily be forgotten. The house, like *Parham*, is Elizabethan, but has been greatly altered. The hall, 40 ft. square and 40 ft. high, is very fine, and has a magnificent wood ceiling of Charles I.'s time. The manor long belonged to a branch of the great *Braose* family, from which it passed by marriage into the hands of the *Shirleys*, one of whom, Sir Thomas Shirley, built the house about 1576. The family was remarkable in many ways. Sir Hugh Shirley, the first who settled in Sussex, was a staunch adher-

ent of the Red Rose, and one of the 4 knights who, clad in royal armour, successively encountered and fell under the arm of Douglas at *Shrewsbury*, 1403. So *Shakspeare*—

"Hold up thy head, vile Scot, or thou art like  
Never to hold it up again! the spirits  
Of *Shirley*, *Stafford*, *Blunt*, are in my arms."  
*K. Hen. IV.*, Pt. 1, act v. sc. 4.

His son was present at *Agincourt*, and his grandson, Sir *Thomas*, had by *Anne*, daughter of Sir *Thomas Kempe* of *Ollentighe* in *Kent*, 3 sons, the famous "*Shirley Brothers*," whose adventures were so full of romance, and appeared so wonderful in that age, that a play was composed from them, "by a trinity of poets, *John Day*, *William Rowley*, and *George Wilkins*," 1607, and acted during their lifetime. *Anthony Shirley* (b. 1565), after serving in the Low-Country wars, and against the Portuguese settlements on the coast of *Africa*, "where," says *Fuller*, "the rain did stink as it fell down from the heavens, and within 6 hours did turn into maggots," went in 1598 to *Persia*, on a mission, half religious, half mercantile; his main object being to induce the *Shah* to join the Christian powers against the *Turk*. He sailed from *Venice*; discovered coffee at *Aleppo*, "a drink made of seed that will soon intoxicate the brain;" and, after sundry perils from *Turks* and *Bedouins*, reached *Ispahan*, where *Abbas Shah* created him a "*Mirza*" (the first instance of a Christian receiving an Oriental title), and appointed him ambassador to the courts of *Europe*. After a long series of adventures worthy of an *Amadis* or a *Palmerin*, he died in 1630. *Robert Shirley*, his younger brother, had accompanied him to *Persia*, where he remained, having married *Teresia*, daughter of a *Circassian* named *Ismael Khan*. He too was sent (or at least professed to have been sent, —see, for the whole story, *Burke's 'Anecdotes of the Aristocracy,'* vol. i.)

as ambassador back to Europe, and arrived in Rome wearing the Persian costume, with a crucifix stuck in his turban. Thence he returned to Wiston with his wife, was well received by James I., and, after sundry changes, died at Kazveen in Persia in 1628, and was buried there under his own threshold. Teresia ended her life in a Roman nunnery. In 1622 Vandike painted at Rome the portraits of Robert Shirley and his wife, now at Petworth. *Thomas*, the eldest of the 3 brothers, after a life full of changes, sold Wiston, and died in the Isle of Wight. Their story is a curious example of the love of wandering and adventure which then prevailed in England as elsewhere, and is not without a dash of Spanish knight-errantry.

No Shirley relics now exist in the house at Wiston, but the *Church* contains some interesting monuments. That of Sir Richard Shirley (died 1540) exhibits him standing on a rock between his 2 wives, with his hands stretched towards a dove, representing the Holy Spirit. At the sides are 2 brackets for figures of patron saints. The details are Italian. (Compare the monuments at Selsey and West Hampnett, Rte. 16.) Against the wall is the monument of Sir Thos. Shirley, father of the brothers, and builder of Wiston. Under an arch, on the N. side, is a very interesting effigy of a child in a close vest, probably a son of Sir John de Braose (died 1426). Sir John's own fine *Brass*, inlaid, and powdered all over with the words "Jesu Mercy," lies on the floor of the S. chapel. The adjustment of the sword is unusual. All six shields have the arms of Braose. "Es testis Christe, quod non jacet lapis iste corpus ut ornatur, sed spiritus ut memoretur," runs its inscription, one commonly repeated in the brasses of this period. The ch. itself is Dec.

At *Steyning*, 1½ m., is a tolerable Inn (the White Horse), from which [*Kent & Sussex.*]

an omnibus runs three times a week to the railway station at Shoreham.

The *Church* of Steyning, now the main interest of the place, was originally founded by S. Cuthman, who, born in one of the western counties, was during his youth in the habit of miraculously guarding his father's sheep by making a circle round them, which no enemy could break through. On his father's death he travelled E. with his mother, who was infirm, carrying her on a sort of barrow. The cord broke, and Cuthman replaced it by some elder twigs; a party of haymakers close by ridiculed him, and ever after a shower fell on that meadow when the hay was down. The twigs at last gave way again at *Steyning*; and here, after building a hut for his mother and himself, he constructed a timbered church, in which he was buried. The country was covered with brushwood and thinly inhabited; but many pilgrims came to Cuthman's grave, and the town gradually sprang up round the church. (See Life of S. Cuthman, Acta S. Feb. 4, quoted in *Sussex Archæol. Coll.*)

The neighbouring palæce of the Saxon kings at Bramber no doubt gave importance to the settlement. Ethelwolf, father of Alfred, is said to have been buried in the ch. of Steyning A.D. 858, but his body was afterwards removed to Winchester. The Confessor granted Steyning to the Benedictine Abbey of Fécamp in Normandy, and William confirmed the grant. A cell existed here nearly on the site of the present vicarage. At the suppression of alien priories (1 Edw. IV., 1461) Steyning was transferred to the Abbey of Sion.

Cuthman's church seems to have been on the site of that now existing, the position of which is very accurately described in the early life of the Saint. The present church, dedicated to St. Andrew, is no doubt the work of the Fécamp Benedictines. It is of two periods. The E. arches

of the aisles, and the piers of the E. tower-arch, are early Norm.; the rest not earlier than 1150. The chancel is modern and indifferent. The original plan of the building seems never to have been completed (*Hussey*); there was apparently an intention of erecting a central tower; and the last piers of the nave are partially included in the wall, as if not originally meant to cease where they now do. The present tower is at the W. end. The nave contains "one of the most remarkable series of enriched pier-arches to be met with anywhere" (*Sharpe*). These were, as usual, carved *after* erection, portions being still unfinished. They belong to the second period (cire. 1150). The chancel-arch resembles that in the church of Graville in Normandy, which also belonged to Fécamp. (Compare also those at Earham and Amberley.)

The old gabled house in the street leading to the church is called the "*Brotherhood Hall*," and was given by William Holland, Alderman of Chichester, for the purposes of the Grammar School which he founded here in 1614.

The tide seems anciently to have risen as high as Steyning, the harbour of which was known as "*Portus Cuthmanni*." It was the highest and most ancient harbour here; the sea having gradually retired, first to Old, and then to New Shoreham.

The advantage and importance of the haven no doubt induced the Saxon kings to establish a fortress at *Bramber*,  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from the town (Sax. *Brynnburh*, a fortified hill), possibly on the site of a Roman castellum, for an ancient road passed from Dover to Winchester, under the Downs; and the remains of a Roman bridge have been discovered on it here, at Bramber. After the Conquest, the castle and barony were granted to William de Braose, and it was one of the principal strongholds of that great family. As Arundel guarded the entrance to

the Arun, so this watched over the estuary of the river Adur. The view from the Keep-mound is very striking. Like Amberley, the castle stands on a sort of promontory overlooking the marshes and tree-dotted meadows of the Adur. The sea is visible S. and E., and W. the hills stretch away in rounded outlines of extreme beauty. Remark the steep escarpment of the chalk hills W., rising direct from the plain, like sea-cliffs, as they no doubt once were. (See *Lyell*, *Geol.*; and *Introd.*, *Sussex*.) Of the actual building there are few remains. It formed an irregular parallelogram encircled by a deep moat, now filled with trees. The banks are famous for "wealth" of primroses. A solitary fragment of a lofty barbican tower lifts itself within "like a tall tombstone of the mighty race of Braose." In it is a Norm. window with herring-bone masonry.

The *Church*, dedicated to the favourite Norm. saint St. Nicholas, nestles close under the castle-wall. It has some Norm. portions, and seems to have been originally cruciform, with a central tower.

The road from Steyning to Shoreham, 5 m., runs parallel with the Adur river through the *Shoreham Gap*, one of the transverse valleys of the chalk. "These cross fractures, which have become river channels, remarkably correspond on either side of the Weald N. and S. Thus the defiles of the Wey in the N. Downs, and of the Arun in the S., seem to coincide in direction." (*Lyell*.) The transverse fissures were probably caused "by the intensity of the up-heaving force toward the centre of the Weald" during the elevation of the Forest ridge. (See *Introd.*) Although the Adur here by no means recalls the sunshine of its Pyrenean namesake (both rivers retain the Celtic *Dwr*, water), it is the haunt of many rare water-birds. "The river above Shoreham, as far as Boeding Levels, during the spring and autumnal months, will generally repay the patient ob-



server, or the persevering gunner, who explores its muddy banks' (*A. E. Knox*); and "the reed warbler and its beautiful nest may be found during the month of May in the reedy ditches a little to the W. of the old wooden bridge, about a mile above Shoreham." (*Id.*)

The new college at Lancing is conspicuous from the road. For it and for *Shoreham* see Rte. 16.

## ROUTE 19.

### GODALMING, BY PETWORTH AND MIDHURST, TO CHICHESTER.

For Godalming, see *Handbook for Hampshire*.

A coach leaves Godalming daily, after the arrival of the midday train, for Midhurst, passing through Petworth. On alternate days it goes on to Chichester.

1 m. l. is *Milford House* (H. Knowles, Esq.). The small ch. opposite was built in 1836. *Witley Church*, 2 m., is E. E. with a central tower. Some of the windows are early Dec. There are some fragments of Perp. stained glass. On an altar tomb under an open arch between the two chancels is a good *Brass* of "Thomas Jonys and Jane his wife," one of the servers of the chamber to Henry VIII. The whole church has been well restored. From Witley the road rapidly descends toward *Chiddingfold*, 3 m., in the Weald. The deep clay is here thickly covered with wood, and the green, branch-shaded lanes are enlivened by the venerable Red Riding-hood cloak, still much worn throughout the district. About

Chiddingfold green, over which the road passes, eleven glass-houses were in existence temp. Eliz. The working was then prohibited, on a petition from the inhabitants, complaining of them as a nuisance. Cinders and glass fragments are still found here. The ch. is mainly E. E. with some later portions.

We are now fairly in the *Weald*, where the numerous old timbered farms and manor-houses constantly remind us of the ancient wealth of oak forest; the solitudes of which, in their turn, have preserved many yeomen families, representatives of Chaucer's Franklin, throughout long generations. The Entynkapps of Pockford, in this parish, are said to possess a Saxon charter relating to their farm, which has been their property ever since the Conquest; and the families of Wood and Child are of almost equal antiquity. The famous ironstone of the Weald here begins to appear, and there are remains of furnaces in the S. part of the parish. The hard *Curstone* or *Clinkers*, connected with this iron rock, is much used for road-making. Hence the excellence of the highways throughout this part of Surrey and Sussex, strongly contrasting with the "deep clay and mire" of the ancient roads.

Chiddingfold is one of a group of *folds*; ancient cattle enclosures in the midst of the woodlands, which have grown into parishes. *Dunsfold*, about 2 m. rt. of the main road, has an early Dec. ch. of some interest, since it is nearly all of one time. The small ch. of *Alfold*, 3 m. beyond, is Trans. Norm. and is dedicated to St. Wilfred, the first preacher of Christianity in this district. The country here is still covered with wood, and little grain except oats is producible.

2 m. beyond Chiddingfold we enter Sussex: l. are the undulating hills and woods of *Shillinglee Park* (Earl of Winterton), within which is a lake

covering about 70 acres. There is here some fine forest scenery. The road however has no special interest until we reach Petworth, 6 m., the long park wall of which it skirts for about two miles.

The town of *Petworth* (Pop. of parish, 3500—*Inns*: the Half Moon, best: the Swan) is a mass of narrow and irregular streets, which have grown up about the ancient manor of the Percies; who, however, verifying the old Danish proverb, that there are three bad neighbours—a great river, a great road, and a great lord—cared more for their parks and chases than for the town; and Leland says that it had much increased “syns the Yerles of Northumberland used litle to ly there.” But its later lords have done much for Petworth. The market-house in the centre of the town, with its bust of William the “Deliverer,” was built by George O’Brien, Earl of Egremont; and beyond the ch. is an almshouse founded by Duke Charles of Somerset in the early part of the last cent., a remarkable specimen of the brick building of that time. The church, Perp. for the most part, was restored by Lord Egremont; and the spire is an early work of Sir Charles Barry. Its most interesting portion is the large N. chancel or chantry, originally dedicated to St. Thomas of Canterbury, in which many of the Percies are buried. A memorial of them was erected here in 1837, by Lord Egremont, then in his 86th year: “*Mortuis Moriturus.*” It is a figure of Religion leaning on a cross, at the foot of which is placed an open Bible. The left hand holds a chalice, and rests on a kind of sarcophagus. The sculptor is Carew, “*pas même académicien.*” “*Prohi pudor academize, non academius,*” runs the inscription: but the work is not too good. The Percies commemorated and buried here are the ninth Earl, long the victim of the Gunpowder Plot; Algernon, the tenth; and Jos-

celine, the eleventh, in whom the male line became extinct. Lady Lucy Percy, Countess of Carlisle, also rests here, and a further inscription records the somewhat doubtful fact that in this ch. is buried Josceline de Louvain, who, temp. Hen. I., first brought Petworth into the family of the Percies. A far more successful monument is the sitting figure of Lord Egremont himself, which “Bailey *faciebat* 1840.” The altar-tomb against the N. wall belongs to a knight of the Dawtrey family, 1527. The painted vault-ribs in this chapel are not to be admired.

The grand interest of Petworth, however, and that which makes it a resort of art pilgrims from all parts of Europe, is the *Park* (Col. Wyndham), with its vast and superb collection of pictures. Few English “honours” can show a more undisturbed succession than this. It was granted by “Alicia la Belle,” dowager Queen of Henry I. (part of whose dower it had formed), to her brother, Josceline de Louvain, of the great house of Brabant. Josceline married Agnes, heiress of the “Percies owte of Northumberland;” and the manor has ever since continued in the hands of this great family and its descendants, passing, after the death of the last *Earl* in 1760, to Charles Duke of Somerset, who married Lady Elizabeth Percy, only child of Earl Josceline, and through *his* daughter Catherine to the Wyndhams, in whose hands it now remains. The old castellated house of the Percies seems to have occupied the same site as the present mansion. “It was,” says Fuller, “most famous for a stately stable, the best of any subject’s in Christendom . . . affording standing in state for three-score horses, with all necessary accommodations.” Edward VI. was entertained here for some days; and in 1703 Charles III. of Spain, “Catholic king by the grace of the heretics,” as Walpole calls him, rested some days here on his way to visit Queen

Anne at Windsor. Such rest was needful, as the king had "made no stop on the way from Portsmouth, except when his coach was overthrown or stuck in the mud." He was met here by Prince George of Denmark, who had encountered similar misfortunes in approaching Petworth from Godalming. The Allied Sovereigns, the Prince Regent, the Emperor Alexander, and the King of Prussia, who, together with the Prince of Wirtemberg and the Grand Duchess of Oldenburg, visited the Earl of Egremont here in 1814, were happily subjected to no such perils during their progress over roads to which the Sussex "clinkers," or ironstone, had by that time been applied. Nearly the whole of the earlier building was removed by the Duke of Somerset, the old chapel being the principal part left. The mass of the present house is therefore of his time (about 1730), but numerous alterations and additions were made by George O'Brien, Earl of Egremont. It cannot be said that the house possesses the slightest architectural attraction. The front towards the park resembles a strip from an indifferent London terrace, of which the long straight line is only broken by the church spire rising at the back.

The Petworth collections are at present, with very unusual liberality, made accessible to strangers at all times (with the exception of an hour in the middle of the day), whether the family are occupying the house or not. Application should be made at the porter's lodge, in the upper part of the town.

The *Grand Staircase*, into which the visitor is first conducted, was painted by Louis la Guerre for Duke Charles of Somerset. The story throughout is that of Prometheus, with the exception of the right-hand wall, where the Duchess of Somerset (the Percy heiress) appears on a triumphal car, surrounded by her daughters. The paintings are ex-

cellent specimens of La Guerre; but the visitor should not linger here, since he has a serious extent of work before him. For the story of the great Percy heiress, "three times a wife and twice a widow before she was 16," and the cause of the famous murder of Thynne, of Longleat (her second husband), by a disappointed suitor, the Count von Königsmark, see *Burke's 'Anecdotes of the Aristocracy,'* vol. i. Her father, Earl Joscelyn, died at Turin, aged only 26. The heiress of all his vast estates was married at 13 to the young Earl of Ogle, son of the Duke of Newcastle, who died within a few months; then to Thynne, of Longleat; and, after his murder, to Charles Duke of Somerset. She died in 1722, aged 55.

Of the *pictures*, many of the *Vandykes* rank among his finest works, and so many genuine pictures by *Holbein* as are here assembled are rarely to be seen. The works to be chiefly noticed are—

*Square Dining-room*.—Portrait of himself (?): *Tintoretto*. Philip II. of Spain: *Sir Antonio More*. Male portrait: *Titian*. Portrait of Philippe le Bel, father of the Emperor Charles V.: *School of Van Eyck*. Male portrait: *Van Cleef*, according to *Waaagen*, but generally attributed to *Holbein*. Portrait of a man: *School of Giovanni Bellini*. Catherine Cornaro, Queen of Cyprus: *Titian*. Titian's daughter Lavinia holding a kitten: *Titian*. Queen Catherine Parr: *Holbein*. Duke of Brabant and his daughter Bega, traditional foundress of the Beguines: *Jordaens*. Grand landscape, Jacob and Laban: *Claude Lorraine*. "This picture, which Woollett's masterly engraving has made universally known, is, in point of size, freshness of the silvery morning tones, carefulness of execution, and delicacy of gradations, one of the most important works of the middle period of the master."—(*Waaagen*.) Holy Family with Angels: *Andrea del Sarto*. Virgin and Child: *Sir J.*

*Reynolds*. The young Singer and the old Connoisseur : *Hogarth*. Allegory of events in the reign of Charles I. : *Teniers*. Portrait of Woodward the comedian : *Reynolds*. Oliver Cromwell : *Walker*. Josceline Percy, 11th and last Earl of Northumberland, with a dog : *Sir P. Lely* ; very good.

The following are all by *Vandyck*, and deserve the most careful attention. Algernon Percy, 10th Earl of Northumberland, with his Countess and child : there is a repetition of this picture at Hatfield, Marquis of Salisbury's. Sir Charles Percy. Anne Cavendish. Lady Rich : "The landscape background is unusually fine." Mrs. Porter, lady of the bed-chamber to Henrietta Maria : Henry, Lord Percy of Alwick ; Mountjoy Blount, Earl of Newport ; and Lord Goring, with his son. Earl of Strafford : "The somewhat heavy brownish flesh-tones were doubtless true to life, as they recur in all Vandyck's portraits of Lord Strafford." Henry Percy, 9th Earl of Northumberland (suspected of having been privy to the Gunpowder Plot, and confined for 16 years in the Tower) : "This picture belongs in every respect to the great masterpieces of Vandyck." William Prince of Orange (father of William III. of England), as a child.

*Duke of Somerset's Room*.—Card-players : *Jan Matsys* (son of Quentin). Corps-de-garde : *Eeckhout*. Landscape : *Lucas van Uden*. Two landscapes : *Hobbema*. Sea-shore with buildings : *Claude*. "The effect of the clearest morning light is here given with the utmost delicacy." Portrait of Claas Van Vourhooft, "Brouwer in dos Brouwery Swaan"—Brewer in the Swan brewery—(written on the back) : *Frank Hals*. Edward VI. under a canopy, date 1547, the year of his accession, at 10 : *Holbein*. The Archduke Leopold, with an ecclesiastic and the painter, in his picture gallery at Brussels, of which Teniers was the superintendent : *Teniers*. "The imitation

of the different masters in the various pictures is very happy." Landscape : *Gaspar Poussin*. Landscape : *Swaneveldt*. Mouth of a cavern, looking out into the country : *Old Teniers*. View of Scheveling, where Charles II. embarked on his return to England, May 24, 1660 : *Van Goyen*. Portrait of Thomson, the poet : *Hudson*. Henry Percy, 9th Earl of Northumberland, painted in 1602, when he was serving in the Low Country wars : *Vansomer*. Prince Rupert : *Varelt*. Portrait of Brughel, the artist ("Velvet Brughel") : *Vandyck*.

On the oak staircase observe two concerts of birds, attributed to *Snyders* by Dr. Waagen, but generally assigned to *Hondekoeter*. There is a repetition of one in the Berlin Museum.

The *North Gallery* is almost entirely devoted to English art. There are some antique sculptures, most of which were collected for the Earl of Egremont by Gavin Hamilton. Their interest however is not great.

Of the *modern* sculpture notice especially *Flaxman's* colossal group of the Archangel Michael piercing Satan with his spear, and a Shepherd Boy, by the same master, "one of his best works" (*Waagen*). One of *Sir Richard Westmacott's* most striking works is also here, a bas-relief illustrating the passage of Horace : "Non sine diis animosus infans," &c. The most important pictures here are—Children of Charles I. : *Sir Peter Lely*. Sleeping Venus and Cupid, and Vertumnus and Pomona : both by *Hopper*. A stormy sea : *Calcott*. Death of Cardinal Beaufort : *Sir J. Reynolds*. Witches and caldron ; from Macbeth : *Reynolds*. Still water, with a rock and castle : *Wilson*. "One of his choicest pictures." The Cognoscenti, *Patch* ; and the Punch-drinkers, a copy from *Hogarth*. In the last the two red coats disturb the harmony of the picture. A scene in Windsor Park : *Howard*. Musidora : *Opie*. Landscape, with shep-

herd and shepherdess in foreground (much darkened); and another with cows and sheep, very beautiful: *Gainsborough*. View in Westmoreland (Rydal Water): *Copley Fielding*. Storm in the Alps, with avalanche: *Loutherburg*. The Invention of Music: *Barry*. Edwin (Beattie's Minstrel): *Westall*. Rape of Europa: *Hilton*. Michael leaving Adam and Eve, having conducted them out of Paradise: *Phillips*. The Infant Shakespeare nursed by Tragedy and Comedy (Lady Hamilton): *Romney*. Mirth and Melancholy—portraits of Lady Hamilton and Mrs. Charlotte Smith, authoress of the 'Old Manor House': *Romney*. Portraits of Lord Rodney, Mrs. Musters, General Gardiner, Lady Craven and son, a lady with 3 children, and the children of the Earl of Thanet with a dog: all by *Reynolds*. Herodias with the head of John the Baptist: *Fuseli*. Jacob's Dream; and Contemplation: by the American artist *Allston*. Garrick and his villa at Hampton: *Zoffany and Hodges*. Presentation of Gulliver to the Queen of Brobdingnag; and Sancho and the Duchess: *Leslie*. Portrait of Alexander Pope: *Richardson*. Dedication of the Princess Bridget Plantagenet, daughter of Edward IV., to the nunnery at Dartford (an extract from Sandford's Royal Genealogies is painted on the book at the foot of the picture: the princess died at Dartford about 1517); Richard III. receiving the young Princes in the Tower: and the Murder of the Princes: all three pictures by *Northcote*. The most important pictures in the Gallery, however, are the *Turners*, of which there are many. The Thames and Windsor Castle; the Thames at Weybridge; the Thames near Windsor—an evening scene, with men dragging a net on shore; the Thames from Eton College; a scene at Tabley in Cheshire—the tower in the lake; an evening scene with a pond surrounded by willows—cattle drink-

ing, and men stripping osiers; a sea-view, with an Indianman and a man-of-war; Echo and Narcissus: and Jessica—should all be carefully noticed.

*Red Room*.—Adoration of the Kings: *Hieronymus Bosch* (*Waagen*); a remarkable picture, which has been generally ascribed to Albert Durer. Travellers attacked by Robbers; Louis XIV. and the Dauphin at Lisle: both by *Vander Meulen*. A thunderstorm at sea: *Simon de Wierger*. Battle of the Boyne: *Dirk Maas*. Hilly country near Nimeguen: *Albert Cuyp*. "Of the best time of the master; and in composition, transparency of colour, and unusual richness of detail, it is of the highest merit:" *Waagen*. Two prelates kneeling: *Rubens*. Portrait of Prince Boothby; a lady holding a letter: a lady in a turban: all three by *Reynolds*. Portraits of Sir Robert Shirley and his wife Teresia. (See for a notice of the Shirleys of Wiston, Rte. 18.) These portraits are generally attributed to *Vandyck*, though Dr. Waagen has some doubt. "They appear too feeble in drawing and too heavy in colour." Bellori, however (*Lives of the Painters*), asserts that both Sir Robert and his wife were painted at Rome about 1622 by *Vandyck*, then a young man in the service of Cardinal Bentivoglio; and that the pictures were preserved at Petworth. Other *Vandycks* in this room are—Frances Howard, Duchess of Richmond; and Anne Brett, wife of Lionel Cranfield, Earl of Middlesex—the "bouncing kind of lady mayoress" commented on by Horace Walpole at Knole (see Rte. 6). Lodowick Stuart, Earl of Richmond; and Ralph, Lord Hopton: both by *Vansomer*. Portrait of an unknown lady in black: *Rembrandt*. An Admiral, said to be Van Tromp: *Van der Horst*. Countess of Egremont: *Gainsborough*. Charles II. passing Whitehall in his carriage: *Stoop*.

*The Curved Dining-room*.—The



walls and cornices of this room (60 ft. by 24, and 20 ft. high) are almost covered with delicate wood carvings by Gibbons. "There is one room," wrote Walpole to Montague (Aug. 1749), "gloriously flounced all round with whole-length pictures, with much the finest carving of Gibbons that ever my eyes beheld. There are birds absolutely feathered; and two antique vases with bas-reliefs as perfect and beautiful as if they were carved by a Grecian master." "Selden, one of his disciples and assistants," adds Walpole, in his 'Anecdotes of Painting' "for what one hand could execute such plenty of laborious productions!), lost his life in saving this carving when the house was on fire." Jonathan Ritson, a native of Cumberland, was employed by George O'Brien, Earl of Egremont, and afterwards by Colonel Wyndham, in the completion of this room, which he has done in a style only inferior to that of his celebrated predecessor. Portraits of Gibbons and of Ritson, both by *Clint*, hang at either end of this room, opposite the windows.

It may be questioned whether the pictures here do not suffer from the dark framework of the panels, in which they are placed without the usual gilt moulding; among them, remark—Charles Seymour, "the proud Duke" of Somerset; and his first wife, Lady Elizabeth Percy; both by *Kneller*. Lord and Lady Seymour of Trowbridge; both by *Jansen*. A very fine portrait of Henry VIII., painted about 1540, by *Holbein* (that of Anne Boleyn is a copy). In the lower panels a series of pictures by *Turner* deserve all attention. The subjects are—Chichester Canal, sunset; Petworth Park, sunset; Brighton from the sea; and the lake in Petworth Park.

*Ante-room to Carrel Room.*—Portrait of Vandyck: *Dobson*. Sir Isaac Newton: *Kneller* (probably the best portrait of Newton existing). Lord

Chief Justice Coke: *Jansen*. John Marquis of Granby: *Reynolds*. Portraits of Colonel Wyndham, of Mrs. Wyndham and her sons: *Grant*. A nobleman at prayers, and two pilgrims: *Van Eyck*. Sketch for "The Preaching of Knox" in Sir Robert Peel's collection: *Willkie*.

*Marble Hall.*—Three unknown portraits: *Holbein*. Portrait of himself: *Vandyck*. Cervantes: *Velasquez* (a very interesting portrait). Marshal Turenne: *Frank Hals*. Portraits of himself and of his wife: *Rembrandt*. Guidobaldo I., 3rd Duke of Urbino, from the Albani palace at Urbino: *Raffaello*. Cardinal de' Medici, afterwards Pope Leo X.: *Titian*; very fine. Paolo Cespedes, an eminent Spanish painter, circ. 1600 (artist unknown). Head of a youth: *Bronzino*. A stream with a ferry: *Cuyp*. Portraits of Macpherson (translator of Ossian), Lord North, and Lady Thomond: *Reynolds*. Portrait of Mrs. Woffington the actress: *Hogarth*.

*The Beauty Room*—contains (in panels) the portraits of several ladies of the Court of Queen Anne, remarkable for their beauty. They are—The Countess of Portland; Duchess of Ormond; Duchess of Devonshire; Countess of Carlisle; Lady Longueville; Countess of Pembroke; and Lady Howe; all by *Dahl*. Here are also 2 pictures of Louis XIV. at Fontainebleau and at Maestricht: by *Vander Meulen*, who attended the "Grand Monarch" on his military expeditions.

*White and Gold Room.*—Here are five portraits of noble ladies by *Vandyck*, "which combine all his qualities of elegance of conception, transparency of colour, and spirited treatment:" *Waagen*. They are—1. Lady Dorothy Sidney, Countess of Sunderland, Waller's "Sacharissa," and sister of Algernon Sidney. 2. Lady Lucy Percy, Countess of Carlisle, "called by Bishop Warburton 'the Erinnyes of her time;' and

undoubtedly the most enchanting woman at the court of Charles. Celebrated by Voiture, Suckling, and half the poets of the day, it would nevertheless have been better for her had she courted respect more and admiration less." (*Jesse's Court of the Stuarts*.) It was this lady's father, the 9th Earl of Northumberland, who was confined for so many years in the tower. 3. Lady Dorothy Percy, Countess of Leicester, sister of the Countess of Carlisle, and mother of Lady Dorothy Sidney and Algernon Sidney. 4. Lady Elizabeth Cecil, Countess of Devonshire. 5. Lady Anne Carr, Countess of Bedford, only daughter of the infamous Earl and Countess of Somerset, who were tried for the murder of Sir Thomas Overbury. She was the mother of the unfortunate Lord Russell, who was beheaded. This picture is, perhaps, the finest in the room; and has been especially praised by *Leslie* (*Handbook for Painters*). "It is the nicely discriminated individual character of every part—the freshness and delicacy of his colour—and the fine treatment of his masses, that have placed Vandyck so high among portrait-painters."—*Leslie's Handbook*.

Remark also two pictures by *Leslie*—Charles II. saluting Lady Margaret Bellenden (from 'Old Mortality'); and Lady Lucy Percy, Countess of Carlisle, bringing the pardon to her father in the tower. During the Earl's imprisonment (he was suspected of having been privy to the Gunpowder Plot) he was allowed free intercourse with Sir Walter Raleigh, a prisoner at the same time; and Harriot, Hughes, and Warner, three of the most celebrated mathematicians of the age, were the Earl's constant companions, and were called "the Earl of Northumberland's 3 Magi." These persons are all represented in the picture. Raleigh stands at the farthest end of the table. The globe near him was painted from one

at Petworth as old as the reign of Elizabeth.

*The Library*.—Virgin and Child: *Correggio*. "A beautiful picture; in his delicate, but much broken tones, like the 'Vierge au Panier' in the National Gallery;" *Waagen*. Early Christians giving instruction: *Pasqualino*. "Giving Bread to the hungry;" *Teniers*. Portrait of Charles III., King of Spain and Emperor, who visited Petworth in 1703 (see *ante*). *Kneller*. Ferdinand d'Adda, Papal Nuncio at the Court of James II.: *Kneller*. Portrait of Sir Nicholas Bacon (father of Lord Bacon), ætat. 68 (artist unknown). Newmarket Heath in 1724. The Duke of Somerset's horse "Grey Wyndham," has just beaten the Duke of Devonshire's "Cricket." The Duke of Somerset, with his hat off, is speaking to the Duke of Cumberland: *Wootton*. Visit of the Allied Sovereigns to Petworth in 1814: *Phillips*. In this room also are 8 small pictures by *Elsheimer*, which should be noticed from the rarity of this artist's works.

Numerous pictures of less importance are arranged in the up-stairs apartments, which are not shown.

The tourist should on no account leave Petworth without visiting the Park, of which the walls are about 14 m. in circumference. This, like the house, is liberally thrown open to the public, who may ride or drive in it at pleasure. "We were charmed with the magnificence of the park," wrote Walpole, "which is Percy to the backbone." To a stranger fresh from the high grounds of Surrey or the S. Downs, the wide open sweeps of the lower park may at first seem tame, but his eye will soon take in the totally distinct character of the scenery; and what glory the views can sometimes assume he will have already seen within in Turner's pictures. There is a large piece of water in front of the house; grand old oaks and beech-clumps are seat-

tered over the heights and hollows; and the whole is well peopled by herds of deer.

The Upper Park is steeper and more varied; and at its highest point a noble view over the surrounding country is obtained from the Prospect Tower, which strangers should by all means ascend. The ground here breaks off sharply in a steep, heathery descent toward the N., a foreground with which the artist will not quarrel; close below lies the ancient "Stag Park," enclosed and brought into cultivation by George O'Brien, Earl of Egremont; and beyond, the view stretches away to the steep crests of Farnhurst and Heyshott, with the line of Blackdown extending behind them. S. are the S. Downs, with Chanctonbury Ring and its tree clump conspicuous; and E. is a wide range of woodlands, the heart of the Weald.

The Ravens' Clump, so called from its having been the annual breeding-place of a pair of those birds (see Knox's '*Ornith. Rambles*'), adjoins the ivied tower farther E. (The ravens have now removed to Parham; but lately (1857) have been seen in the clump again, and may, perhaps, return to their old quarters.) The view is nearly the same as that from the Prospect Tower. The country lying N. and N.W. of the park, however—the corner extending toward Hindhead—has an especially attractive look, and will repay the sketcher's wanderings.

From Petworth the villa at Bignor, 6 m., may be visited. (See Exc. from Chichester, Rte. 16.) For a description of the Petworth or Sussex marble, of which quarries are worked in most of the neighbouring parishes, see *Introd., Sussex*.

The road to Midhurst, 5 m., crosses the country nearly parallel with the line of the S. Downs, distant about 3 m. the whole way. The little church of *Tillington*, close outside the Great Park, contains some Dec.

portions. That of *Lodsworth*,  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. rt., has a sort of "open cloister of timber work" on the S. side.  $1\frac{1}{2}$  m. from Midhurst the road enters Cowdray Park, which it crosses. The park scenery here is of the finest and most "rememberable" kind. (See *post.*) Outside the second park gate is the Church of *Easeborne*, Perp. in character, and originally attached to a small house of Benedictine nuns, founded by John de Bohun, temp. Hen. III. Of this there are some remains adjoining: the refectory is now a barn; and the dormitory and some other portions may be traced. The S. aisle of the church, now ruinous, served as the nuns' chapel. In the chancel is a recumbent effigy in alabaster of Sir David Owen (d. 1542), a natural son of Owen Tudor, and in high favour with Henry VIII. The effigy, judging from the armour, was made during Sir David's lifetime. He married an heiress of the Bohuns, who were also buried here. Here is also the marble monument of Lord Montague (d. 1591), the "great Roman Catholic Lord," who with his sons and grandson, "a yonge child very comelie, seated on horse-back," came attended by 200 horse to join Elizabeth at Tilbury; a piece of loyalty which her Majesty never forgot. This monument has been removed here from the church at Midhurst.

The old town of *Midhurst* (Pop. 1474—*Imis*: Angel, Eagle, New Inn) stands on an eminence above the Rother, navigable from this point to its junction with the Arun at Pulborough. The "*Schola Grammaticalis*," which catches the eye on entering, was founded by Gilbert Hannam in 1672, and has enjoyed considerable reputation. Sir Charles Lyell the geologist is one of the most eminent of its pupils. The church, Perp., was chiefly remarkable for the great Montague tomb, which is now at *Easeborne*. On St. Anne's Hill, at the back of the town, may be

traced the foundations of the old Castle of the Bohuns.

The ruins of *Cowdray*, of which the tourist will already have caught a glimpse, i., in passing through the park, must not be left unvisited. Cowdray remained in the hands of the Bohuns until the reign of Henry VIII., when their heiress brought it to Sir David Owen. It afterwards passed to Sir Anthony Browne, "great standardbearer of England," created Viscount Montague in 1554, the first of seven viscounts in regular succession. In 1843 it was sold to the Earl of Egmont, the present possessor. There is a modern cottage residence in the park, not far from the ruins.

The grand old house of Cowdray was entirely destroyed by an accidental fire in 1793, and in the following month the last Lord Montague, still ignorant of his loss in England, was drowned in attempting to shoot the falls of Schaffhausen. The house, like Cofele and Haddon Hall, was antique in all its fittings and "plenishing." "Sir," said Dr. Johnson, when he visited it from Brighton, "I should like to stay here four-and-twenty hours. We see here how our ancestors lived." It was built by Sir William Fitzwilliam, Earl of Southampton (whose mother afterwards married Sir A. Browne), about 1530, and was filled with treasures of every description; amongst them a series of pictures said to have been by Holbein, and some most interesting relics from Battle Abbey. At the upper end of the "Buck Hall" was a stag carved in wood, bearing shields with the arms of England and her standard-bearer; and round the hall were 10 others, "large as life, standing, lying, and sitting, with small banners of arms supported by their feet."

Of all this splendour the only traces remaining are the ivy-covered ruins, approached from the town through wide iron gates, opening

on a straight causeway raised above the meadows, and passing over the "little Rother," which flows along the entire W. front. The house was quadrangular. Over the archway of the principal front are the arms of Sir A. Browne. In the court beyond was a stately fountain, which is now at Woolbeding. The "Buck Hall" was immediately opposite, and half-burnt portions of the stags that decorated it still lie in the quadrangle. E. of the hall was the chapel, of which the window traceries are tolerably preserved. Traces of the wall-paintings that decorated some of the principal apartments are still visible.

Although the house at Cowdray will no longer show us "how our forefathers lived," we may get a very tolerable picture from the 'Book of Orders and Rules,' established by Anthony Lord Montague (the young child of Tilbury) for the direction of his household and family here, A.D. 1595. This very curious MS. was saved from the fire, and has been printed in the *Sussex Archæol. Collections*, vol. vii.

Time, which has mouldered these ruins into beauty, has dealt still more gently with the magnificent chesnuts and limes of the "Close Walks," the scene of Queen Elizabeth's feastings on the occasion of her visit to Lord Montague of the "Armada" in 1591. Here it was that her Majesty, armed with a cross-bow, killed "three or four deer" as they were driven past her sylvan bower, whilst the Countess of Kildare, her attendant, very judiciously brought down only one. The park, full of heights and hollows and thickly carpeted with fern, deserves all possible exploration. In it, about 1 m. from the ruins, is *Cowdray Lodge*, the cottage of the Earl of Egmont.

In the neighbourhood of Midhurst is *Dunford House* (R. Cobden, Esq.), on the estate which was purchased and presented to him by the sup-

porters of the Anti-Corn Law League.

From Midhurst the scenery N. towards *Farnhurst*, 1m., may most easily be visited. It is wild and varied; and from Henley Hill (about half way) the view is very fine. The church at Farnhurst is small and E. E. In an oak wood, rt. of the road, are the remains, now a mere heap, of *Verdley Castle*, "known only to those that hunt the marten cat," says Camden, and still remote and solitary. It was a hunting tower attached to the Lordship of Midhurst; but all architectural features were destroyed some years since, when the walls were used for road-making. About 2 m. N.W. from Farnhurst are the ruins of *Shulbrede Priory*, in a small valley, surrounded with wood, and not to be got at without some difficulty. It was founded by Sir Ralph de Arderne early in the 13th cent. for five Augustinian canons, and was suppressed by the Bp. of Chichester, "not without an eye to his own advantage," ten years before the visitation of Cromwell's commissioners. The only portion of interest that remains is the Prior's chamber, a large room approached by a stone staircase. The walls are covered with rude paintings of more than one period. Among them is the Nativity, where the Virgin and Child are surrounded by different animals, whose voices are made to express articulate sounds. A label proceeding from the mouth of a cock in the act of crowing, bears the words "Christus natus est." A duck demands "Quando quando?" and a raven makes answer "In hac nocte, in hac nocte." The cow bellows "Ubi? ubi?" and the lamb bleats "Bethlem, Bethlem." Other paintings, showing the dress of Elizabeth's time, and the arms and motto of James I., must have been added after the dissolution.

Along the course of the Rother, W. from Midhurst, are *Woolbeding*, where the stained glass in the chan-

cel was removed from the Priory of Mottisfont in Hampshire, and *Trotton*, an ancient manor of the Camois family. The church, dedicated to St. George of England, was rebuilt about 1400 by Thomas Lord Camois, as was the bridge over the Rother, close adjoining. In the chancel are two very fine *Brasses*; the first, of Marguerite de Camois (d. 1319), and probably the earliest brass of a lady that exists in England; the second is on the altar tomb of the founder and his wife, d. 1419, which stands in the centre of the chancel. The Elizabeth Lady Camois, who is represented here by the side of her lord, is no other than the widow of Hotspur, the "gentle Kate" of Shakspeare, who has erred at all events in her name, however truly he may have depicted the shrewdness of her wit. It was no doubt Petworth which brought her into the neighbourhood of Lord Camois, whom she married after the death of Percy. In this parish Otway the dramatist was born, March 3, 1651, whilst his father was curate here. Collins thus alludes to him in his 'Ode to Pity':—

"But wherefore need I wander wide  
To old Ilissus' distant side,  
Deserted stream and mute?  
Wild Arun too has heard thy strains,  
And Echo, midst my native plains,  
Been soothed by Pity's lute."

*Dureford Abbey*, in the parish of *Rogate*, 2 m., a small house of Premonstratensian Canons, was founded by Henry Hoese (Hosatus—*Hussey*) about 1169. Some portions of the ancient building have been worked into the present dwelling-house. Near Haben bridge, on an eminence above the Arun, about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m. from the village of Rogate, are vestiges of a tower within a foss: probably erected by the Camois, ancient lords of the manor.

The Chichester road, S. of Midhurst, has some picturesque views; and about 2 m. begins to ascend the



line of the South Downs, here of no great height. There are some fine points however among the spurs that strike out northward from the line running E. into Hampshire: and the tourist may if he pleases walk or ride from *Cocking*, where the road crosses the hills, along the westward heights by *Graftham* and *Lavington* toward *Bignor* and *Arundel*. This line will give him some of the very finest scenery in the South Downs: but he should be told that he will find but indifferent accommodation at the primitive village inns. The view (northward) above the village of *Graftham* (about 2 m. from *Cocking*) is very grand and panoramic. "The dark hanging woods of *Lavington* clothe the steep hills on one side, while on the other their natural forms are varied by smaller clumps of beech and juniper. Below, is the long and picturesque valley of the *Rother*, extending from the borders of *Hampshire* as far as the eye can reach, and varied with wild heathery commons, evergreen woods, brown copses, and cultivated fields. Immediately opposite is the elevated ridge of the lower green sandstone, the S. boundary of the Weald of W. Sussex, and far in the distance the blue outline of the *Surrey Downs*. (A. E. Knox, *Game Birds and Wild Fowl*.) The explosion of the powder-mills at *Hounslow*, March 11, 1850 (50 m. in a direct line), made all the pheasants in the *Lavington* woods crow at once.

At *Cocking* the archæologist may search for the remains of a cell, belonging first to the Abbey of *Secz*, and afterwards to the College of

*Arundel*. On the edge of *Heyshott Downs* (E.) are the traces of a fortified camp.

Extensive woods stretch away on either side of the road beyond *Cocking*. The church of *Singleton*, 2 m., is Perp., and uninteresting. At *West Dean*, 1 m., in the midst of the low rounded hills and coppices which belong to this part of *Sussex*, is *West Dean Park* (Rev. L. V. Harcourt), built by Lord Selsey about 1804, in a Strawberry-Hill Gothic. The park is extensive and well wooded. *West Dean* church has some E.E. portions, and contains a good monument (about 1616) to three of the *Lewknor* family, former lords of the manor. Either here or at *East Dean*, 1 m. E., very picturesquely placed at the end of a narrow chalk valley, was the royal villa of *Dene*, at which Asser for the first time saw King Alfred ("usque ad regionem dexteradum Saxonum, quæ Saxonice Suthseaxum appellatur, perveni; ibique illum in villa regia, quæ dicitur *Dene*, primitus vidi."—*Vita Alf.*). There are now no traces of this ancient hunting seat. Roman sepulchral urns have been found near *Chilgrove* in *West Dean*.

In *Midhurst Church*, 1 m., is a marble effigy of "Dame Mary May," d. 1681. It was erected during her lifetime.

*Goodwood* is now the great feature (1.); and passing the ancient *Broil* entrenchments and the barracks, *Chichester* is entered by the old North Street of Roman *Regnum*.

(For *Chichester* and excursions in its neighbourhood see Rte. 16.)



## INDEX.

## ABBEY.

## A.

ABBEY Wood, station on the Chatham railway, 25.  
 Abbeys in Kent: Lesnes, 25; Faversham, 66; Boxley, 85; Malling, 88; St. Radigund's, 151.  
 — in Sussex: Bayham, 228; Battle, 234.  
 Abbot's Cliff tunnel, near Dover, 143.  
 Academy, military, at Woolwich, 24.  
 Acrise Court in Kent, 142.  
 Adams, William, the discoverer of Japan, his birthplace, 48.  
 Ad Decimum, site of the, 223.  
 Addington, church, inscription in, its situation, 89; park, Druidical remains, 89; parish, "Nailbourne" in, 90.  
 Adisham, manor granted to Christ Church, Canterbury, 221.  
 Adur, the, at Cuckfield, 256; an embouchure of, 292; suspension bridge over, 293; source of, 333; estuary, 342.  
 Aigue, the region of, 65.  
 Airey, Professor, localities fixed by, for Cæsar's conquest, 234.  
 Alard, the, chantry in St. Nicholas's church, Winchelsea, 247.  
 "Alba Via," the, 217.  
 Alban, St., Court, portrait by Jansen in, 222.  
 Albourne Manor, an estate of the Juxon family, 264.  
 Alciston Manor in Sussex, 282.  
 Aldington church, given to Erasmus, 133; the nun of Kent, 133-134.  
 Aldrington church, 292.  
 Alföld, St. Wilfred's church, 343.  
 Alfred, lands alienated in his reign, 5.  
 Alfriston, ancient hostelry at, 281, 282.  
 Alkham, church, with Early English chancel, at, 142.  
 Allington Castle, view of, from Longsole, 78; history of, 83, 84; described, 85.  
 Alphege, St., shrine of, Canterbury, 166.  
 Alston, Mr., his oyster-beds at Milton, 63; his "sea-farm" at Whitstable, annual produce of his Sheerness fishery, 187.  
 'Amadis de Gaul,' reference to Duke Humphrey's tower in, 10.  
 Amber, found on the coast of Kent, 211.  
 Amberley, ruined castle, church, picturesque old village, 336.

## ARMOUR.

Amberstone, the, near Hellingly Park, 285.  
 Anderida, supposed site of the ancient, 130; true site of the ancient, 288.  
 Andred's Wood, the extreme easterly point of, 250; various etymologies of, 255; scenery of, 256.  
 Angmering, East and West, 297; park, migration of herons from, 298.  
 Anne Boleyn, her education at Hever, 116.  
 Anne of Cleves, scene of her marriage, 5; first meeting with Henry, 20; priory granted to, 27; first seen by Henry, 35; grant of Hever to, 116; place of her first landing in England, 210; her house in Lewes, 271.  
 Anne of Denmark, her "House" at Greenwich, 6.  
 Anne, Queen, benefactions of, to Greenwich Hospital, 7; memorials of, at Tunbridge Wells, 227.  
 Anselm, Archbishop, building of, at Canterbury, 161.  
 Anson, model of his ship, 9.  
 Antiquities of Kent, x; of Sussex, xxii.  
 Antonine's Itinerary, the *Burolevum* of, 70; the *Vagniacæ* of, 78; *Reculver* mentioned in, 190; the *Ad Decimum* of, 323.  
 Appoldore, sailing of Pines up the Rother to, 250; routes from, 251.  
 Appledram, church, near Chichester, 315.  
 Aquila, Gilbert de, priory founded by, 285.  
 Architecture, ecclesiastical, military, and domestic: of Kent, xii; of Sussex, xxii.  
 Architecture, example of Norman, 28-29; ancient British, sepulchral, 77; domestic, of Edward IV.'s time, 96-97; example of various periods from Edward II. to James I., 112; hall of the 14th century, 118; fortified manor of the 13th, 134; Kentish tracery, 157; Early English transepts and choir, 193; example of Roman, 206-207; severe, of Premonstratensian Canons, 228; example of Dec. and Perp., 231; specimen of early Dec., 246; peculiarities of Anglo-Saxon, 254; of brick, in Sussex, 257; of the De Warrenes, 267; pier arches in Steyning church, 342.  
 Arden, Thomas, bought Faversham Abbey, 66; murder of, 68-69.  
 Ardingley, church with wooden porch, 255.  
 Armour, Bayard's suit at Woolwich, 24; ancient manufacture of, 26; collection of, at Parham, 337-338.

## ARSENAL.

- Arsenal, the royal, at Woolwich, 12, 22-23; at Chatham, 46.
- Arun, the, navigable, mullet of, 298; canoes found at North Stoke on, 304; main source of, 333; junction of, with the Rother, 335; running through Amberley, 336; ruined tower above, 352.
- Arundel, situation of the town, 298; origin of its name, history of the castle, 299; great hall, library, pictures, 300; the keep, 300-302; parish church of St. Nicholas, 302-303; ruins of the Maison Dieu, the dairy, 303; the park, 304.
- Ash church, at Richborough, the spire a landmark, altar-tombs in, 208.
- Ashbourne, the, in old times forming a harbour, 291.
- Ashburnham Place, its collection of MSS. and printed books; church, reputation of its iron, 331.
- Ashdown forest, furnaces of, 327; scenery, 328.
- Ashford railway "repairing" station, population of, church, 132; birthplace of Cade, 133.
- Ashgrove, in Kent, 110.
- Asten, the, coloured waters of, 235.
- Augustine, his share in the foundation of Rochester cathedral, 36; baptisms in the Swale by, 58; place of his landing in England, 73; convent in Canterbury established by, 160; monastery founded by, 181-182; burial-place of, 181; efficacious blessing of, 194; his first meeting with Ethelbert, 195; landing of, in England, 197; chapel in Richborough dedicated to, 208.
- Augustinian canons, Lesnes Abbey founded for, 25; priory of nuns at Dartford, 27; priory founded by Robert de Crevecoeur for canons, 93; first English house of Black canons, 186; site of a house near Hastings, 240; remains of a priory founded by John Mansell, 253; house founded by Gilbert de Aquila, 285; priory at Warbleton, 330; priory founded by Sir William Lawtreys, 335; priory suppressed by the Bishop of Chichester, 352.
- Augustine's, St., villa at Ramsgate, 197.
- Aylesford, sepulchral caves at, 26.
- , Saxon traditions of, 75; church, friary, manufactures of, 76.

## B.

- Badmenden, cell attached to a foreign priory at, 127.
- Baillie's Court, near Little Hampton, belonging to the abbey of Seez, 293.
- Baillie, Dr., his recommendation of Hastings, 239.
- Balcombe, on the Weald of Sussex, 255.
- Balsdean, desecrated chapel, 264.
- Balustrade of St. Paul's, furnace where it was cast, 228.

## BENEDICTINES.

- Bapchild, Saxon council held at, architecture, history of the church, 65.
- Court, 66.
- Barfreston, excursion from Canterbury to, 187; fine church of, 223.
- Barham Court, tradition of, 126.
- church, manor belonged to Fitzurse, 220; Downs, historical memorials of, 221.
- Bathing machines, invention of, 199.
- Bathurst, Launcelot, house built by, 30.
- Battle Abbey, scene of the battle, 234; story, memorable localities, 234, 235; foundation of the abbey, 236; description of, 237; church, privileges of the parish, powder-mills, 238.
- Battle Hall, near Leeds Castle, 93.
- Baxter, origin ascribed to the Isle of Dogs by, 5.
- Bayard, his suit of armour at Woolwich, 24.
- Bayford Castle, built by Alfred, 64.
- Bayham Abbey, ruins described, history of, 228.
- Beachborough House, near Folkestone, 139; summer-house at, 141.
- Beachy Head, height of, Parson Darby's Hole, wrecks, sea-towls, 283; sea-flight off, 284.
- Beale, Benjamin, unlucky invention of, 199.
- Bear's Oak, in Penshurst Park, referred to, by Waller, 121.
- Beckenham, village of, 97; celebrities of, church and churchyard, Place, 98.
- Becket, Thomas à, abbey dedicated to, 25; relic of, at Harbledown, 73; miraculous well of, 114; his claim on Saltwood, 136; plotting of his murder, 137; story of his murder, 167, 168; translation of his body from the crypt, 171; trial of, in Henry VIII.'s reign, 172; representations of his miracles, 172, 173; reception of, in Sandwich, 203; place of his concealment, 209; church dedicated to, 316.
- Beddingham, in Sussex, 273.
- Bede, name given by, to Rochester, 31; Thannet, in the days of, 194.
- Bedgebury Park, near Goudhurst, 128.
- Beechmont Park, in Kent, 110.
- Bekesbourne, ruins of an archiepiscopal palace, 218; skirmish of Caesar's army, 219.
- Belerica, the ancient, 134.
- Bell Tout Lighthouse under Beachy Head, 283.
- Bellot, Lient., memorial of, at Greenwich, 6.
- B-imont Castle, near Gray's Thurrock, 14.
- Benedictines, nunnery of, founded by Stephen, near Higham, 32; colony established by Gundulf, 36; priory at Davington, 70; nunnery founded by Gundulf, its tribute to Rochester, 88; priory at Folkestone, 140; priory at Dover transferred to, 148; convent in Canterbury, 160, 178, 179; college of St. Augustine in Canterbury, its history, 181, 182; abbey at West Langdon, 215; foundation, consecration of St. Martin's Abbey at Battle, 236; priory at Wilming-

## BENSTED.

- ton, 282; nunnery at Leominster, 304; Boxgrove Priory, 317; priory of St. Mary Magdalene, 334; grant of Edward the Confessor to the Abbey of Fécamp, 341; nunnery founded by John de Bohun, 350.
- Bensted, W. H., chalk-quarries belonging to, 75.
- Berens, H., retreat founded by, 27.
- Bernardi, work of, in Chichester cathedral, 308; at Boxgrove, 318.
- Bersted, church-tower with figures at, 91.
- Bethersden, marble-quarries, bad roads, church, 132.
- , arcade built of its marble, 135.
- Betsbanger church, near Deal, 214.
- Bexhill, church, submarine forest, 292.
- Bexley Heath, mode of transit from Abbey Wood to, 26.
- Bexley manor, destination of its rental, church, architecture of, 26.
- Bicknor church, in Kent; Place, 94.
- Biddenden, Easter Sunday observance in, 129.
- Bilfrons House, inscription on, 218.
- Bignor, various routes to, 322; situation of, 323; Roman villa and pavements, 324; other relics, park, 325; hill, scenery of, 326.
- Billingshurst, etymology of, church, 334.
- Bilston, ruined priory at, 253.
- Birchington Church, "wax-house" in the churchyard, 200.
- Birling Place, a residence of the Nevilles, history of the manor, 90.
- Birling Gap, near Beachy Head, 284.
- Bisenit, mode of baking, at Deptford, 4.
- Bishopbourne, Hooker's living, church restored 15 years since, 219.
- Bishopstone, interesting church at, 280.
- Black Cap, the top of Mount Harry, 274.
- Blackheath, villas on, historical recollections, 20; grammar-school, 21.
- Blackwall, means of transit from London to, 1; described, 11.
- Blacksole Field, battle fought at, 111.
- Blean, the, tract of forest-land in Kent, 71.
- Bloomfield, Robert, favourite walk of, 25.
- Blue Wall, the, traversing Romney Marsh, 251.
- Boar Place, in Chiddingstone parish, 117.
- Board Hill, in Sussex, 256.
- Boarzell, house in Ticehurst, 230.
- Beckingfold, anciently a forest, 124.
- Bodiam Castle, excursion to, 234; date of its building, history, ruins, church, 244.
- Bognor, excursions from, 304; rocks, 305.
- Bohuns, the, ruins of their mansion, 351.
- Bolebrook, a house of the Sackvilles, ruins of, 328.
- Boley Hill, court-leet held on, 43.
- Bolney, picturesque church at, 256; common, views from, productions of, 257.
- Bolton, Lavinia Duchess of, buried at Greenwich, 10.
- Borden church, 63.
- Boreshill, Chiddingstone, 117.

## BRASSES.

- Borough, in Sussex, Roman villa at, 333.
- "Borsholder, a dumb," preserved in Wateringbury church, 125.
- Borstalis, in Sussex, 275.
- Bosham, church, its claims to be Anglo-Saxon investigated, 313; Picul's and Warlewast's foundation at, 314; represented in the Bayeux tapestry; legend of the bells, *ib.*
- Bossenden Wood, death of Courtenay in, 72.
- Boughton Aluph, large church at, 153.
- Boughton-under-Blean, Canterbury pilgrims at, 71.
- Boughton Hill, view from, 71.
- Boughton Malherbe, in Kent, 95; the church of, 131.
- Boughton Monchelsea, remains of a hyæna discovered near, 95.
- Boughton Place, a residence of the Wottons, 131.
- Bourne Park, in Kent, 219.
- Bow Creek, junction of the Lea with the Thames at, 11.
- Bow Hill, spur of the chalk-range overlooking Kingley Bottom, 321.
- Boxgrove, dissolution of the priory at, 317; church, beautiful example of E. E. architecture, 318.
- Boxley Abbey, history of, 85; "the Rood of Grace," village, origin of the name, 86.
- Boyle, Roger, monument in Preston church to, 70.
- Bracklesham Bay, fossil shells found in, 316.
- Bradbourne Park, 27; church, churchyard with enormous yew-tree, 134.
- Bradsole abbey, origin of the name, 151.
- Brambletye House, near East Grinstead, 327.
- Bramber, manor forming part of the honour of, 265; Saxon palace at, 341; fortress on the site of a castellum, view from, St. Nicholas' church, 342.
- Braose family, the, hunting-lodge of, 265; churches erected by, 293; building of, at Horsham, 332; old residence of, 333; their possession of St. Leonard's forest, *ib.*; old castle of, 334; a manor of, 340; brass of Sir John in Wiston church, 341; stronghold at the mouth of the Adur, 342.
- Brasses: in Erith church, 13; in Stone church, 14; Northfleet, 15; East Wickham, 26; St. Mary Cray, 27; Dartford, *ib.*; Horton Kirkby, 29; Farningham, 30; Cliffe, 32; Cowling, 33; Strood, *ib.*; Chatham, 47; St. James, in the Isle of Grain, 49; Cobham, 53, 54; Minster, 60; Rainham, 61; Newington, 63; Milton, 64; Bredgar, *ib.*; Faversham, 67; Sheldwich, 71; Graveney, *ib.*; Luddesdon, 74; Halling, *ib.*; Aylesford, 76; Maidstone, 80; East Malling, 87; West Malling, 88; Addington, 89; Bromley, 99; Hayes, 102; Chelsfield, 104; Chevening, 105; Sevenoaks, *ib.*; Seal, 110; Ightham, *ib.*; Wrotham, 111; Sundridge, 112; Westerham, 113; Kemsing, 114; Lullingstone, 115; Hever, 116; Penshurst,



## BRASSES.

121; Horsmonden, 127; Cranbrook, Goudhurst, 128; East Sutton, Pluckley, 131; Bethersden, Ashford, 132; Great Chart, Addington, 133; Bradbourne, 134; Saltwood, 137; Folkestone, 139; Newington, Acrise, 142; Chartham, 157; Monkton, 196; St. Nicholas at Wade, *ib.*; St. Lawrence, 197; St. John's, Margate, 200; Birchington, *ib.*; Ash, 208; Upper Hardres, 219; Barham, 220; Goodnestone, 222.

Brasses found in Sussex: in Ticehurst church, 230; Etchingham, 232; Battle, 238; St. Clement's, Hastings, 240; Northiam, 247; St. Nicholas, Winchelsea, 247; Rye, 249; New Romney, Lydd, 252; Woodchurch, 253; Ardingly, 255; Slaugham, 256; West Grinstead, 264; Cowfold, 265; St. Michael in Lewes, 271; Fletching, 277; Buxted, *ib.*; Isfield, 278; Hurstmonceux, 288; Shoreham, 293; Broadwater, 294; East Grinstead, 326; Warbleton, 330; Horskham, 332; Ruper, 334; Billingshurst, Pulborough, 335; Stopham, *ib.*; Amberley, 336; Wiston, 341; Whitley, 343; Woolbeding, 352.

Brasted, in Kent, 112.

Brede, the, junction of, with the Tillingham and Rother, 248.

— church, French flamboyant work in, 342; Place, built, the end of the 14th century, 242, 243.

Bredgar, chantry at, 64.

Brenchley Toll, a landmark, in Kent, 127.

Brenzlet, St. Eanswith's church, 251.

Brickwall Park, birthplace of an archbishop, house, curiosities, relic of Queen Elizabeth in, 243.

Bridge, curious carvings in relief in the church, 217.

Brightling Down, views from, observatory on, 330.

Brighton, lodgings at, 259; origin and history, 260; notabilities, 261, 262; return tour to London from, 264; coaches from, *ib.*

Brisling, stream flowing underground from, 95.

British antiquities in Kent, x; embankments on the Thames, supposed to be, 12; sepulchres, 17; traces of a battle with Hengist, 26; "via sacra," 61; the cromlech Kit's Coity House, the Countess Stones, 77; sepulchres, 78; cromlech, circles, sepulchral chambers at Addington, 89, 90; pottery found in Camden Park, 100; the supposed site of Noviomagus, 102; supposed locality of a battle, 139; name of Thanet, 194.

— in Sussex, xxii; earthworks at Kenardington, 255; circular camp, 258; oval camp on the South Downs, 262; Druidical remains on the South Downs, 263; canoes, 304.

Broadhurst, Leighton's residence at, 257.

Broadstairs, origin of the name, source of its prosperity, 199.

Broadwater, fine church at, 294.

## CAMDEN.

Brooklyn, 86.

Bromley, walk from Beckenham to, situation, history of the town, 98; archiepiscopal palace, *ib.*; palace garden, church and churchyard, 99; college founded by Bishop Warner, *ib.*; road to Sevenoaks from, 101.

Brompton, its barracks, 47.

Brook, Sussex signification of, 336.

Brooke, Sir Wm., almshouse founded by, 54.

Brookland, bell-tower at, built of timber, 251.

Broome Park, in Kent, 220.

Broomham Park, in Sussex, 242.

Browne, Sir Anthony, his succession to Cowdray, 251.

Browne, Sir Anthony, grant of Battle Abbey to, 236; tomb of, 238.

Brown, Capability, grounds laid out by, 26.

Brown's Burgh, beacon on Brightling Down, 330.

Broyle, the, near Chichester, 313.

Buckhurst, old residence of the Sackvilles, Park, 328.

Buckland, on the Dour, 224.

Bucksteep, old mansion house in Warbleton, 330.

Burgess Hill railway station near Brighton, 257.

Burgh, Hubert de, scene of his meeting with the malcontent barons, 13; his defence of Dover, 143-144; part taken by, in the translation of Becket's body, 191.

Burham, Knights Hospitallers' church, 75.

Burpham, ossicula of starfish found at, 304.

Burston, now a farm-house, view from, 124.

Burwash church contains oldest specimen of Sussex founder's workmanship, 232.

Bury Hill, barrows on, view from, 326.

Buxted, church with shingled spire, 277; Place, 278.

Byron, Lord, his description of the view of London, 24; at Hastings, 240.

## C.

Cabot, Sebastian, fleet of, at Gravesend, 15.

Caburn, Mount, position of, 273; camp on, 274.

Cade Street, traditionary scene of Jack Cade's murder, 329-330.

Cade, his birthplace, 133.

Cesar, Julius, probable landing-place of, 212; traces of entrenchments of, 214-215.

Caistor, Roman pottery made at, 62.

Cakeham, Bishop Sherborne's tower at, 317.

Cale Hill, a seat of the Darelles, 132.

Camber castle, date of its dismantlement, retiring of the sea from, 248.

Camden, quoted in reference to the 'Golden Hind,' 5; fixes the Commencos of Ptolemy, 18; source of revenues appropriated by, to founding an Oxford professorship, 26; testimony of, to Chatham dockyard, 45; character given to the people of Thanet by, 195.

## CAMER.

- Camer, in the parish of Meopham, 32.  
 Camomile on Bolney Common, 257.  
 Canals, history of the Thames and Medway, 16; the Military, from Hythe to Appledore, 136.  
 Canary grass, its introduction into England, 189.  
 Cannon, iron, place of the first casting of, 278.  
 Canterbury, sack of, by the Danes, 10; well, used by pilgrims to, 54; means of transit to, 61; archbishop's vineyard, 66; view of the cathedral, 72; view of, from Harbledown, 73; palaces belonging to the see, 106; earliest founder of the cathedral, 156; entrance to, gates of, 158; description, history of, 159; the cathedral described, 159-160; its history, 160-161; the present cathedral, 162; nave, 162-164; choir, 164-170; reredos, 165; organ, 166; scene of Becket's murder, 167; St. Andrew's tower, 169; Trinity chapel, 170; translation of Becket's body, 171; royal pilgrims, 171-172; Trinity chapel windows, 172; monuments and tombs, 173-177; the corona, 174; Anselm's tower, 175; the crypt, 176-178; exterior of the cathedral towers, 178; Prior's court, Chapter library, 179; Deanery, grammar school, 180; the archbishop's palace, its history, 181; history of St. Augustine's college, 181-183; the present college described, 183; St. Martin's, the mother church of England, 183-185; Dane John, castle, 185; churches and religious houses, 186; museum, guildhall, 186, 187.  
 Canterbury, archbishops of, their hereditary stewards, 123; castle restored to, by King John, 137; history of their palace at Charing, 155; palace in Canterbury, 181; palace of Ford, 189; first Saxon, 191; manor belonging to, 216; Bekesbourne palace, 218; "peculiar," and favourite residence of, 230; chain of "peculiar" of, 273; Tarring a "peculiar," 296.  
 Cautium of Ptolemy, the, 202.  
 Canvey Island, the Commenes of Ptolemy, 12.  
 Carmelites, first house of, established in England, first general chapter of the order, 76; friary claiming to be their first establishment, 130; monastery of, founded by Lord Clinton, 204; supposed chapel of, in Rye, 249.  
 Carp, introduction of, into England, 258.  
 Carstone, of the Weald, 343.  
 Carter, Elizabeth, birthplace of, 210; at Tunbridge Wells, 227.  
 Carthusians, Greenwich transferred from the Ghent Abbey to English, 5.  
 Castellum, Cantuariorum, name given to Rochester, 31.  
 Castle Goring in Clapham woods, 297.  
 Castle Hill, Caesar's camp on, 141.  
 Castle Rough, on Kemsley Down, 64.  
 "Castle Toll" in Penenden, 130.  
 Castrum, Roman, near Lynne, 137.

## CHELSTON.

- Cathedrals in Kent: Rochester, 36; Canterbury, 180.  
 — in Sussex: Chichester, 305.  
 Catherine of Arragon, her name associated with Greenwich, 5.  
 Cattle, mode of slaughtering for victualling offices, 4.  
 Caxton, William, birthplace of, 129.  
 Cedars of Goodwood, 320.  
 Chalk pits, at Greenhithe, 14; at Northfleet, 15; excavations in, at Crayford, 26; at Dartford, 28; caverns at Faversham, 69, 70; quarry at Burham, 75; pits, probably tombs, near Kit's Coty House, 77, 78; pit at Camden Place, excavated, skeletons found, 100; layers of starfish bones found in, 304.  
 Chalk church, 32; visit to, 49; curious porch of, 55.  
 Challock church, in Kent, 154.  
 Chalybeate spring at Folkestone, 141.  
 Chancerybury Ring, seen from the Downs, 323; extent of, 335; a landmark on the South Downs, 340; entrenchment, *ib.*  
 Charing, ruins of the archbishop's palace, church, 155.  
 Charles I., his reception at Cobham, 49; fort built by, 57; at Dover, 144; church dedicated to, 229; relics of, at Ashturnham, 331.  
 Charles II., his additions to Greenwich, 6; his march from Dover after the Restoration, 21; received at Rochester, 35; his grant of Eltham, 97; house near Tunbridge frequented by his courtiers, 123; his reception at Dover, 144; bust at Chartham, 158; landing-place in 1683, 201; Rye visited by, 248; night spent by, at Brighton, 260; his embarkation from Shoreham, 293.  
 "Charleses, the seven," near Eastbourne, 284.  
 Charlton, the hills of, 11; its fair, manor-house of, 21.  
 Charlton, near Dover, 224.  
 Charman Dean, near Worthing, 294.  
 Chart, "the dumb borsholder" of, 125; the vineyard of, 151.  
 Chart Lodge, in Kent, 110.  
 Chart's Edge, quarries at, 113.  
 Charters, preserved in Rochester, 40; of 915, granting West Malling, 89; numery mentioned in Wiltred's, 142; in the Chapter library in Canterbury, 179; granting Reculver, 190; Watling Street mentioned in a, 217; virtual confirmation of the Great, 276.  
 Chartham, beautiful church of, nave and transept described, 157; village, fossil bones discovered at, 158.  
 Chatham, derivation of the name, dockyard, 45; De Ruyter's attack on, 46; barracks, church, Lines, 47; reviews at, 48; hill, view from, 61.  
 Chelston, near Boughton Malherbe, 131.

## CHENEY.

- Cheney family, their possession of Minster, 59.  
 —, Sir Thomas, mansion built by, 60; grant of Faversham Abbey to, 66.  
 Cheriton, sea view from, 141.  
 Cherry, cultivation of the, in Kent, xiii.  
 Cherry Garden Valley, near Folkestone, 141;  
   Cherry Garden farm, 22.  
 Cherry-trees of Boiney, 257.  
 Chesterfield, Lord, his villa on Blackheath, 20.  
 Chesworth, once a residence of the Braoses, 333.  
 Chevening, two manors of, history of the Earl of Stanhope's, the house described, portraits, 104; church, monuments of the Lennard and Stanhope families, 105.  
 Cheynel, Dr., grave of, 263.  
 Cheyney Rock, oyster fisheries, 60.  
 Chichester, Roman origin, situation of, 305; historical notice, 305, 306; the cathedral, 306-311; the campanile, market cross, St. Mary's hospital, 311; church of St. Olave, guildhall, Canongate, museum, 312; houses attributed to Wren, city walls, 313; excursions from, 317.  
 Chiddingfold, the landscape at, old glass-works, 343.  
 Chiddingfold, church with spire, Place, 279.  
 Chiddingstone, old name of, origin of the present, church with monuments, 117.  
 Chiddham, near Chichester, 315.  
 Chilgrove, sepulchral ruins found near, 353.  
 Chilham, scenery of, 153; battle supposed to have been fought at, 155; history of the castle, 156; the church and park, 156, 157.  
 Chillenden, prior named from, small church, late Norman, 222.  
 Chillingworth, grave of, 311.  
 Chislehurst, walk from Bromley to, 98.  
 Chilstone Park, its parish, 95.  
 Chistlet, church at, Early English, 192.  
 Christ Church, Canterbury, Darent church given to, 940, 29; grant of Elfege to, 30; one of its earliest possessions, 32; Preston church, once belonging to, 70; Westwell manor, belonging to, 153; Godmersham, 157; foundation of, 160; gift of Reculver to, 190; an ancient manor of, 192; grant of Edgifa to, 196; church built by, *ib.*; gift of Canute, to, 202; Easry church belonging to, 209; grant of Eadbal to, 221.  
 Church-field, traces of a Roman villa at, 75.  
 Churchill, burial-place of, 147.  
 Cinque Ports, causes of their destruction, 57; Tenterden united to, 130; Hythe, 135; place where courts were earliest held, 138; Folkestone a limb of, 139; Dover, 149; chief pilot station of, 150; history of, 151, 152; Fordwich a member of, 191; the most ancient, 202; residence of the wardens, 211; Littlebourne a member of, 219; Hastings, 239; Winchelsea, 245; fine tomb of an admiral, 247; the most central, 251; place of meeting of the general

## COMBE.

- courts, 252; the earliest, a member of Romney, 252; Seaford a member, 280; Pevensey, 292.  
 Cissbury, encampment, Roman remains at, 295; view from, 296.  
 Cistercians, colony, brought from Clairvaux by William of Ypres, 85, 86; grant of Edward III. to the abbey of St. Mary Graces, 90; remains of an abbey at Robertsbridge, 233; sites preferred by, *ib.*  
 Clapham Common, in Sussex, woods, church, 297.  
 Clapper-napper's Hole, 31.  
 Clare Hall, 88.  
 Clayton Priory, near Brighton, 257; church near Brighton, 259.  
 Cliff End, in Sussex, scenery of, 242.  
 Cliffe, church councils anciently held at, church of, described, 32, 33.  
 Climping, interesting church at, 304.  
 Clinkers, stone used in road-making, 343.  
 Clinton, Lord, monastery founded by, 204.  
 Cloveshoo, places supposed to be, 32.  
 Cluniacs, established in Faversham Abbey, 66; priory of, founded by Robert de Ver, 138; priory founded by William de Warrene, 268; history of the first established in England, 268, 269.  
 Cobham Hall, history of, 49; description of, 50; picture gallery, 50-53; park, church, colleges, 53, 54.  
 —, Sir John, architectural works of, 53.  
 Cobhams, the castle of the, 33.  
 Cocking, scenery of the South Downs, cell belonging to Sees Abbey, 253.  
 Cockleshell Bank, in Swanscombe Wood, 31.  
 Cogidubnus, the city of, 305.  
 Coins: of Antoninus Pius, found at Halstow, 62; British, near Kit's Coty House, 77; British silver, found in digging foundations, 78; silver, Roman, found at Lymne, 137; silver, of Henry II., in Dover, 148; Roman, in Thanet, 194; gold, of Justin, in Osengall hill, 198; of Maximus, and of Carausius, found at Richborough, 206; great number of, in Richborough, 208; Roman, found at Sedlescomb, 244; Roman, from a British camp, 262; Roman, found in Lewes, Saxon mints, 267; Anglo-Saxon sceattas, at Milton street, 282; of the Constantines at Pevensey, 290; Roman, found at Cissbury, 295; Roman, at Chichester, 305; Roman, near Pulborough, 335; Roman at Chanctonbury, 340.  
 Colbrand's Farm, oak-trees on, 279.  
 Coldred, church standing within an entrenchment, 223; bell-turrets of, 224.  
 Coldrum Farm, cromlech near, 89.  
 Colfe, Abraham, grammar school founded by, 21.  
 Collier's Hill, a pond on the top, 134.  
 Collingwood, in Sussex, 233.  
 Collins, birthplace of, 307.  
 Combe Lodge, an old manor-house in Kent, 133.

## COOK.

- Cook's Bridge, railway station between Hayward's Heath and Lewes, 266.  
 Coolhurst, an Elizabethan house, 333; hammer ponds near, 334.  
 Coombe, etymology of, 264.  
 Coombe House, in Sussex, 257.  
 Coombe Place, near Lewes, 276.  
 Cooper, Sidney, residence of, 72.  
 Copperas stones found in Sheppey, 58.  
 Copt Point, near Folkestone, geological structure, 141.  
 Copwood, in Sussex, 278.  
 Cosenton, mineral springs at, 76.  
 "Coterels" on Sheppey, 58.  
 Cottingham, near Deal, 214.  
 Commenos of Ptolemy, at Canvey, 18.  
 Court of Street, built on a Roman road, 134.  
 Courtenay, Sir William, fanaticism of, 72.  
 Cowdray, owners of, fire at, ruins, 351.  
 Cowfold church, near West Grinstead, 265.  
 Cowling, castle, its history, the church, 33.  
 Coxheath, camp on, 95.  
 Crambrook, chief village of the Weald, its colony of Flemings, manufactures, 127; large church, Perpendicular, curious custom, 128.  
 Cranmer, manors resigned to the crown by, 106, 111, 114; castle given to the crown in exchange, 137; palace resigned by, 155; place where he reviewed the "Articles of Religion," 189; initials of, on the wall of a gatehouse, 218; papers hidden by, *ib.*; Mayfield given in exchange, 230.  
 Cralle, old mansion-house, 330.  
 Crawley, in Sussex, 332.  
 Cray, the, joins the Darent, 14; mills on, its source, churches on, 26.  
 Crayford, the village of, 14; village and church, 26.  
 Creveceur, Robert de, priory founded by, for Augustinian canons, 93.  
 Criol family, the, mansion of, 214; manor once belonging to, 215.  
 Crispe, M., introduced madder-growing into Kent, 69.  
 Crispin, St., grave of, in Sussex, 252.  
 Crockham Hill, view from, over three counties, 117.  
 Crog Dick, in Sheppey, 60.  
 Cromlechs, the largest in the east of England, 77; found near Addington, 89.  
 Cromwell, Oliver, his grant to Bradshaw, 124; his possession of St. Pancras Priory in Lewes, 269.  
 Cross-in-hand, view from, over Kent and Sussex, 329.  
 Crouched Friars, first establishment of, in England, 128.  
 Crowborough, highest point of the South Downs, beacon station, 329.  
 Crowhurst, in Sussex, church with old stained glass, yew-tree, manor-house of the Pelhams, 241, 242.  
 Crow Stone, marking the Lord Mayor's jurisdiction on the Thames, 18.

## DENNE.

- Cuckfield, monuments by Flaxman and Westmacott in the church, 256.  
 — Place, the original of Ainsworth's Rookwood, *ib.*  
 Cuckmere, the, ruins of a priory on, 285.  
 Cuckold's Point, tradition regarding, 3.  
 Culpepers, the, transfer of Leeds Castle to, 92; residence of, in Hollingbourne, 93; date of their possession of Sore, 111; seat of, near Tunbridge, 228; residences in Robertsbridge, 234; of Wakehurst, 255.  
 "Cunobeline's Gold Mines" at Little Thurrock, 14.  
 Cuxton, range of chalk hills from, 74.

## D.

- Dale Park, on the edge of the South Downs, 326.  
 Dallington, view from the church tower, 330.  
 Dalton, Mr., provides tickets for the Erith picture gallery, 13.  
 "Danes' Holes," at Little Thurrock, 14; at Tilbury, their probable origin, 17.  
 "Danes' Banks," on Chartham Downs, 158.  
 Danes, relics of, in Kent, at Little Thurrock, 14; near East Tilbury, 17; traditional camp of, 30; graves in Sheppey, 58; fortress on Kemsley Down, 64; traditional cemeteries of, 135; sack of Canterbury by, 161; ancient passage of ships by the Wantsome, 194; date of their settlement at Appledore, 250; battle fought by, in Kingly Bottom, 321.  
 Danny Park, on Hurstpierpoint manor, 259.  
 Danson Hill, 26.  
 Darell, Sir John, towers built by, 132.  
 Darent, the, joins the Thames, 14; origin of the name, 27; mills on, 28; stronghold overhanging, 30; at Chevening, 105; source of, length of its course, 113.  
 Dartford, situation of, priory, chantry, church, 27; mills, historical recollections, 28; architecture of the church, history of, 28, 29.  
 — Creek, salmon fishery of, 14.  
 — Heath, view from, 28.  
 Darrells, house of the, built by Inigo Jones, 229.  
 Daundelyon, old manor-house, built of flint and brick, 200.  
 Davington, priory and church, 70.  
 Dawtrey, Sir William, priory founded by, 335.  
 Deal, for the most part modern, 209; castle and naval yard, 210; the country landward of, described, 213.  
 Dean, etymology of, 264.  
 De Foe, mention of the Thames in his History of the Plague, 3; chapel where he preached, 186.  
 Dene, meeting of Alfred and Asser at, 353.  
 Denne Hill, traces of entrenchments on, 222.  
 Denne Park, landmarks in, beech avenue, 333.

## DENS.

- Dens, Saxon courts of, 129.  
 Deptford, transit from London to, 1; origin of the name, 4; history of, 4, 5.  
 De Ruyter, his attack on ships in the Thames, 46.  
 Derwentwater, appropriation of the forfeited lands of the Earls of, 7.  
 Detling church, fine lectern in, 86.  
 Devil's Dyke near Brighton, legend of, 262.  
 Dibdin, song of, quoted, 18.  
 Dickens, Charles, recollections of Rochester, 45.  
 Dicul, the monastery of, 314.  
 Dimchurch Wall, protecting Romney Marsh, 251; Roman pottery discovered at, relics of many ages, 253.  
 Ditchling Beacon, fine views from, old entrenchment, church, 258.  
 Ditton, church, 87.  
 Dixter, old timbered house, 243.  
 Docks, on the Thames, 3; at Blackwall, 11; at Northfleet, 15; Woolwich, 22; Chatham, 45; Sheerness, 58.  
 Dockyard, Woolwich, date of, described, 11, 12; late additions to, 22; Chatham, 45; Sheerness, 59; timber from the Wealds of Kent and Sussex for the Chatham, 79.  
 Dod, Ralph, his driftway under the Thames, 16.  
 Doddington church, 66.  
 Dogs, the Isle of, various derivations of the name, 5.  
 Dominicans, first house possessed by, in England, 186.  
 Dour, the source of, 224.  
 Dover, situation of, origin of the name, 143; history of, 143, 144; castle, pharos, church, Constable's Tower, 145; Colton Tower, chapel, Arthur's Hall, 146; excavations in the cliff, churches in the town, 147; St. Martin's Priory, Maison Dieu, 148; Old Court Hall, heights, cliffs, 149; harbours, 149, 150; isthmus between England and France, 150; excursions from, 151; walk to, from Deal, 214.  
 Downs, the, harbour of refuge, origin of the name, 212.  
 Drake, Sir Francis, history of his ship, 5; an astrolabe of, 9; the Chatham Chest planned by, 47.  
 Draper's Hospital near Margate, 201.  
 Dreadnought, the, its exploits, its present duty, 5.  
 Druidical remains, on the South Downs, 263.  
 Dubrae, the Roman, 143.  
 Dunford House, presented to R. Cobden, 351.  
 Dungeness, point, lighthouse, rapid accumulation of shingle, 252.  
 Dunsfold, in the Weald, 343.  
 Dunkirk, in the Blean, 72.  
 Dunstan, St., shrine of, 166; charter in his handwriting, 190; scene of his famous contest, 230.  
 Duppa, Brian, birthplace of, 20.  
 Dureford Abbey, now a dwelling-house, 352.

## EASTBOURNE.

- Durer, Albert, impressions of his etchings at Bignor, 325.  
 Durolevum, of Antonine's Itinerary, village on the site of 70.  
 Durovernum, the Roman, derivation of, 159.  
 Durrington chapel, ruins of, near Salvington, 297.

## E.

- Eanswith, St., miraculous spring, story of, 140.  
 Eardley, Sir Culling, his collection of pictures, 15.  
 Earham, Hayley's house at, 322.  
 Earthworks in Kent: Danish on Kemsley Down, 64; Roman, or Saxon, on the east side of Thurnham Castle, 91; important fortification, site of a Brito-Roman town, 102; entrenchment on Ightham Common, 110; traces of, near Losenham, 130; on conical hills near Folkestone, 141; names of, 156; entrenchments near Deal, 213; traces of, near Walmer, 214, 215; entrenchments at Petham, 220; entrenchment on Barham Downs, 221; entrenchments on Denne Hill, 222; oval entrenchment of Coldred, 223, 224.  
 Earthworks in Sussex: circular entrenchment on Saxonbury Hill, 229; embankment on Hastings east cliff, 239, 240; British, near Kenardington, 253; square entrenchment, near Ditchling Beacon, 258; camp on Walstanbury Hill, 259; oval camp on the South Downs, 262; camps on the South Downs, 263; entrenchment on Mount Caburn, 273; camp, 274; encampment at Cissbury, 295; on Higdun Hill, 297; the Broyle, 313; the Trundle, 321; Roman entrenchment, 335; camp at Chanctonbury Ring, 340.  
 Easeborne, church and ruins of a Benedictine nunnery, 350.  
 East Cliff near Ramsgate, cuttings in chalk at, 199.  
 East Dean, site of a royal villa, 353.  
 East Farleigh, picturesque bridge at, hops, 126.  
 East Grinstead, branch railway from Three Bridges to, 254; church, Sackville College, 326, 327.  
 East Hoathly church, Pelham memorial in, 279.  
 East Malling church, 87.  
 East Mascalls, an old house of the Newtons, 257.  
 East Peckham, in Kent, 125.  
 East Sutton Place, its fate in the civil wars, 131.  
 East Sutton church, brass of Sir Edward Filmer in, 131.  
 East Wickham, church, contains brasses, 26.  
 Eastbourne, Davies Gilbert's residence, church, 282; old houses in, the Sea-houses, 283.



## EASTCHURCH.

- Eastchurch in Sheppey, grant of, to Flemish Cistercians, 60.  
 Eastry, a church where Becket was concealed, 209.  
 Eastwell church, burial-place of the last Plantagenet, 153; Park, views from, 154.  
 Ebbe's fleet, Augustine's landing at, 195, 198.  
 Ecclesbourne, valley opening to the sea, 241.  
 Edenbridge, village and church, 115.  
 Edmund Ironside, his battle with Knut, 48.  
 Edmund's Way, St., a name of Watling Street, 27.  
 Edward I., imprisonment of, at Dover, 144; his siege of Old Winchelsea, founding of New, 245; narrow escape of, 248.  
 Edward III., priory founded by, 27; castle built by, in Sheppey, 60; gift of Juliana de Leyborne to, 90; entertainment given by, at Eltham, 97; Flemings introduced into England by, 127; priory made "indigena" by, 138; usual port of, 203.  
 Edward the Black Prince, monument of, in Canterbury cathedral, 173.  
 Edward IV., building of, at Greenwich, 5; domestic architecture of his time, 95; window presented by, 168; surrender of Sandwich to, 204; Romney Marsh incorporated by, 251.  
 Edward VI., date, place of his death, 5.  
 Egerton church, tower of, a boundary of the Weald, 132.  
 Elham, church of, Perpendicular, 142.  
 Elizabeth, birthplace of, 5; at Greenwich, 6; ship launched by, 11; names Purfleet, 13; Gravesend incorporated by, 15; review of troops at Tilbury, 17; monument to her jeweller, 27; in Rochester, 35; entertainment at Satis, 43; at Cobham, 49; at Westenhanger, 135; her pocket-pistol, 146; crypt in Canterbury given up to Flemings by, 177; her reception in Sandwich, 203; progress of, in the Weald of Kent, 229; relic of, 243; dining under an oak, 244; Rye visited by, 248; at Parham, 337; deer-shooting of, 351.  
 Ellman, Mr., improvements of, in the South Down breed of sheep, 274.  
 Elmley, southernmost parish of Sheppey, 60.  
 Eltham, situation of, 25; anciently a royal residence, its banqueting-hall, 96; historical personages connected with, subterranean passages, 97; church and churchyard, 97.  
 Eltruda, gift of, to Ghent, 5.  
 Erasmus, at Harbledown, 73; an English benefice of, 133; his recollections of Dover, 143.  
 Elridge, park and woods, rocks, 229.  
 Erith, means of transit from London to, 1; the "Henry Grace de Dieu" launched from, 11; described, 12, 13.  
 Ernulf, Prior, his work in Canterbury cathedral compared with that of William of Sens, 169.  
 Etchingham, brass of, copied in Ticehurst,

## FITZALANS.

- 230; church, with moated churchyard, 232; country south of, 233.  
 Ethelbert, shrine of, 182; his baptism, 184; his retreat at Reculver, 190; first interview with Augustine, 195.  
 Eustace, Abbot of Flai, preaching of, miraculous well, 153.  
 Evelyn, John, residence of, 4; foundation-stone laid by, 6; the Dutch in the Thames, 46; school of, 272.  
 Ewell, spring at, 95.  
 Ewell or Temple Ewell, Templars' manor, historical memorials of, 224.  
 Exports, from Kent: flints to Staffordshire and China, 15; in old times chalk, 28; corn anciently from Thanet, 194.  
 Eynsford, paper-mills, church, castle, history of, 30.  
  
**F.**  
 Faber, William, the founder of Battle Abbey, 236.  
 Fairlight Place, picturesque dell, view from the Down, 241.  
 Falconer, Matthias, factory at Minster established by, 58.  
 Farleigh, hop-gardens of, 126.  
 Farnhurst, ruins near, church, 352.  
 Farningham, coach from Dartford to, 28; situation of, its church, 30; coach from, to Dartford, 113, 114.  
 Fausset, Bryan, his researches, 217.  
 Faversham, history of its abbey, 66; church described, 67; legends of its patron saints, 68; historical personages connected with, 69.  
 Felpham, Hayley's villa at, 305.  
 Fechurch Street station, railway to Blackwall from, 1.  
 Fenwick, Sir John, house where he was taken, 251.  
 Ferns, British, habitat of the queen of, 229.  
 Fiddler's Reach, origin of the name, 14.  
 Field Place, Shelley's residence at, 334.  
 Figs, introduced into England, 296.  
 Finch, Margaret, the gipsy queen, 98.  
 Finchocks, a seat of the Bathursts, 128.  
 Findon church and Place, 296.  
 Firle Beacon, near Lewes, 273; view from, 274; Place, 281.  
 Fisheries, in Kent: salmon, in Dartford Creek, 14; oyster and shrimp, at Leigh, 18; reputation of Cray trout, 26; oyster, at the mouth of the Medway, 44; oyster, of the Cheyney Rock, 60; oyster, of Milton, 64; guild of oyster fishers at Faversham, 69; oyster, of Whitstable, antiquity of, 187, 188; trout, at Fordwich, 191; the Roman oysters, 205; lobster, in St. Margaret's Bay, 216.  
 —, in Sussex: indications of old Flemish, 263; mullet, in the Arun, 298; Amberley trout, 336.  
 Fitzalans, the, of Arundel, 298, 299; tombs of, 302.

## FITZURSE.

- Fitzurse, Reginald, manor in Kent belonging to, 126; Barham manor, 220.
- Flaxman, monument by, in Lewisham church, 19; in Cuckfield church, 256; sarcophagus by, 265; monuments by, in Chichester, 307; in Earsham church, 323; in Withyham church, 328.
- Flenings, manufactures of, in Kent, 127; established in Canterbury cathedral, 177; canary grass introduced into Kent by, 189; settled in Sandwich, 203; at Brighton, 260; colony of fishers in Sussex, 263.
- Fletcher, John, birthplace of, 249.
- Fletching church, the burial-place of Gibbon, 277.
- Flints, exportation of, from Northfleet, 15.
- Folkestone, picturesque situation, origin of the name, history of, the church, 139; history of the church and castle, piers, views from, 140; geological structure, walks from, 141; excursions from, 142.
- Foote, place of his death, 147.
- Foot's Cray church, effigies in, origin of the name, 27.
- Ford, an archiepiscopal palace, historical recollections, 189.
- Ford valley viaduct, 139; station, churches in the neighbourhood of, 304.
- Fordwich, its ancient fisheries, characteristics of its trout, 191.
- Forest ridge in Sussex, scenery of, 326.
- Forest Row, near Ashdown Forest, 327.
- Forests: the Blean, 71; Worth, 254; Tilgate, 255; submarine, near Bexhill, 292; Staustead, 322; Ashdown, 327; St. Leonard's, 333.
- Forsham, foundation of a ruined building at, 130.
- Fort Clarence, military asylum at, 74.
- Fort Pitt, at Chatham, 46.
- Fossils, chalk, found at Northfleet, 15; found near Charlton, 22; in the Isle of Sheppey, 57, 58; remains found near Burham, 75; iguanodon, plants found near Maidstone, 83; oysters, at Sundridge, 99; saurian, in the Hythe quarries, 136; ammonites, at Copt Point, 141; bones, in Chartham, 158; fragments of iguanodon, in Hastings sand, 242; leaves, ferns, in Worth sandstone, 255; of Tilgate Forest, 255; in the calcareous strata of the South Down, 263; near Hainsey, 277; starfish, 304; near Bognor, 305; of Bracklesham, 316; fuci, near Bignor, 325.
- Foulness island, breadth of tideway between Whitstable and, 19.
- Fox, Bishop, baptized Henry VIII., 5.
- Franciscans, date of their establishment in Canterbury, 186; house of, in Winchelsea, 247.
- Franklin, Sir John, relics of his expedition, 8; embarkation of his last expedition, 14.
- Franks, a house of Elizabeth's time, 30.
- Frant church, view from, 229.
- Fredville Park, history of, the "Fredville Oak," 222.

## GLASS.

- French Protestants, descendants of, in Rye, 248.
- Frewens, the, of Brickwall Park, passages in their history, 243.
- Friars' church, Elizabeth baptized in, 5.
- Frigates, the invention of, 4.
- "Frinsbury Clubs," origin of the byeword, 34.
- Frinted church, in Kent, 94.
- Friston Place, in Sussex, 281.
- Frittenden church, lately restored, 127.
- Frobisher, Martin, fleet of, at Gravesend, 15.
- Fuller, quoted, 48; description of Fordwich trout by, 191.

## G.

- Gad's Hill, robberies on, obelisk, 55; Dickens' house, 56.
- Gardens, market, the first in England, 203.
- Gavelkind, custom of, in Kent, vii.
- Gay, the original of his Polly Peachum, 10.
- Genibelli, the engineer of fortifications at Tilbury, 17.
- Geology of Kent, xvii; Sheppey, 57; the "Kentish rag," 95; conglomerate of Sundridge Park, 99; gravel-beds near Farnborough, 103; rise of the gault and sandstone hills, 124; greensand, underliers of the chalk, 130; section of the gault at Copt Point, 141.
- of Sussex, xxviii; interval between sandstone and chalk, extent of Hastings sand, 242; Worth sandstone, 255; section of Wealden sand, 257; calcareous strata with fossils, 263; Bognor rocks, 304, 305; break in the clay at Bracklesham, 316, 317; character of the country on the Hastings sand, 329; cross fractures in chalk, 342.
- George I., resting-place of, on his way to Hanover, 63.
- George II., statue of, at Greenwich, 7; storm-stayed in Rye, 248.
- George IV., gift of, to Greenwich Hospital, 7.
- Ghent, grant of English lands to the abbey of St. Peter at, 5.
- Gibbon, grave of, 277.
- Gillingham, derivation of, church, battle fought at, 48; fort, 57.
- Gilly Wood, ravine in, 243.
- Gilton, in Ash parish, Saxon burial-ground at, 208.
- Giustinian describes the "Henry Grace de Dieu," 11.
- Glanville, Bishop, hospital founded by, 33; monument to, 39.
- Glass, stained, fragments of, in Cliffe church, 32; in Rodmersham church, 66; of the 13th century, at Selling, 71; in Snodland church, fragments of ancient, a chancel window of modern, 75; remains of, in Ditton and East Malling, 87; at Offham, fragments in chancel-windows, 88; modern window in Birling church, 90; fragments in Leeds church, 93; window by Willement in Bromley church, 99; most of the ori-

## GLASS.

ginal remaining in Nettlested church, 124; fragments of ancient, at Cranbrook, 128; Munich, in Kildown church, fragments in Headcorn, *ib.*; remains at Sandhurst, 130; early German, at Pluckley, 131; fragments in Little Chart church, 132; in Monk's Horton, in Stowing, 138; in Wye college, 153; very fine Early English, 154; remains of the original in Chartham church, 157; transept window in Canterbury cathedral, 168; in Trinity chapel, of the 13th century, 172, 173; in a transept window, 176; by Willement, in the Missionary College chapel, 183; fragments of Flemish, in the museum, 187; by Willement, in St. Stephen's church, 188; by Willement, in Ash church, 208; modern and Flemish, of the 16th century, in Patrisbourne church, 218.

Glass, stained, in Ticehurst ch., 230; fragments of, in Battle ch., 238; considerable remains in Crowhurst ch., 241; incongruous, in Rye church, 249; remains of, at Woodchurch, 253; in Slaugham church, 256; window in St. Nicholas' church, Brighton, 261; figures on, in Southover church, 270; fragments of Flemish, in Eastbourne, 282; modern memorial window in Hurstmonceux church, 287; fragments in Westham church, 292; in Hove church, 292; modern windows in Arundel castle, 300; fragments in the Lady chapel, 303; modern windows in Chichester cathedral, 307; claiming to be the first modern memorial English window, 309; memorial window by Willement, 310; fragments in Brightling church, 330; fragments in Stopham church, 335; early, at Parham, 339; Perp. in Whitely church, 343; in the chancel at Woolbeding, removed from Mottisfont, 352.

Gloucester Furnace, near Bayham Abbey, its dispute with Mayfield, 228.

Glynde, etymology of, church and Place, 281.

Godalming, coach from, to Midhurst and Chichester, 343.

Godington, belonging to the Tokes, 133.

Godmersham, in Kent, 155.

Golden Hind, the, entertainment of Queen Elizabeth on board, 5.

Golden pippin, birthplace of the, 258.

Goodnestone Park, church with old tower, 221, 222.

Goodwin Sands, apocryphal origin of, 130; beacon for protection against, 202; seen from Kingsdown Cliffs, 211; extent of, sandbank forming, 212; memorable shipwrecks on, hovellers, 213.

Goodwood, derivation of the name, picture-gallery, 319, 320; park, race-course, 320, 321.

Gore Court, 64.

Goring, railway station at, 297.

Goudhurst, view from the church-tower, 128; smugglers of, 232.

Graffham, view from, 353.

[*Kent & Sussex.*]

## HALL.

Grain, Isle of, at the junction of the Thames and Medway, 18; church on, 49.

Grange, Perpendicular chapel at, 48.

—, the, Kent, 90.

Grave-slabs of iron in Sussex, 230.

Graveney church, fine brass in, 71.

Gravesend, mode of transit from London to, 1; detention of ships at, 14; historical events connected with, 15; described, its public buildings, 16; width of the Thames at, 17; omnibus from, 31.

Gravesends, family, the, manor-house of, at Nutsted, 32.

Gray's Thurrock, its brick trade, 14.

Great Bayhall, in Sussex, 228.

Great Bounds, park near Tunbridge, 229.

Great Chart, Perpendicular church containing a remarkable brass, 133.

Great Mongeham, near Deal, 213.

Great Quex, history of its masters, 201.

Great Sowdens Wood, heronry of, 243.

"Great upon Little," huge rocks near West Hoathly, 255.

Greenbithe, chalk-trade of, embarkation of Franklin's expedition from, 14.

Greenway Court, a residence of the Culpepers, 93.

Greenwich, transit from London to, 1; historical personages associated with, 5, 6; remarkable public buildings of, 6-11; powder-magazine removed from, 14.

Gresham, Sir Thomas, his entertainment of Queen Elizabeth, 231.

Grinling Gibbons, carvings by, in Hurstmonceux, 287.

Grocyn, William, tomb of, 80.

Groombridge, Moat House at, the Duke of Orleans' imprisonment in, 229.

Grove Ferry, strawberry gardens of, 192.

Guestling church, a Flanders chest in the vestry, 241.

Gundulf, Bishop, buildings of, at Rochester, 36, 37; reputed tomb, 40; tower of priory re-established by, 41; hospital founded by, 47; palace built by, 98.

Gunpowder-magazine at Erith, 14; on Plumstead marsh, 25.

— mills at Dartford, 28; mills at Faversham, 69; mills, the largest in England, 238.

Guston, legend of "the lone tree" at, 216.

## H.

Hackendown Banks, battle fought at, tumuli, 201.

Hadleigh Castle, date of its erection, 18.

Hallow Castle, in Kent, 110.

— church, belonged to Hospitallers, the castle modern, 123.

Hailsham, in Sussex, 285.

Hales Place, built on the site of St. Stephen's Place, 188.

Hall, event at Greenwich notified by, 5.

## HALL.

- Hall Place, in Kent, 117.  
 Halland, a residence of the Pelhams, 279.  
 Halley, Edmund, burial-place of, 21.  
 Halling, Bishop's palace at, 74.  
 Halmaker, in Sussex, chesnut avenue, ruins, 319.  
 Halstow Marshes, Roman potters' village, church, 62.  
 Ham Street, on the borders of Romney Marsh, 253.  
 Hamblin, Mr., inventor of the Nore light, 19.  
 Hammer ponds, 334.  
 Hammond, Dr., rectory of, 121.  
 Hamsey Church, near Lewes, 276.  
 Harbledown, site of an ancient lazaret-house, church described, 72; seen from the railway, 158.  
 Harbours on the coast of Kent: Sheerness, 59; Hythe, 135; Folkestone, 139; Dover, 149, 150; Ramsgate, 197; the Downs, 211, 212.  
 — on the coast of Sussex: in old times, Winchelsea, 245; Rye, rivers forming, 248; Newhaven, 279; old, of Pevensey, 291; Shoreham, old, silted up, 292; the new, 293; ancient, of Arundel, 298; Pagham, 316; old, of Steyning, 342.  
 Hardham, ruined priory, church of St. Botolph, 335.  
 Hardes Court, memorials of Henry VIII., 240.  
 Hare, Archdeacon, rectory, grave of, 287.  
 Haremore House, curious carving in, 232.  
 Harold, scene of his death, 235; at Bosham, 313.  
 Harrietsham church, architecture of, 94.  
 Harrison, his reference to Thames salmon, 2.  
 Harry, Mount, scene of the battle of Lewes, 274.  
 Hartfield church, hills in the neighbourhood, 328.  
 Hartlip, Roman remains at, 62.  
 Harty church, curious oak chest in, 60; island, 61.  
 Harvey, William, birthplace of, 139.  
 Hassock's Gate, near Brighton, 258.  
 Hastings, situation of, 238; source of its prosperity, the castle, 239; East Cliff, churches, celebrities of, 240; walks, excursions from, 241, 242.  
 Hawkhurst, lies partly in Kent, 232; the smugglers of, 233.  
 Hawkinge, Norman church in, 142.  
 Hawkins, Sir John, hospital founded by, 47.  
 Hayward's Heath, branch line to Lewes, 256; branch railway from, to Lewes, 266.  
 Heathfield Park, tower a landmark in, 329; old foundry near, 330.  
 Hedcorn, church, enormous oak in the churchyard, 128; excursion from, 150.  
 Hengist, his battle on the Cray, 26; Kentish stronghold built by, 65; scene of his battle with Vortigern, 75; "White Horse stone" of, 77; place of his landing in England, 196, 198.  
 Hellingly, tragedy of, 285.

## HOATH.

- Hendall, old house at, 278.  
 Henfield, inscription in the church, 264.  
 Hengrove, near Margate, 201.  
 Henrietta Maria, building of, at Greenwich, 6.  
 Henry II., grant of, to the Knights Templars, 33; hospital founded by, 70; foundations laid by, at Dover, 146; penance of, 178.  
 Henry III., Penshurst Castle besieged by, 123; hospital built by, 149; entertainment given to, by John Mansell, 253; lodging of, before the battle of Lewes, 269.  
 Henry IV., funeral of, 173, 174.  
 Henry V., alien priories repressed by, 5; entertained at Sittingbourne, 63.  
 Henry VI., bridge built by, 27; cannon-balls of, 96; Fenterden united to the Cinque Ports by, 130.  
 Henry VIII., guild of the Holy Trinity founded by, 4; passages in the life of, at Greenwich, 5; picture of his embarkation in the Henrye Grace de Dieu, 11; visit of, to Rochester, 35; castle in Sheppey repaired by, 60; gardens of his fruiterer, 66; his possession of Knole, 106; his visits to Hever, 116; castles built by, 141; embarkation at Dover, 144; works of, at Dover, 150; his visit to Charing, 155; grammar-school founded by, 180; block-houses built by, 210.  
 Henrye Grace de Dieu, building and launching of the, 11.  
 Hentzner, Queen Elizabeth described by, 6; original of the tower of Miraflores according to, 10; his night journey to Dover, 222.  
 Heppington, the residence of Bryan Fausset, 217.  
 Heriot, Allen, lighthouse projected by, 252.  
 Herne Bay, time of transit from London to, 1; the pier of, 19.  
 Herne Hill, 71.  
 Herne, situation of the village, Ridley's vicarage, bay, 189.  
 Heronden Hall, in Kent, 130.  
 Heronry of Penshurst, 121; in Great Sowdens Wood, 243; of Angmering Park, migration from, 298; history of the Park, 339, 340.  
 Hever Castle, description of, 115; history and historical associations, church, muddy roads, 116.  
 Hicks, C., his collection of curiosities in Rye 250.  
 Hicksted Place, in Sussex, built with ornamental bricks, 257.  
 Higham, Thames forded by the Romans at, 18; the church of, 32.  
 — in Sussex, 234.  
 Highdown Hill, view from, earthwork on, "the mitter's tomb," 297.  
 Hildeferth, St., shrine of, 31; Cistercians, grants of Eastchurch to, 60.  
 Hill Park, near Brasted, 113.  
 Hill, St. Thomas's, school for sons of the clergy on, 73.  
 Hoath, ruined palace in, 189.

## HOG.

- Hog-house, residence of the first founder of iron cannon, 278.  
 Holborough House, hamlet of, Roman barrow opened in 1844, 74; view from the hill, 75.  
 Hole, or Thames Haven, a port for Norwegian lobster-boats, 18.  
 Hollingbourne church, monuments of the Culpepers in, 94.  
 Hollingsbury Castle, near Brighton, 263.  
 Holly, sea, unusually large in Sussex, 252.  
 Holmbush, in St. Leonard's Forest, 334.  
 Holmsdale, the vale of, 31; old rhyme describing, 110.  
 Holmstone, the, a tract in the Romney Marshes, 252.  
 Hoo, the hundred of, its character, 32; situation of, wild geese, church, 48, 49.  
 Hooker, memorials of, at Bishopsbourne, 219.  
 Hop, cultivation of the, in Kent, xiv.  
 Hop-grounds in the Blean, 72; of Maidstone, 79; near Farnham, 91; in the valley of the Medway, 124; in East Farleigh, 126.  
 Hope, A. J. Beresford, missionary college founded by, 183.  
 "Hope, the," last reach of the Thames, 18.  
 Hope Point, battery at, 18.  
 Horley, on the borders of the Weald, 254.  
 Horne Farm, in Sussex, late Decadence chapel at, 250.  
 Horsham, branch railway from Three Bridges to, 254; derivation of the name, fine church, grammar-school, quarries, 332.  
 Horsmonden church, fine brass in, wooden porch with Dec. bargeboards, 127.  
 Horsted, grave of Horsa at, 75.  
 Horsted Keynes, curious effigy in the church, Leighton's burial-place, 257.  
 Horton, church of, used as a barn, 158.  
 Horton Kirkby, architecture of its church, history of the manor, 29, 30.  
 Horton Priory, history of, 138.  
 Hospitallers, Knights, gift of Rodmersham church to, 66; preceptory of, in West Peckham, 123, 125; preceptory at Swingfield Minnis, 142; commandery of, in Polding, 298.  
 Hospitals, for pilots and shipmasters: at Deptford, 4; ship converted into an, 5; origin, history, description of Greenwich, 6-9; Norfolk College, 10; Morden College, 20; Bishop Glanville's, 33, 34; Richard Watts', in Rochester, 44; Military, at Chatham, 47; Sir John Hawkins', *ib.*; founded by Henry III. at Ospringe, 70; founded by Archbishop Lanfranc, 72-73; founded by John Sedley at Aylesford, 76; All Saints, in Maidstone, 80; Bromley College, founded 1666, its history, 99; St. Bartholomew's and St. John's, in Hythe, 136; Maison Dieu, in Dover, 148; St. John's, East Bridge, in Canterbury, 186; Drapers', founded by a Quaker, 201; St. Thomas's, in Sandwich, 204; St. John and St. Bartholomew, in Sandwich, *ib.*; Naval, at Deal, 211.

## INNS.

- Hospitals in Sussex: ruined, at Arundel, 299, 303; St. Mary's, in Chichester, 311, 312; Sackville College, 326, 327.  
 Hotels, at Greenwich, 10; at Staplehurst, 127; Dover, 143; Canterbury, 158; Ramsgate, 197; Deal, 209; Hastings, 238; St. Leonard's, 241; Brighton, 259; Bognor, 304.  
 Hothfield, Jack Cade at, 133.  
 'Household Words,' islets of the Medway described in, 56, 57.  
 Hove, the "gold stone" of, 263.  
 —, church with stained windows, 292.  
 —, a suburb of Brighton, 292.  
 Howard, Thomas, 2nd Earl of Arundel, grave of, 303.  
 Howbourne, relic of the Sussex iron manufacture at, 278.  
 Huckinge church, in Kent, 94.  
 Huggins College, near Stone Bridge, 15.  
 Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, the founder of Greenwich Palace, 5; the 'Amadis de Gaul' indebted to, 10.  
 Hungerford Pier, steamers from, for Gravesend, for Woolwich, 1; remarkable buildings to be seen after leaving, 3.  
 Hurst, meaning of the termination, 129; signification of, 230.  
 — House, in Romney Marsh, plots conducted in, 251.  
 "Hurst" Woods, in Kent, 125.  
 Hurstmonceux Castle, history, ruins of, 286; church, 287, 288.  
 Hurstpierpoint, modern church, Dec., views from the churchyard, 258, 259.  
 Hutchinson, Colonel, place of his imprisonment and death, 210.  
 Hythe, retiring of the sea at, ancient prosperity, 135; church, collection of bones in the crypt, *ib.*; hospitals, quarries, canal, 136; road from New Romney to, 252.

## I.

- Icklesham church, Norman, carefully restored, 248.  
 Ide Hill, view from, 110.  
 Iden, in Sussex, 250.  
 Iford, church with central tower at, 274.  
 Ightham Common, church modernised, 110.  
 "Ing," etymology of, 238, 298.  
 Inns, at Northfleet, 15; Southend, 18; Woolwich, 22; Dartford, 27; Rochester, 35; Chatham, 45; Sheerness, 59; Sittingbourne, 63; Faversham, 66; Kit's Coty House, 77; Maidstone, 78; Sevenoaks, 105; Hever, 116; Tunbridge, 122; Cranbrook, 128; Tenterden, 129; Ashford, 132; Folkestone, 139; Dover, 143; Withersden, 153; Herne Bay, 189; Reculver, 191; on the Lynch, Thanet, 193; Ramsgate, 197; Broadstairs, 199; Margate, *ib.*; Sandwich, 202; Deal, 209; Black Robin's Corner, 220.  
 — in Sussex: Tunbridge Wells, 225; Rye, 248; New Romney, 251; Balcombe, 255;



## IRENE.

Hayward's Heath, Cuckfield, 256; Storrington and Petworth, 264; Lewes, 266; Shoreham, 292; Worthing, 294; Arundel, 299; Chichester, 305; Sutton, 323; Bury, Pulborough, and Storrington, 325; the "Cross in Hand," 326, 329; Horsham, 332; Pulborough, 335; Storrington, 336; Steyning, 341; Petworth, 344; Midhurst, 350.

Irene, the tragedy, where composed, 9.

Iridge Place, in Sussex, 234.

Iron, notice of the ancient production and manufacture of, in Sussex, and existing remains, xxiv-xxviii; old work near Bayham, balustrade cast in, 228; grave-slabs, 230; furnaces of Mayfield, 231; oldest specimen of, work in Sussex, 232; Penn's furnaces, 233; traces of Roman works, 244; grave slabs of, 255; stone, works of Ashdown Forest, 327; slabs in Witham church, 328; old furnace below Heathfield, 330; qualities of Ashburnham, 331; stone of the Weald, 341.

Ironstone, bed of, near Erith, 13; in Ashdown Forest, 327; in the Weald, 343.

Isfield Place, in Sussex, church, Gundrada's tomb removed from, 278.

Istip, Archbishop, timber felling of, 230.

Itchingfield church, oak tower of, 334.

Iwood, view from, over Warbleton, 330.

## J.

James I., building of, at Greenwich, 6; his exchange of lands with Sir Robert Cecil, 27; in Rochester cathedral, 35.

James II., his detention at Rochester, 35; at Faversham, 69.

James, Sir William, burial-place of, 97.

Jansen, Cornelius, English residence of, 217.

Jevington, near Eastbourne, 282.

John, King, scene of his interview with Pandolph, 224.

John's, St., Church, Margate, rich in brasses, 200.

John's, St., College, near Brighton, connected with Lancing, 259.

Johnson, Dr., his name associated with Greenwich, 9.

Jones, Inigo, architect of the Queen's House at Greenwich, 6; part of the palace at Greenwich built by, 7; a residence for himself built by, 22; additions of, to Cobham Hall, 50; his designs for Chevening House, 104; house in Lamberhurst rebuilt by, 229.

Jonson, Ben, his descriptions of Penshurst, 118.

Joyden's Wood, 28.

Judd, Sir Andrew, school founded by, 122.

Jugs, Brighton, 260; Borstall, 275.

Julaber's Grave, supposed derivations of the name, 155, 156.

Julius Caesar's wine, 146.

Justus, first bishop of Rochester, 36.

Juvenal, Rutupiae mentioned by, 206.

## KYNOR.

## K.

Katherine's, St., excavation and removal of the parish of, 3.

Kearsney Abbey, in Kent, 151.

Kelsey Park, 98.

Kempe, Abp., birthplace of, college founded by, 153.

Kemsing, St. Edith's well at, 114.

Kemsley Down, Danish earthwork on, 64.

Kenardington, earthwork near, 253.

Kent, extent and history, v; antiquities, x; products and manufactures, xiii; geology and traveller's view, xvii; skeleton tours, xxxv; routes in, i; origin of the name, 26; distinction between Kentish men and the men of, 31; Roman villas in, 61; sweet-chestnut trees in, 63; its fertility, 66; chalk-hills of, 74; the "Infanta" of, 90; geology of, near Farnborough, 103; fertility of the Medway valley, 124; the hop-district of, 126; introduction of canary grass into, 129; amber found on the coast of, 211; "the frieze garment" of, 220.

"Kentish rag" described, 95; various uses served by, 96.

"Kentish" tracery, windows where it occurs, 157.

Kenwards, once a house of the Challoners, 257.

Keycol Hill, Roman urns found in, derivation of the name, 63.

Keymer, church of, in Sussex, 258.

Keynes family, origin of, 257.

Kid the pirate, Queen Anne's appropriation of his wealth, 7.

Kidbrooke, near Ashdown Forest, 327.

Kilndown, church with Munich stained glass, 128.

Kingly Bottom, fine yew-trees, Danish skirmish in, 321.

Kingsborough, in Sheppey, annual courts held at, 60.

Kingsdown, stained glass in the church, 115. —, picturesque situation, old entrenchment, view from the cliffs, 211.

Kingsgate, origin of the name, genuine and fictitious antiquities of, 201.

Kingston, manor of, near Lewes, 274.

Kingstone, miracles of, 240.

Kippington Park, 110.

Kit's Coity House, cromlech, surrounding monuments, x, 77; sepulchral excavations, 78; avenue of stones from Coldrum to, 89.

Knepp Castle, ruins of, picture gallery, 265; excursion to, from Horsham, 334.

Knole, belonging once to Canterbury, 105; history of its transfer, house described, 106; pictures, 107-109; park and wilderness, 109.

Knowlton Park, in Kent, 222.

Kynor, landing of Cella and his sons at, 317.

## LABERIUS.

## L.

- Laberius, locality of the battle where he fell, 234.  
 La Hogue, memorial of the victory of, 6.  
 Lamb, Charles, his appreciation of watering-places, 240.  
 Lambarde, college founded by, 10.  
 Lamberhurst, in Sussex, 229.  
 Lancing, St. Nicholas' College at, derivation of the name, 294.  
 Lanfranc, Archbishop, hospital founded by, 72; scene of his pleading against Odo of Bayeux, 87; estate given in exchange by, 123; rule for monasteries compiled by, 160; rebuilt Canterbury cathedral, 161; Norman masons brought into England by, 223.  
 Langdons, the two, in Kent, 215.  
 Langley Park, farm, 98.  
 Langney, grange of Lewes priory, 285.  
 Langridge, Elizabethan chimneys at, 74.  
 Langton, Archbishop, place of his death, 326.  
 Lantern, the, of Lewes priory, 269; of Michelham priory, 285.  
 Lapis Tituli, of Nennius, probable site of, 209.  
 Larkfield, hamlet and hundred of, 91.  
 Laughton, in Sussex, old house of the Pelhams in, 279.  
 Lavington Woods, from the South Downs, 353.  
 Lawrence, St., near Ramsgate, church with Norman tower, 197.  
 Lea, the, falls into the Thames, 11.  
 Lee, the village of, 21.  
 Lee Priory, pseudo-Gothic, contains two fine pictures, 218; establishment of the press, 219.  
 Leeds Castle, its history, importance in Kent, description of, 92; priory, village, and church, 93.  
 Lees Court, 71.  
 Leigh, oyster fisheries of, 18.  
 Leigh church, curious brasses, 117.  
 Leigh Pond, in Sussex, its wild fowl, 256.  
 Leighton, Archbishop, last residence and grave of, 257.  
 Len, the, paper-mills on, 91; its source, 95.  
 Lenham church, fine sedile in, 94; manor granted to St. Augustine's, Canterbury, character of the district, 94, 95.  
 Le Notre, improvements by, at Greenwich, 9.  
 Leominster, church and priory, 304.  
 Leonard's, St., Forest, extending into Cuckfield parish, 256; its extent, legends of, 333; rivers rising in, *ib.*; old iron-work, houses in, 334.  
 —, a manor of the Bishops of Rochester, 88.  
 —, its relation to Hastings, 241.  
 Lesnes Abbey, raised embankments on the Thames, 12; excursion to visit, 13; situation, history of, 25.

## LYMNE.

- Lewes, branch railway from Hayward's Heath to, 256; Star Inn, 266; etymology of, situation, *ib.*; history of the castle, 267; priory of St. Pancras, 268; ruins of the priory and church, 269; churches, 270, 271; County Hall, walks in the neighbourhood, 272-274; scene, history of the battle, 274-276; excursions from, 277-281.  
 Lewisham, grant of, to a foreign abbey, 5; town and church, 19.  
 Lewisheath, a manor in Horsmonden, 127.  
 Leyborne, church and castle, 90.  
 — family, possessions of, in Kent, 90, 92.  
 Lichen, the Scyphophorus, Microphyllus, habitat of, 255.  
 Lights, on the coast of Kent, vessel on the Nore Sand, 18, 19; lighthouse on Margate pier, 200; North Foreland, 201, 202; floating, on Goodwin Sands, 213; on the South Foreland, 216.  
 —, on the coast of Sussex, on Dungeness Point, 252; the Bell Tout lighthouse, 283.  
 Lilbourne, John, place of his death, 97.  
 Lime-trees, the first brought to England, 28.  
 Lindfield, effigy, on glazed tiles, in the church, 257.  
 Linton Place, fine view from, church and village, 95; Place and church, 127.  
 Lintot, Barnaby, birthplace of, 332.  
 Little Charlton, in Kent, 131.  
 Little Chart, church, effigy of a Darell, 132.  
 Little Hampton, landing of the Empress Matilda, canal to Portsmouth, sands, 298.  
 Little Horsted, in Sussex, 278.  
 Littlebourne, junction of the Stour and Lesser Stour, 219.  
 Lodsworth church, woodwork cloister, 350.  
 London Bridge, wharf, steamers from, for Margate, 1.  
 — station, railway trains from, for Deptford, Greenwich, 1.  
 Longsole, the hermitage at, 78.  
 Loose, village, picturesque situation of, 95.  
 Losenham priory, supposed site of, 130.  
 Louis Philippe, residence of, during 1848, 241; his landing at Newhaven, 279.  
 Lovelace, Richard, birthplace of, 24.  
 Lowell Hill, the highest ground in Thanet, 199.  
 Lower Danefield, Roman baths in, 63.  
 Lower, M. A., Handbook of, for Lewes, 267.  
 Lucan, Rutupie referred to by, 206.  
 Luddesdon, church and manor, 74.  
 Lullinstone Castle, ruins of the old, 114; situation of the present, church with monuments, 115.  
 Lunt, belonged to the Hamlyns, now a farmhouse, 257.  
 Lydd, large Perpendicular church in, 252.  
 Lydden, "nailbourne" rising at, 224.  
 Lyell, Sir Charles, his school, 350.  
 Lyminge, nunnery, church of various periods, 142.  
 Lymne, drive to, walls of, 137; river, its

## LYNCH.

- change of course, church and watch-tower, 138.  
 Lynch, St. Mildred's, legend of St. Mildred, 193.

## M.

- Magavelda, St. Dunstan's, 230.  
 Maidstone, population of, derivation of the name, 78; sources of its wealth and importance, historical events, 79; church and tombs, 79, 80; All Saints' Hospital, archiepiscopal palace, 80, 81; old quarter of, 82; excursions from, 83; excursion to Malling Abbey and Addington, 87; road from Westerham and Sevenoaks to, 89; excursion from, to Leeds Castle and Charing, 91; excursion to Linton from, 95.  
 Malling Abbey, a Benedictine nunnery, its architecture, 88.  
 Malling, in Sussex, the deanery of, 273.  
 Mann, Sir Horace, burial-place of, 95.  
 Mansell, John, priory founded by, his sumptuous ostentation, 253.  
 Manston Court, near Ramsgate, 197.  
 Mantell, Dr., birthplace of, 272.  
 Manufactures, Kent: biscuit-making at Deptford, 4; engine factory at Woolwich, 12; lime at Northfleet, 15; gun factory at Woolwich, 23; printing mills, saw mills on the Cray, 26; paper mills on the Cray, 27; the founder of Dartford mills, 28; paper mills at Eynsford, 30; saw mills at Chatham, 45; copperas works in the isle of Sheppey, 58; powder mills near Faversham, 69; lime works at Burham, 75; paper mills on the Medway, 76; oil mill, paper mills at Maidstone, 79; Turkey and paper mills in the neighbourhood of Maidstone, 82; paper mills in Bradbourne Park, 88; paper mills on the Len, 91; broadcloths of Cranbrook, 127; of Gondhurst, 128; paper mill at Chartham, 158; of the Flemings in Sandwich, 203.  
 — in Sussex: Tunbridge ware, origin of, 227; old iron furnace near Bayham, 228; iron, at Mayfield, 231; iron furnaces of Hawkhurst, 233; powder mills of Battle, 238; relics of the old Weald iron, 278; in old times, glass works, 343.  
 Manwood, Sir Roger, schools, almshouses founded by, 188.  
 Marden, in Kent, 127.  
 Maresfield, near Lewes, 277.  
 Maresfield manor, assigned to John of Gaunt, 327; park, 328.  
 Margaret's, St., at Cliff, fine Norman church at, 215; manor belonging to Canterbury, bay famous for lobsters, 216.  
 Margate, mode of transit from London to, 1; source of its prosperity, name, unde rivatur, 199; the original village, place of embarkation for Holland, 200.  
 Martello towers, on the coast of Sussex, 252; between Eastbourne and Hastings, 283.

## MONTFORT.

- Martin, George, the Bible translator, birthplace of, 242.  
 Martyrs, portraits of, on church windows, 75.  
 Mary Cray, St., church, brasses in, 27.  
 Mary, Queen, the birthplace of, 5.  
 Mask, scene of the first, in England, 5.  
 Maxfield, old timbered house at, 242.  
 Mayfield, road from Tunbridge Wells to, 228; legends of St. Dunstan, archbishops who died at, 230; church, ruins of the palace, furnaces, 231; St. Dunstan's well, excursions, 232.  
 Mayor, Lord, of London, "Conservator of the Thames," 2; limit of his jurisdiction, 18.  
 Medway, the, bounding the Lord Mayor's jurisdiction on the Thames, 1; joins the Thames, 18; towns on, 33, 34; oyster fisheries, 44; name of, 56; its islands, 57; from Rochester to Maidstone, 74; paper mills on, 76; at Allington castle, 83; castle on, 122, 123; the valley of, 124; at Farleigh, 126; source of, 327.  
 Meopham, village and church, 32.  
 Mereworth, fertility of the country between Maidstone and, 96; castle and church, modern, 125, 126.  
 Merseware, the, Saxon, 250.  
 Mersham Hatch, in Kent, 133.  
 Merton College, the founder of, 39.  
 Michelham priory, a house of Augustinian canons in Henry III.'s reign, 285.  
 Middlesex, boundary between Essex and, 11.  
 Midhurst, situation of, 350; foundations of the Bohuns' Castle, 351; country between Farnhurst and, 352.  
 Midlavat church, in Sussex, 353.  
 Mike Mill's Race, an avenue in St. Leonard's Forest, 233.  
 Milford House, near Godalming, 343.  
 Milgate, in Kent, 91.  
 Milsted church and manor, 94.  
 Milton, Decadence church at, 16.  
 —, oyster fisheries, church, 64.  
 —, near Canterbury, 158.  
 — Street, Anglo-Saxon coins found, 282.  
 "Minnis," signification of, 224.  
 Minster, in Sheppey, copperas factory at, 58; the site of a nunnery, history of, 59.  
 —, legends of the monastery, 192; church described, 193; court, turbulent tenantry of the manor, *ib.*; chalkpit, 194.  
 Mints, Athelstane's, at Lewes, 267.  
 Missionary college, in Canterbury, 183.  
 Moat, the, Ightham, built at three periods, history of its transfer to the Selbys, 111, 112.  
 Monceaux, Waleran de, places named from, 286.  
 Monk's Horton, curious wooden tower at, 138.  
 Monkton, the church, of all periods, 196.  
 Montague, Lord Anthony, his 'Book of Orders and Rules,' 351.  
 Montfort, Simon de, siege of Rochester by, 37; troops assembled by, on Barham

## MONTREAL.

- Downs, 221; conduct of, at the battle of Lewes, 275; encampment of, 277.  
 Montreal, in Kent, 110.  
 Moore, Giles, journal of, 257.  
 Morant's Court Hill, view from, 110.  
 Morden College, an hospital, date of its foundation, 20.  
 More, Sir Thomas, vault where his head was buried, 186.  
 Mortimer the painter, birthplace of, 284.  
 Morton, Archbishop, his furtherance of the union of the Roses, 177.  
 Mote, the, signification of the name, 82; history of, 83.  
 Mottenden, house of Crouched Friars in, 128.  
 Muntham, near Cissbury, 296.  
 Museums in Kent: at Chatham, 47; at Brompton, *ib.*; the Charles, at Maidstone, 82; Dover, 149; Canterbury, 186, 187; Margate, 200; archaeological collection of Mr. Rolfe in Sandwich, 205.  
 — in Sussex: of the Sussex Archaeological Society, 267, 268; in Chichester, 312.

## N.

- 'Nailbourne' in Addington parish, 90; at Barham, 220; at Lydden, 224.  
 Napoleon, relics of, at Woolwich, 24.  
 Nash Court, 71.  
 Nash, a hamlet in Kent, 93.  
 Nash Court, near Margate, 201.  
 Nathurst Lodge, ruins of an old castle at, 334.  
 Nelson, relievos representing his death, 7; relics of, preserved at Greenwich, 8.  
 Nettled church, fine stained glass in, 124; Place, its owners, 125.  
 Nevilles, ancient residence of the, near Byarsb, 90; country-house belonging to, for above 500 years, 229.  
 New Cross, view from, 19.  
 "New Place" in Angmering, birthplace of the Palmers, 298.  
 New Romney, Saxon name of, 251; cause of its decline, sole remaining church of, annual fair, 252.  
 Newenden, in the church a square font, Norman, establishment of Carmelites, 130.  
 Newhaven, drive from Brighton to, 263; place of embarkation for Dieppe, Louis-Philippe's landing at, 279; excursions from, 280.  
 Newington, church, priory, 63; curious font in the church, 142.  
 Newtimber Place, moated house near Brighton, 264.  
 Newton, Sir Adam, manor-house built by, occupation of his retirement, 21.  
 Nicholas, St., history of the church of, at Deptford, 4; at Wade, road from Minster to, 193; description of the church, 196.  
 Nonington church in Kent, 222.  
 Nore sand, light on, 19.  
 North Foreland, lighthouses, sea-fight off, 201, 202.

## OXENBRIDGE.

- North, Lord, his discovery of Tunbridge Wells, 226.  
 —, Roger, Sayes Court gardens described by, 4.  
 Northampton, Henry Earl of, college built and endowed by, 10.  
 Northbourne, fine church at, described, 213; court, its gardens, 214.  
 Northfleet described, 15, 31.  
 Northiam church, in Sussex, 243.  
 Normans, in Ruspur, old chest preserved at, 334.  
 Norwood, the gipsies of, 98.  
 Nun of Kent, her cell in Canterbury, 184.  
 Nunnery, first established in England, 140.  
 Nutsted, 14th century manor-house at, 31.

## O.

- Oak-trees, 2 of unknown age, in Sussex, 279.  
 Oates, Titus, birthplace of, 240.  
 Observatory, the, at Greenwich, 10; compass, at Woolwich, 24; on Brightling Down, 330.  
 Ockendon House, Timothy Burrell's residence, 256.  
 Oella, the landing of, 317.  
 Offham, church and Green, 88; chalk-pits, railway, 276.  
 Offington, ancient residence of the De la Warres, 294.  
 Old Malling, church at, tradition of Becket's murderers, 272, 273.  
 Old Place, in Pulborough, 335.  
 Old Romney, the earliest Cinque Port, 252.  
 Oldberry Hill, Roman camp at, 110.  
 Oldcastle, Sir John, his possession of Cowlting, 33; his right to the title of Lord Cobham, 49.  
 Ollantigh, near Wye, 153.  
 Ore Place, built by John of Gaunt, 241.  
 Orleans, Duke of, his prison for 25 years, 229.  
 Orpington church, architecture of, 27.  
 Osengall Hill, railway cutting in, graves, 198, 199.  
 Osmunda regalis, growing plentifully at Harrison's Rocks, 229.  
 Ospringe, Maison Dieu at, 70.  
 Ossnaries in Kent, 135.  
 Otford, ruins of an archiepiscopal palace at, church of, 114.  
 Otham church, 91.  
 — desecrated chapel at, 285.  
 Otterden Place, church built on the site of ancient one, 95.  
 Otway, birthplace of, 352.  
 Ouse, the, in Sussex, viaduct over, 256; flowing through Lewes, 266; old estuary of, 268; knights drowned in, 276; old port of, 279; its original outlet, 280; source of, 331, 334.  
 Ovingdean church, in Sussex, 263.  
 Oxenbridge, Sir Goddard, legend of, monument in Brde church, 242.

## OXFORD.

Oxford, chair of ship-timber at, 5; professorship at, founded by Camden, 26.  
 Oxney Court, in Kent, 215.  
 —, a cattle-feeding island in the Rother, 250.  
 Oyster-fishery on the Thames, 18, 19; fisheries in the Medway, 44; of the Cheyney Rock, 60; at Milton, 64; ancient guild of fishers, 69.

## P.

Paddleworth, Norman church at, 142.  
 Pagham Harbour, the Hushing Well, church injured by repairs, 316.  
 Paintings in Greenwich by Sir James Thornhill, 8; mural, in Rochester cathedral, 38; traces of, in the crypt, 40; in Faversham church, 67; Maidstone church, 80; mural, in St. Martin's College, Dover, 148; Roman mural, in Richborough, 207.  
 — found in Sussex: mural, of the Dec. period, in Lindfield church, 257; mural, in Preston church, of Becket's murder, 263; mural, in St. Nicholas's church, Arundel, 303; Bishop Sherborne's "lace-work," 308-310; ceiling attributed to Bernardi, 311; ceiling, by Kneller, 317; in Boxgrove church, 318; mural, in Rotherfield church, 329; by La Guerre, at Petworth, 345; mural, rude, in Shulbrede priory, 352.  
 Pancras, St., distinguished by Augustine, 268.  
 Paper manufacture of Kent, xvii.  
 Parsons, William, burial-place of, 21.  
 Parham, situation of, 336; collections of MSS., early printed books, armour, &c., 337; pictures and gallery, 338; chapel, park, and heronry, 339; raven's nest, 340.  
 Pashley, house in Ticehurst, 230.  
 Patcham Place, in Sussex, 298.  
 Patricxbourne, fine Norman church, 217; vicarage, 218.  
 Paulinus, St., church dedicated to, 26, 27.  
 Paul's Cray, St., architecture of, 27.  
 Paultring, Thanet, custom of, 195.  
 Pax Hill, an Elizabethan house in Sussex, 257.  
 Peasemarch, in Sussex, 250.  
 Pegwell Bay, landing-place of Augustine, 73; the two landings in, 197.  
 Pelhams, the, devices of, at Crowhurst, 241; monument to Sir Nicholas, 271; old house of, at Laughton, 279; an exploit, 280; at Pevensey, 289; priory removed from Hastings by Sir John, 330.  
 Pelt, walk from, to Cliff End, 242.  
 Pembury church, in Sussex, 228.  
 Penn, William, his iron-furnaces, 233.  
 Pennenden Heath, "shyregemots" on, 87.  
 Penshurst Place, irregularity of the buildings, apparent antiquity, 117; hall and vaulted cellar, 118; pictures, 119; history, worthies of, the park, 120.  
 Peppingsford Lodge, near Ashdown Forest, 328.

## PORTUS.

Pepys, Mr., quoted, 6; the Dutch in the Thames, 46.  
 Percies, the, date of their possession of Petworth, 344.  
 Peter the Great, residence of, at Sayes Court, 4.  
 Peter's, St., near Broadstairs, church Perpendicular, 199.  
 Petham, remains of entrenchments at, 220.  
 Pett, Peter, his invention, his monument at Deptford, 4.  
 —, Phineas, the shipbuilder, portrait of, 11.  
 Petworth, town, church, monuments of the Percies, 344; annals of the park, 344, 345; pictures, 345-349; park landscapes, the Ravens' Clump, 349, 350.  
 Pevensey Bay, wild fowl in, 284; "Lowy" of, 288; history of the castle, 1288, 289; description, 289, 290; landing of William, 290; church, 291; old prison, 292.  
 Philipott, Sir John, chapel built by, 48.  
 Pickwick Papers, view from Rochester bridge described, 35; principal productions of Rochester, 36; review at Chatham, 48; antiquarian discovery, 54.  
 Pictures, collections of, in Kent: at Greenwich, 7, 8; Erith, 13; Cobham, cards of admission to, 49; the gallery described, 50-53; Preston Hall, 78; portraits at Chevening, 104; Knole, 107-109; Shoreham, 114; Redleaf, 117; Penshurst, 119; two good, in Lee priory, 218; St. Albans Court, 222.  
 —, collections of, in Sussex: portraits in Brickwall House, 243; Knepp Castle, 265; 2, in the County Hall, Lewes, 272; Arundel, 300; Goodwood, 319, 320; Up Park, 322; Slindon, 326; Ashburnham House, 331; early, in distemper, at Parham, 337; others, gallery at Parham, 338, 339; Petworth, 345-349.  
 Piddinghoe, popular saying regarding, 280.  
 Pigeonhouse of Lewes Priory, 269.  
 "Pilgrims' Path," the, above Halling, 74, 91; crossing Chevening Park, 104; on the hills above Otford, 114; route of, described, 155.  
 Playden church, Walloon brewer's monument in, 250.  
 Plaxtole church, in Kent, 111.  
 Pluckley, Early English church in, fine views from the village, 131.  
 Plumpton Place, old moated house, in Sussex, 258.  
 Plumstead, church and churchyard, 25.  
 "Point, the," a chalk cavern on Blackheath, 21.  
 Polegate, branch railways from, 282.  
 Poling, wild fowl decoy in, old commandery, 298.  
 Pool, the, the Thames below London Bridge, 2.  
 Pope, recollections of, at West Grinstead, 265.  
 Poplars, 100 years old in Canterbury, 186.  
 Poppy, the yellow horned, habit, virtues of, 140.  
 Portus Cuthmanni, retiring of the sea from, 342.



## PORTUS.

- Portus Lemanis, its present distance from the sea, 135; described, 138.
- Pottery: Roman, in Upchurch marshes, 62; stoneware, near Aylesford, 76; British, Roman, and Samian ware, found in Camden Park, 100; Roman, from Wye Downs, 173; Roman, in Chilham Castle, 176; red Samian ware, dredged up off Reculver, 188, 191; Roman, found in Richborough, 207; a Roman, discovered at Dimchurch, Samian ware, 253; Roman, found at Cissbury, 295; Roman, at Bignor, 325.
- Poundgate, Druidical remains, 89.
- Poynings, church, ruins of the old manor-house, 263.
- Premonstratensian canons, priory founded by Richard de Clare for, 123; abbey founded 1191, for monks, 151; house of, canons, removed from Otham to Bayham, 228; severe architecture of, *ib.*; house of, founded by Henry Hoese, 352.
- Preston church, 70; hall, originally a mansion of the Colepepers, 78.
- , mural painting in, 263.
- Priory at Dartford, history of, 27.
- Products of Kent, xiii; of Sussex, xxix.
- Prospect House, an inn on St. Mildred's Lynch, 193; high ground above, 195.
- Provinces, the United, deputies from, received 1588 at Greenwich, 6.
- Ptolemy, the Comnenos of, 5.
- Puck Church ParLOUR, cliff near Seaford, 281.
- Pudding Pan Rock, theories accounting for Samian ware found off, 191.
- Pugin, A. W., residence of, at Ramsgate, 197.
- Pulborough, church of, a type unusual in Sussex, Roman castellum, 335.
- Purfeet described, origin of the name, 13; powder-magazine, 14.

## Q.

- Quarries in Kent: chalk at Burham, 75; Kentish rag, 83, 95; conglomerate, 99; marble, 132; greensand, 136.
- in Sussex: above Cuckfield, 256; Horsesham, 332; Petworth marble, 350.
- Quarry Hills, the, group of churches on, 130.
- Queenborough Castle, a fortification of Sheerness, 58; position of, 60.
- Quex family, residence of the, 201.
- Quile, shares of plunder, 195.

## R.

- Racton, near Stanstead Park, 322.
- Radigund's, St., Abbey, excursion to, 142; date of its foundation, ruins, 151.
- Rainham, monuments in the church of, 61.
- Raleigh, Sir Walter, at Greenwich, 6.
- Ramsgate, situation of, origin of the name, piers, 197.

## ROMAN.

- Raven's nest at Parham, 340; Clump at Petworth, 350.
- Ravensbourne, the, its junction with the Lee, 3.
- Reculver, seen from Hearn Bay, 19; Samian ware dredged up off, 188; Roman fortress, Saxon palace, 189-191; ruined church, tradition of the "Sisters," 191.
- Redleaf, near Penshurst, picture-gallery, views from the grounds, 117.
- Reed grass, used for fencing in Kent, 209.
- Regnum, site of, 305.
- Regulbium, the ancient, 190.
- Richard II., right of conveying passengers to London confirmed by, 15; one of his prisons, 92; at Eltham, 97.
- Richard III., estate forfeited by Buckingham to, 123; story of his son, the last Plantagenet, 153, 154.
- Richborough, fortress on the Wantsome, 190; railway view of, 192; its classical reputation, 205, 206; memorials of the Roman period, 206; description of the fortress, 207; the amphitheatre, occupation of, by Saxons, 208.
- Ridley, Bishop, his first cure, 189.
- Ringmer, in Sussex, 273.
- Ringwood, church of, a landmark, 215.
- Ripley Court, Alexander Iden's residence, 154.
- Ripple church, belonging to St. Augustine's, 215.
- River, a village in Kent, 151.
- Riverhill, in Kent, 110.
- Robertsbridge, ruins of a Cistercian Abbey at, Walpole's visit, 232.
- Rocher de Cancale, importation of oyster-spawn from, 18.
- Rochester, character of the town, bridges, 34, 35; historical personages associated with, 35; description of, 36; the cathedral, 36-41; bishops of, martyrs, or exiles, 41; priory and deanery, 41; the castle described, 42; its history, 43; other objects of interest, trade, appellation of the inhabitants, 44, 45; walk from, 49; line view of, 74; tribute from Malling Abbey to the bishop, 88; former residence of the bishops of, 98.
- Rodmersham church, belonged to the Knights of St. John, 66.
- Roding, the, joins the Thames, 12.
- Rogate, in Sussex, 352.
- Rogers, Samuel, country-house of, 110.
- Rolvenden, in Kent, 130.
- Roman antiquities in Kent, xi; traces of buildings at Jeyden's Wood, 28; in the valley of the Darent, 30; bricks in Swanscombe church, 31; causeway, near Higham, 32; the Castrum Durobrivæ, 35; on Boley Hill, 43; bricks in Rochester walls, 44; villas in Kent, 61; potteries, masonry, in the Upchurch marshes, 62; baths at Hartlip, 62, 63; sepulchral urns, 63; relics found at Davington, 70; traces of buildings on the Medway banks, 74; fibula found near Hol-

## ROMAN.

borough, *ib.*; traces of a villa, 75; villa near Aylesford, 78; relics found at Maidstone, 82; road to Maidstone, 89; urns in Thurnham Castle, 91; pottery and Samian ware, found at Camden Place, 100; tiles in Hayes church, 101; villas near Keston, "Caesar's Camp," the site of a town, 102; camp at Oldberry Hill, 110; road, remains of villas near Court of Street, 134; castrum near Lymne, 137; Caesar's Camp, near Folkestone, 141; the Pharos at Dover, 145; burial-ground on Wye Common, 153; form of the city on the site of Canterbury, 159; fortress at Reculver, 190; graves in Thanet, 198; sepulchral urns at Daundelyon, 200; urns in Sandwich, 204; the ancient Rutupia, 205-208; sepulchral remains in Waldershare park, 223.

Roman Antiquities in Sussex, xxi; traces of iron-works, 244; altar in Stone vicarage, 250; settlement on Romney Marsh, *ib.*; remains of a pottery at Dinchurch, 253; remains of an entrenchment on the South Downs, 258; site of a camp in Lewes, 271; urns and medals found near Seaford, 280; villa at Birling Gap, 284; fortress at Pevensey, 288-289; remains found in Chichester, 305; in St. Olave's church, 312; pavement under St. Andrew's church, *ib.*; slab at Goodwood, 320; pavements at Bignor, 324, 325; gold ring, 325; castellum, traces of a villa near Pulborough, 335; entrenchment, *ib.*; remains of a bridge at Bramber, 342.

"Roman Codde," possible interpretation of, 211.

Romney Marsh, its isolation, 250; unhealthiness, cattle fed on, sea-walls, 251.

Romney, removal of Cinque Port Courts to, 138.

Rooke, Sir George, memorial of his naval victory, 7.

Roper, Margaret, her house in Canterbury, 186.

Rose Hill, in Sussex, 330.

Rosherville Gardens, transit from London to, 1; laid out in old chalk-pits, 15.

Rother, the, ancient river identified with, 138; point to which it was anciently navigable, 232; picturesque situation of an abbey on, 233; death of Laberius at, 234; joining two rivers to form Rye harbour, 248; forming Oxney island, 250; wall marking the old course of, 251; results of its change of course, 252; castellum commanding its junction with the Arun, 335; navigable from Midhurst, 350; bridge built by Lord Camois over, 352; valley of, 358.

—, the Little, flowing past Cowdray, 351.

Rotherfield, church with spire at, 329.

Rottingdean, battle fought at, 263, 264.

Round Down Cliffs, removal of, by gunpowder, 143.

Routes in Kent: the Thames, London to Margate, 1; London to Chatham, 19; the Isle of Sheppey, 56; Chatham to Canter-

## SAXONS.

bury, 61; Rochester to Maidstone, 73; London to Sevenoaks, 96; Reigate to Dover, 115; Ashford to Canterbury, 152; Canterbury to Margate, 188; Canterbury to Dover, 202; Canterbury, by Barham Down, to Dover, 217.

Routes in Sussex: Tunbridge to Hastings, 225; Hastings to Ashford, 245; London to Brighton, 253; London to Hastings, 286; Brighton to Chichester, 292; East Grinstead to Hastings, 326; Horsham to Shoreham, 332; Godalming to Chichester, 343.

"Royal Albert," the, marks an epoch in ship-building, 11.

"Royal George," the, model of, 9; built at Woolwich, 11; relics of, 47.

Roydon Hall, an estate of the Twysden family, 125.

Rucking, in Sussex, 253.

Ruin, British name of Thanet, 194.

Rusper, nunnery house at, 334.

Rutupia, the ancient, 205.

Ryarsh Hill, Druidical remains on, 89; church, 90.

Rye, ancient aspect of, 248; retiring of the sea from, causes of its decline, *ib.*; church, Ypres tower, Land Gate, 249.

Rysbrach, statue by, at Greenwich, 7.

## S.

Sackvilles, the, old mansion of, in Sussex, 328.

Salehurst church, below Silver Hill, 233.

Salisbury, Countess of, a manor belonging to, 28.

Salmonstone, anciently a grange of St. Augustine's, 201.

Saltwood castle, description, history of, injured by an earthquake, 136; Becket's murderers at, 137; tunnel, 139.

Salvington, memorial of Selden at, 297.

Samphire, on Beachy Head, 284.

Sancup Well, in Penshurst Park, 121.

Sandgate, fortifications of, 141.

Sandhurst, church mutilated, 130.

Sandling Place, 85.

— Park, near Saltwood, 137; Saltwood Castle seen from, 139.

Sandown, near Deal, ruined castle where Colonel Hutchinson died, 210.

Sandstone, yellow, of Worth, 255.

Sandwich, description, history of the town, 202; historical recollections of, Flemish colony, 203; churches and hospitals in, 204; grammar-school founded by Sir Roger Manwood, 205.

Sarre, ferry in old times at, 192.

Satis, Master Watts' house, origin of the name, 43.

Saxon antiquities in Kent, xi.

Saxons, seat of their ancient councils, 32; name of Rochester, 35; 10,000 baptized, 58; scene of a massacre of the Britons by, 65; scene of their shyrgemois, 87; mode

## SAYES.

- of recognising their settlements, 129; mansions built by, 135; site of a cemetery of, 140; palace at Reculver, 190; their early possession of Thanet, 194; graves of, on Osengall Hill, 198; coins, ornaments of, found in Richborough, 208; one of their earliest settlements, 208, 209; first colonies of, 213; district in Romney Marsh, 250; architecture of, 254; first colonists of the south, 305; settlement of the south, 317; fortress, 342.
- Sayes Court, buildings now on the site of, 4.
- Schalch, Andrew, history of his appointment at Woolwich Arsenal, 22.
- Scotney Castle, in Lamberhurst, 229.
- Scot's Hall, history of its possessors, 133.
- Sea-wall, from Romney to Hythe, district taxed for, 252, 253.
- Seacock's House, built by smugglers, 252.
- Seaford, attacks of the French on, St. Leonard's church at, 280, 281.
- Seal church, curious brass in, 110.
- Sedlescomb church, font-cover, Perp., 244.
- Sedley, Sir Charles, birthplace of, 76.
- Selden, birthplace of, 297.
- Selling church, fine window in, 71.
- Selsey, tradition of the Saxon conversion at, submerged cathedral, present church, 315; wild fowl, fishery, 316.
- Selsfield Common, once a beacon-station, views from, 256.
- Serles, near Lewes, 277.
- "Seven Sisters," the, between Seaford and Beachy Head, 281.
- Sevenoaks, route from Farningham to, 30; town, church, almshouses, 105; drive to Tunbridge from, 110; excursion from, to Wrotham and the Moat, 110; excursion from, to Dartford, 113, 114.
- Sevenokes, William, history of, 105.
- Severndroog, taking of, commemorated, 12, 25.
- Sexburga, nunnery founded by, 59; her death, 64.
- Shakspeare, associated with Greenwich, 5.
- Sheerness, at the mouth of the Medway, 18; steamboats for, 33; situation, fortifications, 58; divisions, dockyard, storehouse, 59; road from Sittingbourne to, 65.
- Sheffield Place, near Lewes, 277.
- Sheldwich church, 71.
- Shelley, Percy B., birthplace of, 334.
- Shellness, coastguard-station, 61.
- Sheppey, the isle of, its clay cliffs, 19; means of transit to, 56; earlier name, population, fossils, 57, 58; principal places, 59, 60; view of, 64.
- Shepway Cross, courts held at, 138.
- Sherborne, Bishop, lacework of, in Chichester, 308; tower built by, 317; house at Amberley built by, 336.
- Shermanbury, Ewhurst gateway at, 264.
- Shillinglee Park, lake in, 343.
- Shipley, Templars' church at, 265.
- Shirleys, the, of Wiston House, 340, 341.

## SOUTH.

- Shooter's Hill, its site, 12; origin of the name, 24.
- Shoreham Place, pictures at, 114.
- , New and Old, 292; historical recollections, 292, 293; churches, 293; excursions from, 294.
- Gap, transverse fissure in the chalk, 342.
- Shorncliffe, camp and barracks at, 141.
- Shorne church, 32; excursion to, 49; described, 54.
- , Maister John, shrines of, 54, 55.
- Shottenden Hill, Roman camp, 71.
- Shovel, Sir Cloudesley, his gift to Crayford church, 26; his gift to Rochester, 44.
- Shrewsbury, Countess of, her tomb in Erith church, 13.
- Shulbrede, priory, ruins, the prior's chamber, 352.
- Shurland, Sir Robert de, tomb of, in Miuster church, 59.
- , manor of, in Sheppey, 60.
- Sidlesham, church and village, 317.
- Sidney, Sir Philip, birthplace of, 120; scenes of his 'Arcadia,' 120, 121.
- Sidneys, the, portraits of, at Penshurst, history of, 119, 120.
- Silver Hill, on the borders of Kent and Sussex, view from, 233.
- Sittingbourne, historical recollections, church, 63; road to Sheerness, 65.
- Sissinghurst, French prisoners confined in, 128.
- Skeleton tours, xxxv.
- Slaugham Place, ruins of, village and church, 256; carved oak staircase brought from, 266.
- Slindon Park, Elizabethan house, fine beech-trees, 326.
- Slough, in Sussex, 256.
- Small Hythe, chapel where drowned corpses were buried, 130.
- Smarden church, curious chancel arch of, 132.
- Smeeth church, with Norman portions, 133.
- Smith, Charlotte, residence of, 325.
- Smith, Sir Sidney, school of, 122.
- , Sir Thomas, his monument in Sutton church, 29.
- Smugglers, of Goudhurst and Hawkhurst, 232, 233; of Hastings, 240; at Brede Place, 243; in Romney Marsh, 251; of Beachy Head, 283.
- Snargate, Early English church in, 251.
- Snodland, 74; church at, 75.
- Socknersh, in Sussex, 330.
- "Sole," Kentish meaning of, 151.
- Somerhill, historical recollections of, 123, 124.
- Somme, the, "Danes' Holes" on, compared with English, 17.
- Sompting, church, tower with gabled spire, 294, 295; fig-trees in, 296.
- Sorbiere, his description of Kent, ix.
- Sore Place, date of, house described, 111.
- South Downs, the, highest point of, 258;

## SOUTH.

- situation of Lewes on, 266; isolated mass of hill on, 273; sheep of, 274; battle on, 275; termination, 283; wooded slopes, 325, 326.
- South Foreland, walk to Dover by the, 214; lighthouses on, 216.
- South Park, in Kent, 122.
- Southend described, 18.
- Southese, church with round tower, 280.
- Southover church in Lewes, tombstones of the De Warrenes in, 270, 271.
- Speldhurst church, built by the Duke of Orleans, 229.
- Spelmonden, manor now a farm-house, 127.
- Spenser, the Thames described by, 2.
- Spielman, Sir John, mills established by, 28.
- Spring Grove, near Wye, 153.
- Sprott, story from the Chronicles of, 31.
- Squerries Park, near Westerham, 113.
- Standen, old timbered house in, 129.
- Stane Street, the, course of, traced, 138; passing through Hardres parish, 220; direction of its branches, 305; descending to Bignor, 323; Field Place on, 334; termini of, *ib.*; Roman entrenchment, marking its S.W. course, 335.
- Stanhope, Dr., buried in Lewisham church, 19.
- Stanmer Park, near Brighton, 259.
- Stanstead Park, 1666 acres of forest, 322.
- Staplehurst, railway station, church with curiously ornamented door, 127.
- Starkeys, mansion of the, in Kent, 74.
- Steamers: from London Bridge to Margate, 1; from Hungerford Pier to Gravesend, to Greenwich, Blackwall, and Woolwich, *ib.*; touching at Blackwall, 11; from Strood to Sheerness, 56.
- Stede Hall, in Kent, 94.
- Stephen, King, nunnery founded by, 32; Faversham abbey founded by, 66.
- St. Stephen's church, near Canterbury, Archbishop Baldwin's College, history of the manor, 188.
- Steyning, legend of St. Cuthman, grant to Fécamp abbey, 341; St. Cuthman's church, old gabled house, retiring of the sea from, 342.
- Sillico, fortifications of, at Richborough, 206.
- Stockbury church, its carvings, 63.
- Stoke, North and South, in Sussex, British canoes dug up, 304.
- Down, circular excavations at the foot of, 321, 322.
- Stonar, the site of, 209.
- Stone, the church of, described, its antiquity, 14.
- , Brito-Roman altar in the vicarage, 250.
- Stone End, in Sussex, St. Crispin's tomb in, 252.
- Stone-grave Field, 75.
- Stonewell Park, near Chiddingstone, 117.
- Stour, the, a source of, 95; railway passing through the valley of, 152; its pike, 153;

## TAPPINGTON.

- island formed by, at Canterbury, 159; religious house on, 186; mouth of, 192; windings of, below Sandwich, 203; path skirting, 206; ruined town on the bank of, 209.
- Stour, the Lesser, places named from, 217; navigation, skirmish fought on, 219.
- Stopham, interesting church at, 335.
- Stowting church, Perpendicular, glass in, 138; skeletons found near, 139.
- Stratford, the abbey of, its works on the Thames, 12.
- Street Place, hiding-place in, 258.
- Well, spring at, 95.
- Strombolo, or Stromballen, found on the coast of Sussex, 263.
- Strood, a railway station, history of the church and manor, 33; coaches from, to Canterbury, 61.
- Studfall castle, a castrum near Lymne, described, 137; causes of its injuries, 138.
- Sturry, road from, to Herne Bay, view from the hill, 189; church and manor, 191.
- Sugarloaf Hill, near Folkestone, 141.
- Sullington, in Sussex, 340.
- Summerley, Felix, excursion to Erith described by, 13; view from Plumstead church, 25.
- Sundridge church, Place forfeited in Mary's reign, 112.
- Sussex, extent and history, xix; antiquities, xxii; produce and manufactures, xxiv; geology and traveller's view, xxviii; skeleton tours, xxxv; iron-furnaces of, 228-233; martello towers, 252; peculiar use of its iron, 255; picture of life in, in old times, 257, 258; carp and the golden pippin introduced into, 258; first iron cannon cast in, 278; the calculator of, *ib.*; popular sayings, 280; figs introduced into, 296, 297; etymology of the termination "ing," 298; ironstone fields in, 327; pedestrian excursions in, 329; meaning of brook, 336; ironstone of, 343.
- Sutton, Norman church at, manor, 215.
- Sutton-at-Hone, its church, 29.
- Sutton Barn, Roman remains at, 63.
- Sutton Hill, view from, 323.
- Sutton Place, history of, 29.
- Sutton Valence, ruins of a castle at, 131.
- Surrenden Dering, fine views from, 131; the Dering family, 132.
- Swale, the, dividing Sheppey from the mainland, 19; navigable in old times, 58.
- Swanborough, old farm-house in Sussex, 274.
- Swanscombe, the village of, 14; early traditions connected with, 30; architecture, history of the church, 31.
- Swingfield Minnis, excursion to, Hospitallers' preceptory, 142.

## T.

- Tankerton Tower, near Whitstable, 187.
- Tappington, old manor-house of, 220.

## TARRING.

- Tarring, church with fine spire, archiepiscopal palace, 296; fig orchard, 297.  
 Telegraph, submarine, the first undertaken, 150.  
 Templars, Knights, manor and preceptory of, at Strood, 33; commandery of, at Swingfield Minnis, 142; grant of William Peve-  
 relle to, 224; grant of Shipley church to, 265; grant of Sompoting, 295.  
 Temple, Sir William, his school and tutor, 121.  
 Tenham, its fruit gardens, 66.  
 Tenterden, road to, church with fine tower, 129; legend of its building, district of, 130.  
 Teston, bridge over the Medway at, 126.  
 Teyington, near Eastbourne, 282.  
 Thames, the, steamers on, 1; navigation of, 1, 2; docks, 3; joined by the Lea, 11; ancient embankments raising its level, 12; Fiddler's Reach, 14; Dod's driftway, 16; its width and depth at Gravesend, 17; forded by Aulus Plautius, 18; oyster fisheries, *ib.*; floating light at its mouth, 19; breadth of tideway at its mouth, *ib.*; joined by the Darent, 27.  
 Thanet, the Isle of, country described, 194; customs of the people, 195; meeting of Augustine and Ethelbert, *ib.*; view from the hills of, 196; highest ground in, 199.  
 Thanet, the Earls of, burial-place of, 61; their cradle, 244.  
 Thanington, church of, rude Early English, 158.  
 Theobald, birthplace of, 63.  
 Thomas, St., well, in Canterbury, 179.  
 Thorne, near Ramsgate, 197.  
 —, story from the Chronicles of, 31.  
 Thornhill, Sir James, ceilings at Greenwich painted by, 7, 8.  
 —, Lady Joanna, charity school of, 153.  
 Three Bridges, branch railways from, 254.  
 Thunor's Leap, in Thanet, 194.  
 Thurinham Castle, built of rough flint, 91.  
 Ticehurst, village and church, old houses, origin of the name, 230.  
 Tilbury, fortifications at, 16, 17.  
 Tilgate Forest, a portion of Worth, rare lichen in, 254, 255.  
 Tillingham, the, share of, in forming Rye harbour, 248.  
 Tillington church, near Petworth, 350.  
 Tindal, Nicholas, burial-place of, 9.  
 Tong Castle, its site, Saxon traditions of, 65.  
 Torrington, Lord, sea-fight of, 284.  
 Tortington church and priory, 304.  
 Tovil, a hamlet near Maidstone, 82.  
 Treyford, barrows at, 322.  
 Trinity Board, the, origin and history of, 4.  
 Trotton, manor-house of the Camois, and church, 352.  
 Tufton Place, a farm-house, 244.  
 Tumuli: in the Isle of Sheppey, 58; mound of Tong Castle, 65; Roman barrow, near Holborough, 74; conical hillock near Ad-  
 dington, 89; large unexplored, at Ware  
 [*Kent & Sussex.*]

## VINEYARD.

- Street, 91; near Folkestone, 141; Julaber's grave, 155; on Chartham Downs, 158; two at Hackendown Banks, 201; in Bishops-  
 bourne, 219; on Barham Downs, 221.  
 Tumuli in Sussex: on the South Downs, 274; on the Downs near Beachy Head, 284; bar-  
 rows in Kingley Bottom, 321; the Devil's  
 Jumps, 322; on Bury Hill, 326.  
 Tunbridge, situation of the town, grammar  
 school, church, 122; castle described, his-  
 tory of its lords, 123; country from, to  
 Paddock's Wood, 124.  
 — Wells, season for, situation of, 225; dis-  
 covery and establishment of, apocryphal  
 origin of the spring, 226; celebrities of,  
 commons and rocks, 227; drives from, 228;  
 excursions from, 230.  
 Tuniford, ruined mansion at, 158.  
 Tunnel, the Abbot's Cliff, near Dover, 143;  
 piercing the South Downs, 259.  
 Tunstall church, monuments in, 64.  
 Turner's Hill, in Sussex, 327.  
 Twineham, church built of brick in, 257.  
 Twysden, Sir Roger, residence, burial-place  
 of, 125.  
 Tye House, 256.  
 Tyler, Wat, his encampment on Blackheath,  
 20; the village of, 28.

## U.

- Uckfield, scenery of, 278.  
 Udimore, traditional etymology of, 243.  
 Up Park, beech-trees in, 322.  
 Up-Waltham, church, picturesque country,  
 323.  
 Upchurch, its architecture and history, 61;  
 marshes, Roman potteries, 62.  
 Upnor Castle, date of its erection, 57.  
 Upper Hardres, church, Early English, 219.  
 Upper Walmer, church, Duke's House in,  
 214.  
 Ursula Lodge, 27.

## V.

- Vagniacæ, possible site of, 78.  
 Vale, Mascall, near North Cray, 26.  
 Vanbrugh, Sir John, dining-hall decorated  
 by, 7; houses built by, on Blackheath, 20.  
 Vandevelde, fine picture of the "Golden  
 Devil" by, 11.  
 Vandyke, his summer residence in England,  
 97.  
 Venetians, the, inventors of the frigate, 5.  
 Verdley Castle, ruins near Farnhurst, 352.  
 Viaduct, of Ford Valky, 139; over the  
 Ouse, 256.  
 Victualling Offices, at Deptford, 4.  
 Vineyard of Chart, 131.



## WADHURST.

## W.

- Wadhurst, iron grave-slabs in the churchyard, 230.  
 Wakehurst Place, rebuilt by a Culpeper in 1590, 255.  
 Waldershare Park, fine view from, 223.  
 Waldron, in Sussex, 279; old mansion-houses in the parish of, 330.  
 Waller, the beeches of Penshurst, 121.  
 Waller, his siege of Arundel, 299; of Chichester, 306; castles destroyed by, 244.  
 Walloons, settling in Sussex, 250.  
 Walmer, lower and upper towns, 210; hospital, barracks, historical memorials, 211.  
 Walpole, Horace, first visit of, to Greenwich, 9; his description of Leeds Castle, 91, 92; Linton Place described by, 95; describes Knole, 106; the park, 109; "pilgrimage" to Summer Hill, 124; his praise of Mereworth, 125, 126; "daughter of Strawberry," 218; voyage of discovery in Sussex, 233; visit to Hurstmonceux, 286.  
 Wantsome, strait between the mainland and Thanet, 192; change in the, since Bede's time, 194.  
 Warbleton, ruins of an Augustinian priory, church, 330.  
 Ware Street, tumulus at, 91.  
 Warham, Archbishop, bridge erected by, 34; palace rebuilt by, 114; gift of, to Erasmus, 133; monument of, in Canterbury, 169.  
 Warlewast, Ep., foundation of, at Bosham, 314.  
 Warner, Ep., hospital founded by, 99.  
 Warnham Court, in Sussex, large pond near, 334.  
 Warrenes, De, the architecture of, 267; coffins and tombs, 269, 270.  
 Washington, in Sussex, 340.  
 Watering-places, the two most ancient in England, 225.  
 Wateringbury, village rebuilt, church with monument of Sir Oliver Styl<sup>r</sup>, 125.  
 Watling Street, crossing Blackheath, 20; battle fought by the Britons on, 26; name given to, at Dartford, 27; opening into the valley of the Darent, 30; railroad following the line of, 31; crossing the Medway, 35; pilgrim murdered on, 38; crossing Cobham Park, 54; road to Canterbury following, 61; site of Tong Castle on, 65; royal "villa" on, 66; direction of, from Blackheath, 102; bordering the sea, 208; routes of its two branches, 217; on Barmham Downs, 220.  
 Watson, George, the Sussex calculator, birth-place of, 278.  
 Weald, the, of Kent described, 129; fossils of, 255; old families in, ironstone of, 343.  
 Weaver, date fixed by, for Erith rectory, 13.  
 Weldon, Sir Anthony, his monument in Swanscombe church, 31.

## WILMINGTON.

- Well, ruined chapel of, 218.  
 Well House, near Northiam, 243.  
 Welling, unde derivatur, 24.  
 Wellington, the Duke of, scene of his death, 211; memorial of, at Brighton, 261.  
 Werburgh, St., of Mercia, the prayers of, 48.  
 West, alto-relievos by, at Greenwich, 7.  
 — Dean, old parsonage house at, 281.  
 — Dean Park, Roman remains found in, 353.  
 — Farleigh, in Kent, 126.  
 — Grinstead church, wooden porch, House visited by Pope, 264, 265.  
 — Hampnett, Early English church, Place, now a poor-house, 317.  
 — Hoathly, iron grave-slabs at, mass of nicely poised rock near, 255.  
 —, or Town, Malling, 88.  
 — Peckham, Knights Hospitallers' preceptory in, 125.  
 — Wittering, miracle of Richard de la Wych, church, 317.  
 Westfield church, in Sussex, 242.  
 Westham, church built at different periods, 292.  
 Westenhamer, excursion from, fortified manor, old walnut-trees, 134; its history, Rosamond's tower, 135; Roman road passing, 138.  
 Westwell, fine stained glass in the church, witchcraft story connected with, 154.  
 White, Gilbert, village in Sussex frequented by, 273.  
 — Hart Hill, in Sussex, view from, 248.  
 — Hawk Hill, near Brighton, camp on, 263.  
 — Horse Wood, 89.  
 Whitebait, a distinct species, 11.  
 Whitley church, E. E., with central tower, 343.  
 Whitstable, its oyster fishery, 19, 187.  
 Wigsell, in Sussex, 234.  
 Willred, monastery founded by, 315.  
 Willement, Thomas, church repaired and decorated by, 70; stained glass by, in Bromley church, 99; windows in Westwell church reled by, 154; windows in a chapel in Canterbury, 183; window in Ash church, 208; memorial window at Chichester, 310.  
 Willesborough church, stone seats in, 133.  
 William, St., of Rochester, story of, 38.  
 — of Wykeham, buildings of, at Leeds castle, 93; canonry, 239.  
 — of Sens, architect of Canterbury Cathedral, 161; his fall from the clerestory wall, 165.  
 — I., landing of, at Pevensey, 290, 291.  
 — III., house in Kent visited by, 201.  
 — and Mary, associated with Greenwich, 6.  
 — IV., bust given by, to Greenwich Hospital, 9.  
 Wilmington, its cherry-gardens, its ancient proprietors, 28.  
 Wilmington, alien priory at, Well Holes, "Long Man" of, 282.

## WINCHELSEA.

- Winchelsea, site of Old, inundations, plan of New, 245; its ancient trade and prosperity, passages of history, 246; church of St. Thomas, 246, 247; the Friary, gates, 247; narrow escape of Edward I. in, 248.  
 —, estate of the Earls of, 154.  
 Wingham, church and college at, story of penance connected with, 209.  
 Wisborough Green, consecrated to Woden, 335.  
 Wiston, fine scenery of the parish, House Elizabethan, history of the Shirleys, 340; Shirley monuments in the church, 341.  
 Withersden, St. Eustace's Well at, 153.  
 Withyam, church struck by lightning at, Dorset monuments, 328.  
 Wodensborough, Saxon sepulchral remains found at, 209.  
 Wolf, General, grave of, 10; residence on Blackheath, 20; birthplace, 113.  
 Wolsey, Cardinal, his application of the revenues of Lesnes Abbey, 25.  
 Wolstanbury Hill, camp on, 259.  
 Womenswold, in Kent, 222.  
 Woodchurch, in the Weald of Sussex, church E. E., 253.  
 —, Simon de, "Mallens Scotorum," grave of, 253.  
 Woodgate railway station, near Bognor, 304.  
 Woodstock Park, 64.  
 Woolbeding, in Sussex, 352.  
 Woollet, the engraver, birthplace of, 79.  
 Woolwich, transit from London to, 1; ships built at, 11; remarkable objects to be seen at, 12; public buildings, 22-24.  
 Wootton Court, seat of Sir Egerton Brydges, 223.  
 Warmessell Church, in Kent, 94.

## YOKES.

- Worth, church, the only perfect example of Anglo-Saxon building, probable date of, 254; forest, the landscape in, sandstone of, 255.  
 Worthing, dates its importance since 1800, 294; excursions from, 296.  
 Wotton, Sir Henry, birthplace of, 131.  
 Wouldham, church and village, 74.  
 Wren, Sir Christopher, designs of, for Greenwich, 6, 7; a design of, followed in the Royal Naval School, 115; houses in Chichester attributed to, 313.  
 Wrinsted Court, in Kent, 94.  
 Wrotham, once the site of an archiepiscopal palace, view from, Hill, 111.  
 Wyatt, Sir Henry, date of his succession to Allington, 83.  
 —, Sir Thomas, the poet, birthplace of, 84; grave, 85.  
 —, Sir Thomas, his attack on Cowling Castle, 33; grant of Aylesford Friary to, 76; place of the breaking out of his rebellion, 79; manors of, 84.  
 Wych, Richard de la, miracle of, 317.  
 Wye, church and college of, 153.

## Y.

- Yalding, situation of, 124.  
 Yapton, in Sussex, 304.  
 Yarrell, Mr., decision of, with regard to whitebait, 11.  
 Yenlade, a mouth of the Wantsome, 194.  
 Yew-tree, large, at Bradbourne, 134; in Crowhurst churchyard, 241; 20 feet in girth, in Wilmington churchyard, 282; group, at Bowhill, 321.  
 Yokes Court, in Kent, 126.

THE END.



# MURRAY'S HANDBOOK ADVERTISER, 1858.

THE great advantage of this medium of Advertising over all others for those who are desirous of communicating information to Travellers can scarcely be questioned, as it enables Steam, Railway, and other Public Companies, Landlords of Inns, Tradesmen, and others, to bring under the immediate notice of the great mass of English and American Tourists who resort to France, Belgium, Germany, Switzerland, Italy, Spain and Portugal, Sweden, Norway, Denmark, Russia, the East, and other parts of the world every Season, in the most direct way, the various merits of their Railways, Steamers, Hotels, Taverns, Articles of Merchandise, Works of Art, and such other information as they may desire to make known. Instead of being limited to the casual publicity of a Daily, Weekly, or Monthly Periodical, THE HANDBOOK ADVERTISER has the additional merit of being displayed, for the entire year, in a permanent work of interest and of perpetual reference by the very class of persons for whom it is specially intended.

**Annual Circulation, 12,000.**

Advertisements must be paid in advance and sent to the Publisher's by 20th of April in each year. The Charges are—A Page, 4*l.* Half-page, 2*l.* 2*s.* A Column, 2*l.* 2*s.* Half a Column, 1*l.* 2*s.*

## INDEX TO ADVERTISEMENTS.

### GERMANY.

BERLIN.—Harseh's Glass Warehouse . . .	13
BONN.—Golden Star Hotel . . .	19
CARLSBAD.—Wolf's Glass Manufactory . .	11
COLOGNE.—Farina's Eau de Cologne . .	10
DRESDEN.—Magazine of Fine Arts . . .	11
FRANKFORT.—Bing's Manufactory . . .	8
Tacchi's Glass Warehouse . . .	9
Roman Emperor Hotel . . .	12
Böhler's Manufactory of	
Staghorn . . .	16, 17
MUNICH.—Wimmer's Magazine . . .	7
PRAGUE and VIENNA.—Hofmann's Glass	
Manufactory . . .	11
VIENNA.—Lobmeyr's Glass Manufactory .	12

### FRANCE, SWITZERLAND, & ITALY.

BRIENZ.—Grossmann's Wood Sculpture .	6
FLORENCE.—Bianchini's Mosaic . . .	6
LEGHORN.—Micali's Marble Works . . .	11
LUCERNE.—English Hotel . . .	21
NICE.—How's English Warehouse . . .	7
Lattes, General Agent . . .	7
PISA.—Huguet and Van Lint, Sculptors .	6
VEYTAUX.—Pension Masson . . .	31
ZURICH.—Hôtel Belle Vue . . .	24
Kercz, Chemist . . .	24

### ENGLAND.

Custom House Agents—McCracken . .	2
Cary's Telescope . . .	12

Mechi's Dressing Cases . . .	12
Argus Life Assurance . . .	13
National Bank of Scotland . . .	14
Thimmi, Foreign Bookseller . . .	14
Spiers' Ornamental Manufactures . . .	14
Black's Guide Books . . .	15
Passport Agency Office . . .	18
Royal Insurance Office . . .	20
Pelican Life Insurance . . .	21
London and Westminster Bank . . .	21
Loeock's Pulmonic Wafers . . .	22
Athenæum . . .	22
Blackwood's Maps . . .	23
Lavin's Cornish Museum . . .	24
Sir Walter Scott's Works . . .	25
Southgate's Portmanteaus . . .	26
South-Eastern Railway . . .	27
Society of Swiss Couriers . . .	28
Tennant, Geologist . . .	28
Heal's Bedsteads . . .	29
Stanford, Mapseller . . .	30
Rowland's Perfumery . . .	31
Galignani's Paris Guide . . .	31
Von Wegnern, German Teacher . . .	31
Works on the Fine Arts . . .	32
Sunset any Hour . . .	33
Mudie's Library . . .	33
Passport Agency Office . . .	33
Steam to California, &c. . .	33
Railway Guide-books . . .	34, 35
Lee and Carter's Guide Dépôt. . .	36

# BRITISH CUSTOMS DUTIES.

LONDON, January 1, 1858.

## MESSRS. J. & R. M'CRACKEN,

7, OLD JEWRY, LONDON,

IMPORTERS OF FOREIGN WINES,

And Agents to Messrs. A. DELGADO and SON, of Cadiz,

AGENTS, BY APPOINTMENT, TO THE ROYAL ACADEMY, NATIONAL GALLERY,  
AND GOVERNMENT DEPARTMENT OF SCIENCE AND ART,

Sole Agents of Mr. J. M. FARINA, vis-à-vis la Place Juliers, Cologne,

*And Agents generally for the Reception and Shipment of Works of Art, Baggage, &c.,*

FROM AND TO ALL PARTS OF THE WORLD,

RETURN their sincere acknowledgments to the Nobility and Gentry for the liberal patronage hitherto conferred on them. They hope, by THE MODERATION OF THEIR CHARGES, and their unremitting care in passing through the CUSTOM-HOUSE Property confided to them, to merit a continuance of the favours they have heretofore enjoyed. Their establishment comprises DRY AND SPACIOUS WAREHOUSES, where Works of Art and all descriptions of Property can be kept during the Owner's absence, at most moderate rates of rent.

J. & R. M'C. undertake to execute Commissions for the purchase of Pictures, Statuary in Marble and Alabaster, Bronzes, &c., being in direct correspondence with Artists, Agents, and Bankers throughout the Continent.

*Packages sent, by Steamers or otherwise, to Southampton and Liverpool, also attended to; but all Letters of Advice and Bills of Lading to be addressed to 7, OLD JEWRY, LONDON.*

British Artists resident abroad, having occasion to send home their works for Exhibition, or to be passed by the Academy, will find it advantageous to address them to the care of Messrs. J. & R. M'C., whose appointment enables them to offer every facility.

Parties favouring J. & R. M'C. with Consignments are requested to be particular in having the Bills of Lading sent to them DIRECT by post, and also to forward their Keys with the Packages, as all Goods MUST BE EXAMINED immediately on arrival.

J. & R. M'C. keep Marsala Wines of first quality, also Port, and Messrs. A. DELGADO and Son's Sherry and Amontillado Wines; and are general Importers of French and other Foreign Wines.

## LIST OF DUTIES

NOW PAYABLE IN LONDON UPON THE IMPORTATION OF WORKS OF ART,  
CURIOSITIES, ETC., FROM THE CONTINENT.

**The following Articles are ALL FREE OF DUTY.**

ALABASTER and MARBLE.

AMBER, Manufactures of.

ANCHOVIES.

AGATES and CORNELIANS, unset.

BOOKS, of editions printed prior to 1801.

BRONZE Works of Art (antiques and original works only).

BULLION, Coins and Medals of all kinds, and battered Plate.

CAMBRICS, LAWNS, Damask and Diapers of Linen, or Linen and Cotton.

CAMEOS, *not set*.

CARRIAGES of all sorts.

CATLINGS, and Harp Strings, silvered or not.

CASTS of Busts, Statues, or Figures.

CORAL, whole, polished, unpolished, and fragments.

COTTON, Manufactures of, *not* being articles wholly or in part made up.

DIAMONDS, Emeralds, Pearls, and other Precious Stones, *not set*.

FLOWER ROOTS.

FRAMES for Pictures, Prints, Drawings, and Mirrors.

FURS and SKINS, and Articles thereof.

GLASS, all Plate, Cast or Rolled Glass.

— Paintings on Glass.

— Beads and Bugles.



**McCRACKEN'S LIST OF DUTIES—continued.**

GLASS Bottles, Wine Glasses, and Tumblers, and all white flint and common green-glass goods, <i>not</i> being cut or ornamented.	PAINTERS' COLOURS, Brushes, Pencils, and Crayons.
LINEN Manufactures, <i>not</i> being articles wholly or in part made up.	PICTURES.
LAY Figures, imported by British Artists for their own use.	PLANTS and TREES, alive.
MAGNA GRECIA Ware, and Antique Earthen Vases.	SEEDS.
MANUSCRIPTS.	SAUSAGES.
MAPS and CHARTS, and parts thereof.	SPECIMENS of Natural History, Minerals, Fossils, and Ores.
MINERAL Waters.	STONE, all Sculpture and Articles of Stone, Alabaster, and Marble.
MODELS of Cork and Wood.	SULPHUR Impressions, or Casts.
OLIVES and Olive Oil.	TELESCOPES.
	TILES.
	VASES, Ancient, <i>not</i> of Stone or Marble.

**On the following Articles the Duty is 5 per cent. ad valorem.**

CASHMERE SHAWLS, and all Articles of Goats' Hair or Wool.	LINEN Articles, wholly or in part made up.
COTTON Articles, wholly or in part made up.	WOOLLEN Articles, wholly or in part made up.

**On the following Articles the Duty is 10 per cent. ad valorem.**

BOXES of all sorts.	MOSAIC, small Ornaments for Jewellery.
EGYPTIAN, and all other Antiquities.	MUSICAL Instruments, <i>excepting</i> Musical Boxes, Brass Instruments, Pianos, and Accordions.
EMBROIDERY and Needlework.	SCAGLIOLA Tables.
FURNITURE of all kinds.	
JEWELLERY, and all Jewels set.	
LACE made by hand.	

ARQUEBUSADE WATER . . . . .	the gallon	£1	0	0
BEADS of CORAL . . . . .	the lb.	0	1	6
——— Crystal, Jet, and Mock Pearl . . . . .	ditto	0	0	2
BOOKS, of editions printed in and since 1801 . . . . .	the cwt.	1	10	0
——— imported under International Treaties of Copyright . . . . .	ditto	0	15	0
(Pirated Editions of English Works, of which the Copyright exists in England, totally prohibited.)				
——— English, reimported (unless declared that no Drawback was claimed on Export) . . . . .	the lb.	0	0	1½
BROCADE of GOLD and SILVER . . . . .	ditto	0	5	0
BRONZE, } all Manufactures of . . . . .	the cwt.	0	10	0
BRASS, and }				
COPPER, }				
CARPETS and RUGS (woollen) . . . . .	the square yard	0	0	6
CORAL NEGLIGEEES . . . . .	the lb.	0	1	0
CHINA, PORCELAIN, and EARTHENWARE, all . . . . .	the cwt.	0	10	0
CLOCKS, not exceeding the value of 5s. each . . . . .	the dozen	0	4	0
——— exceeding 5s., and not exceeding the value of 12s. 6d. each . . . . .	ditto	0	8	0
——— exceeding 12s. 6d., and not exceeding the value of 3l. each . . . . .	each	0	2	0
——— exceeding 3l., and not exceeding the value of 10l. . . . .	ditto	0	4	0
——— exceeding 10l. value . . . . .	ditto	0	10	0
CIGARS and TOBACCO, manufactured (3lbs. only allowed in a passenger's baggage, and 5 per cent. additional) . . . . .	the lb.	0	9	0
TOBACCO, unmanufactured (with 5 per cent. additional on the Duty) . . . . .	ditto	0	3	0
(N.B.—Unmanufactured Tobacco cannot be imported in less quantity than 300 lbs., or Cigars 80 lbs. in a Package; but small quantities are allowed for Private Use on declaration, and payment of a Fine of 1s. 6d. per lb. in addition to the Duty.)				
COFFEE . . . . .	the lb.	0	0	4
CONFECTIONERY, Sweetmeats and Succades . . . . .	ditto	0	0	2
CORDIALS and LIQUEURS . . . . .	the gallon	1	0	0
CURTAINS, embroidered on Muslin or Net, called Swiss Curtains . . . . .	the lb.	0	1	0
EAU DE COLOGNE, in long flasks . . . . .	the flask	0	0	8
——— in any other description of bottles . . . . .	the gallon	1	0	0

**McCRACKEN'S LIST OF DUTIES—continued.**

FLOWERS, Artificial, the cubic foot as packed . . . . .	£0 12 0
GLASS, Flint, Cut, Coloured, and Fancy Ornamental Glass, of whatever kind . . . . .	<i>the cwt.</i> 0 10 0
GLOVES, of Leather (and 5 per cent. additional) . . . . .	<i>the dozen pair</i> 0 3 6
LACQUERED and Japanned Wares . . . . .	<i>the cwt.</i> 1 0 0
MACCARONI and VERMICELLI . . . . .	<i>ditto</i> 0 1 0
NAPLES SOAP . . . . .	<i>ditto</i> 0 0 8
PERFUMERY . . . . .	<i>the lb.</i> 0 0 2
PERFUMED SPIRITS . . . . .	<i>the gallon</i> 1 0 0
PAPER HANGINGS, Flock Paper, and Paper printed, painted, or stained . . . . .	<i>the lb.</i> 0 0 3
PIANOFORTES, horizontal grand . . . . .	<i>each</i> 3 0 0
— upright and square . . . . .	<i>ditto</i> 2 0 0
PLATE, of Gold . . . . .	<i>the oz. troy</i> 1 1 0
— of Silver, gilt or ungilt . . . . .	<i>ditto</i> 0 1 8
PRINTS and DRAWINGS, single or bound, plain or coloured . . . . .	<i>the lb.</i> 0 0 3
SILK, MILLINERY, Turbans or Caps . . . . .	<i>each</i> 0 3 6
— Hats or Bonnets . . . . .	<i>ditto</i> 0 7 0
— Dresses . . . . .	<i>ditto</i> 1 10 0
— HANGINGS, and other Manufactures of Silk . . . . .	<i>the 100l. value</i> 15 0 0
— VELVETS, plain or figured . . . . .	<i>the lb.</i> 0 9 0
TEA . . . . .	<i>ditto</i> 0 1 5
TOYS and TURNERY . . . . .	<i>the cubic foot</i> 0 0 4
WINE in Casks or Bottles (in bottles 6 to the gal., & 5 per cent. add.) . . . . .	<i>the gal.</i> 0 5 6
SPIRITS in Cask or Bottle . . . . .	<i>ditto</i> 0 15 0

No Cask can be imported of less contents than 24 Gallons.

**THEIR PRINCIPAL CORRESPONDENTS ARE AT**

CALAIS.....	Messrs. CHARTIER, MORY, & VOGUE. Messrs. ISAAC VITAL & FILS.
BOULOGNE S. M...	Messrs. CHARTIER, MORY, & VOGUE. Mr. H. SIRE. Mr. C. QUETTIER.
PARIS.....	Mr. M. CHENUE, Packer, Rue Croix Petits Champs, No. 24. Mr. J. KLEINFELDER, 38, Rue Lafayette. Mr. M. HOFMANN, 58, Rue Hauteville.
HAVRE.....	Messrs. P. DEVOT & Co.
HONFLEUR.....	Mr. J. WAGNER.
MARSEILLES.....	Messrs. HORACE BOUCHET & Co. Messrs. CLAUDE CLERC & Co. Mr. PHILIGRET, 8, Rue Suffren.
BAGNERES DE BI- GORRE (Hautes Pyrenées).....	Mr. LÉON GÉRUZET, Marble Works.
PAU.....	Mr. MERILLON AINÉ.
BORDEAUX.....	Mr. LÉON GÉRUZET, 44, Allées de Tourny. Mr. LÉON SANSOT, FILS, Hôtel des Princes et de la Paix.
GIBRALTAR.....	Messrs. ARCHBOLD, JOHNSTON, & POWERS. Messrs. TURNER & Co.
LISBON.....	Mr. ARTHUR VAN ZELLER, Penin. & Orient. St. Nav. Co.'s Offices.
SEVILLE.....	Mr. JULIAN B. WILLIAMS, British Vice-Consulate. Don JUAN ANTO. BAILLY.
MALAGA.....	Mr. W. P. MARKS, British Consul.
NICE.....	Messrs. A. LACROIX & Co., British Consulate. Mr. T. W. HOW. Messrs. AVIGDOR AINÉ & FILS. Mr. CH. GIORDAN.
GENOA.....	Messrs. GIBBS & Co. Sig. G. LOLEO, Croce di Malta. Mr. BROWN, Jun., British Vice-Consul. GIO. VIGNOLO & FIGO.
MILAN.....	Messrs. BUFFET & BERUTO, Piazzale di S. Sepolcro, No. 3176. Messrs. BRAMBILLA.
CARRARA.....	Sig. F. BIENAIMÉ, Sculptor. Mr. VINCENZO LIVY, Sculptor. Messrs. W. MACBEAN & Co. Messrs. HENDERSON BROTHERS.
LEGHORN.....	Messrs. THOMAS PATE & SONS. Messrs. MAQUAY, PAKENHAM, & SMYTH. Messrs. GIACO. MICALI & FIGO. Sculptors in Alabaster and Marble. Mr. M. RISTORI. Mr. JOSEPH GUANO. Messrs. G. GALLIANI & Co. Mr. ULISSE COTREMAN.
PISA.....	Messrs. HUGUET & VAN LINT, Sculptors in Alabaster and Marble. Messrs. EMMIE, FENZI & Co. Messrs. FLOWDEN & FRENCH. Messrs. MAQUAY & PAKENHAM. Mr. E. GOODBAN. Mr. J. TOUGH.
FLORENCE.....	Messrs. NESTI, CIARDI, & Co. Mr. ANTO DI LUIGI PIACENTI. Mr. S. LOWE. Mr. GAETO. BIANCHINI, Mosaic Worker, opposite the Capella de' Medici. P. BAZZANTI & FIG., Sculptors, Lungo l'Arno. Heirs of F. L. PISANI, Sculptor, No. 1, sul Prato. Messrs. FILI. PACETTI, Picture-frame Makers, Via del Palagio. Sig. CARLO NOCCHIOLI. Sig. LUIGI RAMACCI.

**MESSRS. J. & R. McCracken's CORRESPONDENTS—continued.**

VOLTERRA .....	Sig. OTTO. CALLAJ, and Messrs. G. CHERICI & FIGI.
BOLOGNA .....	Mr. G. B. RENOLI. Sig. L. GALLI.
ANCONA .....	Messrs. MOORE, MERELLET, & Co.
ROME .....	Messrs. TORLONIA & Co. Messrs. FREEBORN & Co. Messrs. MAC-BEAN & Co. Messrs. PLOWDEN, CHOLMELEY, & Co. Messrs. PARKENHAM, HOOKER, & Co. Mr. EDWARD TREBBI. Mr. LUIGI BRANCHINI, at the English College.
CIVITA VECCHIA.	Messrs. LOWE BROTHERS, British Vice-Consulate. Mr. T. ARATA.
NAPLES .....	Messrs. IGGULDEN & Co. Messrs. W. J. TURNER & Co.
PALERMO .....	Messrs. PRIOR, TURNER, & THOMAS.
MESSINA .....	Messrs. CAILLER & Co.
CORFU .....	Mr. J. W. TAYLOR.
ALEXANDRIA.....	Messrs. BRIGGS & Co.
CONSTANTINOPLE	Messrs. C. & E. GRACE. Mr. EDWARD LAFONTAINE.
MALTA .....	Mr. EMANUEL ZAMMIT. Messrs. JOSH. DARMANIN & SONS, 45, Strada Levante, Mosaic Workers. Mr. FORTUNATO TESTA, 92, Strada S <sup>ta</sup> Lucia. Messrs. L. VED. DE CESARE & FIGLI. Mr. L. FRANCALANZA.
SMYRNA .....	Messrs. HANSON & Co.
BEYROUT .....	Mr. HENRY HEALD.
ATHENS, PIRÆUS	Mr. J. J. BUCHERER.
SYRA .....	Mr. WILKINSON, British Consul.
VENICE .....	Messrs. FRERES SCHIELIN.
TRIESTE .....	Messrs. S. & A. BLUMENTHAL & Co.
OSTEND .....	Mr. L. BOVARDI, Campo S. Fantino, No. 2000, rosso.
GHEENT .....	Messrs. MOORE & Co.
BRUSSELS.....	Messrs. BACH & Co. Mr. R. ST. AMOUR.
ANTWERP .....	Mr. J. DE BUYSER, Dealer in Antiquities, Marché au Beurre, 21.
ROTTERDAM.....	Messrs. F. MACK & Co., Kipdorp, No. 1748.
COLOGNE.....	Mr. P. VAN ZEEBROECK, Picture Dealer, &c., Rue des Récollets, 2076.
MAYENCE .....	Messrs. PRESTON & Co. Messrs. S. A. LEVINO & Co.
FRANKFORT O. M.	Messrs. BOUTMY & Co. Messrs. C. HEMMANN & Co.
HEIDELBERG .....	Mr. J. M. FARINA, vis-à-vis la Place Juliers. Messrs. Gme. TILMES & Co. Mr. ALBERT HEIMANN, 29, Bishofsgrabenstrasse.
MANNHEIM .....	Mr. G. L. KAYSER, Expéditeur. Mr. W. KNUS-MANN, Cabinet Maker.
MUNICH.....	Mr. P. A. TACCHI'S SUCCESSOR, Glass Manufacturer, Zeil.
NUREMBERG.....	Messrs. BING, Jun., & Co. Mr. F. BÜHLER, Zeil D, 17.
FÜRTH .....	Mr. G. A. ZIPF, Ross Markt.
BASLE .....	Mr. PH. ZIMMERMANN. Mr. M. LIEBER.
BERNE .....	Mr. DIKELSPEIL. Messrs. EYSEN & CLAUS.
GENEVA .....	Mr. HY. WIMMER, Printseller, Promenade St. No. 12. Messrs. MAY & WIDMAYER, Printsellers. Messrs. L. NEGRIOLI & Co. Heirs of SEB. PICHLER.
LAUSANNE .....	Mr. PAOLO GALIMBERTI, at the Red Horse, Dealer in Antiquities.
INTERLACKEN.....	Mr. JOHN CONRAD CROFF, Banker and Forwarding Agent.
CONSTANCE.....	Mr. A. PICKERT.
SCHAFFHAUSEN..	Messrs. JEAN PREISWERK & FILS. Mr. BISCHOFF DE ST. ALBAN.
WALSHUT.....	Messrs. SCHNEUWLIN & Co. Mr. BENOIT LA ROCHE.
HAMBURG .....	Mr. ALBERT TRUMPT.
PRAGUE.....	Messrs. AUG. SNELL & STRASSE.
CARLSBAD .....	Mr. L. LONGCHAMPS.
MARIENBAD .....	Mr. J. GROSSMANN. Mr. CLEMENT SESTI.
VIENNA.....	Messrs. ZOLLIKOFFER & HOZ.
BERLIN .....	Messrs. SCHAAR & CLAUS. Mr. G. F. RODE.
DRESDEN.....	Mr. W. HOFMANN, Glass Manufacturer, Blauern Stern.
NEW YORK .....	Mr. P. CZERMAK, ditto. Mr. A. V. LEBEDA, Gun Maker.
	Mr. THOMAS WOLF, Glass Manufacturer.
	Mr. CARL KNOLL, au Lion Blanc.
	Mr. J. T. ADLER, Glass Manufacturer.
	Mr. W. HOFMANN, Glass Manufacturer, am Lugeck, No. 768.
	Mr. JOS. LOBMEYER, Glass Manufacturer, 940, Kärntner Strasse.
	Messrs. SCHICKLER, Brothers.
	Mr. LION M. COHN, Comm <sup>re</sup> , Expéditeur.
	Messrs. C. HARSCH & Co., Glass Manufacturers, 67, Unter den Linden.
	Messrs. H. W. BASSENGE & Co. Mr. C. TEICHERT, Royal Porcelain Manufactory Depot. Mr. J. KREISS, Glass Manufacturer.
	Madame HELENA WOLFSOHN, Schlössergasse, No. 5.
	Messrs. WILBUR & PRICE.

## FLORENCE.

— — —

### G. BIANCHINI,

MANUFACTURER OF TABLES AND LADIES' ORNAMENTS  
OF FLORENTINE MOSAIC,

**No. 4844, VIA DE' NELLI,**

*Opposite the Royal Chapel of the Medici,*

**I**NVITES the English Nobility and Gentry to visit his Establishment, where may always be seen numerous specimens of this celebrated and beautiful Manufacture, in every description of Rare and Precious Stones. Orders for Tables and other Ornaments executed to any Design.

G. BIANCHINI'S Agents in England are Messrs. J. & R. McCracken, 7, Old Jewry, London.

## BRIENZ — INTERLACKEN.

— — —

### J. GROSSMANN,

SCULPTOR IN WOOD, AND MANUFACTURER OF SWISS  
WOOD MODELS AND ORNAMENTS,

**AT INTERLACKEN.**

**H**IS WAREHOUSE is situated between the Belvedere Hotel and Schweizerhof, where he keeps the largest and best assortment of the above objects to be found in Switzerland. He undertakes to forward Goods to England and elsewhere.

Correspondents in England, Messrs. J. & R. McCracken, 7, Old Jewry.

## P I S A.

— — —

### HUGUET AND VAN LINT,

SCULPTORS IN MARBLE AND ALABASTER,

**Lung' Arno, near the Tre Donzelle.**

**T**HE oldest established house in Pisa, where may be found the best assortment of Models of the Duomo, Baptistry, and Tower. Also Figures and other local objects illustrative of the Agriculture and Customs of the country, executed in the highest style of art.

Their extensive Show Rooms are always open to Visitors.

Correspondents in England, Messrs. J. & R. McCracken, 7, Old Jewry, London.

## NICE.

ENGLISH WAREHOUSE.

T. W. HOW,

WINE MERCHANT, GROCER, &amp;c.,

**Quai du Jardin des Plantes,**

(Two doors from the Hôtel de France).

Wines and Teas of the choicest qualities. Bass's and Allsopp's Pale and Burton Ales, Stout, Porter, &c. Lemann's Biscuits, English Cheese, York Hams, Pickles, Sauces, and a variety of other condiments and articles too numerous to mention.

Correspondents in London, Messrs. J. and R. M'Cracken, 7, Old Jewry.

## NICE.

F. LATTES,

Near the Pont Neuf,

GENERAL AGENT,

AND

AGENT FOR LETTING FURNISHED  
APARTMENTS.

Letters addressed as above from parties requiring any information respecting Apartments, &c., will meet with immediate attention.

## MUNICH.

HENRY WIMMER,

SUCCESSOR TO

J. M. DE HERMANN,

PRINT AND PICTURE SELLER TO HIS MAJESTY THE KING  
OF BAVARIA,**ROYAL PROMENADE STRASSE, No. 12,**

MAGAZINE OF OBJECTS OF FINE ARTS,

PICTURES, PRINTS, DRAWINGS, AND LITHOGRAPHS,

INVITES the Nobility and Gentry to visit his Establishment, where he has always on Sale an extensive collection of Pictures by Modern Artists, Paintings on Glass and Porcelain, Miniatures, Drawings, Engravings, and Lithographs, the latter comprising the Complete Collections of the various Galleries, of which Single Copies may be selected.

He has also on Sale all that relates to the Fine Arts.

H. WIMMER undertakes to forward to England all purchases made at his Establishment, through his Correspondents, Messrs. J. & R. M'Cracken, 7, Old Jewry, London.



FRANKFORT O. M.

BING JUN<sup>R</sup>. AND CO.

ZEIL, No. 31,

(OPPOSITE THE HOTEL DE RUSSIE,)

MANUFACTORY OF ARTICLES IN STAG'S HORN.

DEPOT OF DRESDEN CHINA.

COPY OF THE STATUE OF ARIADNE.

\* \* ALL KINDS OF PARISIAN FANCY ARTICLES.

MESSRS. BING JUN. AND CO. beg respectfully to invite the Public to visit their Establishment, where they have always on show, and for sale, a most extensive Assortment of Articles in Stag's Horn, of their own manufacture; consisting of Brooches, Ear-rings, Bracelets, Pen and Pencil Holders, Seals, Inkstands, Watchstands, Snuff-boxes, Cigar-boxes, Whips, Walking-sticks, Knives, Card-cases, and every description of article for the Writing and Work Table, besides Vases and other ornamental objects too various to be here enumerated.

Messrs. BING have also the finest Copies, both in Biscuit-China and Bronze, of the Statue of Ariadne, the chef-d'œuvre of the Sculptor DANNECKER, of which the original is in Bethman's Museum at Frankfort O. M.

Messrs. BING have likewise the *Sole Dépôt* in FRANKFORT of the Porcelain of the Royal Manufactory of Dresden; and at their Establishment may be seen the most splendid assortment of Figures after the Ancient Models, ornamented with Lace-work of the most extraordinary fineness; likewise Dinner, Dessert, and Tea Services; Plates, Vases, Candelabras, Baskets, &c. &c., in the Antique Style, ornamented with flowers in relief, and the finest paintings.

Besides the above-named objects, they have a superb assortment of Clocks, Bronzes, Porcelain, and other Fancy Objects, the productions of Germany, France, and England.

DEPOT OF THE VERITABLE EAU DE COLOGNE OF JEAN MARIA FARINA, OF COLOGNE.

☞ Their Correspondents in London are J. and R. M'CRACKEN, 7, Old Jewry.

## FRANKFORT O. M.

## P. A. TACCHI'S SUCCESSOR,

(LATE FRANCIS STEIGERWALD,)

ZEIL D, No. 17,

BOHEMIAN FANCY GLASS AND CRYSTAL  
WAREHOUSE.

P. A. TACCHI'S SUCCESSOR begs to acquaint the Public that he has become the Purchaser of Mr. F. STEIGERWALD'S ESTABLISHMENT in this Town, for the Sale of Bohemian Fancy Cut Glass and Crystals.

He has always an extensive and choice Assortment of the Newest and most Elegant Patterns of

ORNAMENTAL CUT, ENGRAVED, GILT, &amp; PAINTED GLASS,

BOTH WHITE AND COLOURED,

In Dessert Services, Chandeliers, Articles for the Table and Toilet, and every possible variety of objects in this beautiful branch of manufacture. He solicits, and will endeavour to merit, a continuance of the favours of the Public, which the late well-known House enjoyed in an eminent degree during a considerable number of years.

P. A. TACCHI'S SUCCESSOR has BRANCH ESTABLISHMENTS during the Season at

WIESBADEN AND EMS,

Where will always be found Selections of the newest Articles from his principal Establishment.

His Agents in England, to whom he undertakes to forward Purchases made of him, are Messrs. J. & R. M'CRACKEN, 7, Old Jewry, London.

## COLOGNE O. RHINE.

## JOHN MARIA FARINA

(OPPOSITE THE JULICH'S PLACE),

PURVEYOR TO H. M. QUEEN VICTORIA;  
TO H. M. F. W. III., KING OF PRUSSIA; THE EMPEROR OF RUSSIA;  
THE KING OF HANOVER, ETC. ETC.,

OF THE

ONLY GENUINE EAU DE COLOGNE.

THE frequency of mistakes, which are sometimes accidental, but for the most part the result of deception practised by interested individuals, induces me to request the attention of English travellers to the following statement:—

Since the first establishment of my house in 1709, there has never been any partner in the business who did not bear the name of FARINA, nor has the manufacture of a second and cheaper quality of EAU DE COLOGNE ever been attempted. Since 1828, however, several inhabitants of Cologne have entered into engagements with Italians of the name of Farina, and, by employing that name, have succeeded to a very great extent in foisting an inferior and spurious article upon the Public.

But they have in this rivalry in trade not been satisfied with the mere usurpation of my name; the concluding phrase, "*opposite the Julich's Place*," which had so long existed my special property, was not allowed to remain in its integrity. To deceive and lead astray again those of the public who are not fully conversant with the locality and circumstances, the competition seized hold of the word "*opposite*," and more than once settled in my immediate neighbourhood, that they might avail themselves to the full extent of the phrase "*opposite the Julich's Place*." When tried before the courts, the use only of the word "*opposite*" was forbidden, which, however, has been supplied by the word "*at*" or "*near*," with the addition of the number of their houses. It is true, another less flagrant, but not less deceitful invention was, that several of my imitators established the sites of their manufactories in other public places of the town, to enable them to make use of the phrase "*opposite — Place, or Market*," on their address cards or labels, speculating, with respect to the proper name "*Julich*," on the carelessness or forgetfulness of the consumer. I therefore beg to inform all strangers visiting Cologne that my establishment, which has existed since 1709, is exactly opposite the Julich's Place, forming the corner of the two streets, Unter Goldschmidt and Oben Marsporten, No. 23; and that it may be the more easily recognised, I have put up the arms of England, Russia, &c. &c., in the front of my house. By calling the attention of the public to this notice, I hope to check that system of imposition which has been so long practised towards foreigners by coachmen, valets-de-place, and others, who receive bribes from the vendors of the many spurious compounds sold under my name.

A new proof of the excellence of MY manufacture has been put beyond all doubt by the fact of the Jury of the Great Exhibition in London having awarded ME the Prize Medal.— See the Official Statement in No. 20,934, page 6, of the '*Times*' of this month.

COLOGNE, October, 1851.

J. M. FARINA,  
Opposite the Julich's Place.

\* \* \* My Agents in London are MESSRS. J. & R. M'CRACKEN, 7, Old Jewry,  
by whom orders are received for me.

## D R E S D E N .

---

### MAGAZINE OF ANTIQUITIES AND FINE ARTS.

**HELENA WOLFSOHN, NÉE MEYER,**

(SUCCESSOR OF L. MEYER AND SONS,)

**5, SCHLOSSERGASSE,**

BEGS respectfully to solicit the inspection of her Establishment, where she has always on show and for sale a most extensive assortment of Old Saxon China, Old Sèvres and Japan, Antique Furniture, Bronzes, Old Lace, such as Points de Bruxelles and d'Alençon, Points de Venise, Guipure, &c. &c. Venetian, Ruby, and Painted Glass, Rock Crystal, Ivory Work, Enamels, Mosaic Work, Armour, Gobelines Tapestry, Fans, and many other remarkable and curious articles.

HER CORRESPONDENTS IN ENGLAND ARE

**Messrs. J. & R. M'CRACKEN, 7, Old Jewry, London.**

---

**WILLIAM HOFMANN,**

**BOHEMIAN GLASS MANUFACTURER,**

TO HIS MAJESTY THE EMPEROR OF AUSTRIA,

RECOMMENDS his great assortment of Glass Ware, from his own Manufactories in Bohemia. The choicest Articles in every Colour, Shape, and Description, are sold, at the same moderate prices, at both his Establishments—

**At Prague, Hotel Blue Star; at Vienna, 768, Lugeck.**

Agents in London, Messrs. J. and R. M'CRACKEN, 7, Old Jewry.

*Goods forwarded direct to England, America, &c.*

---

**LEGHORN.**

**HIACINTH MICALI AND SON,**

*Via Ferdinanda, No. 1230.*

Manufactory of Marble, Alabaster, and Scagliola Tables, and Depôt of objects of Fine Arts.

Their extensive Show-rooms are always open to Visitors.

THEIR AGENTS IN ENGLAND ARE

**MESSRS. J. AND R. M'CRACKEN,**

*7, Old Jewry, London.*

**CARLSBAD.**

**THOMAS WOLF,**

MANUFACTURER OF

**ORNAMENTAL GLASS WARES.**

THOMAS WOLF begs to inform the Visitors to Carlsbad that at his Establishment will be found the finest and richest Assortment of the Crystal and Glass Wares of Bohemia—especially Table and Dessert Services—all at reasonable and fixed prices.

CORRESPONDENTS IN ENGLAND:

Messrs. J. & R. M'CRACKEN, 7, Old Jewry.

## VIENNA.

**Bohemian White and Coloured Crystal Glass Warehouse.**

### JOSEPH LOBMEYR, GLASS MANUFACTURER,

No. 940, KÄRNTNERSTRASSE,

BEGS to inform Visitors to Vienna that he has considerably enlarged his Establishment. The most complete assortment of all kinds of Bohemian White and Coloured Crystal Glass, and of all articles in this branch of industry, in the newest and most elegant style, is always on hand. The rich collections of all Articles of Luxury, viz. Table, Dessert, and other Services, Vases, Candelabras, Lustres, Looking-glasses, &c. &c., will, he feels assured, satisfy every visitor.

The prices are fixed at very moderate and reasonable charges.—The English language is spoken.

His Correspondents in England, Messrs. J. and R. McCracken, No. 7, Old Jewry, London, will execute all orders with the greatest care and attention.

### Everything for the Tourist.

DRESSING-CASES.—At Mr. MECH'S Establishments, 112, Regent Street, 4, Leadenhall Street, and Crystal Palace, are EXHIBITED the FINEST SPECIMENS of BRITISH MANUFACTURES, in Dressing Cases, Work Boxes, Writing Cases, Dressing Bags, and other articles of utility or luxury, suitable for presentation. A separate Department for Papier Mâché Manufactures and Bagatelle Tables. Table Cutlery, Razors, Scissors, Pen-knives, Straps, Paste, &c. Shipping orders executed. An extensive assortment of superior Hair and other Toilet Brushes.

### CARY'S IMPROVED POCKET TOURIST'S TELESCOPE.

(See 'Murray's Handbook'.)

Just published, 16th Edition,

### GOULD'S COMPANION TO THE MICROSCOPE.

Revised and Improved.

CARY, Mathematical and Optical Instrument Maker to the Admiralty and Royal Military College, &c. &c., 181, Strand.

## FRANKFORT O. M.

### MESSRS LÖHR & ALTEN,

PROPRIETORS OF

### THE ROMAN EMPEROR HOTEL,

Beg to recommend their House to English Travellers.

This large and well-situated Establishment is conducted under the immediate superintendence of the Proprietors, and newly furnished with every comfort, and a new splendid Dining-room.

The "ROMAN EMPEROR" is often honoured by Royal Families and other high personages. The following have lately honoured this Hotel—

H.M. THE KING AND QUEEN OF WURTEMBERG.

H.M. THE QUEEN OF HOLLAND.

H.R.H. THE CROWN PRINCE AND PRINCESS OLGA OF WURTEMBERG.

H.H. THE ARCHDUKE OF AUSTRIA. &c. &c. &c.

Table-d'hôte at 1, 1fl. 30kr.

Breakfast, 42kr.

" " 5, 2fl.

Tea, 42kr.

Bed Rooms, from 1fl. to 3fl.



## BERLIN.

## C. HARSCH &amp; CO.,

67, Unter den Linden,

## FANCY GLASS WAREHOUSE,

BEG to call the attention of VISITORS to their EXTENSIVE ASSORTMENT of

## BOHEMIAN, BAVARIAN, AND SILESIAN GLASS,

CONSISTING OF

ARTICLES OF EVERY DESCRIPTION,

OF THE NEWEST AND MOST ELEGANT PATTERNS.

Their Correspondents in London are Messrs. J. &amp; R. M'CRACKEN, 7, Old Jewry.

## ARGUS LIFE ASSURANCE COMPANY,

39, THROGMORTON STREET, BANK.

CHAIRMAN—THOMAS FARNCOMB, Esq., Alderman.

DEPUTY-CHAIRMAN—WILLIAM LEAF, Esq.

Rich. E. Arden, Esq.	Professor Hall, M.A.	Rupert Ingleby, Esq.	Jeremiah Pilcher, Esq.
Edward Bates, Esq.	J. Humphery, Esq. Ald.	S. W. Johnson, Esq.	Lewis Pocock, Esq.

PHYSICIAN—Dr. Jeaffreson, 2, Finsbury Square.

SURGEON—W. Coulson, Esq., 2, Frederick's Place, Old Jewry.

ACTUARY—George Clark, Esq.

ADVANTAGES OF ASSURING  
IN THIS COMPANY.

THE Premiums are on the lowest scale consistent with security.

The Assured are protected by a subscribed Capital of 300,000*l.*, an Assurance Fund of 450,000*l.*, invested on mortgage and in the Government Stocks, and an income of 85,000*l.* a-year.

Premiums to assure 100 <i>l.</i>			Whole Term.	
Age	One Year.	Seven Years.	With Profits.	Without Profits.
20	£0 17 8	£0 19 9	£1 15 10	£1 11 10
30	1 1 3	1 2 7	2 5 5	2 0 7
40	1 5 0	1 6 9	3 0 7	2 14 10
50	1 14 1	1 19 10	4 6 8	4 0 11
60	3 2 4	3 17 0	6 12 9	6 0 10

## MUTUAL BRANCH.

ASSURERS on the Bonus System are entitled at the end of five years to participate in nine-tenths, or 90 per cent., of the profits.

The profit assigned to each policy can be added to the sum assured, applied in reduction of the annual premium, or be received in cash.

At the first division a return of 20 per cent. in cash on the premiums paid was declared; this will allow a reversionary increase varying, according to age, from 66 to 28 per cent. on the premiums, or from 5 to 15 per cent. on the sum assured.

One-half of the "Whole Term" Premium may remain on credit for seven years, or one-third of the Premium may remain for life as a debt upon the Policy at 5 per cent., or may be paid off at any time without notice.

Claims paid in one month after proofs have been approved.

Loans upon approved security.

No charge for Policy stamps.

Medical attendants paid for their reports.

Persons may, in time of peace, proceed to or reside in any part of Europe or British North America without extra charge.

The medical officers attend every day at a quarter before two o'clock.

E. BATES, *Resident Director.*

---

**FOREIGN CREDITS AND CIRCULAR NOTES.**


---

**THE NATIONAL BANK OF SCOTLAND** GRANT CREDITS of £10 and upwards, available for Travellers, Foreign Residents, Military and Naval Officers on Foreign Service, Emigrants, &c., and also for Business purposes, in all the principal places on the CONTINENT, MEDITERRANEAN, MADEIRA, EAST and WEST INDIES, CAPE OF GOOD HOPE, AUSTRALIA and NEW ZEALAND, UNITED STATES, CANADA, &c. &c.

These Credits may be obtained at the Head Office, and at the Glasgow and Dundee Branches, or through any of the other Branches of the Bank.

NATIONAL BANK OF SCOTLAND, Edinburgh, April, 1858.

---



---

**SORRENTO.**


---



---

**GRAND HOTEL VILLA NARDI, BY WILLIAM TRAMONTANO.**


---

**THIS** Hotel, which has recently been greatly altered and enlarged, is beautifully situated on the borders of the Sea, and commands an uninterrupted and extensive view of the Bay of Naples and Mount Vesuvius.

The *Landlady is English*, and gives her particular attention to Cleanliness and Cooking, and the general comfort of Visitors.

Large and small Apartments looking on to the Bay. An excellent Table d'Hôte daily Baths, and Barques for Capri. French, English, and German spoken. Charges moderate.

---

**FOREIGN LANGUAGES.**

ORIGINAL AND COMPLETE EDITIONS OF  
**AHN'S FOREIGN GRAMMARS.**

Ahn's Remodelled German Grammar and Key, 1857, cloth, 4s. 6d.; French Grammar and Key, 3rd edition, 1858, cloth, 4s. 6d.; Italian Grammar and Key, 2nd edition, 1857, cloth, 5s.; Spanish Grammar and Key, cloth, 5s.; Portuguese Grammar, 1857, cloth, 4s.; Swedish Grammar, 1858, cloth, 4s.; Danish Grammar, 1858, cloth, 4s.; Dutch Grammar, cloth, 4s.; Latin Grammar, cloth, 3s.

The method of Ahn, now of European celebrity, is most simple and rational, and is eminently adapted for Self-tuition, for School use, and for a comparative study of European Languages.

**FOREIGN DIALOGUES,**

On an entirely new and practical plan, calculated to insure a rapid acquisition of Foreign Languages, 12mo. cloth. *German* and *English* Dialogues, by Meissner, 2s. 6d.; *French* and *English* ditto, by Dudevaut, 2s. 6d.; *Italian* and *English* ditto, by Marchezzi, 2s. 6d.; *Spanish* and *English* ditto, by Salvo, 2s. 6d.; *Swedish* by Lenström, *Danish* by Lund, each 2s. 6d.; *Dutch* by Harlen, *Portuguese* by Monteiro, each 2s. 6d.; *Turkish*, *Russian*, *English*, and *French* Vocabulary, for Travellers in the East, 2s. 6d.

Published by Mr. FRANZ THIMM, Publisher and Foreign Bookseller, 3, Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, London; and at 32, Princess Street, Manchester.

P.S.—Travellers can order these Grammars and Dialogues through any Continental Bookseller.

**OXFORD** lies on the road to Bath, Bristol, Clifton, and the West of England; to Leamington, Warwick, Kenilworth, Stratford-on-Avon, Birmingham, Worcester, Wolverhampton, Chester, Manchester, Liverpool, and the North; to Cheltenham, Gloucester, and South Wales. In its neighbourhood are Blenheim, Nuneham, and other places of interest.

---

**VISITORS TO OXFORD**

(a central point for Railway Travellers)  
 are invited to inspect

**SPIERS AND SON'S  
 ESTABLISHMENTS,**

102 & 103, High St., 45 & 46 Cornmarket St.,  
 and 24, Newinnhall St.,

Where will be found one of the largest and most varied Stocks in the kingdom of

USEFUL AND ORNAMENTAL MANUFACTURES,  
 Suitable for Presents, or for Remembrances  
 of Oxford.

---

At the Great Exhibition in London, of 1851, and in Paris, of 1855, "Honourable Mention" was awarded to their Papier Maché Manufactures; and at the New York Exhibition of 1853, the "Prize Medal."

## To Tourists in Britain { BLACK'S GUIDE-BOOKS & TRAVELLING MAPS.

In neat Portable Volumes, profusely illustrated by Maps, Charts, and Views of the Scenery, and containing full particulars regarding Hotels, Distances, and whatever is likely to prove useful or instructive to the Tourist.

**England, 10/6.**

**English Lake District, 5/.**

**Do. Illustrated Edition, 7/6.**

**Wales, North and South, 5/.**

**North Wales, separately, 3/6.**

**Derby and Warwick shires,  
each 1/6 & 2/.**

**Devon and Cornwall, 1/6 & 2/.**

**Hampshire (Isle of Wight) 1/6  
& 2/.**

**Yorkshire, 1/6 & 2/.**

**Scotland, 8/6.**

**Highlands (Anderson's), 10/6.**

**Trosachs, 1/6.**

**Staffa and Iona, 1/6.**

**Edinburgh and Environs, 2/6.**

**Glasgow and Environs, 2/6.**

**Ireland, 5/.**

**Dublin, Killarney, each 1/6.**

## ROAD AND RAILWAY TRAVELLING MAPS.

Carefully constructed from the Maps of the Ordnance Survey and other Authorities, and containing all the Roads, Railroads, Villages, Country Seats, Fishing Streams, Rivers, Lakes, and Mountains, and every Topographical Information required by the Tourist on pleasure or business. Mounted or printed on cloth, and neatly bound in portable cases.

**England, 32 × 22½. 4/6.**

**English Lakes, 19 × 14. 2/6.**

**Wales, N. & S. 14 × 11½. each 1/6.**

**Scotland, 32 × 22½. 4/6.**

**Ireland, 20 × 14½. 2/6.**

**Germany, 17 × 24. 4/6.**

**Europe, 3 feet by 4. 18/.**

**Scotch Counties, each 1/.**

*Smaller Maps at 2s. 6d. and 1s. each.*

## PROFESSOR FORBES'S WORKS ON SWITZERLAND AND NORWAY.

### THE TOUR OF MONT BLANC AND OF MONTE ROSA:

Being a Personal Narrative, abridged from the Author's 'Travels in the Alps of Savoy.' With a Map of the Mer de Glace of Chamouni and neighbouring district; containing important additions and corrections from the Author's more recent observations. In Fcap. Cloth, Price 5s.

*"An admirable edition, and the Map of the Mer de Glace most correct and valuable."*—  
ALBERT SMITH.

### NORWAY AND ITS GLACIERS VISITED IN 1851.

Followed by Journals of Excursions in the High Alps of Dauphiné, Berne, and Savoy  
With Two Maps and numerous Illustrations. Royal 8vo. Cloth, Price 21s.,

Recently Published,

### MADEIRA, ITS CLIMATE AND SCENERY:

A Handbook for Invalid and other Visitors. By ROBERT WHITE. Second Edition. Edited by JAMES YATE JOHNSON. With Map, Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.

*"The most complete and trustworthy Guide Book to Madeira yet published."*—LITERARY  
GAZETTE.

EDINBURGH: A. & C. BLACK. LONDON: LONGMAN & CO.;  
& SMITH & SON, STRAND; and all Booksellers.

## FRANKFORT O. M.

SILBERNE



MEDAILLE

STEMPEL,  
bewilligt

vom

SENAT  
der freien Stadt,  
FRANKFURT.FRIEDRICH BÖHLER,  
MANUFACTORY OF STAGHORN,

Zeil No. 54 (next door to the Post-Office).

FURNITURE OF EVERY DESCRIPTION, as Sofas, Chairs, Tables, &c. &c. CHANDELIERs, Table and Hand Candlesticks, Shooting-tackle, INKSTANDS, Paper-knives, Penholders, Seals, &c. KNIVES, RIDING-WHIPS, Cigar-cases and Holders, Pipes, Match-boxes, Porte-monnaies, Card-cases, Thermometers, GOBLETS, Candle-screens, Figures and Groups of Animals executed after Riedinger and others. BROOCHES, Bracelets, Earrings, Shirt-pins, Studs, and Buttons. STAG AND DEER HEADS with Antlers attached to the Skull. Sofa-rugs or Foot-cloths of Skins of Wild Animals with Head preserved.

Orders for a Complete Set or for any quantity of FURNITURE will be promptly executed.

The Agents in London are Messrs. J. and R. McCracken, 7, Old Jewry.

FRANKFORT O. M.

FRIEDRICH BÖHLER,

Zeil,

No. 54,

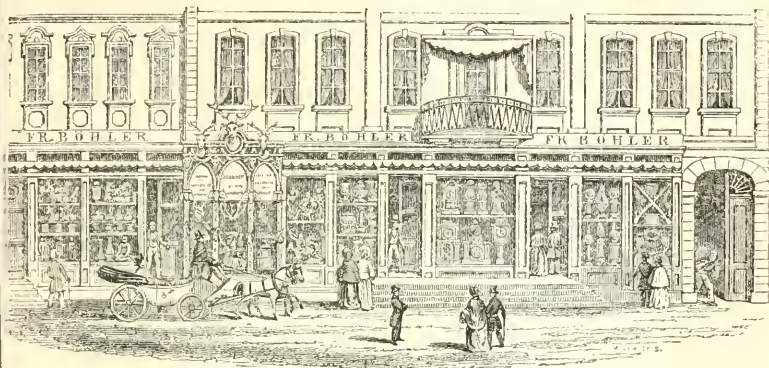
dicht neben



der Post,

Stempel, bewilligt vom Senat

der freien Stadt, Frankfurt.



PENDULES (Ornamental Clocks) of every description, VASES, Goblets, ANTIQUE and MODERN STATUETTES and GROUPS, Groups of Animals, INKSTANDS, Paper-weights, &c. &c., in Bronze, Cast Iron, Galvano-plastic, &c.

CROWN-CHANDELIERS; Branch, Table, and Hand Candlesticks, in Bronze, &c.; Lamps of every description.

PORCELAIN and Britannia-metal Goods, Liqueur-chests.

TRAVELLING DRESSING-CASES, Railroad Companions, Picnic-baskets, Travelling Bags, Brushes, Combs.

WORK-TABLES and Boxes, Tapestries, Fans, Ball-books, Smelling-bottles, Opera-Glasses, &c. &c.

Superior Copies of the ARIADNE by Dannecker, and the AMAZON by Kiss.

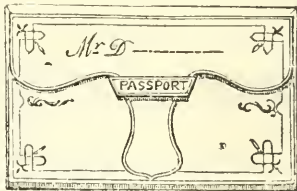
Genuine Eau de Cologne of Jean Maria Farina, opposite the Jilichsplatz.

The Agents in London are Messrs. J. and R. McCracken, 7, Old Jewry.



# PASSPORT AGENCY OFFICE, LONDON, 59, FLEET STREET, E. C.

**PARTIES** residing in any part of the United Kingdom or London, who desire to avoid delay, trouble, or expense, can have their **PASSPORTS** obtained and duly vised, with the utmost expedition and despatch upon application by Letter, or otherwise, to **Mr. W. J. ADAMS** (Bradshaw's British and Continental Guide Office), 59, Fleet Street, as above.



Country Residents, by this arrangement, are saved the trouble of coming to London about their Passport, as it can be forwarded to them by Post (*en Régle*).

*For full particulars, see Bradshaw's Continental Guide, pages xxix to xxxiv.*

The countersignature of the American Minister in London obtained to United States Passports.

**Passports carefully mounted, and Names lettered thereon in Gold.**

Passport Cases, from 1s. 6d. to 6s. each.  
Travelling Desks.  
Travelling Bags (Leather).  
Travelling and Pocket Inkstands.  
Travelling Soaps.  
Shaving do.  
Door & Window Fasteners & Alarms.  
Travelling roll-up Writing Cases.  
Travelling Pocket Memorandum and Writing Cases.  
Travelling Luggage Labels, adhesive.  
Do. do. Parchment.  
Courier Bags. Carpet do.

Cash Belts, Straps, &c.  
Cash Bags and Purses.  
Students' & Portable Travelling Cases.  
Pocket and Memorandum Books.  
Polyglot Washing Books for Ladies or Gentlemen — English and French — Italian — German — Spanish — Portuguese, 1s. each; per Post, 1s. 1d.  
Family do., 1s. 6d. each; per Post, 1s. 7d.  
Foreign Post Note Paper, Envelopes, &c. &c.

And every description of Stationery, British and Foreign.

## THE LATEST EDITIONS OF MURRAY'S HANDBOOKS.

Phrase Books, French and German Dictionaries.  
BRADSHAW'S BRITISH and CONTINENTAL GUIDES.  
Bradshaw's Special Continental Guide and Handbook.  
BRADSHAW'S Descriptive Guide and Illustrated Handbook of Great Britain and Ireland, with Map, &c. Ditto of France, Belgium, Switzerland, Paris, India, London, &c.  
Dr. Lee's Continental Books on Climates, Scenery, and Remedial Resources; Notes on Spain, its Climate, &c.; Nice and its Climate.  
ADAMS'S Guides to the Watering-places of England; boards, 2s.  
ADAMS'S English Lakes, &c., 1s.

*Addresses of experienced Couriers may be had on application to*

**W. J. ADAMS** (Bradshaw's British and Continental Guide Office),  
LONDON, 59, FLEET STREET, E.C.

## BONN ON THE RHINE.

### MR. SCHMITZ,

PROPRIETOR OF THE GOLDEN STAR HOTEL,

BEGS leave to recommend his Hotel to English Travellers. The apartments are furnished throughout in the English style; the rooms are carpeted; and the attendance, as well as the kitchen and the wine-cellar, is well provided. MR. SCHMITZ begs to add that at no first-rate Hotel on the Rhine will be found more moderate charges and more cleanliness.

The STAR HOTEL has been honoured by the visits of the following Members of the English Royal Family :—

- |       |                 |  |
|-------|-----------------|--|
| 1857. | Oct. 16         | { H. R. H. the Prince of WALES, accompanied by General Sir W. CODRINGTON, Colonel PONSONBY, Sir Frederic STANLEY, Dr. ARMSTRONG, Rev. F. C. TARVER, Mr. GIBBS, etc.  |
| 1857. | Aug. 20         | { H. R. H. the Prince of WALES and his Suite paying a visit at the <i>Golden Star Hotel</i> to His Majesty the King of the BELGIANS.   |
| 1857. | Aug. 8          | { H. R. H. the Prince of WALES and his Suite.  |
| 1857. | July 29         | { T. R. H. the Duchess of CAMBRIDGE and Princess MARY of CAMBRIDGE, accompanied by the Baron KNESEBECK and Suite.  |
| 1857. | July 29         | { H. R. H. the Prince of WALES paying a visit at the <i>Golden Star Hotel</i> to T. R. H. the Duchess of CAMBRIDGE and Princess MARY of CAMBRIDGE.   |
| 1857. | July 15         | { H. R. H. the Prince of WALES, accompanied by the Right Honourable C. GREY, General MAJOR, Colonel PONSONBY, Sir Frederic STANLEY, Dr. ARMSTRONG, Rev. F. C. TARVER, Mr. GIBBS, etc.  |
| 1856. | Nov.            | { H. R. H. Prince ALFRED of GREAT BRITAIN, accompanied by Lieutenant-General Sir Frederick STOVIN and Lieutenant COWELL.   |
| 1846. | June 18         | { H. M. ADELAIDE, QUEEN DOWAGER of GREAT BRITAIN, accompanied by His Highness Prince EDWARD of SAXE WEIMAR, Lord and Lady BARRINGTON, Sir DAVID DAVIES, M.D., Rev. J. R. WOOD, M.A., Captain TAYLOR, &c. &c., honoured the above establishment with a THREE DAYS' VISIT. |
| 1818. | May . .         | { H. R. II. the Duke of CAMBRIDGE and Suite.   |
| 1825. | March and Sept. | { H. R. II. the Duke and Duchess of CLARENCE (King WILLIAM IV. and Queen ADELAIDE) and Suite.  |
| 1834. | July . .        | { H. M. QUEEN ADELAIDE, accompanied by the Earl and Countess of ERROL Earl and Countess of DENBIGH, Earl and Countess HOWE, &c.  |
| 1836. | Aug. . .        | { H. R. H. the Duchess of GLOUCESTER and Suite.  |
| 1837. | July . .        | { H. R. II. the Duchess of CAMBRIDGE and Suite.  |
| 1839. | Nov. . .        | { H. R. H. the Prince GEORGE of CAMBRIDGE and Suite.   |
| —     | Nov. . .        | { H. R. II. Prince ALBERT of SAXE COBURG GOTHA, accompanied by Prince ERNEST of SAXE COBURG GOTHA, and their Suite.  |
| 1840. | . . . .         | { H. R. II. the Duchess of CAMBRIDGE, accompanied by the Princess AUGUSTA of CAMBRIDGE, and their Suite.   |
| 1841. | . . . .         | { H. R. H. the Duchess of KENT and Suite, accompanied by H. S. II. the Prince of LEININGEN.  |
| 1841. | . . . .         | { H. R. II. the Duchess of CAMBRIDGE and Suite.  |
| —     | . . . .         | { H. R. II. Princess CAROLINA of CAMBRIDGE.  |
| 1844. | . . . .         | { H. R. II. the Duchess of CAMBRIDGE and Suite.  |
| —     | . . . .         | { H. R. II. Princess MARY of CAMBRIDGE.  |
| 1845. | June . .        | { H. R. H. the Duchess of KENT and Suite, accompanied by H. S. H. the Prince of LEININGEN.   |
| 1847. | July . .        | { T. R. H. the Duke and Duchess of CAMBRIDGE, with their Family and Suite.   |

# ROYAL INSURANCE COMPANY,

ROYAL INSURANCE BUILDINGS,  
**North John Street, and Dale Street, Liverpool,**  
 AND  
**29, LOMBARD STREET, LONDON.**

CAPITAL—£2,000,000 IN 100,000 SHARES OF £20 EACH.

THE City Article of the LONDON TIMES, of the 24th of July 1856, states that the transactions of the Royal Insurance Company “appear to have been of a perfectly satisfactory character.” It includes the following statements confirmatory of that opinion:—

## PREMIUMS.

The Premiums of Nine Offices enumerated are } £824,924  
 stated to be.. .. . }

Of which the Royal alone amounts to .. .. 371,957

being 82 per cent. of the accumulated Premiums of the remaining eight Companies.

## EXPENDITURE.

The accumulated Expenditure of 54 *Life Offices* enumerated by *The Times* of 12th August, 1856, compared with their amount of Premium and Interest, is stated to be 61 per cent.; the Expenditure of the Royal Insurance Company is only 13 per cent.

## RESOURCES.

In like manner the entire Funds in hands of thirteen Offices are quoted in *The Times* at £1,238,688, including the “Royal,” which alone is £372,324, and which is, therefore, equal to 43 per Cent. of the accumulated Funds of the remaining twelve Offices, viz. for the year 1855. Since increased to £600,000.

The following figures exhibit the RAPID GROWTH AND INCREASING RESOURCES OF THE COMPANY:—

Fire Premiums—1848 ..	£31,346	Whilst last year, 1857, they	
“ 1850 ..	44,027	were.. ..	£175,000
“ 1852 ..	76,925	Total Revenue, 1857, all	
“ 1854 ..	128,459	sources .. ..	260,000
“ 1856 ..	151,733	Increase on ONE YEAR alone	40,000
Funds in hand, to meet any claims, over £600,000.			

## LIFE.

### LARGE BONUS DECLARED 1855,

Amounting to £2 per cent. per annum on the Sum Assured: being, on ages from Twenty to Forty, 80 per cent. on the Premium.

### PERIODS OF DIVISION—EVERY FIVE YEARS.

### PROGRESS OF THE LIFE BRANCH.

New Policies for the Year ending

	FIRE PREMIUMS.	SUM ASSURED.	PREMIUM.
June, 1855 .. ..	396 .. ..	£166,864 .. ..	£4,867
“ 1856 .. ..	654 .. ..	288,321 .. ..	8,370
“ 1857 .. ..	756 .. ..	391,158 .. ..	11,894

Thus the New Assurers for the Year ending June, 1857, are 160 per cent. above those for the Year ending June, 1855.

PERCY M. DOVE, ACTUARY AND MANAGER.

*The Company is willing to consider the propriety of establishing Agencies in Foreign places, where it has not at present any Representatives. Applications from Gentlemen of the highest position and character will alone receive attention.*

**PELICAN LIFE INSURANCE COMPANY,**

ESTABLISHED IN 1797,

70, Lombard Street, City, and 57, Charing Cross, Westminster.

**DIRECTORS.**

Robert Gurney Barclay, Esq.  
 Octavius E. Coope, Esq.  
 William Cotton, D.C.L., F.R.S.  
 John Davis, Esq.  
 William Walter Fuller, Esq.  
 Jas. A. Gordon, M.D., F.R.S.

Henry Grace, Esq.  
 Kirkman D. Hodgson, Esq., M.P.  
 Henry Lancelot Holland, Esq.  
 Benjamin Shaw, Esq.  
 Matthew Whiting, Esq.  
 M. Wyvill, jun., Esq., M.P.

This Company offers:—

**COMPLETE SECURITY.**

MODERATE RATES of Premium with Participation in Four-fifths, or Eighty per cent., of the Profits.

LOW RATES without Participation in Profits.

**LOANS**

In connection with Life Assurance, on approved Security, in sums of not less than £500.

**ANNUAL PREMIUM**

Required for the Assurance of 100*l.* for the whole term of life:—

Age.	Without Profits.	With Profits.	Age.	Without Profits.	With Profits.
15	£1 11 0	£1 15 0	40	£2 18 10	£3 6 5
20	1 13 10	1 19 3	50	4 0 9	4 10 7
30	2 4 0	2 10 4	60	6 1 0	6 7 4

For Prospectuses and Forms of Proposal apply at the Offices as above, or to any of the Company's Agents.

ROBERT TUCKER, *Secretary.*

**THE LONDON and WESTMINSTER BANK** issues Circular Notes of £10 each, payable at every important place in Europe. These Notes are issued without charge, and they are cashed abroad free of commission. The Bank also issues, free of charge, Letters of Credit on all the principal cities and towns in Europe. The Letters of Credit are issued only at the head office, in Lothbury. The Circular Notes may be obtained at the head office, in Lothbury, or at any of the Branches, viz:—

Westminster Branch, 1, St. James's Square.  
 Bloomsbury " 214, High Holborn.  
 Southwark " 3, Wellington Street, Borough.  
 Eastern " 87, High Street, Whitechapel.  
 Marylebone " 4, Stratford Place, Oxford Street.  
 Temple Bar " 217, Strand.

May 1, 1858.

J. W. GILBERT, General Manager.

**LUCERNE (SWITZERLAND).**

**MR. JOHN REBER,**

PROPRIETOR OF THE ENGLISH HOTEL,

(**ENGLISCHER HOF**).

**THIS SPLENDID HOTEL** is situated on the borders of the LAKE OF THE FOUR CANTONS. The views from the balconies of the Hotel are of the most splendid description. Many of the rooms command the view of the magnificent chain of the Alps, Mount Pilate, and the Righi. The ENGLISH HOTEL contains sixty rooms provided with every comfort. This new and very clean Establishment is one of the first-ranked hotels in Switzerland, and deservedly patronised by the English. The *Reading Room* of the Hotel is furnished with English and American Papers, *The Times* and *Galvani*.



Give perfect freedom from Coughs in Ten Minutes, and instant relief and a rapid cure of Asthma and Consumption, Coughs, Colds, and all Disorders of the Breath and Lungs.

### Cure of 29 Years' Asthmatic Cough.

Middleton, near Manchester.

Sir,—I am now 44 years of age, and I have been afflicted with an asthmatic cough since I was a boy of fifteen years of age; during that time I have resorted to every means in my power to remove it, but in vain, until last Sunday, when I sent for a small box of Dr. Locock's Wafers. I have taken two boxes since, and from the effects they have had upon me I feel no doubt of a speedy recovery.

G. STRINGER.

Witness, M. LYNCH, Chemist, Market-street.

*The particulars of many hundreds of Cures may be had from every Agent throughout the Kingdom.*

**To Singers and Public Speakers** they are invaluable, as in a few hours they remove all hoarseness, and wonderfully increase the power and flexibility of the voice. THEY HAVE A PLEASANT TASTE.

Price 1s. 1½d., 2s. 9d., and 11s. per box. Sold by all Medicine Vendors.

**IMPORTANT CAUTION.**—It has been discovered that many Medicine Vendors, when asked for any of **DR. LOCOCK'S MEDICINES**, attempt to pass off instead some counterfeit, because they have a greater profit in doing so than by selling the genuine Medicine: the PUBLIC is CAUTIONED against such dishonest practices, which may be detected by observing that every box Medicine has the words *a Red Ground* in the and without which words **FEITS AND AN IMPOSITION.**



of the GENUINE  
in White Letters on  
Government Stamp,  
ALL ARE COUNTER-

EVERY SATURDAY, PRICE FOURPENCE, OF ANY BOOKSELLER,

## THE ATHENÆUM

JOURNAL OF LITERATURE, SCIENCE, AND ART.

(STAMPED TO GO FREE BY POST, 5d.) CONTAINS:

**Reviews**, with copious extracts, of every important New English Book, and of the more important Foreign Works.

**Reports** of the Proceedings of the Learned and Scientific Societies, with Abstracts of all Papers of Interest.

**Authentic Accounts** of all Scientific Voyages and Expeditions.

**Foreign Correspondence** on subjects relating to Literature, Science, and Art.

**Criticisms on Art**, with Critical Notices of Exhibitions, Picture Collections, New Prints, &c.

**Music and Drama**, including Reports on the Opera, Concerts, Theatres, New Music, &c.

**Biographical Notices** of Men distinguished in Literature, Science, and Art.

**Original Papers and Poems.**

**Weekly Gossip.**

**Miscellanea**, including all that is likely to interest the informed and intelligent.

## THE ATHENÆUM

is so conducted that the reader, however far distant, is, in respect to Literature, Science, and the Arts, on an equality in point of information with the best-informed circles of the Metropolis.

\* \* The ATHENÆUM is published every *Saturday*, but is re-issued each Month stitched in a Wrapper.

The Volume for 1856, complete in itself, and containing about 1624 large quarto Pages, with Title-page and Index, may be had of any Bookseller, price One Guinea.

Office for Advertisements, 14, WELLINGTON STREET NORTH, STRAND, LONDON, W. C.



NEW

**TOURIST'S MAP OF SCOTLAND.**

BY A. K. JOHNSTON, F.R.G.S., F.R.S.E., &amp;c.

Size, 3 feet by 2 feet, containing 7439 Names of Places. Price 7s. 6d. in a case for the Pocket; accompanied by an Alphabetical List of the Names in the Map.

This Work, constructed at great expense from the Trigonometrical and Detail Surveys of the Boards of Ordnance and Admiralty, and an extensive collection of private and unpublished Materials, *is the only general Map which represents the true Physical and Topographical Features of the Country.*

'The assertion, bold as it is, seems fully borne out by the work itself.'—*Scotsman.*

WILLIAM BLACKWOOD & SONS, EDINBURGH AND LONDON.

On Four Sheets Imperial, beautifully printed in Colours,

**A GEOLOGICAL MAP OF EUROPE.**

By SIR R. I. MURCHISON, D.C.L., M.A., F.R.S., &amp;c.;

And JAMES NICOL, F.R.S.E., F.G.S.

Constructed by A. KEITH JOHNSTON, F.R.S.E., &amp;c.

Size, 4 feet 2 by 3 feet 5 inches. Price in Sheets, 3l. 3s.; in a Cloth Case, 4to., 3l. 10s.

WILLIAM BLACKWOOD & SONS, EDINBURGH AND LONDON.

On Four Sheets Imperial, carefully coloured, price in Sheets, 30s.; or in 4to., Cloth Case, for Travelling, 2l. 2s.,

**A NEW MAP OF EUROPE.**

By A. KEITH JOHNSTON, F.R.S.E., &amp;c.

WILLIAM BLACKWOOD & SONS, EDINBURGH AND LONDON.

NEW AND ENLARGED EDITION.

**THE PHYSICAL ATLAS OF NATURAL PHENOMENA.**

By A. K. JOHNSTON, F.R.S.E., &amp;c.

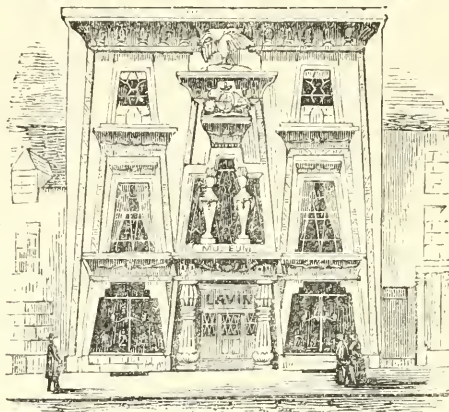
Consisting of 35 large and 7 small Plates, printed in Colours; and 145 folio pages of Text and Index. In imperial folio, half-bound in russia or morocco, price 12l. 12s.

WILLIAM BLACKWOOD & SONS, EDINBURGH AND LONDON.

## CORNWALL MINING DISTRICT.

*Mineralogy and Geology.***LAVIN'S MUSEUM, CHAPEL STREET, PENZANCE.**

THE  
LIZARD  
SERPENTINE  
ORNAMENTS.



VIEWS,  
HANDBOOKS,  
POCKET-MAPS,  
ETC.

**S**TUDENTS of Mineralogy and Geology, and Tourists to the Scenery, Antiquities, and Mines of Cornwall, will be interested by a visit to this Museum. The Collection of Cornish Minerals is unique, and contains specimens of the most interesting and rare substances, with perfect crystallizations, for which the above County has been so justly celebrated. **Selections made for Purchasers on various Scales.**

**Minerals** scientifically arranged in Trays containing 100, with descriptive Catalogue, from 1*l.* 5*s.* to 3*l.* Larger Specimens neatly set in a Mahogany Cabinet at 5*l.* More extensive Selections and first-rate specimens from 20*l.* to 50*l.* and upwards.

**Geological Selections,** comprehending Specimens of the various Rocks of the County, from 1*l.* upwards.

 A specimen of Carbonate of Iron, from Wheal Maudlin Mine, for which the sum of 130*l.* has been refused; as well as a great many others presumed to be unrivalled.

A LARGE ASSORTMENT OF THE LIZARD SERPENTINE ORNAMENTS.

*Views of Scenery and Antiquities, Handbooks, Pocket-Maps of Cornwall and Devon.*

Prompt attention given to all Orders from a distance.

## ZURICH.—HOTEL BELLE VUE,

By C. GUJER.

This excellent first-rate establishment, recently constructed, strongly recommended for its comfort and cleanliness, is in the best and most delightful situation on the bank of the lake opposite the landing-place of the steamers, commanding from its windows an extensive view over the lake, the Alps, and glaciers, as well as the quay and the town. It comprises upwards of 80 beds and 6 sitting-rooms, with separated breakfast and spacious dining saloons, a splendid and good restaurant à la carte, and English newspapers. Prices are moderate, a list of which will be found in each bed-room. Tables-d'hôte at 1 and 5 o'clock. Flies to meet all trains; a small boat meeting the steamers. English spoken by the servants.

From October till May a good pension (board) on reduced terms.

## J. H. KEREZ,

CHEMIST AND DRUGGIST,

ZURICH,

**R**ESPECTFULLY announces to Tourists and Visitors that he prepares and dispenses Medicines and Prescriptions according to the English Pharmacopœia with the purest and choicest Drugs and Chemicals. J. H. KEREZ, having been a principal dispensing Assistant at one of the first Houses in England, hopes that his experience and attention will merit the support and confidence of the English Nobility and Gentry.

J. H. K. keeps constantly on hand a well-selected Stock of the most popular English Patent Medicines and Perfumery.

# SIR WALTER SCOTT'S WRITINGS AND LIFE.

**WAVERLEY NOVELS**, *with the Author's last Introductions, Notes, and Additions.*

**LIBRARY EDITION.** Illustrated by upwards of Two Hundred Engravings on Steel, after Drawings by Turner, Landseer, Wilkie, Stanfield, Roberts, &c., including Portraits of the historical personages described in the Novels. Complete in 25 volumes, demy 8vo., elegantly bound in extra cloth, 13*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*

**ABBOTSFORD EDITION.** With One Hundred and Twenty Engravings on Steel, and nearly Two Thousand on Wood. In 12 vols. super-royal 8vo. 14*l.* 14*s.*

**AUTHOR'S FAVOURITE EDITION**, in 48 portable fcap. 8vo. vols. (96 Engravings), 7*l.* 4*s.*

**CABINET EDITION**, in 25 vols. fcap. 8vo. (26 Illustrations), 7*3*s.** 6*d.*

**PEOPLE'S EDITION**, in 5 large vols. royal 8vo. 42*s.*

**POETICAL WORKS**—consisting of, 1st. The Metrical Romances,—THE LAY OF THE LAST MINSTREL, MARMION, THE LADY OF THE LAKE, ROKEBY, THE LORD OF THE ISLES, THE VISION OF DON RODERICK, THE BRIDAL OF TRIERMAIN, and HAROLD THE DAUNTLESS. 2nd. DRAMAS, SONGS, and BALLADS. 3rd. THE MINSTRELSY OF THE SCOTTISH BORDER.

*The following are the only Copyright Editions, with the Author's last Notes & Improvements.*

I. In One portable fcap. Vol. including all the Metrical Romances (except the 'Bridal of Triermain' and 'Harold'), the Principal Songs and Ballads, and several Illustrations. Bound in cloth, gilt edges, 5*s.*; and morocco antique, 10*s.*

II. In One crown 8vo. Vol. (same contents as previous edition), with numerous Engravings on Steel and Wood, after Sir David Wilkie, Stanfield, Gilbert, and Foster. Bound in cloth, gilt edges, 7*s.* 6*d.*; morocco ant. 14*s.*

III. In 12 Vols. fcp. 8vo. (24 Engravings), 36*s.*  
\*.\* This is the only edition which contains 'The Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border.'

IV. In 6 Vols. fcap. 8vo. (12 Engravings), 24*s.*

V. In One Vol. royal 8vo. (PEOPLE'S EDITION), 10*s.*

VI. The ABBOTSFORD EDITION, printed on Tinted Paper, with upwards of 60 Illustrations on Steel and Wood, after Turner, Gilbert, and Foster. Elegantly bound in extra cloth, gilt edges, 31*s.* 6*d.*; morocco elegant or antique, 42*s.*

VII. TOURISTS' EDITIONS OF THE LAY OF THE LAST MINSTREL, MARMION, LADY OF THE LAKE, LORD OF THE ISLES, ROKEBY, and BRIDAL OF TRIERMAIN, 1*s.* 3*d.* each; cloth, 1*s.* 6*d.*; morocco, gilt edges, 2*s.* 6*d.*

VIII. New Illustrated Editions of THE LADY OF THE LAKE, MARMION, LAY OF THE LAST MINSTREL, and LORD OF THE ISLES, containing each from 70 to 100 Illustrations on Wood, by Birket Foster and John Gilbert. Printed in the best style on Tinted Paper, and elegantly bound in cloth, gilt edges, 18*s.* each; morocco elegant or antique, 25*s.*; enamelled tartan boards, 36*s.*

**PROSE WORKS**—consisting of, TALES OF A GRANDFATHER (History of Scotland), TALES OF A GRANDFATHER (History of France), LIFE OF JOHN DRYDEN, MEMOIRS OF JONATHAN SWIFT, MEMOIRS OF EMINENT NOVELLISTS, &c., PAUL'S LETTERS TO HIS KINSFOLK, ESSAYS ON CHIVALRY, ROMANCE, AND THE DRAMA, &c., PROVINCIAL ANTIQUITIES OF SCOTLAND, LIFE OF NAPOLEON BONAPARTE, MISCELLANEOUS CRITICISMS, &c.

## COMPLETE EDITIONS.

I. In 28 Vols. fcap. 8vo. with 56 Engravings from Turner, 84*s.*; separate volumes, 3*s.*

II. In 3 Vols. royal 8vo. (PEOPLE'S EDITION). Bound in cloth, 26*s.*; separate volumes, I. and II. 10*s.* each; III. (TALES OF A GRANDFATHER), 6*s.*

Illustrated Edition of the TALES OF A GRANDFATHER—(History of Scotland). With 6 Engravings after Turner, and upwards of 50 on Wood. In 3 Vols. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 12*s.*; extra cloth, gilt edges, 15*s.*

(History of France). With 2 Engravings from Turner and upwards of 50 on Wood. 1 vol. fcap. 8vo. cloth, 4*s.*; extra cloth, gilt edges, 5*s.*

School Edition of the HISTORY OF SCOTLAND, with Map. 2 vols. crown 8vo. bound, 10*s.*

LIFE OF NAPOLEON BONAPARTE. 5 vols. fcap. 8vo. Maps, Portrait, and 9 Engravings after Turner, cloth, 20*s.*

Another Edition, in larger type. 9 vols. fcap. 8vo. Maps, Portraits, and Engravings, cloth, 27*s.*

**SELECTIONS** from Sir WALTER SCOTT'S WORKS—BELGIUM AND WATERLOO, FRANCE AND PARIS, TALES OF CHIVALRY, ROMANTIC NARRATIVES, CHARACTERS OF EMINENT PERSONS, THE HIGHLAND CLANS, SCOTTISH SCENES AND CHARACTERS, NARRATIVE AND DESCRIPTIVE PIECES.

Price Eightpence, or Two Shillings cloth.

**BEAUTIES** of SIR WALTER SCOTT; being Selections from his Writings and Life. 1 vol. crown 8vo., with Two Engravings, cloth gilt, 5*s.*; extra cloth, gilt sides and edges, 6*s.*

**READINGS** for the YOUNG, from the Works of Sir Walter Scott. 3 vols. with 36 Illustrations on Wood, 2*s.* 6*d.* each; or bound in 1 vol. cloth, gilt edges, 7*s.*

**LIFE** of SIR WALTER SCOTT. By J. G. LOCKHART, Esq. Three Editions as follows.

In Ten Vols. fcap. 8vo., uniform with the Author's Favourite Edition of the Novels. 20 Engravings on Steel, 30*s.*

In One Vol. royal 8vo., uniform with the Novels, PEOPLE'S EDITION. With Portrait, 10*s.*

The same, Large Paper, uniform with the Novels, ABBOTSFORD EDITION. With 11 Engravings from Turner, Portraits, &c., 18*s.*

In One Vol. crown 8vo., with 12 Engravings from Turner and others, 7*s.* 6*d.*; extra cloth, gilt edges, 8*s.* 6*d.*

Edinburgh: ADAM and CHARLES BLACK. London: HOULSTON and WRIGHT.  
And all Booksellers.

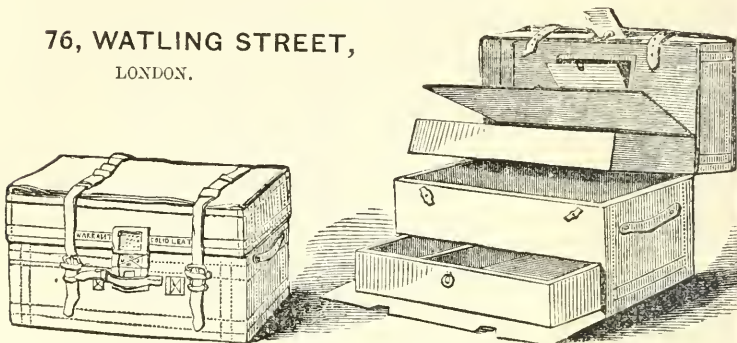
# THE NEW REGISTERED PORTMANTEAU,

REGISTERED AND MANUFACTURED BY

## JOHN SOUTHGATE,

76, WATLING STREET,

LONDON.



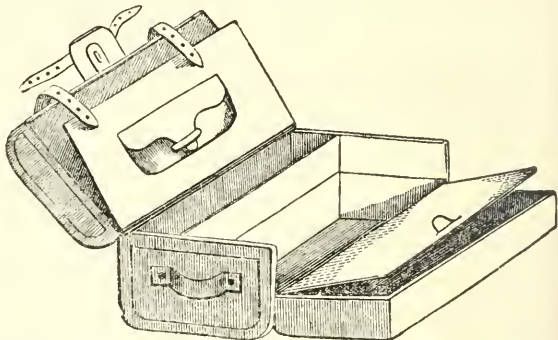
THIS Portmanteau is admitted by all who have used it to be the most PERFECT and USEFUL of any yet invented, and to combine all the advantages so long desired by those who travel.

Its peculiar conveniences consist in its containing SEPARATE COMPARTMENTS for each description of Clothes, Boots, &c.; each division is kept entirely distinct, and is immediately accessible on opening the Portmanteau, without lifting or disturbing anything else; every article is packed perfectly flat, and remains so during the whole of the journey.

### SOUTHGATE'S NEW FOLDING PORTMANTEAU.

With separate divisions for Shirts, Linen, Clothes, and Boots; the whole of which are immediately accessible on opening the Portmanteau.

Both of these Portmanteaus are admirably adapted for Continental travelling, on account of the facility they offer for Custom-house examination, without disarranging the wardrobe.



### JOHN SOUTHGATE'S LADIES' PORTMANTEAUS AND DRESS TRUNKS,

With Trays and Moveable Divisions for Bonnets, contain every convenience for packing separately Dresses, Bonnets, Linen, &c., and are made in various styles and sizes.

They may be obtained of Mr. WILKINSON, 30, Cockspur Street; of Messrs. MOORE & Co., 14, St. James's Street, London; of Mr. HUNT, Above Bar, Southampton; of Mr. BAYS, Hatter, Cambridge; of Mr. ELLINGER, Granger Street, Newcastle-on-Tyne; Mr. NORTHAM, Trunk Maker, opposite St. Sidwell's Church, Exeter; Mr. DAMON, Weymouth; Mr. NICHOLSON, Saddler, Manchester; of any Saddler or Outfitter throughout the kingdom; and of the Manufacturer,

**JOHN SOUTHGATE, 76, WATLING STREET, LONDON.**

## SOUTH-EASTERN RAILWAY.

THE MAIL SHORT SEA-ROUTE TO ALL PARTS OF THE CONTINENT,  
VIA FOLKESTONE AND BOULOGNE, AND DOVER AND CALAIS.

### LONDON, PARIS, AND THE SOUTH OF EUROPE.

Paris in 10 $\frac{3}{4}$  hours. Switzerland (Bale) 37 $\frac{1}{2}$  hours.

Marseilles 34 hours. Bordeaux 38 hours.

Sea-passage under 2 hours. Four departures daily.

1. By *Tidal Service* *viâ* Folkestone and Boulogne. For times of sailing see Company's Time-book and Bradshaw's Guides.

This Service is now accelerated so as to perform the journey between London and Paris in less than 11 hours. Small Boats are never used in embarking or landing. The Trains are accompanied by an Interpreting Conductor.

#### OTHER SERVICES

	Leave London	Arrive at Paris	Leave Paris	Arrive in London
2.	8.30 a.m. ( <i>viâ</i> Calais)	10.20 p.m.	8. 0 a.m.	10. 0 p.m.
3.	1.30 p.m. „	5.30 a.m.	1.45 p.m.	4.30 a.m.
4.	8.30 p.m. „	9.10 a.m.	7.30 p.m.	7.45 a.m.

*Baggage* can be registered by all Through Trains.

### LONDON AND PARIS.

There is a *Third Class* Service between these Cities. *Fare*, 25s.

*Return Tickets* are also issued, First and Second Class.

### LONDON, BELGIUM, HANOVER, GERMANY, THE RHINE, AND THE NORTH OF EUROPE,

*viâ* Dover and Calais, and Dover and Ostend.

Brussels in 13 hours.

Berlin in 35 hours.

Cologne in 19 hours. Hamburg in 36 hours.

Three departures from London daily, viz. 8.30 a.m. (the most convenient Service), 1.30 p.m., and 8.30 p.m. Trains.

**Baggage** can be registered to Brussels, Cologne, &c., by which each Passenger secures an allowance of 50 lbs. weight of *Baggage free* on the Belgian and Rhenish Railways.

Through Tickets to nearly all the Chief Continental Cities (enabling the passenger to stop at certain places on the journey) and all information may be obtained at the Chief Offices, London Bridge Station; 40, Regent Circus, Piccadilly. City: 147, Cheapside, and 20, Moorgate Street. Paris: 4, Boulevard des Italiens. Brussels: 74, Montagne de la Cour. For further particulars, see Time-book and Bills.

C. W. EBORALL, *General Manager*.

London Terminus, May, 1858.



## The Society of Swiss Couriers and Travelling Servants.

THIS Society, having been composed only of the most experienced and respectable Couriers and Travelling Servants having a thorough knowledge of the Continental and Eastern Languages, beg most respectfully to solicit the patronage and support of the Nobility and Gentry.

They possess the highest testimonials from those they have had the honour of serving both in England and abroad, and trust to merit a continuance of future favours.

All information respecting Couriers and Travelling Servants can be had of the Agent,

*HENRY MASSEY, Manufacturing Stationer,*  
103, Park Street, Grosvenor Square.

## GEOLOGY AND MINERALOGY.

A KNOWLEDGE of these interesting branches of Science adds greatly to the pleasure of the traveller in all parts of the world, and may lead to important discoveries.

Mr. TENNANT, Mineralogist to Her Majesty, 149, STRAND, gives *Practical Instruction to Travellers in MINERALOGY and GEOLOGY*. He can supply Geological Maps, Hammers, Acid Bottles, Blowpipes, and all the recent Works on Mineralogy, Conchology, Chemistry, and Geology.

Elementary Collections of Minerals, Rocks, and Fossils, at Two, Five, Ten, Twenty, Fifty, and One Hundred Guineas each.

A Collection for Five Guineas, which will illustrate the recent works on Geology by Lyell, Ansted, Mantell, and others, contains 200 Specimens, in a plain Mahogany Cabinet, with five Trays, comprising the following specimens, viz. :—

MINERALS which are either the components of Rocks, or occasionally embedded in them : Quartz, Agate, Chalcedony, Jasper, Garnet, Zeolite, Hornblende, Augite, Asbestos, Felspar, Mica, Talc, Tourmaline, Calcareous Spar, Fluor, Selenite, Baryta, Strontia, Salt, Sulphur, Plumbago, Bitumen, &c.

NATIVE METALS, or METALLIFEROUS MINERALS: these are found in masses or beds, in veins, and occasionally in the beds of rivers. Specimens of the following metallic ores are put in the Cabinet: Iron, Manganese, Lead, Tin, Zinc, Copper, Antimony, Silver, Gold, Platina, &c.

ROCKS: Granite, Gneiss, Mica-slate, Clay-slate, Porphyry, Serpentine, Sandstones, Limestones, Basalt, Lavas, &c.

PALÆOZOIC FOSSILS from the Llandeilo, Wenlock, Ludlow, Devonian, and Carboniferous Rocks.

SECONDARY FOSSILS from the Lias, Oolite, Wealden, and Cretaceous Groups.

TERTIARY FOSSILS from the Woolwich, Barton, and Bracklesham Beds, London-clay, Crag, &c.

In the more expensive collections some of the specimens are rare, and all more select. Mr. TENNANT has on sale the Duke of Buckingham's Collection of Minerals from Stowe. It contains upwards of 3000 specimens, and has been greatly enriched since the purchase by a collection of coloured Diamonds, Australian Gold, &c. Price 2000 guineas.

J. TENNANT, Geologist, No. 149, Strand, London.

# HEAL AND SON'S NEW ILLUSTRATED CATALOGUE

CONTAINS

DESIGNS AND PRICES,

OF

150 DIFFERENT ARTICLES OF  
**BED-ROOM FURNITURE,**

AS WELL AS OF

**100 BEDSTEADS,**

AND

*Prices of Every Description of Bedding.*

**SENT FREE BY POST.**

---

## HEAL AND SON,

BEDSTEAD, BEDDING, AND BED-ROOM  
FURNITURE MANUFACTURERS,

196, TOTTENHAM COURT ROAD,

LONDON.

## TO TOURISTS AND TRAVELLERS.

---

**PASSPORTS.**—NEW REGULATIONS. BRITISH SUBJECTS who are preparing to visit or travel on the Continent may be saved much trouble and expense by obtaining Foreign Office Passports through EDWARD STANFORD'S Agency, 6, Charing Cross, London; whose experience and long established arrangements enable him to ensure Passports in proper form and duly *viséd*, according to the New Regulations, without personal attendance. He mounts the Passport, which is good for many years, on Muslin or Silk, in Roan, Morocco, or Russia Case, to prevent injury or loss, as well as to lessen delay in undergoing examination abroad. Residents in the country can have Passports obtained, completed, and forwarded by post.

For further particulars, including the Forms of Application, Cost of Passport, Visas, &c. &c., see Stanford's Passport Circular, which will be forwarded per post on application.

EDWARD STANFORD has on sale at all times the best English and Foreign Maps, Handbooks, and Railway Guides, Pocket Dictionaries, and Conversation Books.

---

### THE FOLLOWING CATALOGUES,

*Embracing various portions of EDWARD STANFORD'S Stock, may be had upon application.*

- 1.—**Ordnance Maps.**—Catalogue of the ORDNANCE MAPS, published under the superintendence of LIEUT.-COLONEL JAMES, R.E., Superintendent of the Ordnance Surveys.
- 2.—**Geological Survey Maps.**—Catalogue of the GEOLOGICAL MAPS, SECTIONS and MEMOIRS of the GEOLOGICAL SURVEY of GREAT BRITAIN and IRELAND, under the superintendence of SIR RODERICK I. MURCHISON, Director-General of the Geological Surveys of the United Kingdom.
- 3.—**Geological Maps.**—Catalogues of the best GEOLOGICAL MAPS of various parts of the World.
- 4.—**General Catalogue.**—General Catalogue of Atlases, Maps, Charts, Plans &c., English and Foreign, including the Trigonometrical Surveys of various States.
- 5.—**Useful Knowledge Maps.**—Catalogue of Atlases, Maps, and Plans, engraved under the superintendence of THE SOCIETY FOR THE DIFFUSION OF USEFUL KNOWLEDGE.
- 6.—**Admiralty Charts.**—Catalogue of Charts, Plans, Views, and Sailing Directions, &c., published by order of the LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY, 178 pages royal 8vo., price 1s. 6d.
- 7.—**War Department.**—Catalogue of the Plans, Maps, and Drawings, issued by THE WAR DEPARTMENT, and sold by EDWARD STANFORD.
- 8.—**Educational.**—Catalogue of Educational Atlases and Maps, recently published by EDWARD STANFORD.
- 9.—**Emigration.**—A List of Publications on the British Colonies and the United States, selected from the Stock of EDWARD STANFORD.
- 10.—**Johnston's Maps.**—Johnston's List of Geographical and Educational Works, comprising Atlases, Maps, Globes, &c., sold wholesale and retail by EDWARD STANFORD.
- 11.—**Guide-Books for Tourists.**—Catalogue of Guide-Books, Maps, Plans, Dictionaries, and Conversation-Books, &c., for Tourists and Travellers.

---

LONDON: EDWARD STANFORD, 6, CHARING CROSS.

**TO TOURISTS & TRAVELLERS,**

VISITORS to the Sea Coast, and to those who enjoy the Promenade, the Ride and Drive. In all cases, fervid heat, and its concomitant, dust, materially injure the skin, producing sunburn, tan, freckles, and discolourations of an almost indelible character. To obviate and eradicate these baneful results, recourse may with confidence be had to

**ROWLANDS' KALYDOR,**

an Oriental botanical preparation. Whether resorted to in its specific character as a thorough purifier of existing defects of an eruptive nature, and discolourations of the skin, or as a preserver and promoter of its already bright and glowing tints, this

**ELEGANT TOILETTE REQUISITE**

has in every instance maintained its claim to the title of "THE UNFAILING AUXILIARY OF FEMALE GRACE." During Summer and Autumn the invigorating and refreshing properties of ROWLANDS' KALYDOR will be found singularly agreeable to

**LADIES TRAVELLING;**

the effects produced by temporary exposure to solar heat upon the Face, Neck, Arms, and Hands being neutralized, and the cloud induced by relaxation and languor dispelled by its power of sustaining a perfect elasticity of the Skin; without which certain deterioration takes place;—thus, in the usual periodical visits made to the coast, ROWLANDS' KALYDOR is indispensable as a preservative of the Skin after SEA BATHING, from the irritation caused by the chemical action of saline vapour. Price 4s. 6d. and 8s. 6d. per bottle.

The heat of summer also frequently communicates a dryness to the hair, and a tendency to fall off, which may be completely obviated by the use of

**ROWLANDS' MACASSAR OIL,**

a delightful fragrant and transparent preparation, and as an invigorator and purifier beyond all precedent.

Nor at this season can we be too careful to preserve the Teeth from the deleterious effects of vegetable acids (the immediate cause of toothache), by a systematic employment, night and morning, of

**ROWLANDS' ODONTO,  
OR, PEARL DENTIFRICE.**

a White Powder, compounded of the rarest and most fragrant exotics. It bestows on the Teeth a pearl-like whiteness, frees them from Tartar, and imparts to the Gums a healthy firmness, and to the Breath a grateful sweetness and purity.

Sold by A. Rowland and Sons, 20, Hatton Garden, London, and by Chemists and Perfumers.

**Beware of Spurious Imitations!!!**

The only genuine of each bears the name of "ROWLANDS'" preceding that of the article on the Wrapper or Label.

**GALIGNANI'S  
NEW PARIS GUIDE.**

Compiled from the best authorities, revised and verified by personal inspection, and arranged on an entirely new plan, with Map and Plates. Royal 18mo. 10s. 6d. bound; or without Plates, 7s. 6d. bound.

London: SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, & Co.

**GERMAN LANGUAGE AND  
LITERATURE**

Taught on Ahn's celebrated System by  
**HERRN OSCAR VON WEGNER.**

Twelve Lessons for Travelling.

4, SYDNEY STREET, BROMPTON, S.W.,

at a short distance from

**BELGRAVE SQUARE.**

**VEYTAUX,****Lake of Geneva.****PENSION MASSON,**

Situated within half a mile of the *Castle of Chillon*, will be found in every respect an extremely comfortable and well-regulated establishment. Terms, very moderate. The surpassing beauty of the surrounding scenery is universally admitted; and not only has the locality its undeniable attractions for summer visitors, but as a winter residence it is no less desirable; its remarkably sheltered position, protected as it is from the north and east, rendering its climate truly delightful.

## WORKS ON THE FINE ARTS.

—○—  
*The following are now Ready.*

**THE TREASURES OF ART:** Being an Account of the Chief Collections of Paintings, Sculptures, Drawings, &c., in Great Britain. By Dr. WAAGEN. *2nd Thousand.* 4 vols. 8vo.

**KUGLER'S HANDBOOK OF PAINTING:** the ITALIAN SCHOOLS. Edited, with Notes, by Sir CHARLES EASTLAKE, R.A. *Third Edition.* With 150 Illustrations. 2 vols. Post 8vo. 30s.

**THE EARLY FLEMISH PAINTERS:** their LIVES and WORKS. By J. A. CROWE and G. B. CAVASELLE. Woodcuts. Post 8vo. 12s.

**A HANDBOOK FOR YOUNG PAINTERS.** By C. R. LESLIE, R.A. With Illustrations. Post 8vo. 10s. 6d.

**HANDBOOK OF ARCHITECTURE:** Being a Concise and Popular Account of the different Styles of Architecture prevailing in all Ages and all Countries. By JAMES FERGUSON. *3rd Thousand.* With 850 Illustrations. 2 vols. 8vo. 36s.

**A BIOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY OF ITALIAN PAINTERS.** Edited by R. N. WORNUM. With a Chart. Post 8vo. 6s. 6d.

**LIFE OF THOMAS STOTHARD, R.A.** By Mrs. BRAY. With 70 Illustrations. Small 4to.

**MEDIÆVAL AND MODERN POTTERY.** By JOSEPH MARRYAT. With Coloured Plates and 240 Woodcuts. Medium 8vo. 31s. 6d.

**ANCIENT POTTERY:** EGYPTIAN, ASSYRIAN, GREEK, ETRUSCAN, and ROMAN. By SAMUEL BIRCH, F.S.A. With Coloured Plates and 200 Woodcuts. 2 vols. Medium 8vo. 42s.

**AN ILLUSTRATED HANDBOOK OF THE ARTS OF THE MIDDLE AGES AND RENAISSANCE.** By M. J. LABARTE. With 200 Woodcuts. 8vo. 18s.

**ANCIENT SPANISH BALLADS, HISTORICAL and ROMANTIC.** Translated by J. G. LOCKHART. With Coloured Borders, Woodcuts, &c. 4to.

**HORACE; HIS LIFE AND WORKS** By DEAN MILMAN. With 300 Illustrations from the Antique. 8vo. 30s.

**THE ILLUSTRATED PRAYER-BOOK.** With Borders, Initial Letters, and Illustrations from the Old Masters. 8vo. 21s.

**THE ANCIENT EGYPTIANS; their PRIVATE LIFE, MANNERS and CUSTOMS.** By Sir J. G. WILKINSON. With 500 Woodcuts. 2 vols. Post 8vo. 12s.

JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.



## SUNSET ANY HOUR.

SCENERY, however extensive, viewed through the IMITATION SUNSET GLASSES, appears as if glowing in a beautiful Sunset. Invaluable little boons for viewing Scenery. It is better to use two Glasses—one to each eye. Post-free by return: the Pair, 36 stamps; in best black or white Ivory, 60 stamps. Single Glass, 18 and 30 stamps.

G. F. MORTON, ISLINGTON GREEN, LONDON, N.

*These Glasses have a most beautiful effect at the Crystal Palace, inside and outside the Palace.*

## MUDIE'S SELECT LIBRARY.

### NOTICE.

C. E. MUDIE has the pleasure to announce that the alterations in progress at his Library are now sufficiently advanced to provide increased accommodation for the Subscribers and greater facilities for the rapid exchange of books. The supplies of the *higher class* of works, for the circulation of which the Library was originally established, are also largely increased, and will be further augmented by the addition of more than One Hundred Thousand Volumes in the course of the present and ensuing season.

509, 510, & 511, NEW OXFORD STREET,

AND 20 & 21, MUSEUM STREET, LONDON.

May, 1858.

## MESSRS. TURNER AND ADAMS,

Foreign Office Passport Agents, 65, King Street, Downing Street,  
London,

FROM their thorough knowledge of the business and close proximity to the Foreign Office, are enabled to transact all business connected with obtaining Passports and Visas with great despatch and entire satisfaction to their employers.

Visas One Shilling each. Passports mounted in the best manner.

Murray's Handbooks, Bradshaw's Guides, Maps, &c., supplied to order.

California, Mexico, Central America, Peru, Chili, Australia,  
and New Zealand.

The shortest route to all Ports on the West Coast of North and South America, as also to Australia and New Zealand, is that *via* the

## PANAMA RAILWAY.

In Two Hours and a Half from the Atlantic to the Pacific!

Through fare, 25 dollars; children under twelve, half-price—under six, quarter price. Passengers allowed 50lbs. of luggage; all above that weight 10 cents per lb. Express freight for Passenger trains 1 dollar 80 cents per cubic foot. First-class freight, comprising Merchandise, in boxes and bales, 50 cents per cubic foot; second-class, 1½ cent per lb.; third-class, 1 cent per lb.; fourth-class, ¾ cent per lb.; fifth-class, ½ cent per lb.; sixth, ¼ cent per lb. The Steamers of the Royal Mail Company leave Southampton fortnightly for Aspinwall, and steam communication is maintained by the Pacific Mail Company between Panama and California, Mexico, Peru, and Chili, and by the Railway Company between Panama and Central America. The SALADIN Steamer also sails regularly from Liverpool—apply to Mr. Holt; and sailing vessels from London—apply to Messrs. Oswald, Fitze, and Co. For further particulars apply to the London Agent of the Company,—

9, NEW PALACE YARD, LONDON.

# OFFICIAL Illustrated Railway Guide-Books.

BY GEORGE MEASOM.

UNIFORM PRICES.

*In Wrapper, 1s. ; or, in Cloth, Elegantly Bound, with Maps, 2s.*

## SOUTH-EASTERN RAILWAY AND ITS BRANCHES.

200 Engravings.

"This, without exception, is the cheapest work ever issued. How a book with 200 Engravings, *all original*, over 400 pages of letterpress, and a *splendid Map*, can be issued for a *shilling* will ever remain to us a mystery. Of course all our readers will, if possible, obtain a copy."—*Herald*.

W. H. SMITH AND SON, LONDON BRIDGE AND ALL STATIONS.

## THE NORTHERN RAILWAY OF FRANCE, including SIX DAYS IN PARIS. 100 Engravings and magnificent Map.

W. H. SMITH AND SON, LONDON BRIDGE AND ALL STATIONS; A. HALL,  
VIRTUE, & Co., 25, PATERNOSTER ROW, LONDON.

*The Two Books together, bound and gilt, 2s. 6d.*

## THE GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY & its BRANCHES, KING'S CROSS TO YORK. 90 Engravings.

"THE OFFICIAL GUIDE-BOOK TO THE GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY (*Smith and Son, Strand*), compiled and illustrated with 90 engravings by the fertile pencil of George Measom, is one of those *amusing and indispensable* companions for a long journey which *beguiles its tedium, satisfies the curiosity, instructs, amuses, and delights* in so eminent a degree, that in itself, and *apart from its obvious uses*, it cannot fail to be a really interesting book."—*Despatch*, Dec. 1857.

"We have found profit and pleasure in it."—*Athenæum*.

W. H. SMITH AND SON, KING'S CROSS AND ALL STATIONS.

## THE SOUTH-WESTERN RAILWAY and its BRANCHES, including A TOPOGRAPHICAL ACCOUNT OF THE ISLE OF WIGHT. 80 Engravings.

"THE OFFICIAL ILLUSTRATED GUIDE TO THE LONDON AND SOUTH-WESTERN RAILWAY, by G. Measom, is quite a *marvel* in its way, on the score of *cheapness*, and will no doubt be *most acceptable*, not only to people travelling on the line, but to those who take an interest in the localities through which it passes. Considering that a tourist without a guide-book is somewhat in the predicament of a sportsman in search of game without his gun, the writer has explored every nook and corner of the London and South-Western Line, and given the public the result of his labours in the *capital shilling volume* before us. *It is well printed on excellent paper, and illustrated with wood engravings of more than average merit.*"—*Illustrated Times*, July 5th, 1856.

W. H. SMITH AND SON, WATERLOO AND ALL STATIONS.

Mr. GEORGE MEASOM will feel obliged for any local information of public general interest for embodiment in future editions of the above works.

74, Charrington Street, St. Pancras, London, N.W. June, 1858.

# OFFICIAL

## Illustrated Railway Guide-Books.

### BY GEORGE MEASOM.

UNIFORM PRICES.

*In Wrapper, 1s. ; or, in Cloth, Elegantly Bound, with Maps, 2s.*

## NORTH-WESTERN RAILWAY AND ITS BRANCHES.

70 Engravings.

"It is certainly the most perfect Railway Guide that has yet appeared. As an 'official' work it has authority when speaking of the history and statistics of the line. The other information conveyed in it will be found not merely interesting, but suggestive. The pages afford abundant matter for thought and conversation; and though all is done briefly, yet *all is done well*. Few books descriptive of tours contrive to tell so much. The plan here followed is to take the main trunk line from London to Birmingham, Liverpool, Manchester, and other great towns, as a basis; describing all that is worthy of description by the way, and conducting the traveller along each branch as the points are arrived at where each branch diverges from the trunk."—*Athenæum*.

"The Official Guide to the London and North-Western Railway is richly illustrated, and will be found a *very useful Handbook*."—*The Builder*.

W. H. SMITH AND SON, EUSTON AND ALL STATIONS ON THE LINE.

*A New and Enlarged Edition in Progress.*

## GREAT WESTERN RAILWAY AND ITS BRANCHES

50 Engravings.

"The Illustrations are numerous, correct, and well executed, and the information is ample, accurate, and carefully conveyed. It is worthy of patronage."—*Sunday Times*.

"This is a little book which every traveller on the Great Western Railway should obtain. We feel great pleasure in saying a capital idea has been most ably carried out."—*Morning Advertiser*.

MARSHALL AND SONS, PADDINGTON STATION.

THIRD EDITION OF

## THE BRIGHTON AND SOUTH-COAST RAILWAY,

including a DESCRIPTIVE GUIDE TO THE CRYSTAL PALACE AT SYDENHAM, and A TOPOGRAPHICAL ACCOUNT OF THE ISLE OF WIGHT. 60 Engravings.

"The fact that this is the third edition of this Guide needs only to be recorded to show the appreciation, on the part of the public, of the author's labours. *The manual deserved no less*. It contains a great amount of interesting matter within small and convenient compass, and is illustrated by some excellent woodcuts."—*Athenæum*.

CONNELLY, BRIGHTON TERMINUS, LONDON BRIDGE;

WATERLOW AND SONS, LONDON WALL; AND ALL STATIONS ON THE LINE.

\*.\* *Shortly will be issued an entirely New Edition of this work, uniform with the South-Eastern Railway Guide.*

Mr. GEORGE MEASOM will feel obliged for any local information of public general interest for embodiment in future editions of the above works.

74, Charrington Street, St. Pancras, London, N.W. June, 1858.



**LEE'S  
Polyglot  
Washing  
Books,**

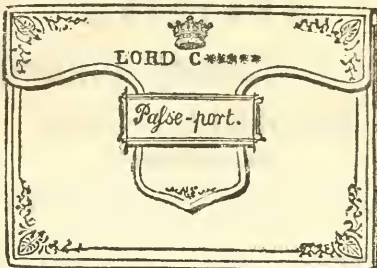
(To save Travellers the trouble of translating their Washing Bills)

**For Ladies.**  
DITTO

**For Gentlemen.**

*English & French.*  
*English & Italian.*  
*English & German.*  
*English & Spanish.*  
*English & Portuguese.*  
1s. each.

**Metallic Soap  
Boxes.**



**PASSPORTS**

Obtained through the medium of Bankers' Letters, carefully mounted and inserted in morocco cases, with name lettered in gold.

Ambassadors' Signatures obtained to British Secretary of State's and American Passports, at One Shilling each.

The latest editions of all MURRAY'S  
HAND-BOOKS.

COURIERS, or TRAVELLING SERVANTS,  
can be obtained at



**Foreign Letter  
Paper,**

*Extra Large Size,*  
*VERY THIN,*

**1s. per Quire.**

BOOKS FOR  
JOURNALS, &c.

LUGGAGE  
LABELS.

DOOR FASTENERS.

BERRY'S PATENT  
INKSTANDS.

Leather  
Money-Bags.

**LEE & CARTER'S GUIDE DEPÔT,**

440, WEST STRAND, W.C.

TWO DOORS WEST OF LOWTHER ARCADE,

Where an EXTENSIVE COLLECTION OF GUIDES, HAND-BOOKS, MAPS, DICTIONARIES, DIA-  
LOGUES, GRAMMARS, INTERPRETERS, &c., useful for Travellers upon the Continent and  
elsewhere, and much useful information concerning PASSPORTS, can be obtained.

MURRAY'S HAND-BOOKS, rendered convenient POCKET-BOOKS by J. LEE'S limp  
leather binding, at 2s. additional charge.

MOROCCO and RUSSIA PORTABLE ROLL-UP CASES, containing every essential for  
Writing.

**Moore's German Interpreter.**

With the exact Pronunciation in English on a separate column, price 5s. cloth, 6s. in leather.





BOOKS FOR TRAVELLERS.

University of California  
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY

305 De Neve Drive - Parking Lot 17 • Box 951388  
LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA 90095-1388

Return this material to the library from which it was borrowed.

NOV - 2005

# MAN'S HOME AND COLONIAL LIFE

Parts, 2s. 6d. each, or 3

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



AA 000 330 553 9

able work, the bulk of  
or of one trunk, suited for all classes and all climates.

## LIST OF WORKS INCLUDED IN THE SERIES.

SPAIN.  
INDIA.  
HOLY LAND.  
OF GIBRALTAR.  
THE MOORS.  
BALTIC.  
AND BUNYAN.  
SOUTH WALES.  
DEAKE.  
OF PEKING.  
PERSIA.  
MOIERS.  
HUNT'S VOYAGE.  
FRUITS.  
GENIE.  
OF SPAIN.  
AS ISLANDS.  
BY A LADY.  
CANADA.  
AFGHANISTAN.  
MA3.  
AND SPORTS.

HEAD'S PAMPAS JOURNEY.  
FORD'S SPANISH GATHERINGS.  
THE TWO SIEGES OF VIENNA.  
SKETCHES OF GERMAN LIFE.  
MELVILLE'S SOUTH SEAS.  
GLEIG'S BATTLE OF WATERLOO.  
EDWARD'S VOYAGE UP THE AMAZON.  
MILMAN'S WAYSIDE CROSS.  
ACLAND'S CUSTOMS OF INDIA.  
GLEIG'S CAMPAIGNS AT WASHINGTON.  
RUXTON'S MEXICAN TRAVELS.  
CARNARVON'S PORTUGAL AND GALICIA.  
GLEIG'S LIFE OF LORD CLIVE.  
HAYGARTH'S BOSS LIFE.  
STEFFENS' PERSONAL ADVENTURES.  
CAMPBELL'S ESSAY ON P'ETRY.  
MAHON'S HISTORICAL ESSAYS  
STOKERS AND POKERS—HIGH-WAYS  
AND DRY-WAYS.  
ST. JOHN'S LIBYAN DESERT.  
SIERRA LEONE. BY A LADY.  
GLEIG'S LIFE OF SIR THOMAS  
MUNRO.  
SIR FOWELL BUXTON'S MEMOIRS.

carry to the fire and hold readily in your hand, are  
for all. A man will often look at them, and be tempted to  
have been frightened at books of a larger size and of a  
.—DR. JOHNSON.



3 1205 01647 0484

